

# He who rules as Yahweh



Believe Without

Seeing

2006

The Sixth Book Of Yisrayl Believe Without Seeing

#### A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®TM Publication!

Copyright ©2007 By Yisrayl Hawkins

ISBN: 1-890967-39-4

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

### The House of Yahweh

The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15 P.O. Box 2498 Abilene, Texas 79604 325-893-5899 325-672-5420 1-800-613-9494 www.yahweh.com hoy@bitstreet.com

# **Table Of Contents**

Dedication.....Page i

- Chapter One.....Page 1 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #19—Mark This On The Calendar: The First Nuclear Strike, September 12th, 2006, By Permission Of Governments 1/14/06
- Chapter Two......Page 12 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #20—We Must Warn The World As The Prophet Yahnah Did To Nineveh And Yechetzqyah Did To Israyl And Yahdah 1/21/06
- Chapter Three ......Page 20 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #21—A Nuclear War, September 12th, 2006. Mark It On Your Bathroom Mirror 1/28/06
- Chapter Four ......Page 31 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #22—"A Nuclear War, September 12, 2006"—It's Not For Us To Judge Whether Yahweh Will Change It Or Delay It, We Are Only Commanded To Warn All Nations 2/04/06
- Chapter Five.....Page 43 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #23—Disbelieve, And Yahweh Will Remove You From His Work As He Did The Sons Of Eli And You Will Not Be A Part Of His Kingdom In These Last Days 2/11/06
- Chapter Six ......Page 52 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #24—If You Do Not Believe All The Prophets Have Spoken And Continue In The Work Until The End—You Will Not Have Salvation 2/18/06
- Chapter Seven......Page 65 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #25— The World Health Organization Is Extremely Concerned About What The House Of Yahweh Has Been Warning The World Of For The Past Twenty Years 2/25/06

- Chapter Eight ......Page 77 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #26—You Must Keep The Sabbath Correctly; You Must Cleanse, And You Must Stop Eating Blood And Control Your Lust 3/11/06
- Chapter Nine.....Page 87 The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #27—How To Keep The Sabbath 3/25/06
- Chapter Ten.....Page 98 Yahshua's Memorial 4/12/06
- Chapter Eleven.....Page 107 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #1—Our Job Is To Preach The Message Of The Kingdom—What Is That Message? Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/14/06
- Chapter Twelve......Page 117 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #2—September 12, 2006—The Work We Have Been Trained For Is To Convert Two Billion People Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/15/06
- Chapter Thirteen.....Page 126 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #3—Judgment Was Allowed By The Kingdom Of Heaven For The Catholic Church To Teach Against The Laws Until The Beginning Of The Time, Times And Dividing Of Time, At Which Time The House Of Yahweh Was Scheduled To Start Reaching All Nations With The Laws Of Peace Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/17/06
- Chapter Fourteen ......Page 135 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #4—Death And Destruction—The Pestilences Will Get Their Boost From The Dead Bodies After September 12, 2006 Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/18/06

- Chapter Fifteen ......Page 145 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #5—I Will Protect My House From Pandemics, Epidemics And War Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/19/06
- Chapter Sixteen ......Page 155 Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #6—The Countdown To The End, September 12, 2006—The Start Of Nuclear Wars Feast Of Unleavened Bread Afternoon Comments And Closing Prayer.....Page 165 4/20/06
- Chapter Seventeen.....Page 168 Learning To Prophesy #1—Comparing The World With Yahweh's Way 5/13/06
- Chapter Eighteen ......Page 177 Learning To Prophesy #2—Prophecies Are Coming To Pass That Were Written Thousands Of Years Ago By Holy Prophets 5/20/06
- Chapter Nineteen.....Page 186 Learning To Prophesy #3—We Must Obtain The Spirit Of Righteousness Which Will Bring Forth The Spirit Of Prophecy 5/27/06
- Just As Okie Told Them ..... Page 195
- Chapter Twenty......Page 196 Learning To Prophesy #4—Our Job Is To Warn The World, Not To Question Yahweh Feast Of Pentecost Afternoon Comments And Closing Prayer: Hotbird 613--Bringing The Truth To This World Through The Growth Of The House Of Yahweh ......Page 210 6/03/06
- Chapter Twenty-One.....Page 213 Learning To Prophesy #5—Yahweh's Plan— You Must Believe It To Have An Inheritance With The Prophets 6/24/06
- Chapter Twenty-Two ......Page 224 Learning To Prophesy #6—History And Prophecy Of Mankind—History Of The Coming Years Will Follow The Prophecies That Were Written In Advance 7/08/06

- Chapter Twenty-Three......Page 233 Learning To Prophesy #7—The Days After 9-12-2006—Yahweh Has Trained Us To Be Teachers And Priests To Pull Out The Two Billion People From The World Of Baal 7/22/06
- Chapter Twenty-Four ......Page 242 Learning To Prophesy #8—The Plan Of Yahweh Has Been Brought Forth Through History, The Last Part Will Be Accomplished While Four-Fifths Of The Population Will Be Wiped Out 7/29/06
- Chapter Twenty-Five......Page 252 Learning To Prophesy #9—Prophecies Show The Details Of The Coming Thirteen Months Plus 45 Days Afterwards 8/12/06
- Chapter Twenty-Six ...... Page 263 Learning To Prophesy #10—The House Of Yahweh Must Accomplish Certain Tasks Before The Hour And The Day Of Yahshua Messiah's Return 8/26/06
- Chapter Twenty-Seven ......Page 272 Learning To Prophesy #11—The Hour Of Yahweh's Judgment, The Hour Of Yahshua's Coming 9/02/06
- Chapter Twenty-Eight ......Page 282 Learning To Prophesy #12—The Four Messengers That Hurt The Earth And The Sea Are Now Loosed For The Thirteen Month Trial 9/09/06
- Chapter Twenty-Nine......Page 291 Learning To Prophesy #13—Five Days Into The Nine Months Pregnancy Of Nuclear War 9/16/06
- Chapter Thirty......Page 302 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #1—There Are Positions In The Kingdom Yet To Be Fulfilled, Twenty-Four Priests Will Be Chosen Feast of Tabernacles 10/07/06
- Chapter Thirty-One.....Page 311 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #2—The House Of Yahweh Will Move From "The City" To "The Field" That Takes In Clyde And Eula Feast of Tabernacles 10/08/06

- Chapter Thirty-Two ......Page 319 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #3—All The Lights On The Seven-Lamp Lampstand Will Be Burning Soon Feast of Tabernacles 10/10/06
- Chapter Thirty-Three ......Page 327 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #4—Yahshua Received His Power And Authority Because He Came To The Standard Of Perfection By Yahweh's Law And Because He Is The Son Of Man Feast of Tabernacles 10/12/06
- Chapter Thirty-Four......Page 335 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #5—New Gods, Newly Come Up Feast of Tabernacles 10/14/06
- Chapter Thirty-Five ......Page 345 Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #6—The Resurrection Of The Dead–As Death Came By Man, So The Resurrection Of The Dead Will Come By The Son Of Man The Last Great Day Afternoon Comments, Placing The Testimony In The Ark, The Lighting Of The Menorah And Closing Prayer......Page 353 10/15/06

- Chapter Thirty-Six ......Page 362 Believe Without Seeing #1—Believe The One Sent—We Will Be Given Rulership Over [*Microorganisms*] 11/11/06
- Chapter Thirty-Seven.....Page 372 Believe Without Seeing #2—Before Yahweh Created Mankind, He Created The Garden of Yahweh On Earth To Put Him In 11/18/06
- Chapter Thirty-Eight ......Page 381 Believe Without Seeing #3—Be <u>Prepared</u> To Come To Abelin By June 12th, 2007. I Did Not Say "Come" June 12th, I Said "Be Prepared"! 12/02/06
- Chapter Thirty-Nine......Page 390 Believe Without Seeing #4—Luke 16:31: One Must Be Grounded In The Law And The Prophets Or They Won't Stay In The House Of Yahweh. If They Don't Believe Mosheh And The Prophets, They Won't Believe Me Either 12/16/06
- Chapter Forty ......Page 401 Believe Without Seeing #5— Judgment Begins At The House of Yahweh 12/23/06
- Chapter Forty-One ......Page 412 Believe Without Seeing #6— We Must Become Teachers To Fulfill The Pattern Of The Kingdom, Ready For Two Billion People Soon To Come 12/30/06

Yahshua said to him; Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed.

#### —Yahchanan 20:29

And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh. —**Revelation 4:5** 

# Books Of The Holy Scriptures As Written In *The Book Of Yahweh* And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

	Part One o	of The Book of	Yahweh (Old	Testament)	
Genesis	Genesis	II Chronicles	ll Chronicles	Daniyl	Daniel
Exodus	Exodus	Ezrayah	Ezra	Hosheyah	Hosea
Leviticus	Leviticus	Nehemyah	Nehemiah	Yahyl	Joel
Numbers	Numbers	Hadassah	Megilla Esther	Amosyah	Amos
Deuteronomy	Deuteronomy	lyyob	Job	Obadyah	Obadiah
Yahshua	Joshua	Psalms	Psalms	Yahnah	Jonah
Judges	Judges	Proverbs	Proverbs	Micahyah	Micah
Riyyah	Ruth	Ecclesiastes	Ecclesiastes	Nechumyah	Nahum
l Samuyl	l Samuel	Song of Songs	Song of Songs	Habakkuk	Habakkuk
ll Samuyl	ll Samuel	Isayah	Isaiah	Zephanyah	Zephaniah
l Kings	l Kings	Yeremyah	Jeremiah	Chagyah	Haggai
ll Kings	ll Kings	Lamentations	Lamentations	Zecharyah	Zechariah
I Chronicles	l Chronicles	Yechetzqyah	Ezekiel	Malakyah	Malachi
	Part Two o	f The Book of	Yahweh <i>(New</i>	Testament)	
Mattithyah	Matthew	Ephesians	Ephesians	Hebrews	Hebrews
Yahchanan Mark	Mark	Philippians	Philippians	Yaaqob	James
Luke	Luke	Colossians	Colossians	l Kepha	l Peter
Yahchanan	John	l Thessalonians	l Thessalonians	ll Kepha	ll Peter
Acts	Acts	II Thessalonians	ll Thessalonians	l Yahchanan	I John
Romans	Romans	l Timayah	l Timothy	ll Yahchanan	ll John
I Corinthians	l Corinthians	ll Timayah	ll Timothy	III Yahchanan	III John
II Corinthians	ll Corinthians	Titus	Titus	Yahdah	Jude
Galatians	Galatians	Philemon	Philemon	Revelation	Revelation

### Dedication

A t the time of this writing, there are two babies waiting to be born, both of which are part of Yahweh's Plan. One is the nuclear baby, which was conceived on September 12th, 2006 and is due to be born around June 12th, 2007. This nuclear baby, conceived at the start of the last thirteen months of man's governments, will kill a third part of men over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. This baby will be the start of nuclear wars that will lead to the darkening of the sun and moon, removing all hope of life from the earth by October 12th, 2007.

The conditions that begot the nuclear baby started long before September 12th, 2006. They actually started about 6,000 years ago with a certain teaching. That teaching is first mentioned in the Scriptures with the words, "Has Yahweh indeed said?" For about 6,000 years, in order to teach mankind and the universe a lesson they will never forget, Yahweh has allowed an army of teachers, who teach against His Laws, to go nearly unrestrained. From that unrestrained teaching of sin, that is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, mankind has brought upon himself all the misery, death, destruction, ignorance, wickedness and sorrow. At this time, with sin at its peak, mankind is facing not only the worst wars, but also the worst disease epidemics and the complete defilement of the food supply.

The other baby waiting to be born is the great Family of Yahweh, which was planned from the beginning. This baby will do just the opposite from the nuclear baby. It will bring, first to the earth and then to the rest of the universe, perfect joy, peace, health and abundant living. How will this be done? When Yahweh's baby is born, a huge number of Teachers will blanket the earth and the entire universe with His Perfect, Righteous Laws. Instead of the words, "Has Yahweh indeed said," every being in the universe will constantly hear, "This is the Way of Yahweh, walk you in it."

The last Witness, Yisrayl Hawkins, faithfully following the pattern Yahweh ordained from the beginning, has begotten and then tirelessly nourished, trained and brought up the Last Era of Yahweh's Family with the Word of Yahweh. The book you now hold in your hands, containing an entire year of the Witness Yisrayl's words, will forever be one of the most valuable books ever written. The Prophet Daniyl wrote of the Work of Yisrayl Hawkins and of the effect his words would have on the last group of people who will become a part of Yahweh's Family.

#### • Daniyl 12:10—

Many will be purified, and made white, and tried; *tested*; but the wicked will do wickedly; and none of the wicked will understand, but the wise will understand.

**T**he testimony of what is to come in the next few months has been brought forth as a loud and resounding Trumpet for all to hear. Yisrayl Hawkins, like Daniyl the Prophet, has understood by books and inspiration from Yahweh and through the help coming from Yahshua Messiah by way of the open door, what this last time would entail. The teachings of Yisrayl Hawkins represent the finishing of Yahweh's Great Plan.

**W**ith this knowledge in mind, we, the workers of The House of Yahweh, led and trained by our beloved Teacher and leader Yisrayl Abel Hawkins, dedicate this book with great thanksgiving to Yahweh, the Almighty, Heavenly Father and Creator of the universe, through Yahshua Messiah our High Priest.

And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the Greatest Teacher in the World... Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!

#### j



# **To The Reader**

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.







#### 

### Chapter One

### The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #19—Mark This On The Calendar: The First Nuclear Strike, September 12th, 2006, By Permission Of Governments 1/14/06

1 May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. The Feast is in April. We don't have much time. I want you to write down a date. It's going to be hard to buy anything after this date: September 12, 2006, that's the date we're going to have nuclear war. No, I'm not a Prophet; I'm not claiming to be. I'm an Okie who Yahweh chose to tell you and warn you about these things. You had better start thinking along the lines of preparing for this last time period.

2 I'm not going to be fearful and I don't want any fearful, weak people around me either. I want you strong. You have to believe and be determined. If you don't believe, you're not going to have salvation. Maybe I ought to show you what I'm talking about before we get into the sermon. Turn over to **Hebrews 4**. I see no way that you can please Yahweh, at all, and have Him want to choose you as part of His Kingdom unless you believe this Message that you're hearing right now.

3 Do you remember what occurred on September 11th, 2001? I'm saying we're going to have nuclear war during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. The first strike is going to take place one hour after that September 11th, 2001 strike occurred. Now, that is what the Prophecy shows. I will show you all the Prophecies as soon as I can get around to them. I just have to get time to show all this information.

4 What's shown in **Hebrews 4** is given to us for a reason. Yahweh shows why our forefathers didn't

become converted and He's not going to treat you any differently if you do the same sins. Yahweh tells you to believe, and if you don't, He's going to reject you, just as our forefathers were rejected. Yahweh says you're worse than them because you're counting the blood of Yahshua as no effect. You're trampling it underfoot because you won't believe the Message taught.

5 If you remember, Shaul said in **Romans**, "I am not ashamed of this Message." Now, are you ashamed and wanting to deny me because I'm telling these Prophecies? I'm not going to be like Yahnah. Like I said, Yahnah refused to do his job and he was swallowed by a great fish. Yes, that actually occurred. These things recorded in the Scriptures are factual, though much of them have been misinterpreted. Yahnah went back later and did what he was supposed to do, but then he regretted it because certain things he said didn't come to pass.

6 It's up to Yahweh whether He changes His mind about the exact time this Prophecy is fulfilled or not. Yahweh shows us what is in the Scriptures and that's what I'm going to bring to the world, not just to you. I'm going to bring that date out to the world and I think that's going to be the turning point in a lot of people's minds when they see these things actually coming to pass.

7 Hebrews 4:1. Therefore, since a promise of entering His rest... Now, this means The Sabbath Day, but it also means the great rest from the sin that is taking place. That rest will occur in the Kingdom and eventually throughout all the universe.



1/14/06 Chapter One

8 Verse 2, For this Message was preached to us, as well as to them; but the Word which they heard did not benefit them, because they did not share in the Faith... They did not believe it and they also disobeyed Yahweh. Thousands of them were killed in one day as Yahweh said and history shows.

9 Verse 3, However, we who have believed do enter that rest... Only we who have believed; do you see that? It will only occur for those who have believed this Message.

10 You are not going to get the Message directly from Yahweh; you're going to have to go to His House and hear it. You're going to have to believe it, stand up for it and not deny it. You can't go around whispering behind my back saying, "I hope he's right." That's stupidity and ignorance; it's showing Yahweh how undependable you are when you can't stand up for what He says. I don't care if this Prophecy doesn't come to pass on that date; you have been warned as Yahweh shows that you would be. He puts that warning in the Holy Scriptures.

11 You should keep The Sabbath because you know that it is in the Message; it's in Yahweh's Laws. You should keep it, believe on it and believe that it will benefit you. If you don't, you won't be part of Yahweh's Kingdom and Yahweh shows you that.

12 Verse 3, However, we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: So I vowed in My... Judgment. It was a Judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven. If some don't believe this Message, what benefit will they be to the Kingdom of heaven? What benefit will they be to the Malakim who are going out to represent Yahweh? Are we saying, "Well, Yahweh may lie to us?" Think about what you are saying when you doubt.

13 ... They will not enter into My rest, although all the works were finished... That is, the Judgment of these works was finished. The Judgments were laid down before the foundation of the earth.

14 Verse 4, For He spoke in a certain place of the seventh day, in this way: And Yahweh rested the seventh day...

15 Verse 5, And in this place again: If they will enter into My rest...

16 Verse 6, Since therefore it remains that some must enter... Yes, a remnant must enter that rest; they must be able to get into that Kingdom. Yahweh says the fearful and unbelieving will be cast out.

17 I would like to know where you think you could run to. The world is collapsing; it's being filled with every evil disease imaginable which is eating up the bodies of the people. The drugs are not helping; the medical establishment admits the drugs are not helping. The babies are being born with these sick-

Express your disbelief to Yahweh and ask Him to help you. If you have disbelief, do as the Apostles said and say to Yahweh, "I believe, but help my disbelief." Do you know how He will help you? He will help you if you will listen closely, study everything that is said, and read everything that is written by The House of Yahweh.

nesses and diseases that have mostly been created in the last fifty years. Most of the diseases have come about since television came out. We can prove that; we can prove everything we say.

18 Where are you going to run? Where are you going to seek help, the hospitals, or the doctors? You had better start getting ready for September 12th, 2006. It will be the strike back, the retaliation, for the September 11th, 2001 attacks on the Twin Towers. It's really going to help bring many nuclear wars. September 12th, 2006 is not going to be the final result, but it's going to be the beginning of the time period that leads to the final result.

19 Verse 6, Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience... Or disbelief. Express your disbelief to Yahweh and ask Him to help you. If you have disbelief, do as the Apostles said and say to Yahweh, "I believe, but help my disbelief." Do you know how He will help you? He will help you if you will listen closely, study everything that is said, and read everything that is written by The House of Yahweh. If you do these things, you can't help but see this Message that is coming forth to you.

20 Verse 7, Again, He designates a certain day, saying in David: "Today," after so long a time, as it has been said: Today, if you will hear His voice... Now this voice was not coming straight from Yahweh. It was a message sent to a Malak that was brought to the people in the days of David. Some did enter that rest. Through the Laws of Yahweh they decided to repent and start following Yahweh's Way. They are classified as Saints who made it into the Kingdom. Yahweh speaks about us, in advance, as if the Kingdom was already done.

21 ... Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.

22 Verse 8, Now Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Law, spoken of by Yahweh in a day previously. 23 Verse 9, Therefore, there remains the keeping of The Sabbath to the people of Yahweh... And also the rest that we are going to enter, in just a couple of years now.

24 Verse 10, For he who has entered into His rest has also ceased from his own works, as Yahweh did from His.

25 Verse 11, Therefore, let us be zealous to enter into that rest, so that no one may fall after the same example of unbelief.

26 You know the Christians run around saying, "Only believe." They prove by their own works, by not keeping The Sabbath, that they are disbelievers. They don't believe anything. Do you see what I'm talking about here? Look at it for yourself.

27 ...after the same example of unbelief... The religious world doesn't keep The Sabbath. They don't keep The Sabbath today, following after the same manner of unbelief; they don't believe Yahweh. They will believe pretty soon; I guarantee you. The evidence for the fulfillment of these Prophecies is mounting. If you have unbelief, you will probably die in it, but you should be studying this Word.

28 Verse 12, For the Word... That is, the Plan of Yahweh. ...the Laws and the Prophets, is living, and powerful... And He is examining you to see if you believe.

29 Write down that date, September 12th, 2006; stick it on your bathroom mirror. I will bring you the evidence later when I get around to it. It's going to take some time to get up to that point.

30 The articles that I read the last time I spoke and the ones that the Kahan before me read today show the evidence of man's sins and what is taking place. Look at the Christian preachers; they sit there and speak so sanctimoniously. They give gifts, like they're really something important; that have nothing to do with righteousness. Christmas gifts have nothing to do with teaching not to kill or not to murder. The people go on murdering the innocent babies. They go on murdering in wars. Thousands and thousands of lives are taken through war. They go on sending the boys overseas to fight their never-ending wars. Retaliation never stops; it just goes on over and over, as Yahweh said. It's all because of the whole system that man has put together.

31 Go over to **Revelation 17**. Here is the system that Yahweh speaks about. We're going to learn about this system in detail in the coming weeks. I can't bring it all in one day, but read the *Prophetic Word* magazines and newsletters. I'm going to put these things out in detail because Yahweh says we are to preach and publish the Message.

32 Yahweh says, come and He will show you the

sentence. He's saying, "Look, and I will show you what is taking place in this great evil system." It is an evil system; there's nothing righteous about Christianity. There is no Law-keeping; there is no holiness in it. Yes, they give you Christmas presents while they also give you pills.

33 One of the doctors was telling me this morning about this stupid contraceptive pill that women have been taking since the sixties. I remember when that junk came out and I feared for women's lives. I didn't know at the time what it would cause, but I knew that you couldn't fool around with the body without causing damage.

34 Now, people are seeing the results from all the years of taking these contraceptive pills. They're seeing all the trouble that the women have put themselves in, even mental trouble. These things affect your brain and you will never get over them unless you cleanse, Yahweh's Way. You will keep these sicknesses and your marriage will be a wreck, your life will be a wreck and the children who come from you will be born with sicknesses and damaged minds.

35 It is a never-ending cycle of pain that the evil religions have brought upon the world. Yahweh allows these things so the world can see the end result. Surely, the world will soon start seeing the damage they've caused before the last hour comes. They'll see this mess and that it's wrong and evil. Some doctors and scientists are seeing the results of these drugs and they have gotten involved in researching them.

36 I think as the doctors start to speak out, along with The House of Yahweh, things will start to turn around. People will see the Prophecies come to pass that we are preaching now. We are already getting results. We are getting e-mails and letters because of the satellite TV program that is reaching the nations. I don't see how anyone could doubt or not see that Yahweh had Yahshua open this door to The House of Yahweh, as Yahweh said He would in **Revelation 3.** This had to be done for us to reach every spot on the face of the earth, as we are doing at this time.

37 Revelation 17:1....Come, I will show you the sentence... The sentence of Judgment. Now this Judgment was passed before the world began, as we saw in **Hebrews 4:3**. Remember, we read about how Yahweh would allow these things to come about to show the people He's calling today what sin brings, and then show them how to avoid these sicknesses and diseases. These things were called plagues in the Holy Scriptures but they're called sicknesses and diseases by the doctors today. The doctors now use other words in their writings which

are Latin words. The doctors use a Latin word and when you look the word up, you will see it means plague. Plague is the word that the *King James* uses in a lot of Scriptures.

38 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication... That is, they have approved the practice of fornication which has allowed the whole earth to commit fornication. That's the reason you see fornication in the schools and you see very young children actively receiving the diseases and spreading the diseases from one to another. There are even eight-year-olds who are involved in this right now.

39 I don't know if you know it, but eight-yearolds are being recruited for the armed services now. This was brought to my attention this week. This has been going on for a few years, but now the marines are advertising it. The armed forces take children to their military schools and train them. These children are supposed to be the best of the best. The military leaders want to use these children to carry out their plans in later years. How many of you knew that before I mentioned it just now?

40 It's taking place and has been for quite a few years. Men and women are contributing to it by allowing their sons and daughters to enter these schools, which become like convalescent nursing homes for children. They take them at early ages and actually teach them the plans to be carried out in the coming years. They are going to be the elite. The worst of the worst is what I would call these retaliating groups who want to beat down and destroy. That's what it's all about.

41 Prophecy says these things; I'm not saying them on my own. This is what Prophecy says and I'm bringing you the Prophecies in your Scriptures. It's not that I'm speaking out against governments, it's just the fact that Yahweh shows their ways will not bring peace, but only destruction.

42 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication... That is, practiced God worship. ...and the inhabitants of the earth... That is, the whole earth. ...have been made drunk... Drunken with this system. ...with the wine of her fornication... Her wrath.

43 This is Satan's doing because she wants to get rid of mankind. If you read about the moves man has made throughout history, you will see that every decision they've made has been to the detriment of mankind. There is nothing to uplift or to build up. Even the drugs that might seem to help in any way cause a dozen harms to come to your body; you see that in their advertisements.

44 We are seeing more and more defilement of the animals. There are almost no animal livers available

anymore because of the fact that they are sickened with ulcers and tumors. A lot of this sickness is coming from the pesticides that are brought up in the grass. This should show you how the earth is defiled. Even the organic foods are defiled because of the earth. If you are not careful with what you eat, you'll put back into your body the same types of parasites you've been cleansing to get rid of.

45 By the way, we need some lessons on how to make sure our food is free from parasites and pesticides. We need some back-to-basic lessons to show how to prepare these foods and make sure that these parasites and pesticides are gone.

46 Verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of these god worshipers (worshipers of Elohim); and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast... Now, the woman is a great city that sits on seven hills; you see that in **Revelation** 17:18 where it shows this is a city that rules over the kings of the earth. **Revelation 17:9** shows this city sits on seven hills. It's over the beast. If you remember, **Daniyl 7** shows that the beasts are given to the burning fire. That is the Judgment that Yahweh shows He is going to let come about.

47 I just told you about the first part of this nuclear war; it won't stop there. A nuclear exchange among the nations is going to take place during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. We are in January now, so that's eight months from now. Mark it on your calendar; get it in your mind. You had better believe it and plan on it because groceries and things like that are going to be hard to come by for a while until things settle down.

48 If you have a car that runs on a computer, you might think about getting a jeep. From what I've been told, jeeps don't run on computers. They are used in the Philippines because they're cheap on gas. No, they don't have a great air conditioner; I think it is a thirty-by-four air conditioner. You go thirty miles an hour with four windows down! I learned to drive in a vehicle like that, a Model A. Anyway, you might think about getting one. A Model A does just fine and gets great gas mileage too.

49 This first exchange is probably going to shut the computer systems down. Now, I know Yahweh is going to keep this Message going. I don't know if there will be interruptions in the Message. We are telling everyone how to get in contact with us on the TV satellite program that is going to the nations. They better get in contact with us because this is the only protected place on the face of the earth.

50 Now, Yahchanan sees this great city sitting on seven hills. If you look in any encyclopedia, it will tell you that Rome sits on seven hills. The Catholic Church headquarters is in Rome and it makes the decisions for the earth. You can see proof of its decisions all over the United States right now. The Supreme Court is made up mostly of Catholics; there was only one person who wasn't a Catholic. That was what the lawyer told us two or three years ago. I don't know who the court is made up of now. I don't know what this most recent man who they nominated believes. One thing they want to find out before he gets accepted is if he is willing to kill babies. He has to stand up for killing and butchering babies.

51 ...scarlet colored beast... And shows that it looks fancy. It looks great, doesn't it? You see these Catholic priests walking around in their pious uniforms scarlet red all over, representing death. Did you know that? Did you know that the Scripture says red represents death? And this is the color they choose to wear.

52 Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color... Scarlet red is the death color. Remember, it says, "Though your sins be as scarlet, I will forgive you if you will believe and repent." This is referring to those wearing this scarlet color.

53 ...decked with gold, and silver... having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication... Then, the very next verse calls her Babylon or confusion.

54 I read about some of the confusion the last time I spoke. Some of the confusion that is taking place on the earth is affecting the women. Now, the women who have abortions are hurt. Even the husband of that woman who has had an abortion is mentally damaged from that moment on. We now have proof of this. The man never gets over it and neither does the woman. Abortion causes all kinds of physical as well as mental problems. From that point forward, the woman is never at ease, the evidence shows.

55 Pay attention to what goes on in the fancy world of pious priesthoods. These so-called priests walk around with Bibles in their hands on television and then promote these actions, such as abortions. If the preachers didn't promote these sins, then they wouldn't be taking place. If the preachers stood up against abortion right now, they would soon get it stopped. They won't stand up against it because they are afraid they will lose their jobs.

56 Let me read you some of this confusion. The doctor walked into the lab and set a steel pan... A deep tub. ...on the table. "Got some good specimens," he said. "Twins..." He was saying the babies were just specimens. ...The technician looked down at a pair of perfectly formed twenty-four week old *fetuses moving and gasping for air...* This is what is brought into the labs to work with and to take apart. They take their skin and their eyeballs. I want to make it as gruesome as I possibly can for you because that is the way the world is.

57 ...Except for a few nicks from the surgical tongs that had pulled them out, they seemed uninjured. "There is something wrong here," the technician stammered. "They are moving. I don't do this. That's not in my contract," she said. She watched the doctor take a bottle of sterile water and fill the pan until the water came up over the babies' mouths and noses, then she left the room. "I would not watch those fetuses moving," she recalled. "That is when I decided it was wrong." Well, praise Yahweh for that. Maybe if we publish this enough, maybe a few more will see how evil this way is.

58 ... The technician's name was Kelly. She has her back to the camera. She wears a wig and her voice is electronically modified because she says she fears for her life. Until a few months ago, Kelly worked for a Maryland company called the Anatomic Gift Foundation... Yeah, kind of like the damned Christmas gifts. Do you see the connection to make you think it's all glorified and something wonderful? They call it a Gift Foundation.

59 ... Her job was to secure fetal tissues for research. She worked at a Planned Parenthood clinic that was also a member of the National Abortion Federation. Her interview appears in the May issue of Life Talk video magazine, the first of a monthly series of videos released by Life Dynamics Incorporated. They are a Pro-Life group based in Denton, Texas that admits to having spies work in abortion clinics to uncover their most closely guarded secrets... Secrets that are kept from the world. Now, I wanted to show a film, but I don't think you could take it. I think it would be too gruesome for you. I think your stomachs would turn.

60 ... This week the group is releasing the documentary evidence it has gathered since Kelly approached them nearly two years ago. Life Dynamics has dozens of order forms from researchers requesting fetal parts, price lists for fetal organs and tissues... There is big money in it. That is the reason it is increasing. ... and donation consent forms for women undergoing abortion.

61 ... It offers a gruesome glimpse at a vast trade of babies who are aborted and sometimes dissected to saturate the multi-billion-dollar biotechnology industry. The traffic of tissue flows worldwide into respected tax foundation laboratories including Canada... 62 What did Yahweh say in **Revelation**? Let's read it again. **Revelation 17:2.** ...with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine... That is, the teaching. ...of her fornication... It's a worldwide teaching; it goes to all nations.

63 ... The research itself is usually a laudable goal, from helping prenatal infants to survive to curing Parkinson's disease... Doing this won't cure Parkinson's disease; that's a joke. The researchers say these experiments show great evidence to be able to cure diseases, but they don't. Even if it did cure it, is it right to murder someone to cure someone else? Hitler did the same thing and America condemned him for it. Yet, here they are doing it in America.

64 ... The trade worth billions raises ethical questions: Are some humans being killed to benefit others? Are humans being killed to support tissue collection? Who is profiting from the trade and what is the social implications in existence?

65 ... These researchers don't want to see the whole baby; that would freak them out. They think they are about higher medicine... They put in their minds, "I'm a big shot; I'm about higher medicine. I have my mind on what I'm going to create to help you get over the disease you have caused to come upon yourself."

66 Yes the whole world is involved in this push for fornication. It is being pushed by radio, music, and TV shows all over the world. That is the reason fornication has increased in the last fifty years. Back in the forties, television started to become popular in the households. From that time forward, fornication has risen. Fornication and adultery have taken giant leaps forward. The diseases and abortions are the results of fornication and adultery coming forth.

67 ...that would freak them out. They think they are about higher medicine that is serving a cause, not about killing babies. Scientists have used fetal tissues in research since at least the fifties... Starting in the very generation that Yahweh showed would be the worst ever. This is the most evil generation, the worst generation that has ever lived on the face of the earth. It's even worse now than it was before the flood.

68 ....Scientists have used fetal tissue since at least the fifties says Pittsburgh researcher Susan Rainey author of the 1995 book Beyond Abortion... She tells some truth in that book. ...A Chronicle of Fetal Experimentation. Thirty years ago... Get that, thirty years ago. ...when abortion laws were relaxing.... As the abortion laws started relaxing. That was when they started relaxing against the few Laws they still had which were the Laws against fornication, adultery, and murder. The morals started dropping, as Yahweh said they would. Yahshua Himself said they would drop in **Mattithyah 24:37**.

69 ...laws were relaxing and some second and third trimester abortions... That is abortions taking place from six to nine months. ...were performed by hysterectomy, essentially cesarean section. Experiments on live fetuses were cutting edge technology. Godfrey Chamberlain received a professional award for research outlined in the March 1968 issue of Obstetrics and Gynecology in which he took live aborted fetuses, attached them to an artificial placenta, perfused them to see if he could make them live, and then pulled the plug on them. No one objected... Remember what the Scriptures say about this evil and those who support those who do it. They either join them or support them.

70 ...It was shortly after that article that Mrs. Rainey noted that the Cambridge Evening Post featured a story on Lawrence Lon a physician who did manage to provoke controversy when it was learned that he was procuring live fetuses from a private abortion clinic. "We are simply allowing something that is destined for the incinerator," he said, "to benefit mankind..." That was also the lie that Hitler told the people of Germany in his time to get them to do the same types of experiments. The same propaganda or psychology is being pulled on today's Americans.

71 ... obliging a photographer to take his photograph standing next to a dying fetus suspended in a profusion tank. Yet even Dr. Lon believed there were limits... Notice what he says here. ... "Of course, we would not dream of experimenting with a viable child. We would not consider that to be right..." I guess that was his Boy Scout honor code.

72 ... With the decriminalization of abortion in the 1970s... Notice the date was the 1970s. ...fetal research became, in the words of one atheist, "a golden opportunity for researchers." The public almost never heard about the fetal experimentation, but by the 1980s some of the most macabre... That means grim and horrible, dance of death. I don't know why they chose to use that word unless they're really proud of it.

73 ... research was being publicly funded. Mrs. Rainey catalogs experiments ranging from the profusion of impaled beating fetal hearts with adrenaline and caffeine to eye tissue transplants and skin grafting. Dr. Bernard Gondos of the University of Connecticut at Farmington, whose research on fetal gonads... Gonads hold the seeds; they hold reproductive cells. They were doing research on fetal gonads. Now remember, these babies were alive, which means an operation was going on while the baby was living.

74 ...described most of his specimens as "previable dead," lamented having to import fetuses from inside the United States, Dr. Karen Holbrook of the University of Washington received a \$2,590,740 grant in 1984-85... Do you see how these practices went from being objected to, to being government supported in ten years time. ...for her work on "Fetal Skin Biology" using first, second, and third trimester fetuses. She told Mrs. Rini: "Hopefully they are not born alive. It's better to avoid that." The skin is taken after fetal demise."... That is the law of transfer, like you transfer a deed. You take it from one and give it to another.

75 ... Asked if the skin diseases she was trying to diagnose prenatally were fatal, Dr. Holbrook replied "No, but they ruin your life..."

76 ... By the 1980s, transplants had become entrenched... Entrenched into people's minds. Now, if you remember one of the Apostles said their consciences became seared as with a hot iron. After that occurred, they had no objections to anything.

77 ... had become entrenched, and fetal tissue, which grows quickly and is less likely to trigger an immune reaction in a host, became even more coveted. Fetal tissue transplants became part of an effort to treat diabetes... Diabetes is another by-product of syphilis. ...Huntington's disease... Another by-product of syphilis. ...blindness... Another by-product of syphilis. ...blindness... Another by-product of syphilis. ...spinal cord injury... Another product of syphilis or it could be caused by an accident. ... Parkinson's disease, leukemia and more.

78 ...In 1988, U.S. President George Bush banned federal funding of fetal human-to-human transplants. This move was widely mistaken for a ban on all fetal tissue research; in fact, most such research carried on unimpeded... All he banned was the person-to-person experiments or the use of the parts; he didn't wholeheartedly ban abortion.

79 ...Abortion is legal throughout the U.S. at any time throughout the nine months of pregnancy... So they can take a baby out up until the time that the baby would be born. They can take it, kill it, and do their experiments with it. When I say babies are being killed through abortion, I'm saying it because the Scriptures show that a baby is alive in the womb; it's a life. Yahweh shows that anyone who injures a baby when the mother is pregnant is under the penalty of death.

80 ... The number of abortions per year: forty-six million abortions per year... You heard right; there are 46 million. ... Number of abortions per day:

*approximately* 126,000 *abortions per day. Lifetime average is about one abortion per woman...* Now think about that, the average is one abortion per woman in her lifetime. That means that there are 46 million women per year who are killing their babies. That's what the world has come to; it's the overall system of sin.

81 ....We shipped tissue by Fed Ex or UPS. Sometimes it was intact fetuses or it might be a batch of eyes, thirty to forty thymuses, whatever it was, there were mass quantities going out... I'm skipping most of this article. I'm just giving you a few of the gruesome points to impress upon your mind what is taking place in this world. If you love the world, you are a hater of Yahweh and He won't have you in His Kingdom. I'm glad that nobody here loves the world. I'm trying to turn you against this world and its activities.

82 ... Cut throat competitiveness. A full color glossy brochure invites abortionists to find out how you can turn your patient's decision into something wonderful... Now, this brochure is set out where the abortionists can see it.

83 ...It is printed by Opening Lines, a division of the Consultive and Diagnostic Pathology Incorporated, a wholesale chapter of fetal parts from American clinics working out of an office in West Frankford, Illinois in the company's directory. Dr Miles Jones profits from a tremendously lucrative trade. His current fee for services scheduled offers eyes and ears for \$75 and brains for \$999... The love of money is a root of all evil.

84 ... All the limbs, the arms, the head, the chest cavity were never invaded; they were all completely intact. Sometimes the fetuses appeared to be dead, but when you would open the chest cavity you would see the heart beating... Remember, it's the system that is bringing this way forth. It all goes back to the fornication.

85 ... Ocular... That is, pertaining to the eyes. ... of syphilis. Syphilis is a multi-symptom disorder that occurs primarily through sexual transmission... Now, what they are trying to do is find a cure for syphilis. There are many syphilis related diseases.

86 I've told you for years that fornication is a sin against the body. When we sin against our own bodies, we cause sickness. The Apostles showed us this. Yahweh showed in **Leviticus 18** not to make yourselves abominable by doing these things. That word **abomination** there actually means creating diseases in your body that can be transferred to other people. I brought that out in detail to you before.

87 ....Syphilis is a multi-symptom disorder... You know you have it because you see the symptoms....

that occurs primarily through sexual transmission, though the disease can be spread through blood transfusion and direct contact... Did you get that? It can be spread through direct contact. When you rub against these people or when they touch your hand giving you back the change at a counter, you are in direct contact with them. When you are in school and you are pressed together in hallways or in classrooms, you are in direct contact. When you hug, embrace or shake hands, you are making direct contact with these people and these people are carrying syphilis.

88 You may get it and never know it. We are going to see in these articles that you can shake hands with a person, kiss a person or stand too close to a person and the saliva, tears, or sweat come to you from him or her. Then, you can show signs of syphilis five to thirty-five years later. Thirty-five years is probably the longest it takes to show itself, like it did with former Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and Vice President Dick Cheney. They are two of the most recent examples.

89 When syphilis gets into the cardiovascular part of your body, it does some damage. Think of the cardiovascular system like an inner tube that carries air, only this carries your blood. The syphilis gets inside the wall of that tube and blocks it. I've told you this before. If you remember, I brought out from the Scriptures that syphilis invades the body and stays there and hides. The researchers are now finding out that this is true.

90 I've told you, the syphilis sets up a homestead in one part of your body. It has its own septic system, which puts off gas. Have you ever smelled a septic system? You'll smell it when it starts backing up in your house. Maybe you could bend down and take a sniff of your toilet. If it is not regularly flushed, you will know what I am talking about because the septic puts off gas.

91 The same kind of thing occurs in the veins of people who have heart attacks or strokes. Former Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, for instance, had an attack in his brain. This gas builds up pressure and it balloons out like a flat on a tire before it blows. When it blows, that's when you go to the hospital. Sometimes it takes up to thirty-five years for this bug that came from your sin to show itself to you and say, "Now I got you." Once it explodes, it's a little bit late to help you.

92 ... and direct contact with an infected lesion. Patients tend to be younger, with a history of engaging in sex. Elderly patients may manifest late-stage syphilis many years after the sexual contact was made. In cases of congenital syphilis, the patient may manifest Hutchinson's triad (interstitial keratitis) deafness and malformed teeth... This is what I saw the other day in a person I was telling you about. When I saw it, I couldn't believe it was taking place in a person who was once in The House of Yahweh.

93 Malformed teeth occur with babies. In fact, many of them are born with these malformed teeth under their gums. Thousands and thousands of children are having malformed teeth grow in because the mother had syphilis or the father had something else or the grandfather or great grandfather brought some disease down from generation to generation. They call it hereditary. Yes, you could get a disease from a relative who lived hundreds of years ago because it went into his seed. That seed is what came to you from the third and fourth generation back, your Scriptures say. The researchers are also finding out now that these things are passed through the seed.

94 ...inflammation of both bone and cartilage... Yes, caused by syphilis. Inflammation of both bone and cartilage is caused because you broke Yahweh's Laws, or your father, your mother, your grandfather or your grandmother broke Yahweh's Laws as far back as four generations ago.

95 ...*inflammation of both bone and cartilage, enlargement of the liver and spleen*... Now, they don't list these conditions as syphilis, but they know that syphilis is what caused them. Mankind bred these things. They were caused by man mixing with animals and I don't mean eating animals. The llama carries certain diseases all the time and certain monkeys do also. They carry these diseases in their bodies.

96 ...and anorexia... Yes, we see many children with that now and wonder why they got it. We never associate it with sin or with this monster that sits on seven hills that did away with the Laws, that is fighting against the Laws as **Daniyl 7** said. I know you know what anorexia is but some of the symptoms of it are being emotional, tense, restless, and fearful.

97 ... In the primary stage of acquired syphilis, the patient develops a painless chancre... Now, that is spelled c-h-a-n-c-r-e, but it's pronounced shanker. It's a French word and it means cancer.

98 ... In the primary stage of acquired syphilis, the patient develops a painless... Cancer. ... at the site of inoculation as well as regional lymphadenopathy. While primary genital chancres... Cancers. ... may develop on the eyelid and conjunctiva... That is the mucus membrane covering the inner eyelid and in front of the eyeball. ... other ocular signs in the primary stage include conjunctivitis, blepharitis, and alopecia. 99 ...In the secondary stage of acquired syphilis, the patient will develop malaise, lymphadenopathy, fever, maculopapular skin lesions on the palms and soles, joint pain, headaches, and loss of appetite. Ocular signs are most common in secondary syphilis and include an interior uravitus... I will go into that later and the meanings of it. ...All of these things... And there are more than the ones they named here. It is so numerous what the sins are causing, what syphilis is causing. They are even linking syphilis to AIDS now.

100...Syphilis, which is also called Lues... Now this comes from the Latin word that means plague. That is the reason we see the word plague used in the King James Version. It is called plague or Lues disease in the medical books. ...has been a major public health problem since the sixteenth century... In fact, a lot of the world leaders and soldiers died from syphilis.

101...The disease was treated with mercury or other ineffective remedies until World War I, when effective treatments based on arsenic and bismuth were introduced. These were succeeded by antibiotics after World War II. At that time, the number of cases in the general population decreased partly because of aggressive public health measures...

102 I was involved in that. Remember, I told you I worked at the State Board of Health Laboratories at that time. We were sending out brochures trying to warn the soldier boys, but also to warn the public. We sent brochures to all the health departments. We even had a song about it. I told you about the song about the soldier boy who goes overseas and picks up a woman named Katie. Then, a few days after that he sees a rash on his face. That was all in the song. We sent those records out showing the people how not to partake of sin. We didn't call it sin at that time, but we should have. I wanted to, but they wouldn't let me!

103 We sent these records out to all the army camps. The song was played to all the Army, Navy, and Air Force men. If you were in the armed forces at that time, you probably heard that song. If you have one of those records I would like to get it. We are the ones who made it and sent it out. We also printed brochures by the millions and sent them out.

104 That was the little effort that was put forth at that time to try to stop this disease. Now, it makes me think of the Scripture in **Yeremyah 23** which says if you would have stood in Yahweh's counsel and told His people His Laws then you would have turned them from their evil ways.

105...The number of cases in the general population decreased partly because of aggressive public *health measures...* Those were the measures that took place that I was involved with while working in the public health department back in the 50s. Syphilis temporarily decreased because of these measures. After that time, I don't know of anybody who warned them again. I was pushing to tell the people to stop committing fornication. We did say that but it was in a round about way. They wouldn't let me put the word fornication in that song, nor would they let me put it in the literature.

106...This temporary decrease, combined with the greater amount of attention given to AIDS in recent years, lead some people to think that syphilis is no longer a serious problem. In fact, the number of cases of syphilis in the United States has risen since 1980. This increase affects both sexes, all races, all parts of the nation and all age groups, including adults over sixty. The number of women of childbearing age with syphilis is the highest that has been recorded since the 1940s.

107 About 25,000 cases of infectious syphilis in adults are reported annually in the United States. It is estimated, however, that 400,000 people in the United States need treatment for syphilis every year and that the annual worldwide total is 50 million persons... Fifty million persons at this time is the estimate but that's only based on the ones who report it. Most people don't even report that they have syphilis; they go and try to doctor themselves. Many die with it because they can't afford the shots anyway. It is probably more like a hundred million people or even more who are carrying syphilis at this time.

108...The increased incidents of syphilis in recent years is associated with changes in sexual behavior.... Now, that has taken place in this generation as Yahshua said. ...changes in sexual behavior. With respect to changing patterns of conduct, a sharp increase in the number of people having sex with multiple partners makes it more difficult for public health doctors to trace the contacts of infected persons...

109...*The chances of contracting syphilis from an infected person in the early stages of the disease range from thirty to fifty percent*... Think of this when you go into a grocery store or when you go into these schools. The schools are the hardest hit. There are more transfers done there because the people are crowded up close together. You are hugging your friends from last semester if you are in public schools. I hope by now you are out of these schools because they are very unclean, unsafe places.

110...Primary syphilis is the stage of the organism's entry into the body... Now pay attention because this is also what the Scriptures show. This article is showing how syphilis actually enters into the body. ... Primary syphilis is the stage of the organism's entry into the body... First, it comes with contact. You can actually get it from saliva, from talking to somebody too close, because all the time the liquid is coming from his mouth. If he sneezes, he sends it flying through the air.

111...The first signs of infection are not always noticed. After an incubation period ranging from ten to ninety days, the patient develops a chancre... Which is a cancer. He develops a cancer or as they call it chancre. ...which is a small blister like sore about 0.5 in (13 mm) in size. Most chancres are on the genitals... Well let me skip this part. Someone is going to bring this out in the special classes so you will learn all the places the chancres are found.

112...*The chancres are not painful and disappear in three to six weeks*... This is what most people find out so they don't even go to doctors. That is the reason I say the estimate of fifty million people with syphilis is very low. It probably runs in the billions of people who have syphilis right now because people see these blisters and they don't know where they came from. They don't question them because they just think they'll go away and they do. They disappear in three to six weeks like we said in the song, but they come back later.

113 It may be as long as thirty-five years later before the syphilis explodes in your brain and you start doing crazy things. It may be like you have Mad Cow Disease or something because you start developing holes in your brain or in your heart, your cardiovascular system. You may start aching, too, with what they call arthritis.

114...They resemble the ulcer of lymphogranuloma venereum, herpes simplex virus, or skin tumors. About seventy percent of patients with primary syphilis also develop swollen lymph nodes near the chancre...

115...The skin eruption may resolve in a few weeks or last as long as a year. The patient may also develop condyloma latum, which are weepy pinkish or gray areas of flattened skin in moist areas of the body. The skin rashes, mouth and genital ulcers, and condyloma latum are all highly infectious.

116...About fifty percent of patients with secondary syphilis develop swollen lymph nodes in the armpits, groin, and neck area; about ten percent develop inflammations of the eyes, kidneys, liver, spleen, bones... Notice, it gets to all body parts. ... joints or the meninges (membranes covering the brain and spinal cord)... I don't know of anything that will get that out except the four-oil treatment. I think maybe even if you have done the treatment, you ought to try it again. I'm going to do it every time I touch an unclean person!

117 Mother used to tell my sisters, "Keep your hands full." She would say, "Here comes some people, get something in your hands because the people want to shake hands." I try to practice that myself; I try to be answering the telephone or something. I will say to just put the change down and I will pick it up. That isn't always safe either because you can pick that stuff up from anything. I try to take some oils or lye water to spray my hands before I go into a store. I'm hating more and more to have to go into these stores. I hate that we have to send people there too. I'm praying that Yahweh will take us totally out of the world soon. I hate to wait until September, but I think that maybe September will be the last of our shopping.

118 Syphilis goes into all areas, the brain, and the spinal cord. ... *They may also have flu-like general illnesses*... Which will affect the lungs and that is where it hits a lot. The lungs start giving you trouble later, you will develop lung cancer and you wonder, "How did I get lung cancer? I must have smoked a cigarette or something." No it wasn't the cigarettes. It was that sin of fornication that you got from the beastly system that sits on seven hills.

119...*flu-like general illnesses with a low fever, chills, loss of appetite, headaches, runny nose, sore throat, and aching joints...* Are you getting the aches now? Don't let your imagination carry you away! Try that four-oil treatment.

120...Latent syphilis... Now, this is what about a third part of the people have. ...Latent syphilis is a phase of the disease characterized by relative absence of external symptoms... You don't notice it at all, but you can give it to others. You have it, but you are not going to have many symptoms at that time. You can still give it to others who touch you or sin with you in some way.

121...The term latent does not mean that the disease is not progressing or that the patient cannot infect others... In fact, it does mean that. ...For example, pregnant women can transmit syphilis to their unborn children during the latency period... In this late stage, you can transmit it to your unborn children. ...The latent phase is sometimes divided into early latency (less than two years after infection) and late latency. During early latency, patients are at risk for spontaneous relapses marked by recurrence of the ulcers and skin rashes... That is when the syphilis hasn't found a home so it is still traveling around in your body and it comes to the surface. That's not what it wants; it wants a place where it can live and survive in your body so

it comes out but then it goes back in again.

122...In late latency, these reoccurrences are much less likely. Late latency may either resolve spontaneously or continue for the rest of the patient's life... Did you get that? It will continue for the rest of your life. It will be with you unless you do what Yahweh says.

123...Syphilis progresses to a third stage called tertiary... This is another Latin word here; this is the slow one. ...in thirty five to forty percent of the patients. Some patients develop so-called benign late syphilis, which begins between three and ten years after infection... Three and ten years. You thought you got away with it, no, you didn't. You better cleanse yourself. ...It is characterized by the development of gummas. Gummas are rubbery tumor-like growths that are most likely to involve the skin or long bones, but may also develop in the eyes, mucous membranes, throat, liver or stomach lining...

124 Cardiovascular syphilis... I want to speak about this one before I quit because you see a lot of it in the world. That is what the scientists said they have failed in dealing with. They said there is no way they can use what they have to fight it at this stage of the game. One reseacher told a reporter that you would have to go back decades earlier and use antibiotics at that early stage to fight the infection that you have now. That was the only way to be successful. You would have to start taking antibiotics at the time of birth or maybe even before the birth, the father and mother would have to take them, to prevent these sicknesses. There is no way of stopping it now by the use of drugs. I'm glad they're admitting it.

125 Cardiovascular syphilis occurs in ten to fifteen percent of patients who have progressed to tertiary syphilis. It develops between ten and twenty-five years after infection and often occurs together with neurosyphilis. Cardiovascular syphilis usually begins as an inflammation of the arteries leading from the heart and heart attacks, scaring of the aortic valves, congestive heart failure... If you remember, this was the same thing that occurred to Vice President Dick Cheney and also former Prime Minister Ariel Sharon.

126 By the way, don't worry about Ariel Sharon, Yahweh knows what He's doing. Yes, Sharon was shown with me in the hidden codes, so is the man who took Sharon's place, Ehud Olmert, who is in that office now. Prime Minister Olmert is shown to have a part in the progress from there on. He may have a work to do or he may be taken out too; I don't know. We know that we have already witnessed to that man. I think the Kahan who spoke before me showed you the picture of me with him. We have already witnessed to Olmert

127 Former Prime Minister Ariel Sharon suffered from the same problems caused by syphilis. Notice the information the researchers give and associate it with the evidence that they have already put out. What I'm reading to you, right now, is their research.

128...Congestive heart failure, or the formation of an aortic aneurysm... That is when you have an aneurysm of the brain, which is a blood vessel that ruptures due to the syphilis that set up homestead in a cell of the brain. Syphilis either moved in there or it was housed by the calcium eaters that actually jail it up. That was the way I told you it hurts you before, if you remember. That cell houses it in, but the syphilis stays alive inside. Then the cell starts to create gas because of the septic system that occurs. That gas starts to rise in your brain. The doctors give you a drug that helps reduce the risk of an aneurysm in the brain. Sometimes it works and sometimes it doesn't. When the vessel explodes, the person is in trouble.

129...About eight percent of patients with syphilis will develop symptoms in the central nervous system... Now, I have a brother with Lupus disease, which is caused by the same thing. If you remember, when the Disciples were speaking to Yahshua and He healed the blind man, they asked Him what sin caused it, was it his sin or a sin of his mother or father? The Disciples and Yahshua knew and understood about hereditary diseases back then. That was the reason that question was asked. I found the knowledge in the Scriptures long before I ever saw the scientific reports. In fact, I was preaching about these diseases long before researchers started coming out with the proof about them.

130...About eight percent of patients with syphilis will develop symptoms of the central nervous system... Such as Lupus disease. Syphilis produces a lot of symptoms of the central nervous system; you couldn't put all of them in one book. The book would be too thick if you listed them all. The scientists even say that.

131...*that include both physical and psychiatric symptoms*... Some of them wind up in the state hospitals because their minds collapse on them and they have to be put in a place where they can be closely guarded and fed by force to keep them alive.

132...Neurosyphilis can appear any time from five to thirty-five years after the onset of primary syphilis... That is how many years after you get it that it can affect you.

133 I'll close right there and we'll pick up steam when I come back to speak. May Yahweh bless you. I love you. September 12th, 2006.

## Chapter Two

### The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #20—We Must Warn The World As The Prophet Yahnah Did To Nineveh And Yechetzqyah Did To Israyl And Yahdah 1/21/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hate to take up all the Kahans' time to speak but we couldn't get anyone to speak this week so I had to!

2 As you can see, this beastly system is coming together. It's an overall system that's hard to see in pieces. You have to look at the overall system of it. *Strong's Concordance* actually uses the word **abomination**. I was amazed it used that word. It says this is a complete system altogether combined in one source. I know the people who wrote *Strong's* don't understand this, but the Hebrew words indicate it so they know the meaning of the words. I want you to remember this now.

3 When I talked to you a few weeks ago, I read you an article about the cows dying of liver cancer. The veterinarian said, "Don't look for a sick cow. If you find that one disappears, go look for a dead cow." The cows don't show any signs of sickness because the liver is taking the abuse. They won't show any signs, but all of a sudden you won't see them and you go to find them and they're dead.

4 The same thing is occurring in mankind with syphilis. If you remember, syphilis causes liver cancer, retina cancer and tumors. Now, researchers have discovered that hepatitis C causes tumors but they're a little bit different. That tells me it's just a new god bred off the old block of syphilis. It's the same bug that mutated. 5 All of this dates back to a time that I want to talk to you about this morning and that is the time of Nineveh. We're facing the same things in this time period. I know hollering at you because you don't believe is not going to help. In praying about it this week, I thought, I have to go back a step to clue everybody in on what took place and why it took place to show that Yahweh is actually leading this thing. He's with us one hundred percent, brethren. Praise Yahweh.

I think I'll start with Yechetzqyah. Ye-6 chetzqyah had a Work just like we do. He had a Work that lasted about twenty-two years. He was trained before that time. His Work took place from about 599 to 574 B.C.E. Put those dates down because they tie in with other things that you will see as to the reason Nineveh was destroyed. I was telling somebody this the other day and he said, "No, Yahweh didn't destroy Nineveh." Yahweh allowed the city to be destroyed at a later time. He forgave them one time because they repented but they didn't repent after that. They turned back to a filthy mess just like we see in the United States today and all over the world. They started interfering with Yahweh's breeding program and that's when Yahweh allowed them to be destroyed.

7 Let's go back to **Yechetzqyah 8**. Yechetzqyah set up a House of Yahweh, even though it was taken over by the Assyrians. It was dominated by other kingdoms, such as the Babylonish kingdom. Nev-





1/21/06 Chapter Two

Page 12

ertheless, Israyl had a king over them, even though they couldn't do what they wanted to do because they were taken captive. This was after the days of David. David and Solomon had peace but it wasn't a lasting peace because Israyl ruled Yahweh out and accepted a king over them.

8 If you'll go back, study this and keep this in mind, you'll see how Yahweh brought forth His Plan, but He allowed Israyl to go back, turn back into their own filth and have a king over them. Those kings kind of ruled Yahweh out and the people started sinning because they didn't have a Priest telling them what to do. They would turn to sin and Yahweh would send someone to deliver them. It was normally someone He could depend on who would actually keep His Laws and guide the people back into existence in The House of Yahweh to be ruled by His Laws. Then Yahweh could work with them.

9 Anytime you start back into sin, brethren, you cut yourself off from Yahweh. Keep **Isayah 59:1-2** in mind. You cut yourself off from Yahweh when you sin. He will not hear you when you pray; He will not help you when you need help. We're going to need His help all the way through these coming two years that we're in right now.

10 Yes, I have the date right; it's September 12th of this year, 2006. Mark it in your *Book of Yahweh*; we're not wrong on this thing. We're going to see nuclear war during the time period that starts on that date. Nuclear war is going to take place. Yahweh is going to let mankind know we told them about it before it ever took place. It's going to raise The House of Yahweh up. Yes, praise Yahweh.

11 Yechetzqyah 8:1. In the sixth year, in the Sixth Moon, in the fifth day of the moon, as I sat in my house... This was The House of Yahweh. ... with the Priests seated before me... The Priests were seated before him, so was the congregation or those who wanted to be there. It was like it is today.

12 Yechetzqyah didn't have as big a Work as we have today, but he did have a Work. He had a Work that was carrying on the teachings so the breeding program could go ahead and proceed from Solomon on down to Yahshua. Yechetzqyah's Work had to take place; it had to take place in that time period.

13 Yahweh had brought the Children of Israyl out of Egypt, cleaned them up and cleaned their children up. The people began turning back to defilement again but Yahweh had Priests who kept working with the ones who were willing to still work with the Priests. Certain people kept the bloodlines clean under Yechetzqyah and also under Isayah. Isayah came before Yechetzqyah; their time periods actually overlapped. Yechetzqyah kept the breeding program going and kept the people clean.

14 Yechetzqyah 11:25. Then I related to the captives... They were in captivity at that time. That means the majority of them had already sold out to Baal.

15 Think of our ancestors. Under King David, they were still benefiting from the Laws of Yahweh taught by Samuyl. Samuyl was a very Righteous Priest and he kept the people straight. They rejected Samuyl as their Teacher because of his sons, and they rejected Yahweh as their Ruler because of Eli's sons who had rule and the fact that Eli, their father, would not correct them. Evil men had rulership and they denied ever being a part of this breeding program. The ones Yahweh chose were following His Laws. In the time Yechetzqyah wrote, if you'll notice, there were certain people who were in The House of Yahweh. Even though they were in captivity, they were in The House of Yahweh.

16 Yechetzqyah 11:25. Then I related to the captives all the things which Yahweh had shown me... If you'd go back to Yechetzqyah Chapter 1 until about Yechetzqyah Chapters 7-8, Yahweh was saying they had turned back to abominations. Everybody was lying with everybody else's wife. It's about the same situation we see in America today and throughout the whole world. That's the reason these diseases are being created, then mutated and passed on by the millions.

17 We have articles, if I get time to read them, that show the bird flu is linked to hepatitis C and hepatitis C is linked to liver cancer. When these things cross back and forth between animal and man and animal and bird, then they have bird flu and hepatitis C. Hepatitis C attacks the liver and causes liver cancer. That's nothing new. Its father, syphilis, did it before. They have almost the same symptoms; it's just a different bug newly come up. Do you remember that Scripture? It's a new god that they're serving. They're serving that god by yielding to what creates that god and keeps it going. This is one of the new ones that's just come up.

18 Yechetzqyah 14:1. Then certain of the Priests of Israyl came and sat before me,

19 Verse 2, And the Word of Yahweh came to me, saying:

20 Verse 3, Son of man, these men have set up their gods (elohim) in their hearts... If you remember, Yahshua said if you lust after somebody else's wife, you have committed adultery with her already in your mind and heart.

1/21/06 Chapter Two

21 Yahweh knows this. The look on your face tells. When these things take place, you can't hide them. We have Malakim going back and forth from us to Yahweh, just like they do for the widows, constantly recording everything that's said and done.

22 Son of man, these men have set up their gods (elohim) in their hearts; minds and thoughts, and have put their stumblingblocks of iniquity; their gods... Just like the hepatitis C.

23 It's a strange thing but they're trying to trace the origin of hepatitis C. They say it's been around about 500-2,000 years, which means they really don't know. I believe it traces back 2,800 years ago to the time of Nineveh because they had the same thing going on and they were trying to distribute them to Yahweh's people.

24 Yahweh was protecting certain people with a cleansing program. Those people were turning from their sins. He was telling them, "Don't commit this sin because it's going to bring this disease upon you if you do." Yechetzqyah had the same cleansing program that we have today. As Yahweh said, it kept the bloodline safe.

25 ... before their faces. Should I let Myself be inquired of at all by them?... Doesn't that make you think of what Isayah said in Isayah 59:1-2.

26 Verse 4, Therefore, speak to them, and say to them; This is what Father Yahweh says: Any man of the house of Israyl who sets up his gods... That is, commits adultery, fornication or lust. ... in his heart... You're not getting away with it. ...setting his stumblingblocks of iniquity...

27 Yechetzqyah even showed that they had little bells that the women wore to attract attention. They had paint for their faces. They took stuff for enlarging their eyes and put it on with brushes. This stuff actually sparkled and gleamed. They could blink at you and it would be like headlights on a car to get your attention. Do they have that stuff today? Yes, it's made out of baby parts now. It sure is. We'll get into that in just a moment here.

28 ...before his face, and then comes to the Prophet, I, Yahweh, will answer him who comes according to the multitude of his gods (elohim)... He'll answer him accordingly.

29 Let me get this article quickly. Remember what it's saying here. Remember the information on abortions that I brought you last week. There are over 46 million abortions per year. There are approximately 126,000 abortions per day.

30 Now, I read you part of this article on syphilis the last time I spoke. *Signs and Symptoms of Syphilis. Syphilis is a multi-symptom disorder*  that occurs primarily through sexual transmission though the disease can be spread through blood transfusions... That's the same thing they say about hepatitis C. ...scratches or by direct contact with an infected lesion... That is when you have a little scratch on your hand or something like that.

31 ... Patients tend to be younger with a history of sex... Elderly patients may manifest late stage syphilis after the sexual contact is made... Now, the same thing holds true with hepatitis C, which will come out decades later, just like syphilis does. I just wanted to bring that to your memory as I read another article.

32 Remember the system and who gives permission. This article here has to do with the vaccines from aborted fetuses. The vaccine is made from aborted fetuses. *Cell lines judged morally acceptable*... Who judged this morally acceptable? Go to **Revelation 17**. Hold your place in **Yechetzqyah**; we're coming back there. In **Revelation 17**, we see who is judging this morally acceptable.

33 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore... That's the city. The last verse in this chapter says it's a city that sits on seven hills. It's a great city that sits on seven hills. ...that sits upon many waters... That means multitudes, nations and tongues. Revelation 15 says that.

34 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; practiced idolatry: God worship... These are the new gods coming up. They're serving the gods Yechetzqyah was talking about. They're sitting there, with evidence of God worship all over their faces, having come before Yechetzqyah seeking to know how to profit from their sins.

35 ...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... Confused. ...with the wine of her fornication... That is, her teaching.

36 When the following article appeared in several Catholic publications, beginning in late February of this year, the public became aware of the little known fact about the vaccines we have given our children for years... This was kept a secret, but now it's leaked out. ...The reaction and response have been very overwhelming from parents, pediatricians and Pro-life groups across the country. Below is the original article, followed by letters and subsequent editorials on the subject printed through August 23rd, 2000. Articles are in chronological order. 37 ...National Catholic Register. Vaccines from aborted fetuses' cell lines judged morally acceptable. The St. Louis Archdiocese' Pro-life... They call it pro-life. ...office says using a hepatitis C vaccine... Now, these are the symptoms that the god causes. They want to go ahead and worship the god, but they're trying to kill the diseases caused by this god that they're taking into their bodies through their illegal lusts.

38 This is what Yechetzqyah was talking about when he said sin was all over their faces when they came. They couldn't hide it from him and that was how he was going to answer them, he said. Yahweh says that they're coming to sit before His Prophet but they don't want to turn from their sins. If you'd understand that in this manner, you'll see what I'm talking about.

39 ...says using a hepatitis C vaccine derived from cell lines developed from an aborted fetus is morally acceptable because it is the only available alternative to the spread of the disease... They're lying like dogs and sorcerers. They could make vaccines from other things or they could quit their sins and stop this in its tracks. They don't want to do as Yahweh tells them to.

40 They use a lot of psychology here in their reasoning or theology. One man told me he had studied to be a Catholic priest. He had been in this group, I think it was seven years, and he had not read one Scripture in all that he studied. It was merely psychology and theology that they studied. I'll show you why they do it. It's really amazing.

41 We're looking for masks that will block these airborne diseases. I think we're going to have to start wearing masks very soon. We don't have to do it now, but very soon we're going to have to if we go out in public. I would say you should take advantage of the shopping department. The risks will be a lot less if not as many of us go out there.

42 The other night they had a special on the flu and how it's spreading. It's spreading at a rapid pace. They said people go to the department stores because they have pharmacies inside places like Walmart and K-mart and I guess all of them. They go there to shop and to get some medicine to try to relieve these symptoms that they've brought upon themselves through sin. Most of the bugs I know of, you can trace every one of them back to illegal lust and yielding to the god of lust.

43 Anyway, they were showing the people walking down the aisles coughing. They would pick up a garment, wipe their noses on it and put it back on the shelf. The news said you could go down an aisle twenty minutes later and get the flu after that person left. People are coughing, sneezing and blowing their noses on the pants when they walk through! It's really a clean place; huh? I said I didn't think I wanted to go to a store ever again. I'm wondering if they were in the grocery department, would they peel off a leaf of lettuce, blow in it and then try to put it back? I wouldn't doubt it! The people were actually caught on film doing these kinds of things.

44 They say this is the only way to stop the spread of the disease. ... The office said it had been receiving inquiries about the ethics of such vaccinations when a bill was passed in St. Louis County ordering food handlers to be vaccinated. Some of them have refused to get the vaccination because of their pro-life views. Hepatitis C, a viral infection of the liver...

45 This is the same thing that is taking place in their cattle now. They've been wondering what has been causing this. Mankind is doing like they were doing in Nineveh and that's my main subject today. Sodom and Gomorrah were other cities that Yahweh had to allow to be extinguished from the earth. They were in line to step into a situation that would interfere with Yahweh's Work and Yahweh wouldn't allow it. Do you remember Yahshua's Words? He said, "Do you think they were the worst sinners on the face of the earth? I say unto you that unless you repent you will all likewise perish." There's no way a person can follow these gods of illegal lust and get into the Kingdom of Yahweh.

46 ....Hepatitis C, a viral infection of the liver, is usually contracted by consuming foods or drinks handled by an infected person. The vaccination against it requires an initial shot followed by a booster shot. In making this determination, the Pro-life office cited research by Dr. Edward Furton of the National Catholic Bioethics Center in Boston, who concluded it is permissible for a Catholic to receive the vaccine since the individual is not in immoral cooperation with the evil of the abortion... I just read you part of this other article the other day. I want to show you how they came to this decision.

47 Vaccines And Abortions: Cooperation Or Cop-Out? At their general meeting in November 1994, the Catholic bishops of the United States approved a revised and expanded text of their Ethical and Religious Directives... That is the one they passed here at the earlier date....A document summarizing much of the Catholic teaching regarding health care... Whatever the Catholics say is what the governments follow. 48 That's the reason **Revelation 17** shows this religious system that sits on seven hills actually leads the kings of the earth, who carry out whatever this religious system says or does through the supreme court or through the government. This is what takes place in the world. I want to show you where they've got you hooked also, especially if you attend their schools.

49 ....At the end of the Directives... This may stop us from buying and selling too; I can see how it could, so listen to every word of this. ...A document summarizing much of the Catholic teaching regarding health care. At the end of the Directives, in an appendix, the bishops provide a statement intended to clarify the terms pertaining to different degrees of cooperation and immoral acts.

50 ... The first important distinction they make between the action of the wrongdoer, who we might call the operator and the action of the cooperator. It may prove helpful here to note that the notion of cooperation can be so limited and tedious to certain circumstances that it may be more accurately presented by the word involvement. Cooperation suggests willful complexity whereas involvement leaves room for a person being drawn into a situation where his degree of consent is significantly weaker... He's talking about the difference between the one who actually kills the baby and the one who takes the vaccine down the line. His consent would be weaker than the one who actually murdered the baby.

51 ...According to the bishops, if the cooperator intends the object of the wrongdoer's activity, he exemplifies formal cooperation which is always morally wrong. Whereas, if he does not, he exemplifies material cooperation which may or may not be morally wrong... Remember that. They explain it a little more later and make it a little more clear.

52 ... With regard to the medically indicated private use of the vaccine in question, it is clearly not a case of formal cooperation explicit or implicit, where the agent neither intends, approves nor condemns either the act of abortion or the acts by which fetal tissue was used to generate the vaccine... Here we see that if they want a person to take this vaccination, they say, "You don't have any part in the wrongdoing. You're just using a byproduct of something that was evil. Taking this shot won't make you evil like the one who killed the baby."

53 ...Delicate Distinctions. The second important distinction that the bishops make is between immediate and mediate material cooperation. One is guilty of the former when his objective is the same as the objective of the wrongdoer. For example, here material cooperation is tantamount to implicit formal cooperation... They're saying the druggist is not held guilty because he didn't kill the baby.

54 ... It was brought to him for sale long down the line... Now, the pharmacist is saying, "I know this came from a dead baby but I didn't have anything to do with it. It's not my murder. I didn't murder the baby; I'm just selling this vaccine because it could save somebody's life."

55 ....Concerning the vaccine, the object of the user is health and not the abortion of the fetus or the cultivation of the cell line. The bishops state when the object of the cooperator's action remains indistinguishable from that of the wrongdoers material cooperation is immediate and can be morally wrong. Over the years, Catholic moralists have employed a further defining, dividing mediate material cooperation into the proximate and remote. While it is difficult to draw a clear line that would separate the two, the distinction can be useful.

56 ... Here is an example. A secretary is aware that some of the statements that she types by her boss are lies... Now, get this point because this is the same thing they argue in the courts. These guys are experts, as the Scriptures say, in evil doing. They're experts in twisting the facts around and making their actions look logical, helpful and, as they would call it, good.

57 Now, here's this example of a secretary. She knows that what she's typing up for the boss is a pack of lies. ...She may be disturbed by this and may feel that if she protests, she risks losing her job. At the same time, she has no prospects of any other job and has a child who is dependant on her. She cooperates materially but not formally. She doesn't assist in crafting more convincing lies. She does not intend to object of her boss's description. Her cooperation is proximate but the cooperation of the people in the mailroom who also know about the lies is remote and that of the mail carriers who deliver the mail are so remote as to be clearly morally inculpable.

58 ...As material cooperation becomes increasingly remote, it phases from cooperation to increasing diluted forms of involvement through loss of association to the complete disassociation...

59 In this reasoning, they say, "Well, you really have nothing to do with the killing of the baby so this makes you so remotely involved that it separates you from the actual crime." Really great psychology is used in the courts today. First off, remember the Scripture in **Exodus** where it says don't join a crowd to do evil. That would be your answer there if you were basing your judgments on Yahweh's Judgments.

60 ....*Many churches have been built and maintained thanks to Mafia contributions*... Here they give another example. The answer for us would be don't bring the hire of a whore into The House of Yahweh in the first place and that would settle the matter there. We don't have to think about it. The decision is already made. Down the line is where these people keep suffering and suffering because the vaccinations they're taking are unhealthy for them. They haven't been proven to work anyway. They've proven to make the sickness hide. All it does is go to the liver and kill you thirty years later.

61 ... Many churches have been built and maintained thanks to Mafia contributions, but it would seem that church attendance would exemplify an extreme remote and therefore morally inculpable material involvement especially when the participant does not affirm in any way how the donors acquired their money or even the fact that they made their contributions.

62 ... Nor would a store clerk be morally cooperating in wrongdoing by selling merchandise to a member of the Mafia whom he had good reason to believe derives his income from illicit activities. Wrongdoing leaves its fingerprints virtually everywhere... Now, what they needed to add in there was "in today's world under the guidance of the great dragon." It's in this evil and adulterous generation.

63 ... Wrongdoing leaves its fingerprints virtually everywhere. Can a person stay at a hotel that provides adult entertainment for its patrons without cooperating illicitly with the evil?... Well, Yahshua's dad wouldn't. He wouldn't stay in their damned hotels because he didn't want to contribute to their wrongdoing. He was a righteous man.

64 ... It would seem that such cooperation is insignificantly remote as to be innocent of any moral censor. The bishops also advise that the object of material cooperation should be as distinct as possible from the wrongdoer's act and any act of material cooperation requires a promotional grave reason. The grave reason for using the vaccine may very well be the health and continual life of one's children, surely, a grave reason. But is such a reason proportionate? That is, does the good of the vaccine outweigh any evils that might be unleashed as a result of its use?...

65 I think about what I would have said if I had been sitting on that court. This is what keeps coming to my mind. They bring up these children and they say, "The only thing that's going to save your child is this vaccine." I would have liked to have asked them, how would you choose right now? This child is more important so would you readily kill a child right now to save that one over there? How would you judge that matter?

66 What they want to do is say, "Let somebody else kill them in advance so that we can use them later." If they were faced with the immediate position of killing a child in order to save another one, I think it would be a different story or a different judgment placed on it.

67 ... One must take into consideration the possibility of scandal. The charge of hypocrisy grows further in situationalizing the abortion vaccine and so on. These potential evils, however, can at least theoretically be effectively opposed. One can publicly denounce abortion and the cultivation of vaccines from aborted fetuses, lobby to encourage scientists to cultivate vaccines from non-human sources and still use the vaccine... It is possible to make vaccines from animal sources. They've done it before. The problem is none of these vaccines work. Also, there's much more money, as we saw, in abortions than in using animals. Hitler saw this too. You can eliminate the population growth. They have all kinds of ways that they theorize to make this thing continue like it is.

68 ... On the other hand, not using the vaccine could be interpreted as abdication of parental responsibility... Here is where I can see that there could be danger for people who have children and don't give them the vaccine. Parents could actually have their children taken away from them, under certain circumstances, in the courts by this psychology they use to teach the world with. If you fail to give your children this vaccine, then the courts would judge this as abdication of parental responsibilities. By their standards, this means you're letting down on your responsibility to protect your child by putting the murdered child into your child. The article does not clearly state their intentions, but that's exactly what they're doing. The authorities would file charges on you for not fulfilling your responsibility to save your children and they would take your children from you in order to give them the vaccine.

1/21/06 Chapter Two

69 ...and can bring considerable stress into a marriage relationship. Charges could be filed. In short, the use of such a vaccine may be understood as a form of morally acceptable cooperation that is material and remote... I want to read one more part out of this. I'm not reading all of it by any means but I will bring more later to tie into other Scriptures.

70 ...Vaccines OK'd Despite Dark Past. After a flood of mail on the topic, the Register asked several of the top Catholic thinkers... Who did they ask? They asked the top Catholic thinkers. ...to speak about the morality of using vaccines that were developed from the tissues of unborn children... Even that statement is a lie. They have used children born alive, who were gasping for breath, as we read last week. They were so many months old, delivered, laying in the pan gasping for breath and the man drowned them with water. Then, they were dead; they were children who were murdered.

71 ...children aborted in 1960... Get this now. I'll read it again. ...After a flood of mail on the topic, the Register asked several of the top Catholic thinkers to speak about the morality of using vaccines that were developed from the tissues of unborn children... Or dead babies. ...in the 1960s. All agreed with the bishops' statements that the vaccines, though their origins are evil, are permissible for Catholic use... The people stood with the bishops' decision instead of stopping sin. There was nothing said about the stopping of sin. It's all for the love of money and the continuance of this evil that's going on.

72 Go back to **Yechetzqyah** now. Yahweh says He will answer them in this way.

73 Yechetzqyah 14:5. In order that I may seize the house of Israyl in the thoughts of their own heart; because they are all estranged; turned aside, from Me through their gods (elohim).

74 Verse 6, Therefore, say to the house of Israyl; This is what Father Yahweh says: Repent, and turn from your gods! Turn your faces away from all your abominations!

75 Verse 7, For anyone of the house of Israyl, or of the strangers who sojourn in Israyl, who separates himself from Me, taking his gods into his heart and putting the stumblingblocks of iniquity before his face... Yes, they were doing this back then the same as they are now.

76 ...and yet comes to a Prophet to inquire for himself of Me, then I, Yahweh, will answer him by Myself!

77 Verse 11, That the house of Israyl may no

longer go astray from Me, nor be polluted anymore with all their transgressions...

78 Son of man, when the sins of the earth have reached their peak, their full measure, a mighty hand will be stretched out against it; its supply of bread will be cut off, famine will be sent upon it, and man and beast will be cut off from it.

79 Verse 14, Though these three men: Noah, Daniyl, and Iyyob, were in it, they would deliver only themselves... That's what we're facing now, brethren, in these last two years. We're facing a time when the world is at this point.

80 The sins have reached their peak right now. Yahweh says the Judgment is to let them kill themselves, to let them die, during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. I gave you the date before. Mark that date on your calendar. That's when nuclear war is going to start. After they kill so many, they still won't repent even though we're speaking to them. Certain ones will repent. We're going to pull a great many out of this world but not all of them. The governments won't repent at that time.

81 Verse 15, When I allow the evil beastly governmental system to pass through the land, and they desolate it, so that it is devastated, that no man may pass through because of the evil beastly system... This is what we're facing right now.

82 We're facing viruses that could wipe out all humans; Mad Cow Disease could wipe out all life. We're going to see much more of that. I think in this two year time period, we're going to see a huge amount of it. It's getting to the time. They're still feeding the Mad Cow infected, diseased meat to the people right now and they have been for quite some time. It takes about fifteen years for Mad Cow Disease to reach the brain and it's been about that long, the best I can remember, since this spread throughout the world and started bringing down the livestock and the wildlife.

83 Turn over to **Mattithyah 24** now. We'll come back to **Yechetzqyah** later but right now I want to go to **Mattithyah**. First off, I'm almost out of time again! I would that somebody would take the battery out of that clock!

84 We have a Message here, just as Yechetzqyah did. If you'll read the book of **Yechetzqyah**, you'll see Yahweh told him, "Don't fear what the people say. Get this Message out to the people." Through Isayah's and Yechetzqyqah's Works, even though the lands were ruled by kings and the Prophets had very little to do with the majority of Israyl and Yahdah, they did have a House. That House brought forth this breeding program that actually kept a certain amount of people pure in mind and heart to bring the line down to the Savior.

85 We have a different situation here today. We're not worried about a breeding program except what is going into the Kingdom through our children. Yahweh says our children will be Righteous Prophets, Kings, Princes and so forth who will lead the nations and work throughout the universe. In this last time, we have to take out a huge number of people from all nations, Yahweh says. That's what He's telling us to do.

86 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come... That is, the last part will come. If you notice in Mattithyah 24:4-5, He shows great deception is going to take place in this time period.

87 This deception comes in theology. Theology is the same thing as Darwinism. It was his theory that there wasn't a creation and everything evolved. That's what the Catholics do with all their psychology. They try to make evil look great. As long as somebody else commits the evil for you, it is fine to partake of. That is what they're saying. **Revelation 12:9** says the whole world is deceived. Satan has the whole world deceived or deceives the whole world.

88 In **Mattithyah 24:21-22**, Yahshua shows what we're facing right now. One person approached me in one of the stores and said something to me. He said, "I've been hearing you preach that for years." Well, if we had nuclear war at the beginning of the seven-year period or even at the beginning of this three year period, I wouldn't be speaking to you right now. If the sun was darkened, we'd be dead. You couldn't make it for three and a half years. You couldn't make it for three and a half days if the sun was blocked off totally from the earth, let alone three and a half years.

89 The war doesn't start with the first shot; the war starts with the planning. I'm telling you they have the time period set to begin on September 12th, 2006. It's been in the plans, probably for years. You're going to see it. That's when Yahweh is going to bring His House forward. He's going to make you known to the world. People are so afraid that they're going to suffer ridicule that they can't think about doing the Work of Yahweh.

90 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass... Great pestilence, which is disease epidemics, and great earthquakes. Yahshua was speaking of all these things in **verse 7**. They're going to be the greatest ever. If you read the history of the flu epidemic of 1918, you'll see how great it was. That was like a Sunday picnic compared to what they're going to have in this two year time period that we're in right now.

91 I'm not the only one who's saying this; the U.N. is saying this. I get my understanding from the Scriptures and I've been preaching it long before they ever started. I knew it was coming, just like I knew the seven-year peace plan that we're in right now was coming. I wrote about it in the 1970s. It wasn't passed until 1993, but I knew it, I believed it and I wrote about it. It came to pass. Now, we're facing a really bad time period that's going to start September 12th of this year, 2006.

92 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass, since the beginning of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.

93 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved... That is, unless nuclear war was held back until this Work was completed as **Revelation 7** says. Look at verse 11 and you can see what they're teaching.

94 Verse 11, And many false prophets will rise...

95 Verse 12, And because iniquity will... Come forward. What are we reading about here when we read that over 46 million children per year are being murdered? What are we reading when they say there's one abortion per woman? That means 46 million new women per year are accepting this evil and letting their babies be killed. They're becoming a part of this evil. The Catholic Church says, "The woman who gets the abortion is remote. She got raped and has a cause for the abortion, so her part is remote. The real evil is in the doctor who aborts the child."

96 No, the real evil is not the doctor who cuts it out, it's shown in **Revelation 17** as the woman who sits on seven hills saying, "It's okay, do it." It's the teaching, the system; there's where the real evil comes from. When you join them to do evil, then you accept their evil, as Yahweh said. You're as much a part of it as they are.

97 This vaccination from babies, I haven't read you all of it. It's worse than this. It's something they're going to try to force upon you and force it, they will.

98 My time is up. May Yahweh bless you. Maybe next week or some other time, I'll finish this. I love you. Praise Yahweh.



## Chapter Three The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #21— A Nuclear War, September 12, 2006. **Mark It On Your Bathroom Mirror** 1/28/06

Praise Yahweh! May the Peace of Yahweh be 1 with each and every one of you.

Curry: I don't know if you saw the latest test 2 done on it. Since I saw the test, I asked that curry be put into a lot of food. Hopefully, the cooks will start you out slow on it! The first time I ate it was in food made by people who were used to it. They like it the way I like sausage mix and they poured it on thick. I had never eaten curry before so it was pretty loud for me.

We're going to increase it in our food because 3 of the fact that it not only can prevent but it can also kill the hard-to-kill cancers like breast and prostate cancers. They kept wondering why the people in India didn't have these cancers and they found out it was because of the use of curry. If you haven't learned to cook with it, get with some of the island cooks.

4 Now, if you noticed the article that the Kahan who spoke before me read about the cloud over Asia, that's exactly where it's specified in Scriptures. This is the fourth part of the earth where we'll see war. Now, we're going to cover that in detail. Study the things I show you today and keep adding this information to what I've already brought out about these Scriptures. In the next few sermons you'll see that we're not wrong on the date September 12th, 2006. It's totally clear in Scriptures what's going to take place. I'm one hundred percent convinced of this. One hundred percent.

5 We have about seven months left to get ready. We need to accomplish a lot before this time period. We need to overcome spiritually because there are still some little hang-ups that we have. They're very harmful. I was just reading this morning where the children are affected by so many of the things we've done. They're affected from the time they're born. Some of these sicknesses cause death and some of them trouble the mind. They cause anxiety, frustration and violent behavior.

6 The schools are full of violent behavior. The adults are trying to give calming shots to the children and trying to pass laws that all the children in the schools have to take these shots. This is because of the amount of trouble the schools are having. Violent behavior comes from sicknesses that started decades earlier but are just now coming to light.

Information about the prions continues to 7 come to light. I don't know if you saw on the news, but they discovered prions in the tissue of animals. That makes about the fiftieth time I think I've seen that information brought out. They try to quickly forget it and go back to the stupidity about prions only being in the brain and spinal cord. They've discovered prions again in the tissue. They're saying, they don't know if you can catch Mad Cow Disease by eating this meat or not; there are still questions about it. So they tell you to go ahead and eat it and wait to see in a few years whether or not your brain starts to die and then they'll know.

We're going to see these diseases increase. 8 Yahweh has held them back and protected His House. He has it arranged in a way so you will see the full extent of each one of these sins that the



1/28/06 Chapter Three

world is doing. It's His purpose and Judgment to show the world what each little sin can bring.

9 Did you see on the news about the genetically altered food? They've found out it's deadly. I have an article on this. *GM Foods: Women who eat GM foods while pregnant risk endangering their unborn babies, startling new research suggests...* The researchers ran a lengthy test in order to find this out. The babies are being born with altered brains because of this; they're even dying.

10 The mice that were fed this food died quicker than the others that were fed on normal food grown the way that Yahweh said not to change. We're the only ones who are fighting against that changing now. I think the others who were fighting against it, at one time, have ran off and hidden fearing for their lives.

11 We trust in Father Yahweh completely. Yahweh says to be prepared so we're going to need to protect the food. I don't want our food supply disrupted or our cooks bothered. We can't work on empty stomachs. One day without food and you'll know what I'm talking about; the Day of Atonement teaches you that.

12 The people in the world are going to become very hungry, very quickly. Word will get out that we have food and some people may come and try to hurt someone in order to get to the food. We don't want the cooks bothered; we don't want the Cafeteria disturbed at all. We aren't going to fight or hurt anyone, but we have to make sure our women and children are totally protected and no one is trying to hurt them. We have to get ready to protect everything on these grounds. If you have any time and want to help us prepare for the future times, let us know. We trust in Father Yahweh, but He tells us that we must be prepared.

13 We need everything protected, especially the women, children, workers and Priests. We need the Priests praying and prophesying. That's all part of the guard system that Yahweh set up and gave to us in the Holy Scriptures. Yes, Yahweh is going to protect us. He tells us to do certain things and to ask Him for protection. Don't forget to ask.

14 I can't imagine anyone leaving The House of Yahweh now with all the proof we have. Everything is so clear that it amazes me when someone doesn't understand it.

15 I want to talk about the end. I want to get to September 12, 2006, which is this year, seven months from now. I want you to know how I know it. It takes getting a few things into your mind. You have to get a few Scriptures into your mind in order to understand it, but it's really plain once you do. I'm going to skip the part in **Yechetzqyah**. The main thing about Yechetzqyah was that he was given a Message for The House of Yahweh today. He showed how people fell away and were drawn back into sin. He was sent out to warn them then, as we are sent to warn the world today.

16 Young people, if you can't read, start learning. You really need to read the Prophecies for yourself. Yahweh has specified things in the Holy Scriptures. He made it unmistakably clear where His House is and what our job is. Our job is to preach the Message, as a warning to the world, first about sin and what it's causing and, then, what the increase in sin is going to bring.

17 I think you're going to see, in this last eighteen months, people start dropping like flies from Mad Cow Disease and syphilis. They're finding out now that the things the people did decades ago are causing them to die at much younger ages. There are people who didn't go out and do these things and they're living long lives, but the majority of the world has these diseases.

18 Here in **Mattithyah 24**, this is our job, as we covered before. Yahshua shows the deception in **Mattithyah 24:4-5**. He shows that deception is going to get worse at the end of the tribulation and I'll show you this. There are a certain amount of days that Yahweh specifies in **Daniyl** that are at the end of the Great Tribulation. There are about forty-five days that Yahshua even warned us about.

19 This Great Tribulation is not way down the line; it's here. The nuclear war is about to take place, as I said, and it's going to take place in a specified area of the earth. Then you will believe; I know you're going to believe it then, if you'll study these Scriptures now and not get pulled out of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh shows in **Isayah** that if you turn back, the understanding that He's given you thus far will be taken away. It's like a blind man trying to see the Scriptures then.

20 It's as though you've lost your sight so you can't read, once the understanding Yahweh gave you from Holy Spirit is gone. You can remove it by turning back to sin or turning your ear to hear the enemy. Yahshua said to pray that you would be protected from that evil one; that was one of His prayers and one of His instructions. He said to pray daily that you be protected from that evil one. If you're expecting that woman to visit you personally, she's far too busy to visit you personally, but she has a lot of helpers running around, as Yahshua said.

21 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the

#### 1/28/06 Chapter Three

**Kingdom will be preached to all the world...** The Message exposing the sin, the great disease epidemics and the nuclear wars that are going to take place. Surely we can see from the news, itself, that nuclear wars are going to take place. The nations are very anxious to try the nuclear weapons.

22 That time period is going to start September 12th, 2006. There's no telling how long ago they set that date and have been planning to bring about circumstances to get the people into agreement with them before these events take place.

23 ...by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end... The last part of it. ...will come. Verse 24 speaks of the many false prophets who will arise.

24 In **Revelation 12:9** Yahweh says Satan deceives the whole world. If you hadn't been called out of this world, you would stand in that same lot right now; you wouldn't even be in The House of Yahweh at this time.

25 Go to **Revelation 11** and remember what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24**. There's no mistaking the fact that we are the ones who have to preach this Message. We can't back up and say, "I don't know whether this is going to occur or not." We're shown in Scriptures that it is going to occur. If we don't preach it and warn the people then their blood is on our heads, **Yechetzqyah** said.

26 Now, I'll go back and cover all that in detail. Our refusal, our chicken livered, liquid backboned refusal, will cause our children's blood to be on our heads too. We all stand in the same lot here.

27 Remember, Yahshua said the Message is going to be preached. In **Revelation 11**, Yahchanan said in this last time, certain things will occur. Now, the trouble in Jerusalem that's taking place, surely you can see this and you can see the wall being built. The man who took Prime Minister Ariel Sharon's place said the first item on his agenda was to speed up the building of the wall. We had put that information out years ago. We had put it out in the 1970s that there would be a seven-year peace plan. There was and it was confirmed with a man named Rabin. That's in our book that was written way back in the 1970s. It wasn't fulfilled until 1993. Surely, you should be able to see that these Prophecies are coming to pass.

28 We have seven months left until September 12th, 2006 and there's no fooling around. You really

need to get into high gear in overcoming. If you spend four hours watching television, cut them out. Get your mind on *The Prophetic Word* and listening to these sermon tapes. I'm going to write this information in *The Prophetic Word*. I'm going to bring every Scripture one by one and then cross reference and line them out so a person could follow from line to line. I've done this before on other occasions when I wanted you to understand but you couldn't. If you'll put what I've already brought together with these sermons, you'll understand it very clearly.

29 Yahchanan shows, in **Revelation 11**, the measuring of the Temple. That was the first thing we accomplished. We actually made maps and diagrams of that Temple mount before we wrote the Temple Brochure. We showed where the Temple would be and its measurements. We showed everything in detail. We published the Temple Brochure and sent a copy to all the world leaders. That was the article that Prime Minister Sharon took up on the Temple mount with him and said, "This is what we're going to do." That wall is now going up in Israel, lo and behold. We put this Brochure out sometime in the 80s. Now the wall is going up. The man who is in charge in Israel now is saying, "We have to speed this thing up."

30 Revelation 11:2. But the court which is outside the Temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles... It's given to the nations. That's exactly what is going on now. It's being controlled or governed by the nations.

31 ...and the Holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years... That is what is taking place.

32 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic offices... They will tell this. What did Yahshua say? He said the Message would be preached to all nations and then the end would come. ...and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.

33 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees... Which carries you right back to those Prophecies in **Zecharyah 4** and **5** about the two olive trees. We covered just a little bit on that in this month's *Prophetic Word*, but we're going to cover it in more detail.

34 Yahweh says here, we are going to measure

the Temple. Just saying it one time wasn't enough. Go back to **Isayah 44**. Yahweh gave you even more specifications on who was going to measure the Temple.

35 Isayah shows you two brothers here; they're from the same womb. They're called Yaaqob and Yisrayl and Isayah shows you how they actually came to get their names. This is all in detail. This was in Yahweh's great mind and His Plan that was made before the earth was ever formed. He planned how this information would be written by our forefathers. The history of Isayah and Yechetzqyah and the Work that they were doing parallel this Last Work.

36 Yes, they had writers; they had copiers. They had people who were working with Yechetzqyah to do this. He didn't write this big book by himself. He had men to help. This was not all he wrote. What we have is not everything that Isayah or Yechetzqyah wrote. They're not all printed. There were many books that weren't put in with this account. When the Scriptures were compiled, these sixty-six chapters were included as the book of **Isayah**, but much of Isayah's Work was left out.

37 It's the same way with us today. If everything I said or wrote in the forty years I've been preaching were written down and compiled, I don't think we could stack the pages in this building.

38 Yahweh gives you every detail of these two men's lives. He says how they were born, how they came about getting their names and everything.

39 Isayah 44:7. And Who, as I, will foretell... Yahweh is not going to come down and speak to you personally to do this. So He says, ...let them foretell them. In Revelation 11 He says He will give this to His Two Witnesses.

40 Verse 8, ...You are My witnesses!... The ones who are going to tell this.

41 Now, what if I said right now I'm afraid to tell this Prophecy; I'm afraid it's not going to come to pass? That's the same thing that whimpering Yahnah did and he ran from his work. Are you going to be like Yahnah in these Last Days? We can't be, brethren.

42 Well, you can; you're not being forced to stay here. You could leave right now and take off. I won't chase you to try to get you to help in this Work. You're running out on your job if you do and all the blood is on you. You could go right now and never be named with The House of Yahweh again, if that's what you want.

43 If you're too chicken, and I mean chicken, then you can go and we won't miss you! We might a little, but not much and not for very long.

We will have the greatest number of people ever pulled out by any of the Works of Yahweh. We will bring over two billion people out of this era right here. Yahweh is set up to do it. Praise Yahweh.

44 Let's go back to **Revelation 6** now because we're going to go into this in detail. Try to mark this. If you have a paper and pencil mark this down. If you don't have paper, use a blank page in your *Book of Yahweh* and mark these Scriptures down. I'll show you the highlights so you can put them together. It's written here a little and there a little, like all the Prophecies are. It's just like what I showed you about the Two Witnesses. And those weren't all the Scriptures that Yahweh shows us about the Two Witnesses. Why wouldn't you believe? Nobody ever fulfilled these Scriptures except me and my brother. Praise Yahweh.

45 There was one word that was used to describe what I would suffer in these Last Days and it was never used about anyone else in all the writings of the Holy Scriptures. Yahweh chose one word to identify an Okie from Oklahoma who would be the one to suffer. He told you exactly what we would suffer right now. Can the persecution get any worse? Well, it may, but they're not going to stop this Work. I can guarantee you that because the Scriptures are very explicit on that; they can't stop the Work.

46 We will have the greatest number of people ever pulled out by any of the Works of Yahweh. We will bring over two billion people out of this era right here. Yahweh is set up to do it. Praise Yahweh. Our Message right now is going throughout the whole world, including the United States. It's not twenty-four hours a day in the United States, but we're trying to change that so they can actually listen to it twenty-four hours a day and they can also watch it on television.

47 **Revelation 6:7.** We're going to take this slowly now. **And when He had opened the fourth seal, I** heard the voice of the fourth living say: Come and see.

48 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death... It actually means death and decay like you see on a corpse. Yahweh is painting a picture of death here. 49 This is the time period when death is going to increase really severely. I think that the nuclear bombs they're going to explode will have something to do with bringing up debris from the earth that should have never been brought back up. That debris is going to be mixed in the atmosphere with what is already there. It's going to be brought back up and distributed throughout the world. Praise Yahweh for the wind currents that we've seen because they've protected Texas, so far, from much of the airborne contamination including the Mad Cow Disease.

50 Yahshua saw this death. He said it's going to be the worst time of death ever, the worst time of trouble, the worst epidemics, the worst wars ever that will actually kill four-fifths of the earth's population.

51 ...and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power... That is, authority. ...was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... These are not the last nuclear wars. Yahweh shows that the last wars are going to cover all the earth. This first war is only over a fourth part of the earth. Mark that; underline it or circle it in your Holy Scriptures or put it in the back of your *Book of Yahweh*. However you want to mark it, have it where you can go back and study this again. Many Scriptures go together here to make up what you're going to learn.

52 ...over a fourth part of the earth... They have power. The authority is only given to them at this time period. This is a particular time period where this authority is given to these four, the Quartet [The United States, United Nations, European Union and Russia], to bring this about. ... over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same are under the authority of the beast of the earth... The beastly system.

53 Now, that is one war. If you'll look, there are two wars that take place.

54 Verse 12, And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake... We see that in Mattithyah 24; we'll turn to it in a minute.

55 ...and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair... That's exactly what the Savior said. He ties it in, don't you see, with Mattithyah 24, where He shows the total end. Then, the sun is darkened. You could only live without the sun for a while; it would be a very short time.

56 All life as we know it, on earth and in the sea, will die at that time if Yahweh doesn't step in and stop it. Yahweh has a time when He's going to step

in. It's a set time when He's going to step in so that He can prove His point. His point is that sin will totally kill all life.

57 ...black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

58 Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth...

59 In verse 14 we see the heavens departing. Now, turn over to **Mattithyah**. This is the end part. The first war there in **Revelation 6:7-8** is not the end; that one is over a fourth part of the earth. Look to **Mattithyah 24**.

60 Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines... Remember, these famines are in the first part, as He said in **Revelation 6:7-8**. Tie those two together. Write them one right after the other or under that one so you can go back and tie them together. Both Scriptures are talking about the same time period.

61 ...and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes in place after place... Along with disease epidemics. Look over to verse 29 and you'll see the last war.

62 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation... Right at the end of the tribulation. ... of those days will the sun be darkened... The same thing it says in **Revelation 6** but this shows you there are two different wars. That's what I wanted you to see.

63 There are a two wars. The first one kills a third part of men over a fourth part of the earth. The last one is an all-out nuclear war that will darken the sun. This is when man's governments will destroy themselves as **Daniyl 7** shows. Man will bring an end to their governments. That's where we see the Scripture showing that in the time of the Seventh Malak Yahweh takes His power and begins to reign. He begins to correct things through you.

64 ...and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

65 Then as **Revelation 6:14** shows, the darkness will be rolled back. If it wasn't rolled back, all life would disappear. That's when everyone who is left alive is going to start begging for Yahweh's appearance. They'll finally realize that their religions of war and hatred have brought them to this point.

66 So you see the difference in the two wars here. Now, back to **Revelation 6** again. This war in **Revelation 6:7-8** is not the end; it's over a fourth part of the earth. This is the first war that we're speaking of. This is being held back. It's being held back for the purpose of sealing the Saints. Hopefully, the sealing of the Saints has already taken place. You still need to iron out some wrinkles and you need to hurry to do so. You need to do some fasting, you need to do some praying and you need to study these Prophetic Words and newsletters.

67 Hopefully, the sealing of the Saints has already taken place. You still need to iron out some wrinkles and you need to hurry to do so. You need to do some fasting, you need to do some praying and you need to study these *Prophetic Words* and newsletters. It wouldn't hurt for you to get these *Prophetic Word* programs to show your children on television instead of letting them watch worldly television programs. Entertainment should be a thing of the past in your life. Praise Yahweh. You really need to get serious about this.

68 If you'll notice in **Revelation 6:7**, it says the four living; it's the four messengers, the same ones from **Revelation 7:1**. Yahchanan notices them standing on the four corners of the earth holding back the four winds. That is, they have this power of war in their hands. It says in **Revelation 6:8** that the power, the authority, is given unto them by the beastly system. That's also found in **Revelation 13:5**. They have this power in their hands but it's being held back.

69 Revelation 7:2. And I saw another Malak ascending from the east... That was Yaaqob my brother who flew. ...ascending from the east... To the west. ...having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

70 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads... This is the war that's been held back all of this time. These ones are given to hurt the earth.

71 If you've noticed, these bombs that they're thinking about using actually penetrate way down into the earth. If any bunkers are there, a bomb will destroy them for miles around. The contamination that comes with the bomb is ferocious. The contamination spreads and then the wind currents carry it away.

72 The Malak in Revelation 7 is plainly saying to

them, **Hurt not the earth...** Now, we can see from the other wars that take place in the last times, the earth is going to be burned to a crisp. There are different bombs that are going to be used in these wars.

73 Look back to **Revelation 6:8** and get it in your head that this is over a fourth part of the earth and is being held back. Do you have that in your minds? It's over a fourth part of the earth and being held back. Now, we're going to go to another chapter. Look at **Revelation 10** and we'll tie this in with **Revelation 6**. It speaks of the same war and shows that even after this first nuclear war takes place that the people are still not going to repent. Notice **Revelation 10:4**. It's being held back for what?

74 Revelation 10:4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices... This word thunder means a messenger who prophesies or warns people of a great storm that's going to take place. It's speaking of the seven Messengers.

75 ...I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them... Notice why.

76 Verse 5, And the Malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

77 Verse 6, And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea... All these things just throw you off. You have to get one Scripture, take out the ones in between and go to the next one. ...and the things which are in it—that there should be time no longer... You can look this up in the Diaglott and see the original says *that the time should no longer be delayed*... That's the time of the Seventh Malak.

78 Verse 7, But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished... It was held back. It was written, yes, but no one ever understood this.

79 The commentators have struggled over these Scriptures. They say they can't put them together because these Scriptures fit nothing in history. No, these Scriptures don't fit anything in history because they're for our time period. All of it fits together. It's just like a big puzzle that Yahweh has brought to our understanding.

80 Verse 7, But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished as He

1/28/06 Chapter Three

Mattithyah says this Message will be preached to all nations. We've never been able to do that until now, brethren. There's no period in history where it could have been done. Now, with the satellites Yahweh has given us, we can do it and we are doing it.

**declared to His Servants the Prophets...** Yes, they wrote them all down for us but the understanding was not given until this time period that we're in right now. It's being revealed to you at this time.

81 Verse 11, And he said to me: You must prophesy again... That word again actually means according to Davidson *to preach, to restore life, to convert, to witness*. Remember Isayah 44 says, "Let them foretell them." Let those Two Witnesses foretell this. Yahweh says, "You are My Witnesses."

82 Mattithyah 24:14 goes with Revelation 10:7. Mattithyah says this Message will be preached to all nations. We've never been able to do that until now, brethren. There's no other period in history where it could have been done. Now, with the satellites Yahweh has given us, we can do it and we are doing it.

83 ...before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings... Verse 11 says it must be preached to all nations, the same thing that the Savior said. We're reaching them right now. Now, look back to **Revelation 1** and see that these things are all for our time period.

84 Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh gave to Him, to show His Servants things which must shortly... That word shortly means *intermediate*, *between*, *broken up*, *severed*. It means taking place in intermediate sections or having time tables set for each event. That's exactly what we're seeing take place in the world today.

85 Back to **Revelation 6**. You're going to remember it this time. Now, remember everything we've read. The war has been held back for a certain time period but the Seventh Malak says it shouldn't be held back any longer. He's saying, turn it loose; it shouldn't be held back any longer. It's time for it to be. This is the time it's going to be. It's going to start September 12th, 2006. This is the time period.

86 Revelation 6:7. And when He had opened

the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the four living say: Come and see.

87 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... A fourth part.

88 Remember **Revelation 7:1-3** says this is all being held back. **Revelation 10:4-7** shows that it's going to be released when the Seventh Malak speaks. This occurs when the Seventh Malak brings his Message. We've been doing it now for forty years, brethren, and we're down to the last part of it, the last set time, Yahweh said.

89 The war we're looking for is nuclear war. It's nuclear war; that's what we're looking for right now. Now, look at **Revelation 9**. Here's what we're looking for.

90 Revelation 9:13. And the sixth Malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh,

91 Verse 14, Saying to the sixth Malak which had the trumpet: Loose the four angels... Or the four messengers. These are just messengers of the earth, the Quartet. ...who are bound... Notice where they're bound. ...around the great River Euphrates!... It said in and it was always stuck in people's minds that they were somewhere under the water and couldn't come out.

92 This is the Quartet, the four nations that have the power in their hands, that is, by the works of their hands. They actually have the power in the works of their hands. Another Scripture shows that they will not repent of worshiping demons and the works of their hands. They have made these things with their own hands.

93 Notice, they're bound around the great River Euphrates. The great River Euphrates is in southwestern Asia. A great cloud is now rising over Asia. Here we see in Prophecy that they're bound around this great River Euphrates. This river is in southwestern Asia.

94 ...It is formed by a confluence of the Murat Nehri and the Kara Su rivers and flows for 2,740 kilometers or 1,700 miles from central Turkey... Remember the articles the Kahan has been reading to you about Turkey and the nuclear bombs. Some of Turkey's decisions are really making the United States angry.

95 ...from central Turkey through Syria... Remember the trouble in Assyria? I'll name you another one right now that you're going to see on the news and should have already been seeing for months now. ...*into Iraq*... It flows through Iraq. ...*where it joins with the Tigris River*... Look up Tigris in your Scriptures and start reading the history of what took place in that area right there; that is where the Apostles did their works, brethren.

96 You really need to learn that history. It's magnificent what Yahweh shows us there for the Last Days. I couldn't bring you anywhere near all of this if I preached every day from now until the last day of the Great Tribulation.

97 ... *it joins with the Tigris River to form the Shatt al Arab*.... Do you see where it flows?

98 Now, if you go back to the Scriptures again, **Revelation 9:14**, we see this Quartet is focused down on a certain land. Remember, they're going to have nuclear war in that area there over a fourth part of the earth. The war won't be here in America, but it will affect America. It's not going to be here at that time. According to the Prophecies, America doesn't fall until the very last part of the tribulation. Then America is actually hit hard with nuclear activity. By the time the wars are over, brethren, people all over the earth are going to be begging to get into Yahweh's House.

99 Here we have, first off, a war that's held back. Another identifying point is that it's going to be over a fourth part of the earth. That fourth part of the earth is going to be in and around the great River Euphrates. It will be among the nations around the great River Euphrates. It's going to be nuclear war, not just any war.

100 Look at **Revelation 9:17** and you'll see it's nuclear war. How many of you remember the picture of the mushroom cloud that we put in *The Mark of the Beast* back in the 1970s? Some of you don't remember that. You need to go back and get those books. We have a picture of the nuclear explosion in there. Yahweh gives you its colors. The *King James Version* didn't show this information. Their authoritative books show you this. *Strong's Concordance* shows you these colors of the nuclear bomb. From this we see the colors yellow, blue and red.

101 Revelation 9:17. And in my vision, I saw the horses and those who sat upon them... Did you know that even today horsepower is still used to identify the strength of every engine, electric motor

and jet engine? Horsepower is the measurement that's used to identify the strength of something. He saw the horsepower here and those who are in control of it are the four nations. These nations have this huge amount of power to destroy and kill over a fourth part of the earth.

102 It's limited to that; it can't go beyond that right now. Do you know why it can't get out of that area and why it won't be brought here? Because we have a Work to do, brethren. It has to be governed so that The House of Yahweh can do its Work all the way to the end. If you read the latter part of **Revelation 7**, Yahweh shows that we're going to bring people out of every nation.

103 You can't do this without teaching the people. First, you have to warn the people, as Yechetzqyah and Yahnah were told, "Go and warn them." Yahnah went to warn them and Yahweh showed what a magnificent job a warning can do. Later on, the people didn't take the warning and they were allowed to be destroyed.

104 I want to bring that to your attention because the Scriptures are not the only history of the events that took place there. The proof of this event was actually uncovered with Nineveh. Nineveh was deeply covered up over time but the archaeologists are digging it up. They found the protected tablets there. I think this was done for atheists who don't believe the Scriptures. It's a perfect record of the destruction.

105 Yahweh sent others besides Yahnah to Nineveh to warn them. They told them, "You're going to be destroyed," and they were. The city has just recently been excavated. It was totally destroyed, as Yahweh's Prophets said it would be. How could a Prophet hundreds of years earlier or even ten years earlier know what's going to take place in a huge city?

106 Nineveh could be compared with something like New York City today. It was a huge, well-built, and strong city that could not be penetrated, like Tyre. Yahweh said Tyre was the same and that it would be destroyed and they would hang fishing nets out to dry where it used to be. No city will ever be built there again. Nineveh was the same way. Yahweh said it was going to be destroyed and years later this took place.

107 What we're prophesying today, you can proph-

By the time the wars are over, brethren, people all over the earth are going to be begging to get into Yahweh's House.

esy to anyone who will listen to you. Whether they will listen to you or not, you've told them so you've warned them. That's what we, working as a Body, have to do to the whole world.

108 Revelation 9:17. And in my vision, I saw the horses and those who sat upon them like this: They had breastplates... Notice the great amount of power they had.

109...of fire; yellow, and of jacinth; blue, and brimstone; red... Those are the three colors. We put that in our book *The Mark of the Beast*, Volume Two years ago. It's there for you today. All you have to do is go and look at it. We show you the make up of the mushroom cloud that comes with this explosion of the nuclear bomb. Yahweh even shows you the color of the fallout that comes with this; that's in **Deuteronomy 28**. He says it's going to come down upon the people of the world until they are destroyed; by their own actions they destroy themselves.

110 This is the nuclear war that's going to take place. This is still not the end. This is not the final one, right here. We still have others to go. This is not the stopping point. The stopping point is when the governments of the nations, of the people and by the people, destroy themselves. Look at **verse 20**. This is the final war. The first one is over a fourth part of the earth; it's nuclear. It only kills a third part of the people. They still won't repent after that.

111 Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands.. That's where the nuclear bomb comes from.

112...that they should not worship demons, and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

113 Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders... There are over 46 million murders, per year, of unborn children.

114...nor of their sorceries... This word sorceries actually means *medication*, *pharmacy*, *druggist*, *pharmacist or poison*. A sorcerer is one who gives medicine/drugs to heal but also do harm. This is what we see in the world today if you want to study it further. They still won't repent of these things.

115 The people won't repent until the sun stops shining, as we see. This is the same time as you see in **Revelation 6:12**. It's speaking of the same event but under different circumstances where there are earthquakes and then the sun becomes black as sackcloth of hair. Now, go back to **Mattithyah 24**. Remember everything you saw on the nuclear wars.

116 Mattithyah 24:6. Yahshua showed us something here. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass... The worst ones are at the end. This is what we're seeing here and going to see more of as we proceed.

117 The last nuclear war is shown in **Mattithyah 24:29**. That's the last part where it will destroy all the governments. The governments will destroy themselves and then Yahweh's government will take over. Now, go back to **Revelation 9** again.

118 Revelation 9:15. And the four messengers were loosed... They were let go. The ones who were holding all this power in their hands were loosed. ... which were prepared for an hour... That is actually that hour. ...which were prepared for that hour of that day... That's the way the original reads. They were prepared for that hour. Does everyone have it? Are you reading it for yourself?

119 Now, go back to **Daniyl**. You have to tie Daniyl's Prophecies in with this. Here's where the information was given through this great Prophet who also had a great Work. He didn't work by himself. Daniyl had Priests, just like Yechetzqyah and Isayah did. Daniyl had Priests who worked with him too.

120 In **Daniyl 9:24**, we see seventy weeks of years presented. Now, any fool could figure this out with history; you don't need my help for the first part of this Prophecy. Anybody could go to the ency-clopedias, history books or commentaries and see that the seventy weeks of years have come to pass except for the last seven years called the last week in Prophecy. I called it the missing week in *The Mark of the Beast*. We put a lot of information in those books.

121 Anyone could take this, see the events and how many years took place, because it was in intermediate stages, like **Revelation** said. It started, it stopped; it took place in certain time periods as Yahweh showed. The last week is shown in **verse 27**.

122 Daniyl 9:27. And he will confirm a covenant with many... That word many actually means *rabin*. Rabin's name means many so they translated it many, but you could read it: And he will confirm a covenant with Rabin... Rabin reigned as Prime Minister of Israel in 1993. We know this was the start of this time period.

123...for one week... This is the missing week of the seventy weeks that Yahweh gives us to go by.

There's no mistaking it; we're in it. Notice how He splits it up. This last week, the last seven years, is split up into activities.

124 **And he will confirm a covenant with Rabin...** Rabin was Prime Minister of Israel September 13th, 1993. The seven-year agreement was confirmed with Rabin. It was to be split in half, Daniyl said.

125 Daniyl 9:27. And he will confirm a covenant with Rabin for one week, seven years, and in the midst of the week, he will cause the sacrifice... All the sacrifices, vows and obligations to this peace treaty. ...to cease... All of it ceased.

126 Benyamin Netanyahu became prime minister after Rabin was assassinated. Netanyahu was the next prime minister and he said, this peace plan was detrimental to Israel; stop it. Stop your oblations; stop your sacrificing to this plan, it's worthless and we're not going to do it anymore.

127 Yahweh showed that it would cease. ...instead, he will cause the prevalence of The Lord of Heaven even until the destruction... The final destruction. ...that is determined... Which takes place at the end. To find the rest of the information, you have to look here a little and there a little. This is the last week now. Remember, it's split in half.

128 If you go back to **Daniyl 12**, you find Daniyl showing the end. Notice the first thing he showed in **verse 1**. Remember what the Savior said. He said there would be a time of trouble that was not since the beginning of the world.

129 Hold your place and look to **Mattithyah 24** quickly. Mark these two Scriptures and study them together. Yahshua is confirming but He's adding a little bit to the explanation for us. There can't be two times of trouble and each one be the greatest. These are speaking of the same time of trouble.

130 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.

131 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened... Severed. Now, look back to Daniyl 12.

132 Daniyl 12:1. And at that time will Micahyah stand up... This is not correctly translated but I

The House of Yahweh is the only one that has put this Plan together. We couldn't have done it unless Holy Spirit guided our minds to do so. don't have the correct translation with me. ...the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be delivered... There's only one deliverance spoken of for any of the Works of Yahweh that I know of and that's mentioned in **Revelation 3** about the Philadelphia group that will do the Work and be protected from that hour of trouble.

133 Notice it's the same time of trouble and it's also the time of the resurrection, which takes place right at the end of the tribulation. I think it's forty-five days after this great time of trouble that we're going to have a resurrection of the Saints, the ones who were called to help in this Work.

134 **Daniyl 12:3.** And those who are wise... That is, in the Laws and Prophecies of Yahweh. It's those who really devote their time to training their brains. You have seven months to cram for this exam, brethren. You have seven months to cram for it. You better do it; you better get your mind serious if you want to make it.

135 Daniyl 12:3. And those who are wise will shine as the brightness of the heavens; and those who turn many to righteousness... Keeping the Laws of Yahweh. ...as the stars... The glory that you will receive is much greater than the glory that Solomon received and he was crowned with much glory in his time period.

136 Verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end... This is the reason no one has ever been able to understand these Prophecies. The House of Yahweh is the only one that has put this Plan together. We couldn't have done it unless Holy Spirit guided our minds to do so. When I draw it out on paper, you're going to see how it fits into today's time events.

137... seal the book to the time of the end... Yahweh is going to have to show us the time of the end for us to understand what this is. It all ties in with the other Prophecies in **Revelation** about that hour, that day, that month and that year.

138 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... Did you get that? The Two Witnesses who the other Prophets spoke of. They're mentioned in **Revelation 11** as the Two Witnesses; in **Isayah 44** as the Two Witnesses. The Work of the last Witness is the last western light on the Lampstand.

139...one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

140 Verse 6, And one said to the man clothed in linen... That's what I fully have on now, linen. I'm the only one I know of who was led to do so. ...who on that future day is teaching: How long will it be to the end of these wonders?... How long would it be?

141 Remember, there's a week we're talking about that we saw in **Daniyl 9**. Don't let that skip your mind. We're in a seven-year time period that was to be split up. It lasted three and a half years and then it was shut down; here we see how long it was to be shut down. We knew exactly when that thing would start again and it started April 13th, 2004 just like it was supposed to. It was on that very date that Prime Minister Sharon visited President Bush and they signed the plan back into operation. That started the last three and a half years.

142 Verse 7, Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time... That's your three and a half years; that's your first time. Remember the seven-year time period was cut in half. The first time is three and a half years.

143...times... Two times is seven years. ...and a half... Which, all together, makes fourteen years. Fourteen years, do you have that? Three and a half plus seven, plus three and a half make fourteen years.

144...when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power through His Holy people, all these things will be finished... Or when the Seventh Malak, the spokesman of the Two Witnesses (remember Daniyl saw two others), when he speaks, then the great secret of Yahweh will be finished. This is the great secret of bringing forth a Kingdom.

145 Now, keep all this in mind. Get a calendar, like I did, which shows fourteen years. Write down what I say. September 13th, 1993 was when the seven-year peace agreement started; that's when it was confirmed with Rabin. This started the last seven years that were split in half with seven years in between. This has confused all the preachers of all the land. 146 It began October 13th, 1993. If you count fourteen years, you come up with October 13th, 2007. Now, let's go back to **Revelation 9**. Remember, they're bound for the great River Euphrates.

147 The end is October 13th, 2007. That's the end that Daniyl showed in **Daniyl 12** where he said it would be for a time, times and the divided time, which means altogether fourteen years. Go to the end, that Daniyl said was going to be the end of man's governments in **Daniyl 7**. Let me read it to you.

148 Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke; I beheld until the beast was slain... Remember this was under the authority of the beastly system.

149...and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame... That is, the nuclear war or the nuclear burning that Malakyah also talked about, as does **Revelation**. That is the end of man's governments of the people and by the people. The governments will be destroyed by nuclear activity, the works of their hands that they invented.

150 Go from the end, October 13th, 2007 and come back one year to October 13th, 2006. Come back one month because you were shown a year and a month and you have September 13th, 2006. Write this down. Then you come back one day and you're at September 12th, 2006.

151 I think the date was planned because of September 11th, 2001, when the World Trade Centers were bombed with two airplanes. I think certain powers planned the date at that time and have worked all this time to bring it about. I think their exact date was planned. Think about it, September 11th, the day after. It's going to be a big joke on the Arab world, but I'm going to tell them about it before it takes place.

152 If you still don't understand, we're going to have the information in *The Prophetic Word*, Yahweh willing. It will be outlined there for you. There are no doubts in my mind that these dates are right. I know they're right. I know these wars are not in a future day, they're in our day. Our job is to warn the world of what is going to take place.

153 May Yahweh bless you. I love you.

There are no doubts in my mind that these dates are right. I know they're right. I know these wars are not in a future day, they're in our day. Our job is to warn the world of what is going to take place.



The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #22—"A Nuclear War, September 12, 2006"—It's Not For Us To Judge Whether Yahweh Will Change It Or Delay It, We Are Only Commanded To Warn All Nations 2/04/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Shalom everyone! I hope that cheering means you are with me in this. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

2 The news articles are showing events that are really shaky. Turn over to **Isayah 44**. I've been warning you of what is taking place for forty years. I don't know how much warning it will take.

3 I would like for you to get fear totally out of your mind. The way you do that is to put your trust in what Yahweh says. I guess you will never totally get fear out of you because it's a natural thing with all people. At least you can put your trust in Yahweh and know the end result of things. Whether you die in some trial or not, if you have your trust in Yahweh and are doing what He says, you're going to be resurrected and in the Kingdom. If you don't, you will end up missing out.

4 We can plainly see that Yahweh's Way will bring peace. We can't see that in the world. We see everything coming down in the world. I will bring you some more articles that the Kahan who spoke before me didn't bring. They're proving everything I've said in the last twenty years about these diseases and where they come from. Researchers are now proving these things and they're giving us more proof all the time.

5 I've had to break off from the other sermons,

but I will get back to them. I just want you to know what your job is, what you have to do, what you have to look for and what you have to stand up for. Young and old alike have to stand up for this Message. Be strong and Yahweh will protect you. He will see to it that you have protection to go through the end and be a witness. You have to help this Work. Your main job is to help in the Work. Don't let anything stop you from that, not anything.

6 In **Isayah 44** is the Prophecy we have read I don't know how many times. We have a book out on this subject. Yahweh shows in **Isayah 43:28** that my brother Yaaqob was given to the curse of death after he did a certain job. He did a certain job for years. He and I grew up together; we sold Bibles together, preached and had radio programs together. There was a lot of work done before Yahweh brought me to Abilene, Texas. We see in **Isayah 44** two brothers from the same womb, the same mother.

7 Isayah 44:3. For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty... Or, as I pour water upon him who is thirsty. ...and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.

8 Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses... This is you; this is The House of Yahweh that Yahweh is building. The Two Witnesses are only two people, but this is not



2/04/06 Chapter Four

### I would like for you to get fear totally out of your mind. The way you do that is put your trust in what Yahweh says.

just speaking of two people. Yahweh was speaking of raising up a group of people, the Seventh Era of The House of Yahweh, who can do a certain job. Yahweh doesn't need many, but He takes a few and calls us the little flock in these Last Days. He shows that we're going to do a tremendous Work here.

9 Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people?... We'll see what He means by that. He was speaking here of the Last Days. ...And the things which are coming... He foretold everything that was coming. ...and will come, let them foretell them... Let these two groups of people, the last two Eras of The House of Yahweh He was speaking of, foretell them.

10 Verse 8, Do not fear... If it ended right there, you could set your mind to be brave and then change it in a few seconds. You have to get the rest of what is taught in the Holy Scriptures to know how to stand up against evil. First off, you have to know that you're standing for and believing in the Laws and Prophecies of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Therefore, you have to listen. You have to listen and get these Scriptures in your mind in order to stand up and be strong. If you trust enough in Yahweh, and know what is coming and why it's coming, then you won't be afraid.

11 ...nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time... Forty years ago. ...and have declared; You are My witnesses!... Look over to Zecharyah 5.

12 Now, here are two women which are sent forth with commandment. He identifies two Houses of Yahweh here as two women. It's two different groups. It's not just two people. Daniyl saw two men, but Zecharyah is speaking of two different houses.

13 Zecharyah 5:9. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women... These are the last Two Eras of The House of Yahweh. ...sent with commandment... As he said above. ...The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them; and they were covered with the covering of Saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah; The Standard of Perfection... Which is Yahweh's 613 Laws. ... separating the way of the world from The Way of Yahweh... That's what we have done so far. We're still doing it. 14 Verse 10, Then I said to the Malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with the ephah?

15 Verse 11, And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh... Or Houses of Yahweh. ... according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist... The United States is the only nation that could have been used to bring forth this great Work in the Last Days. The Prophecies should convince you that Yahweh is in charge and will be in charge. He will be in charge clear through this thing.

16 Let's go back to **Exodus**. Get this in your mind. I have brought this about ten thousand times. We see what Yahweh promised. He promised it back in **Genesis** also.

17 Exodus 19:6. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of Priests...

18 Go back to **verse 1**, **In the Third Moon after the Children of Israyl had left Egypt...** Not the day after they left Egypt or on the same day, but it was in the same time period. They traveled from there to Abilene, Israyl. That was where a Work was started that continued to the time of Yahchanan and Yahshua. Yahchanan and Yahshua were the leading part of the Work at Abilene in their times.

19 By that time, Israyl and Yahdah had left Yahweh, but I want to show you the Work they did because it shows us what we have to do. The Scriptures show the great drop in morality that took place and how Yahweh prevented it from dropping as low as it did in the days of Noah before the Flood.

20 Verse 3, And Mosheh went up to Yahweh, and Yahweh called to him from the mountain... The House of Yahweh. You could put that there because it's exactly what it's speaking of. It's speaking of the promoted House of Yahweh where Yahweh set up a Work. He brought Mosheh and the twelve tribes out of Egypt and set up a Work to be done there to train a Priesthood and to ultimately bring forth the Savior.

21 Verse 5, Now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice, by keeping My Covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine.

22 Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a kingdom of Priests, and a Holy nation... The word nation means a nation but it also means a number of people who will rule as Yahweh rules. It's just a large group of people. As we see in **Revelation**, we're the ones who will bring forth the finishing touch or remnant of the Priesthood and then we will bring forth a huge number after that who no one can number. That's our job; we're going to do that. 23 ... These are the Laws that you shall speak to the Children of Israyl.

24 Verse 7, And Mosheh came, and summoned the Priests of the people, and set before them all the Words of the Law of Yahweh.

25 Verse 8, And all the people answered together, and said; All that Yahweh has spoken, we will do. So Mosheh brought their answer back to Yahweh... At The House of Yahweh.

26 That's our job in a nutshell. We're the finishing touch of this Kingdom. All these men spoken of here are dead. They started a Work in the time period when Yahweh promoted His House in Abilene, Israyl. They started the Work that led to Yahshua and Yahchanan.

27 Verse 22, Also let the Priests who come near Yahweh sanctify and consecrate themselves, or Yahweh will break out against them... The last phrase is mistranslated but what it's talking about is the people who cut themselves off from Yahweh. The Priests weren't able to do the Work of Yahweh and the people's blood was held at the Priests' account because the Priests weren't training themselves properly. The Priests weren't reading the literature that they were responsible to put out. They were cut off from Yahweh. That's the predicament you get yourself in when you become a Priest and don't study. And by study, I mean rehearsing over and over what I have taught you in The House of Yahweh through the preaching and publishing. If you don't do those things, you start dying spiritually. Not only that, you lead others into deception.

28 With those things in mind, turn over to **Revelation 1**. The Plan that was started back then is continuing for this time period now and we're the finishing touch on it. It's not going to be sometime in the future, brethren. It's here. You might as well face it; it's here. The world has acquired everything Yahweh said it would have for world destruction. They have all the diseases Yahweh said they were going to have to bring man down inside, to eat his brain, lungs and everything else. That is going on at this time period with the things man has bred into one another. They've mutated the harmful bugs Yahweh warned us to stay away from and not be mixing into the body of man. Those things are bringing man's strength down.

29 Revelation 1:6. And has made us a kingdom of Priests to Yahweh our Father... This was speaking of the finishing part. ...to Whom belongs glory and power forever and ever. HalleluYahweh!... This Plan came from Yahweh. The 613 Laws which will guide you to perfection came from Yahweh. 30 Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh gave to Him, to show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass... I've explained that hundreds of times. That shortly come to pass means in a short time period. This is the short time period when these things are going to come to pass. We're in it right now. We're in the last time. ...and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His servant Yahchanan... Who wrote it for us.

31 Yahchanan was the seed or offspring of the Work that began back then. The Work didn't die when King Shaul was brought in as the king. The Work didn't die. Yahweh still had Priests working with the people, but Yahweh let many of them turn from Him and start being like the other nations. Yahweh still kept a Work going in order to preserve His Work. It was done in order to keep the world from turning quickly into deep sin, as it has turned in the last sixty years of my generation.

32 Verse 2, Who has testified to the Word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, and to the testimony of Yahshua Messiah, and to all things that he saw.

33 Verse 3, Blessed is he who reads, and those who hear the Words... That is, understands and reasons them out. ...of this Prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it... All of that applies to you. You are blessed if you do that. In other words, it's the same thing He showed in Exodus. You will be blessed if you will truly keep these Laws, truly learn the Laws and truly learn *The Book of Yahweh*, the history and everything.

34 You need the history in your mind. I'm bringing you bits and pieces, but you ought to be studying it daily. I know the average person spends four hours watching television. You can't afford to waste that time. Others spend time driving up and down the highways and wasting expensive gasoline. You need to spend all the time you possibly can reading the books and booklets, listening to the taped sermons and studying with *The Book of Yahweh*.

35 Verse 4, Yahchanan to the seven congregations of The House of Yahweh which are in Asia... It's so deceitful how the Catholic Church and a few others added things to the Scriptures to make the people think that these places were in Asia, maybe sitting on seven hills. They wanted you to believe that's where they were. If you look this word Asia up, you will see where it really was. I will even tell you because I'm afraid you won't look it up!

36 **Asia** is #773 and is the feminine part of #772 which means *bottom* or *low*. How do you get Asia out of bottom or low? It comes from #776 which

means *earth*, *[Yahweh]'s possessions*. Now, how did they get Asia from that? They made it up and put it in there.

37 This Message was sent out to the congregations, who were Yahweh's possessions. If it was written properly, would you understand it then? The earth and everything are Yahweh's possessions. This Message was sent out to them.

38 Verse 4, Yahchanan to the seven congregations... That is, the seven Works. ...of The House of Yahweh which are Yahweh's possessions: Love and peace to you from Him Who is... The world doesn't know what love is or what peace means. That's why we're having to take them back to first grade education to try to show them exactly what peace is and where it comes from. Peace doesn't come from war and fighting. Peace doesn't come from retaliation. It never has; why would it start now to come from that?

39 Verse 5, And from Yahshua Messiah, the faithful witness... Remember the words love and peace because He's giving those to us. You have to know what they are or you'll think love is doing a Boy Scout honor of helping an old woman across a crowded street or buying someone a gift on Christmas day. I hope no one was guilty of those things. That stuff will turn your mind and send you into stupid la-la land.

40 Some think those things are righteousness. Their minds are clouded so they think the more they give, the more they're worthy to get into heaven. That is the teaching that is coming forth from the beastly system to deceive the world.

41 Verse 5, And from Yahshua Messiah, the faithful witness, and the firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of future kings... That's us. ...of the earth... Gesenius Hebrew Lexicon says that word earth actually means universe. When you see a word in the Scriptures that doesn't fit in the Plan of Yahweh, you should know very well there's something wrong.

42 ... To Him Who loved us and freed us from our sins by His own blood,

43 Verse 6, And has made us a kingdom of Priests to Yahweh... Yahchanan says a lot there in the first six verses. You have to know a lot about the Holy Scriptures in order to understand what He's talking about. You should be to that point right now, maybe you are, and maybe you're not. If you will listen closely, I'm going to show you what He meant by love and peace. That's what you have to learn and that's the only way that will get you into the Kingdom. There are 613 Laws. They're a perfect combination to bring peace, joy and love to all the universe. If you continue to sin and don't overcome sin, you're not going to belong to the Kingdom of Yahweh, you're going to belong to Satan the devil.

44 Love is not illegal sexual activities, like the world tries to portray through Hollywood. Hollywood is teaching you that, not Yahweh. Yahweh has never led you into anything like that. Love is totally something else. We find it in **I Yahchanan**.

45 I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law... He goes on to tell you a bunch so pay close attention.

46 Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him is no sin... He's even set an example for us.

47 Verse 6, Whoever abides in Him does not sin... If you're sinning, you're not abiding in Yahweh or His House. That's what Yahchanan meant by abiding in His House.

48 Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you... How could a person run off to a church or leave The House of Yahweh even, knowing these verses here? We're the only ones on the face of the earth who teach this Message here that's found in Book One and Book Two. This very thing that Yahchanan was teaching here was taught from the beginning.

49 Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil... If you're committing sin then you're not of the Kingdom of Yahweh. You're not going to be part of the Kingdom if you don't overcome sin. Did you get that? If you don't overcome sin, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, you won't be in the Kingdom.

50 There are 613 Laws. They're the perfect combination to bring peace, joy and love to all the universe. If you continue to sin and don't overcome sin, you're not going to belong to the Kingdom of Yahweh, you're going to belong to Satan the devil. That's where you belong and that's where you'll wind up according to the Prophecies in this same book. Those Prophecies can't be changed.

51 Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil... That's our job. When Yahshua ordained the Apostles, one of the things He said was to cast out demons. That has not been done. That's the last thing we're going to do. We're going to cast out demons, along with those who continually want to follow the devil or demons. There's only one devil, but there are a lot of demons who work with her.

52 Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin; for His seed remains in him... The seed that has been planted since you started studying. It's a well-known fact what I had said about the subconscious mind years ago. It's well known that you can actually change the makeup of your body by what you feed your mind.

53 By studying and practicing any religion, it doesn't make any difference which one, even the Christian faith, your child is going to be born with that in his heart. There is about a ninety-nine percent opportunity that your child is going to do the same things you did. He may change later on if something else interferes in his mind. He may change, as the Scriptures show, but it's born in him. A child is born with what his parents have placed in him.

54 We have changed. It takes seven years to renew your body. Most people have been here much longer than that. You should be to the point of perfection.

55 Verse 10, In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest... That is, they're made known. ...Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh... And not of His Kingdom. ...and he does not love his neighbor!... If you don't practice righteousness, you don't love your neighbor. It's just a false emotion you have towards your neighbor.

56 Verse 11, For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning... by Abel. It was the same Message that was taught to Mosheh when he was brought to Abilene and taught for years. He brought the Children of Israyl back to the same place and taught them for a length of time. Then it was drilled in him and he became the most humble man alive at that time. Mosheh did a great Work back then. His Work is still in effect to this day. Mosheh wrote down the great power of Yahweh, Who allowed it to be brought down to us.

57 Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered... Think of the murders of over 46 million unborn children a year through abortion. We just brought out those statistics recently. Supposedly, there are 126,000 babies per day being murdered through abortion. Their body parts are being sold off. I know it's detestable to hear these things. The world has come to the point where they accept it. It's just like before the Flood when the people accepted sin and did the same things. Yahweh had to allow those people to be gotten rid of. He did that to show what would take place if He totally turned man loose without His Laws to guide them.

58 Without Yahweh's strength or power guiding them even somewhat, everybody would have gone the same way of Cain. The Work we saw that was done by Mosheh came down to Yahshua and brought forth a Righteous High Priest over The House of Yahweh. Yahshua was totally without sin. That Work has also come down to us somewhat, as we will see.

59 Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered... Not as one who goes out and commits murder. ...his brother. And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil... He practiced breaking the Law.

60 Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you... We've seen the hatred. We've experienced that. We didn't turn. Nothing bothered us so we are still standing here in The House of Yahweh even though they called for the death sentence upon us. A few were wanting to kill us. I don't know what occurred to them; I know what occurred to some of them. I don't know what occurred to all of them. We've been through that. Yahweh says not to marvel over it. People still marvel even today when they see the hatred displayed if they go out in public.

61 Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers... That is what passes you from death to life. It's not talking about emotions; it's talking about 613 Laws that you can actually get your teeth into and know exactly how to treat your brother. All together, the Laws are called love. It combines the whole bundle of love of Yahweh.

62 ... He who does not love his neighbor abides in death... Or in Satan the devil.

63 Verse 15, Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer... It's like Yahshua said about adultery: if it's in your heart, you have already done it. Love was taught from the beginning; these very things were taught from the beginning. Love is the keeping of Yahweh's Laws, if you look back to I Yahchanan 2:5.

64 I Yahchanan 2:5. But whoever keeps His Law, in him truly is the love of Yahweh perfected...

65 Verse 15, Do not love the world, nor the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him... I keep saying that nothing else matters. We're to the point where nothing else matters anymore but the Work we're doing. This Work is greater than anything in the universe. Ours is the greatest part of the Work because it's the last part of it. It's going to be first into the Kingdom. Praise Yahweh. Nothing else matters.

66 If I brought you down and got in your homes right now, I'd tell you that damned television doesn't matter anymore. I don't know how many times we've confronted people who could be working in the Work right now, but aren't. Times aren't like they were years ago.

67 I can remember when mother and dad raised nine children. We traveled to town and back in a wagon. We got supplies maybe once a month. Maybe it wasn't even that often; I don't remember seeing a city many times in my life before I reached the age of twelve and started fooling around in the city. I regret doing that still to this day because of the injuries I got from it.

68 I know we can live on pennies if we need to. My dad and mother were sharecroppers. They raised cotton and corn for feed. Very little money came in at that time. There wasn't much needed then. At that time, you could get a big bill of groceries that it would take three people to carry, for five dollars. Even today, you could live for less. I'm thinking you better start trying to ration yourself. Instead of filling up a big tub of water, try a pan. Try using a washcloth and soap and then another pan for rinsing. That's the way I was raised. We had one tub that you couldn't sit down in. You sure couldn't lay down in it; you could barely stand up in it. You could maybe squat a little.

69 We washed and we rinsed in another tub that had a little bit of rinse water in it. We did it outside in cold weather with the wind blowing. That was when I found out that the cold doesn't give you colds. It's poison that gives you a cold. I kept wondering why we didn't die from bathing outside! They actually have a club called the Polar Bears and they go out and swim in the water at a certain time of the year when it's supposed to be the coldest.

70 Cold weather doesn't give you a cold; eating poisoned food like pork or eating too much of anything will give you a cold. Your body will have to fight it off. Unclean foods or unclean people who get near you will give you colds and flus.

71 I told somebody that I would stop and get

something for them at one of the stores. I walked up to a cash register and I saw big sores on the cashier's arms. I backed out of that line and went to another line. I didn't notice until I was checking out and the lady started handing me the change that I had to quickly move my hand because she had a sore on her hand. We've got somebody who works in Walmart and he said everybody who works in the store is sick.

72 Unclean people will give you sicknesses. Unclean food will give you sickness. That's what is told to you in the Scriptures. The Scriptures tell you to stay away from unclean people. It's hard to do sometimes. I didn't have a mask or gloves on when I was in the store, but I wanted them on.

73 Back to living on less. We have people who come here and say they will be glad to volunteer, for The House, but they need us to pay their wives car payments, electric bills, and TV and stereo payments. They want us to pay for all the things they owe and then they'll be glad to volunteer for The House. That's when I have to ask if they want a big office with a big chair or a gold typewriter!

74 You need to start rationing everything. Start rationing your water. Start rationing the gas you use to cook with, or your electricity. I was reading that in China their gas bills for cooking were so high, they invented the wok. The highest bill can be the gas we use for cooking. That was the reason the wok was invented. They could take just a few sprigs to start a fire and then cook a meal in a wok. A lot of people do that still today. Food tastes really great made that way.

75 These are the things we need to learn to start cutting down on. I don't believe we're going to be able to continue in this huge supply of wastefulness. President Bush said the other day that America was addicted to oil. That is true. This country is addicted. We've become wasteful in everything we do.

76 I've seen people who leave the lid off toothpaste and let it dry out. Have you ever seen that? Do you know how much toothpaste is wasted because you just couldn't take the time to put the lid on the toothpaste? I've seen people turn the lights on and never think to turn them off. They leave the room and leave the light burning days after, wasting electricity.

77 One night I came by the Sanctuary and nobody was here but all the lights were left on in the Sanctuary. There were excuses made for it, but we've become a nation of wasteful people. We don't have to be. By using what's in this skull up here, we can actually start thinking. Believe it or not, we can start thinking about everything we do before we do it! Then you won't be making so many mistakes if you start thinking about everything you do.

78 Most of the time, when we turn lights on, we don't need them anyway. I learned that when I was a child. We didn't have electric lights. You had to light a lamp or a candle to get light in the house. We lived without it. The only light was in dad and mother's room; we didn't carry it around with us. We only had one lamp in the whole house and that was it. We crowded up around the lamp at night and learned to read. We mostly read from the *King James Bible*; that was all we had. We read it and that's how many Laws were taught to me. That was when I saw that the Laws were precious and they became more precious. The Prophecies became more precious also.

79 Why don't you turn all the lights off at night, except one, get your children in one room and start reading the Scriptures with your children. See what a change it makes in them. Praise Yahweh. Yes, it's a very great idea.

80 In **I Yahchanan**, we see the love Yahweh was speaking of.

81 **I Yahchanan 2:15. Do not love the world, nor the things that are in the world...** Do you remember the means our forefathers had for getting to the Feast? Do you know how far it is from Bethlehem to Yerusalem? I never once read about any Priest, Prophet or pregnant woman who couldn't make it. Everything said they went. Miriam rode a donkey, while she was pregnant. They stopped in a horse stable, had the baby and jumped back on the donkey! She went on. Never once do the Scriptures say someone didn't go because they had laundry to do, they were pregnant or they had a pain in their backs.

82 Pain was something else I learned to work with as a child. You didn't stop because you developed a blister; you worked harder. The blister would break, turn to a callus and then you would never have a blister there again. We've become a land of softies too.

83 ...If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him... That is, if you love the world and its ways enough to give up the Work of Yahweh, brethren, the love of the Father is not in you. If you could give up this or that, it shows love for the Work of Yahweh.

84 Verse 16, For all that is in the world: the lust of the flesh... A thousand sermons could be brought right now showing what the lust of the flesh has caused not only in ourselves but also in

our livestock.

85 ...and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life... One of the doctors called me yesterday and said she had just now heard something about chlamydia. I had brought you things about chlamydia before and I had told about five or six doctors about it fifteen or twenty years ago. They didn't understand what it was then. I told one this morning I was glad Yahweh showed me the knowledge first. The chlamydia is now getting into the sheep.

86 I remember that a big question when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories years ago was how chlamydia could possibly get into a body that has a defense system like our bodies have. One thing researchers have been trying to figure out for years is how diseases get into bodies that have defense systems like our bodies have. I didn't know at that time how those little bugs got in. I found out later from the Scriptures.

87 When you cross yourself with an animal or do things with animals that Yahweh says not to do, body fluids with life in them are exchanged. From that exchange comes forth mutations. It's like test tubes where we throw things together. The things the scientists throw together breed. If you have ever watched a field of goats, you see some trying to breed and some not wanting to.

88 What comes forth from a sin like crossing with an animal is a mutation of what was part of your body and part of the animal's body. The reason your body accepts the mutation is because it's half-man. The reason the animal's body accepts the mutation is because it's half-animal. Half of it belongs to the sheep and half of it belongs to a man. That's the way the mutation maneuvers its way back into the man. The animal part goes ahead and mutates more and more until it comes up with a killer, which we see in diseases all over the world.

89 Right now chlamydia is getting into the sheep. There is a mutation there that is actually killing sheep. The doctor heard this being read over the radio the other day. I was surprised they read this report, but let me read it to you.

90 Chlamydophila abortus is the most common diagnosed cause of infectious abortion in sheep in the U.K. and was responsible for forty-six percent of cases submitted to veterinarian investigations in the years between 1995 and 2003... This is a young disease, a young god. What I want you to know is when it came forth. It occurred at the same time abortions in women started increasing. Things that we wouldn't have been able to stand the thought of earlier are taking place. 91 In this same time period, this mutation is taking place in the sheep. It's also killing people and has been for quite some time. It never had gotten back to the animal until a certain mutation was made that the animal's body would accept. Once it got in their bodies, it mutated some more and came forth with a killer parasite that could attack and ruin the kidneys, lungs and so forth. Those are the things it attacks.

92 ... The disease is caused by a highly specialized bacterium called Chlamydophila abortus, which is part of a family... Do you get that? It's part of a family. Inside the earth are different families living. I remember one report calling these things kingdoms. They are kingdoms of little bugs or creeping things. They're called families too.

93 ... a highly specialized bacterium called Chlamydophila abortus, which is part of a family of bacteria known as Chlamydiaceae. Chlamydiaceae are widespread in nature and are responsible for a range of diseases in wildlife and domestic animals and birds... Including the bird flu which we're watching. I don't say this is part of the bird flu, but I say this is the same way it came along.

94 I've handled birds all my life and never even heard of this bird flu until this point in time. All of a sudden, there's a bird flu that will kill man. It came forth from the same evil practice that has taken place with the sheep. Some countries have even made those practices with animals legal.

95 Those people are so dumb and stupid; they call themselves scientists. They will allow something like relations with animals, knowing what it causes, because they want to be the chief doctors of the world and experiment with those things but they're bringing the world down. Do you remember what Amosyah said? He said there was a power surrounding you that was bringing your strength down. Remember that. The strength Amosyah was talking about was your ability to keep the Law of Yahweh. That beastly power is trying to bring you down to keep you from following the Laws.

96 Why would man legalize something like relations with animals and make it all right in the nations around us? It's like the woman who went to court to win the right to marry her father-in-law recently. That was big news. Wasn't that just a great case the courts passed there? How magnificent that was that they would not be old-fashioned and follow the Law, but they would allow something like that to take place, along with relations with animals.

97 *... are responsible...* Mankind is responsible for creating chlamydia.*... are responsible for a range* 

of diseases in wildlife and domestic animals and birds, including lung, eye and reproductive tract infections... They're wiping out herds of sheep in certain places now. Man is trying to use antibiotics to stop them. They're not going to be stopped. They're going to end the same way as they did with the doctors who were trying to use antibiotics to stop cardiovascular (heart) infections, and lung infections. The doctors said there was no way to stop those things now. They said you would have to go back decades earlier and give antibiotics then to try to stop the diseases now. That was where the cause took place. Will anyone believe them and try to stop their ways? You will because you've been taught the Laws of Yahweh. This is the love of Yahweh.

98 I Yahchanan 2:16. For all that is in the world: the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, are not of the Father, but are of the world.

99 Verse 17, And the world passes away... Yes, the strength is going down with the illegal lust of the people of the world. ...with the lust that is in it; but he who does the will of Yahweh abides forever... You can see the illegal lust and the pride of the world going down right now.

100 Let's go back to **Genesis**. Everything Yahweh predicted is coming to pass, including the disease epidemics. Yahshua said they were going to be worse than ever, and they are right now. Yahweh has seen many times the curses that sin brings. He passed 613 Laws that would stop those curses. He proved His Laws to be effective agents of great power in preventing the diseases to begin with.

101 Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My Image, according to my Likeness; they will have Rulership... He will give them the Rulership. This is the Kingdom of Priests. Look over to Deuteronomy. The reason I'm showing you this is to show you this is our job.

102 We've been training for forty years now. There are many of you who were here from the beginning at the first Feast of Tabernacles where it rained all around us for eight days but it didn't get near our tents or Tabernacles. We kept the Feast in booths outside. It was a great miracle that took place. That seems like forty years ago!

103 Deuteronomy 17:9. Here's what you're training for. Go to the Priests, who are Levites, and to the Judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision, and they will give you the sentence of Judgment.

104 Verse 10, You must act according to the sentence...

105 Verse 11, According to the Law they teach you, you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left from the sentence... You have to keep those Laws they're giving you. You're training for jobs using those Laws.

106 From a child, I made notes when I would go to hear a preacher. I would make notes on a tablet and I would transfer many of those notes to my *King James Version*. I wanted to be able to teach what I learned. A lot of the stuff they brought forth was stupidity and didn't fit into the Scriptures, but the notes that were worthy, I used.

107 I think that way is a great way for the young people to learn. Train by marking things in your *Books of Yahweh*. Have the notes on tablets where you can go back over your notes and teach them to others. You're training to be Teachers, Priests and leaders in the Kingdom.

108 It was the Work of this Priesthood that brought Yahweh's Laws down to us. It was the Priests' job to warn the kings. Yahweh allowed the people, during the time of Samuyl, to go, choose a king and start being like all the other nations. He told Samuyl to go ahead and let them do it but tell them what they were doing. They were not rejecting Samuyl, they were rejecting Yahweh so He would not reign over them. That was the start of their fall.

109 Yahweh never let His Work go. The Work was what kept things straight. He guarded that Work. He never allowed that Work to die. We see the results of that Work. It went to Abilene and was kept alive all that time until the Disciples were all killed. Before the Disciples were killed, they wrote down Book Two. They had to have peace for a certain time, which the Scriptures showed they did. Yahweh protected them through those times, even though the Roman Empire wanted to wipe out every one of the Disciples. Christianity wanted to wipe out the Disciples. When the Christians saw they couldn't get all the Disciples' Work destroyed and burned, they tried to change it. They changed things like the word Asia to try to make it look like the Work moved from Abilene to Asia. The Work didn't move to Asia. They killed some of the Apostles right in Rome.

110Go to **II Chronicles 18**. I don't know if I have time to cover a lot of this but we will cover parts of it so you can see what I'm talking about. I know you're familiar with Micahyah who Daniyl spoke of. The word **Micahyah** was mistranslated

in **Daniyl 12**, but Daniyl did speak of Micahyah. Micahyah was there guiding the kings and warning them.

111 I want you to see that Yahweh was allowing the kings to rule. At the same time, He would warn them and maneuver things so His Work would not be stopped. Otherwise, the kings would have destroyed all of Yahweh's people if Yahweh had not seen to it that they couldn't. Yahweh showed when He backed off and let them go on their own, the nations started coming in on them and destroying them. The people would cry out to Yahweh by going to a Priest who had contact with Yahweh. That meant there were still Priests available who had contact with Yahweh.

112 These books are a history of our forefathers, but they're also a history of the Work being protected and being brought down to Yahshua, Who was born without sin, and Yahchanan, who had to lead the way for Yahshua up until a certain point. After Yahchanan died, Yahshua went on and increased in order to bring forth a Work to us today. That was the reason Yahweh allowed the Disciples peace for a short time. First off, they had to learn the Laws and the Prophecies from Yahshua's teaching and from the experience they received doing the Work. They had been trained by Yahshua in the technical things. It got down to the nitty-gritty with Yahshua saying certain things and then the Disciples had to go and record those things.

113 The Disciples hid most of the writings to keep them from being destroyed. Otherwise, the ones who translated the Scriptures, who were King James and his men, would have had their own way. They had their own way in a lot of ways, but there are enough other scrolls where we can find proof of the way the writings were originally written. We can see the changes King James and his men made. They tried to justify their changes. There were unrighteous priests' notes that got translated as verses into the *King James Version*. Then you hear the people go back and try to make excuses saying, "We meant no harm by doing that." Do you believe that?

114 In **II Chronicles 18:18** we see Micahyah. He warned the king of Israyl. They had a lot of preachers then as they do today. The House of Yahweh in Micahyah's day was just like it is in today's present world. This is a great example in **II Chronicles** of today's time. There are preachers and prophets everywhere who are saying, "Yes, we're going to win this war." They're saying these things in every nation

to all the kings and priests. There is only one Work on earth telling them no, they're not going to end up with peace. They're going to destroy four-fifths of the earth's population.

115Micahyah was telling the king of Israyl, Ahab, and the king of Yahdah, Yahshaphat, that they were going to see certain things when they crawled into their places to hide. The king had one of his servants strike Micahyah and then Micahyah was arrested, bound and put away. Then the king of Israyl said to feed Micahyah skimpily with a little bit of food and water. The king wanted to keep Micahyah starving until he came back safely from the battle.

116Those are the things the people of Yahweh had to put up with. They had to tell the truth; right? Micahyah had no choice but to tell it. Do we have any choice? This is a great example right here.

117 Now after this incident, King Yahshaphat of Yahdah became a believer. He started tearing down the Asherah poles and stopping the people from keeping Christmas, Easter and all the other goofy holidays. Yahshaphat was a part of that. Yahshaphat started believing what the Priest or Prophet Micahyah told him. Micahyah had a great Work at that time. He kept telling the king that he couldn't do certain things but he had to stand up for the righteous people against the wicked people. Yahshaphat became kind of a convert.

118 II Chronicles 19:4. So Yahshaphat lived at Yerusalem, and he again went out among the people, from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and turned them back to Yahweh... They had left Yahweh or he wouldn't have had to turn them back to Yahweh.

119 Verse 5, He also appointed Judges in the land, in each of the fortified cities of Yahdah,

120 Verse 6, And he instructed these Judges; Consider carefully what you do, for you do not judge for a man, but for Yahweh Who is with you in the Judgment... I say the same thing to the Priests today.

121 You're not judging things just for yourselves, you're judging to teach a person. Every person is a prospect for the Kingdom. When a person brings an example to the Counselors, who are the Judges, the Kahans and Kohanahs, then you are actually teaching that person the Judgments of Yahweh. You're not judging for yourself or between two people, you're judging for Yahweh. In other words, you're showing the people the Laws of Yahweh. You're training them in the Law. That was what Yahshaphat was telling the Judges right here.

122 Verse 7, Now may the reverence of Yahweh be upon you! Be careful what you do, for in Yahweh our Father there is no injustice, no partiality, nor taking of bribes... None of those things are in Yahweh. If you do them, you don't belong to Yahweh, you belong to Satan the devil.

123 Just because you know the family over there who has the boy and you don't know the other family and they're not your friends, you can't judge and tell a person he's not wrong when he is wrong. You can't do that just because you know one of the families or have something to do with them. That was what he was talking about.

124 Verse 8, Yahshaphat also appointed at Yerusalem some of the Levites, Priests, and some of the chief leaders of Israyl to administer the Law of Yahweh, and to settle disputes. They also lived in Yerusalem.

125 Verse 9, He ordered them, saying; You must perform your duties in the reverence of Yahweh, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

126 Verse 10, Whatever case comes before you from your brothers who live in your cities, whether bloodshed or various offenses against Law or commandment, against Statues or ordinances, you are to warn them not to trespass against Yahweh... That was part of it. The reason the world is having trouble to begin with is because the Law was broken.

127 That Law is what you need to be acquainted with, no matter what role you're playing. You need to start writing these notes down and studying them with your *Books of Yahweh* until you learn these Laws. The Laws are what you're going to be living by and teaching throughout all eternity.

128...or His wrath... That is not translated correctly. ...will come upon you, as well as your brother... The curses will come on the Judge as well as the brother. The Judgment is that Yahweh is not going to interfere; He's going to allow the curse to come upon you for not teaching that person the Law so you can find out firsthand the results of those things.

129 I told you about a person changing the landmark and how it affected everyone in that area. He thought he got away with it and it was something nobody would ever notice. People did notice and they suffered because of his actions.

130...However, if you warn them, you will be guiltless... Did you get that? If we warn the world,

If you're not careful, sin can enter your body and then enter your children's body and they will have the same problems you have right now.

we're going to be guiltless. We know they're not going to change; we know that for a fact. Yahweh says that mankind, as a whole, won't repent, but about two billion people will start to repent very soon. They're going to start turning to The House.

131 Verse 11, Take notice that Amaryah the High Priest is over you in all matters pertaining to Yahweh... Yes, you have Priests and High Priests, just like Mosheh set up. I want you to see something else.

132 II Chronicles 18:16. Then he answered; I saw all Israyl scattered on the hills... This was Micahyah's answer. ...like sheep that have no shep-herd. And Yahweh said: These have no ruler. Let each man return to his home in peace... This was the answer Micahyah gave the king when he wanted to go to war. We're doing the same thing among the nations today in telling them what their wars are going to bring them.

133 Go over to **Yechetzqyah**. I told you Yechetzqyah had a great Work. The Work came down to Yahshua's time and kept the nation of Yahdah and Israyl in certain Lawful ways. It didn't keep them in peace, but it kept them in certain ways. Due to their efforts, the Work was protected and certain ones were trained for the bloodline of Yahshua and the twelve Disciples. The great number of people who helped the Disciples also came through that bloodline and had certain traits in their bodies when they were born. The Disciples were able to train many people.

134 Certain things have taken place in your lives and you didn't even realize why. One of these days, you will see everything and see why things were done in certain ways in your lives.

135 In Yechetzqyah 3:15. I came to the captives at Tel Abib, who settled by the River Chebar; and remaining there among them, I sat perplexed for seven days... Yechetzqyah just couldn't understand why those people would be doing that after Yahweh had brought them through so many things and trained them for the job of the Priesthood. Yechetzqyah sat perplexed over it. He couldn't understand the sins in Israyl at that time. 136This occurred after the people were scattered, as the Prophets said they would be. Mosheh knew about this and prophesied about it. He said both Israyl and Yahdah were going to turn from Yahweh. They were going to get into that land, start getting rich and then they would let their illegal lusts run away with them, just like they did before.

137 If you don't guard against these things right now, brethren, you're going to be looking and lusting after television, which is showing somebody else's wife to you. Those things enter into your mind and will also enter your child's mind. If you're not careful, sin can enter your body and then enter your children's body and they will have the same problems you have right now. Keep all these things in mind because I'm leading up to a certain point.

138 Verse 16, At the end of seven days, the Word of Yahweh came to me, saying:

139 Verse 17, Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israyl; therefore, hear the Word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me.

140 Verse 18, When I say to the wicked: You will surely die; and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way... Think about where you stand if you're in The House of Yahweh and you're telling people, "I don't think we should say this about September 12th, 2006. What if it doesn't take place?" There's no telling what took place at Nineveh when Yahweh told Yahnah to go out and warn Nineveh. There's no telling what his group was saying.

141 Yahnah's wife may have even been saying, "Look at all the implications this could bring upon The House of Yahweh." Yahnah probably told her, "Don't you know we've already suffered persecution, woman? Have we run before? Yahweh is with us, we're still alive." His congregation probably argued with him saying, "They could come in and take our children." No, Yahweh says if you're true to Him, He won't allow that. You're going to be kept from that hour. Do you remember that hour? I told you about it. That hour starts September 12th, 2006.

142 I don't care if Yahweh sets it back; it doesn't make any difference to me. We're not to judge Yahweh. He doesn't tell me, "Yisrayl, sit there and judge Me. See if you would rather not say anything and if you decide it's going to bring persecution, don't do it and back out." I don't see that in the Scriptures. I see that we're supposed to warn the world. We're supposed to hold up our hands to Yahweh and say it's going to be for a time, times and a half a time.

143 Verse 18, When I say to the wicked... Which Yahweh has; He has said to the wicked in our time that they're going to destroy four-fifths of the earth's population. Yahweh says to those who come out that He will protect them. Those who will come out of the world, Yahweh will protect them. I will show you where Yahweh said that in other places besides **Revelation**.

144 **Revelation** shows He's going to protect His House and this Work. He's protecting a Work, not just you as an individual. If you remain in the Work, you're going to be part of a Family called The House of Yahweh.

145...You will surely die; and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked man will die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at your hand... Do you know where that puts you? It takes you out of the Kingdom and puts you with the opposition who have no hope of life.

146...his blood will I require at your hand... You're a murderer, in other words. No murderer is going to be a part of the Kingdom Yahchanan said. Do your remember reading that? Yahchanan said no murderer like Cain would be in the Kingdom. The same thing was going on when Abel was warning the world.

147 Verse 19, Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he will die in his iniquity; but you will have delivered your own life.

148 **Verse 20, Again...** Then He says it again. He says it to us too. He says it plainer to us than He does to them.

149 Look back to **Exodus 19:1.** We read this a while ago. **In the Third Moon...** In the same time period.

150 Verse 3, And Mosheh went up to Yahweh... That is, to The House of Yahweh. ...and Yahweh called to him from the mountain, and said: This is what you shall say to the house of Yaaqob, and tell the Children of Israyl;

151 Verse 4, You have seen what was done unto Egypt...

152 Verse 5, Now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice, by keeping My Covenant... Do you see what He was telling the people and what He was telling us? If you will truly keep these Laws and teach them to the people, ...then you shall be a

### special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine.

153 **Verse 6, And you shall be...** If you'll remember Yahweh is allowing certain things to take place on the earth to prove a point. He says certain things to you who are doing this Work in the Last Days.

154 Yahweh told Micahyah what was going to take place. He told Yechetzqyah that the beastly system was going to bind him and put him in a situation where he couldn't talk. They weren't going to kill him, but they were going to put him in jail to keep him from talking. Yahweh said when He freed Yechetzqyah then Yechetzqyah was to warn them and then they would take control of him again. We've never had to suffer that. We have been told in this time period that Yahweh is going to keep us from that hour. The hour He was talking about starts the nuclear activity on this earth.

155...to Me a kingdom of Priests, and a Holy nation... The word nation is referring to the person and number of people who rule as Yahweh rules. That's what it means to be a Holy nation.

156 Verse 7, And Mosheh came, and summoned the Priests of the people, and set before them all the Words of the Law of Yahweh... That's the same thing Yechetzqyah did. He had a group of Priests who worked with him. Many of the Priests who came Yahweh said were not on Yechetzqyah's side because they were out committing acts of illegal lust, fornication and adultery. Yahweh said, "They are not My Priests. They can't come before Me doing those things and get any answers from Me."

157 Do you know how Yahweh took the Name out of the twelve tribes' mouths? He took His Name totally out of their mouths. They won't even say it today. Can you think of what a miracle that is? Do you think if you turn against Yahweh that He is not going to know it in these Last Days? He knows everything you do. He has Malakim traveling back and forth all the time from The House of Yahweh. He has billions of Malakim around us right now. If He didn't have, you would have been dead a long time ago and The House of Yahweh would never have made it off the ground. I guarantee you that. They would have killed us like they did the ones at Waco.

158 Verse 8, And all the people answered together, and said; All that Yahweh has spoken, we will do. So Mosheh brought their answer back to Yahweh.

159 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh.

## Chapter Give The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #23— **Disbelieve, And Yahweh Will Remove** You From His Work As He Did The Sons Of Eli And You Will Not Be A Part Of **His Kingdom In These Last Days** 2/11/06

1 Shalom everyone! You may be seated. I see the young Priests are learning to cheer! Praise Yahweh. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of vou.

2 There are a few other groups who seem like they're getting ready for the coming trouble. They don't know what they're getting ready for; they're just getting ready for disaster. I think Hurricane Katrina helped to alert everyone that something could take place.

3 I noticed the other day that there was a guy talking about your cars being shut down after a nuclear explosion. We probably won't know when it's going to strike and that's what the man was bringing out. You need to be prepared. He has a disaster kit he's trying to sell. He does name certain things you need. What he was specifically talking about was if your car broke down and you were fifty or a hundred miles from home. He was saying there's no way you would be able to walk that far. Most people are not able to walk that far because they're not used to it. It would probably take you several days to walk that far.

4 I remember when dad left Graham, Texas in a covered wagon. He lived a few miles west of Graham on a farm that he had that the government repossessed. He went from Graham to Jacksboro the first day. That was when his team was fresh and he started pushing them. He and mother started out right after midnight and went twenty-eight miles by sundown the next evening.

If you started walking, you wouldn't cover 5 that distance in just a few hours. It's a long way. Try walking from here to the South Office. This man was talking about being prepared. He was wearing a suit but he said he carried an old pair of overalls with him that had grease and paint all over it and a shirt that looked the same. He said if he was caught out and had to walk, he would mess his hair up and put dirt on his face or whatever to look like everybody else. You run the risk that others will try to take what you have so he said he would do that to try to protect himself until he got home. You might keep those things in mind.

6 I will get his film for you to watch. It's about two hours long so we may have to break it up. It's a long film, but he goes through the disasters and shows what will take place with the explosion of a nuclear bomb.

7 I mentioned last week about the chlamydia in sheep. The only reason I bring it is to show you how the earth is getting defiled. I remember back when I was a young man and was trying to learn to gather information and hopefully become a Priest one day, it was always in my mind to teach what I learned from the Holy Scriptures. I would take notes.



2/11/06 Chapter Five

8 When the cassette player came along, I got one. I used to record the sermons and then I would play them back later. I would play a little bit of one and then I would write down the high points and see if they fit the Scriptures. If they fit the Scriptures, I would make notes in the *King James Version* I had and make notes on paper too. I would use three by five cards or tablets, whatever I had. I did that so I could teach others what I had learned in the different places that I would go to try to gather information.

9 You might think of that if you are a young man who wants to join the Priesthood that Yahweh promised us as far back as **Genesis 1**. That's what we're here for and what we're training for right now. It's not limited to age, I guarantee you. It's limited to your desire to be righteous and bring righteousness to other people.

10 This article on chlamydia shows what is taking place in the world with the animals becoming defiled. As Isayah said, the world mourns and fades away. Everything in it is fading. We can see that in watching the news. We can see the wars approaching, as the Kahan who spoke before me brought out. We can see the sickness, and disease epidemics approaching.

11 I was handed some more articles this morning showing chlamydia is not only in sheep, but it is also in horses. The horses are having a big problem aborting their young. The vets are trying to stop it with drugs. You would have to go back many years to try to stop this. It wasn't something that started with a disease that "created itself" or "evolved" from the dust. I showed you how these things got started.

12 I would like for you to really concentrate on this sermon until the very end because it's really beautiful what Yahweh shows us. You're a part of Yahweh's Plan and you can teach His Laws forever. They will be a part of your life forever and you can teach them to Malakim one day. We will be teaching the beings of every planet the righteousness of Yahweh and they will change. They're seeing what Yahweh has set up here. They're seeing the world go down. Man is doing the same things on earth that the beings are doing throughout the universe. The heavenly beings are trying to fight the curses there too.

13 We'll take the planets back and show the beings how to get rid of sicknesses. We know how. They've been told but they don't believe it. They will believe after everything is said and done because there are so many of them being destroyed.

14 ...Chlamydophila abortus is the most common diagnosed cause of infectious abortion in sheep in the U.K. and was responsible for forty-six percent of cases submitted to veterinarian investigations in the years between 1995 and 2003. Chlamydophila abortus is part of a family of bacteria known as Chlamydiaceae. Chlamydiaceae are widespread in nature and are responsible for a range of diseases in wildlife and domestic animals and birds... This same thing is getting into women. There are about four different types, I'm told, and they're able to get past the defense system of the woman's body because they disguise themselves and sneak in with other things.

15 It gets in best with pregnant women because of the fact that a pregnant woman has a new addition to her body so her body is adjusting for the new addition. Then her defenses go down at that moment. It's the same way in sheep and mares. It's easier for viruses to get into a pregnant woman. That's the reason the flu is harder on pregnant women, and old people whose defenses are also down, along with babies. The defenses are down on pregnant women and older people so they are proned to get the infection more easily and then they die very rapidly.

16 It's the same way with sheep and goats. I want you farm men, boys and Priests to pay close attention to this article. It tells you what to look for. If you see these signs of disease in something we have, then we need to get rid of them instantly. You don't get rid of sicknesses the way the world says to, but Yahweh tells us how.

17 ...animals and birds, including lung, eye and reproductive tract infections. In man chlamydia trachomatis is the leading cause of preventable blindness and sexually transmitted disease in the world... I don't want to read all of this article because it would take too long.

18 ... Sheep pick up infection via contact with infected ewes and their lambs at lambing time. Discharges, dead lambs and placentas from aborted ewes are heavily contaminated with the bacterium. If ewes are in early pregnancy when exposed to infection, then they may abort that year. However, if they are in a late pregnancy, then infection may remain dormant until the next pregnancy when abortion may then occur.

19 ... Ewe lambs may also become infected and abort their first pregnancy. Ewes which have aborted due to Chlamydophila abortus develop immunity and will not usually abort again due to this cause. Abortions due to Chlamydophila abortus typically occur in the last few weeks of pregnancy... I was trying to find where it describes it.

20 ... It multiplies in cells and in the placenta instigating an intense inflammatory response. In chlamydia abortion, the placenta is usually dark

red, thickened and will have a dirty yellow material sticking to the membrane... This resembles the first leaf or one of the first pairs of leaves produced by the embryo of a flowering plant... Notice this year's crop when it starts coming out and you can compare it because it looks the same.

21 ... The typical manifestation of chlamydia abortion is the appearance of stillborn lambs, accompanied by inflamed placentas one to two weeks before the expected start of lambing. However, a chlamydial infection can also produce full term stillborn or weak lambs. It's not uncommon for an infected ewe to have one dead lamb along with one or more live weak or healthy lambs.

22 ... Ewes commonly seen healthy following abortion although they may have a dirty vulva discharge for several days afterwards. Some may occasionally go on to become sick due to the inflammation in the womb.

23 ... The key to diagnosing chlamydia infection is to submit abortions to the veterinarians... That is a great idea to take the placenta or dead lamb to the veterinarian and he can tell you if it's chlamydia or not because he sends it to a lab and they have the equipment to test it.

24 ... In preventing the disease, burn the placenta and the dead lamb... That's not the way Yahweh says to do it, but they say to do it. The best way to do it is to bury the dead animal and let the earth take care of it. The earth has a way of doing that and turning it back into a useful product.

25 I know all of you are familiar with the Scripture, which says to use a shovel. When a person's deposit is made, the earth can learn the needs of that person from those deposits. I believe one of the reasons sickness has increased is the fact that the world is almost one continuous city. The septic systems take everything to one place, break it down and try to purify it, instead of it going back into the land like Yahweh tells us to do.

26 You don't have to scatter it all over the land. I'm told that even the outdoor facilities that used to be used at every farm and school helped. The creeping things would work it out and see the needs of the person. The earth would actually produce the needs in the vegetables raised in that area to take care of the needs of the person. The life spans were so much greater then than they are now. The nine hundred to a thousand years that people lived was probably due in part to that one Law when Yahweh said to use a shovel.

27 ... There are three vaccines commercially available... It gives the dose. ... The human infection... This is what I wanted to read. ... Chlam-

ydophila abortus is a particular risk to the pregnant woman and her developing fetus... I've already explained that. ...by handling, you can become contaminated... Get that in mind and remember herpes is spreading too. I don't want to read any more because I will run out of time and I want to bring you Scriptures and Prophecy.

28 Chlamydia is in horses now and is a big problem already. It's multiplying. These little chlamydia creatures cross, multiply and get stronger. The vets give the animals antibiotics and some of the little bugs get a little antibiotic but not enough to kill them.

29 The reason I mention this is because there is a problem with gonorrhea of the throat. It's taking place among gays. There must be some kind of experiment going on with the doctors who are treating these people. They say they're not giving enough antibiotics to kill everything, but they're saying they're giving them enough antibiotics to kill the infection. The person then retains some of the infection.

30 When these things take place, you have some of the little bugs that survive. They were exposed to a little bit of the antibiotic, so they become immune to it. Then the bugs multiply and put that immunity in their offspring. That's the reason the offspring, the gods which come up after, are stronger than the gods the doctors tried to kill to begin with.

31 These diseases are spreading among the gays and you're going to see more of them. You're going to see in the next few months the end result of breaking any Law of Yahweh. You're going to witness it. You should be able to do that now.

32 Turn over to **Exodus 23**. Yahweh has set up a perfectly planned out demonstration on the earth. The Plan of Yahweh was set up as an actual demonstration, not as a study or just for practice. Yahweh is using mankind to demonstrate, to the entire universe, the blessings of keeping His Laws and the curses which come from breaking His Laws. In creating mankind to live through this demonstration, Yahweh promised that mankind could become like Himself, to live forever and to become Teachers. That's the promise you have now.

33 If you would set your heart to bear with me for the next eighteen months, you could be a part of this. If you let people lead you in the way, that we see in the Scriptures, that our forefathers went, in failing from becoming Priests in this Kingdom, you will throw away your opportunity like they did. You only have a few months. They had a life to look forward to and after death they had the promise of a resurrection several thousand years later. That several thousand years is almost up now; you're at the end of it. You better believe that because if you don't, you won't be a part of the great Kingdom that Yahweh has promised you.

34 Two more years are not too much to ask of you. Would you be better off if you went into the world for two years? Surely you can't believe that stupidity now with everything that is coming out.

35 **Exodus 23:26. Nothing shall suffer miscarriage...** I just got through reading you about miscarriages. The Chlamydophila abortus is causing sheep to abort. It is also causing women to do so. You're going to see these things pick up.

36 Pretty soon you're going to see the deaths outweigh the live, healthy births. You already see some of this. There are very few really healthy births anymore. The number of births where sickness is not noticed is not much greater than the number of the dead and deformed. Pretty soon the dead are going to surpass the living. The count is increasing every day. It's increasing rapidly now.

37 We have a herd of red deer. That's a very strong breed of deer. They have an immune system that is really fantastic. Their deposits add to the land immensely. We will be able to see those organisms without microscopes really soon. We started with three does and a buck and each time they have their offspring, you can see the herd multiply.

38 The same thing is taking place with the destructive varmints man has created. They multiply quickly. They multiply thousands of times a second when they have food to eat on. What they have to eat governs how fast they can grow and multiply. Remember each time those little bugs set up in the body, they raise families. The chlamydia family is a sophisticated family that is prepared for war. It's like an army that was made and designed to kill the body. It's a god newly come up that our forefathers didn't worship, but man is worshiping it now by adding to its ability to grow and destroy. It's multiplying really rapidly now.

39 Syphilis and gonorrhea are multiplying, too, even gonorrhea of the throat. Gonorrhea of the throat is a sickening thing to think about, I know, but you need to think about it and think about what is causing it. Yahweh says it's the same thing that's causing the lambs to die from abortion. It's getting into the horses and mankind as well. Gonorrhea is getting into men but it affects the women in a greater way because it affects a woman's life and her baby's life too.

40 Yahweh says if you follow His Way, you don't change things. He is the Mighty Creator Who designed everything well. Follow His Laws, then there will be no miscarriages.

41 Exodus 23:26. Nothing shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; the number of your lifespan, I will fulfill... Nothing suffering a miscarriage is part of the promise Yahweh made. Miscarriage among humans and even cattle won't exist.

42 In this lifetime, we're going to see sin more than any other time on earth. I will show you why. It's a wonderful Plan. I've wondered for I don't know how many years why Yahweh gave the Ten Commandments. Now I know why; He finally showed it to me at three o'clock one morning. Don't dwell too much on that because I want you to stay on this. Just keep that in mind.

43 In Mattithyah 24:7, we see the Savior saying the diseases are going to increase. Verse 21 shows it will be the greatest time of trouble ever. In Mattithyah 24:7, Yahshua showed the pestilence, wars and earthquakes that are going to be caused. Then verse 21 shows it's going to be the greatest time of those things. It will be the greatest time of pestilence, the greatest time of earthquakes and the greatest time of wars, ever. There will be the greatest wars ever in the period of history. They won't ever occur again; we will not allow them. We will have the power to change this entire situation. Yahweh is giving us that power and we will have the power to control everything.

44 You could preach a hundred sermons on the word **pestilence**. The meaning covers many things in history and throughout the Holy Scriptures. It means *pestilence*, which is an old English word. It also means *plagues*. That's a word you should be able to understand because they're talking about it on the news today. It also talks of *murrain*. That is an infectious disease of cattle. That is in the meanings of the word **pestilence**.

45 Those are the things we're seeing multiply right now. How did Yahshua know that these things were going to multiply in the cattle, sheep and horses as well as in the people? They're going to multiply more now than any other time in history. They don't occur overnight. The sins that are bringing these things forth are multiplying. Sin brings new breeding grounds, new mutations and greater, more powerful gods, as the Kahan who spoke before me brought out. The new gods have a bigger and much stronger stick that they carry. As well as the bombs for war, they also have greater power for destruction.

46 If you followed the Scriptures, you would see pestilence comes with war, famine and disasters. People tend to label certain things natural disasters today, but we see a lot of man-made disasters today. 47 Go back to **Leviticus 18**. I've had you read this before. These are the things that are causing the curses that man is facing in the livestock today and also in the birds.

48 Write this Scripture down. You really need to read the whole chapter, but I would like for you to read two certain verses. Read **Leviticus 18:22-23**. I will give you time to do so.

49 Leviticus 18:22. You shall not have sexual relations with a man, as with a woman. It is an abomination.

50 Verse 23, Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself, along with it; neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion and perversion...

51 Notice the word **abomination** in **verse 22**. Remember what I brought out on that word. Abomination is when a person has defiled himself in a way that he takes the life forms into his body through the act that Yahweh told you not to do. Once you do that, these bugs are with you. It takes some effort and cleansing to get rid of them. They are a very specialized family.

52 Chlamydia is only one of over a hundred and twenty-five sexually transmitted diseases. Those are the things you're taking into your body. Once you get them in there, you won't notice them instantly. Most people think they got away from sin scot-free, but you will start noticing things later. What we're seeing right now are the results from things that started taking place sixty years ago when the television sets became popular in the forties. They started pushing illegal sexual activity such as illegal lust, fornication, and adultery. They promoted eloping, the seducing and stealing of someone's daughter, wife or servant.

53 I remember a movie that came out that showed a thug trying to dance with another man's wife. The wife didn't say anything and the husband told the man that his wife didn't want to dance with him. The character said that the wife hadn't said that and he wanted her to say that she didn't want to dance. That was a man's wife the thug was talking to. That was the push to getting those sins going. That's the power that Satan has.

54 If you will think about it, Yahweh has the ultimate, real power. His strength is the Laws. The Laws teach you how to overcome sin and become strong. You can have a strong body, strong immune system and a strong mind that you can think with. If you notice, also, in **verse 23**, relations with the animals also brings confusion. If you look that up and study it, you'll understand there's more confusion taking place than we are able to see.

55 It is confusion when they have to lock you up to keep you from hurting yourself or somebody else. That is the more obvious confusion. The not-so-obvious confusion is where someone hangs on to hatred. That, too, can become a little bit obvious. Sometimes the person can hide it, retain it and secretly go about to try to plot and to hurt others.

56 We're now seeing this confusion increasing more in the schools. The violence is increasing. They haven't associated it with what took place sixty years ago. Sixty years ago, Yahweh allowed Satan the use of an invention called television. Yahweh is using the same tool today to spread His Message. We can see how everything has changed and sin has developed in this world. Yahweh showed how the sin would develop. We'll see that in this sermon. What took place with television was they started promoting sins. They are now pushing relations with animals. That came out just a couple of weeks ago. They're saying that it is safer to have relations with animals than with man. You can see that it's not, but they're teaching that. In teaching that, they produce sin.

57 In teaching the Laws, what do you produce? You produce the ability to turn from the sin that Satan is using to destroy mankind. The teaching of the uncontrolled illegal lust and the activities that accompany it are the power that the Prophet Amosyah said is surrounding the land and bringing down your strength. That is what is taking place.

58 Yahweh says if you will follow His Laws, there won't be any miscarriages among your animals, not your sheep, not even your trees. They won't cast their fruit before it's time to pick or before it becomes ripe. They won't do it if you follow His Laws. If you defile the land and don't feed the land, yes they will cast their fruit before their time.

59 Life forms that shouldn't be in the animals or humans get into them by way of an illegal man-animal relationship that is taking place. Then the body becomes defiled and the mind becomes defiled and confused. It doesn't think properly. It's like a computer. I will be doing the mail and the secretaries will be working and I will hear one of them scream. Sometimes they even say things! That's when they have a computer that went blank on them and they lost half a day or two or three days of work. The computer that is in the mind of man becomes confused and people have wars. They murder, rape and torture. They have hatred, violence and war with no second choice.

60 On a talk show I was on recently, the guy said we were reaching three million people or something like that. I was telling him, along with three mil-

lion people over the air, how these diseases were developing. We talked for fifteen minutes and he said he wasn't taking any calls even though the lines were lit up. He said he didn't want to take any calls because it was really interesting and he wanted me to go on talking. We're getting more and more people like that. I had started with the way the diseases are being created in the bodies of women and animals.

61 I led up to the killing of over 46 million babies per year. You could tell that the guy's mouth flew open. He said surely I meant a lesser number. I told him no, I had said the number right. He said that I had said over 46 million and I said yes, I meant over 46 million because I was reading it off a paper. I told him I would send him a copy of it. I asked him if he wanted to know how many that was a day. It's 126,000 per day.

62 Then I told him about the baby parts being sold throughout the world. Think of 46 million babies in a pile and the money that is in that pile of meat that they have. They're cutting them up and quartering them and sending them out to the factories that are buying them and working with them. That's what is going on in the so-called beautiful world that Yahweh says is falling. It won't go on with you.

63 Leviticus 18:24. Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways... You won't have any miscarriages nor your animals, Yahweh says, if you follow His Laws. He's telling you how to do it. Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways for this is how the nations... Notice, the nations....that I am going to drive out before you became defiled...

64 The nations didn't defile themselves at first and there was a certain group who didn't defile themselves ever. Those were the ones who made up their minds to be part of the Kingdom of Yahweh, like you have the opportunity of doing now. We're going to see those people and work with them.

65 There were almost 144,000, before they turned against Yahweh, in that particular time period. Yahweh says we're carrying the remnant of that 144,000 right now, in this time period, in this congregation right here. We're the finishing part of that 144,000 that Yahweh promised.

66 Verse 25, And the land is defiled. Therefore I allow the sin thereof upon it, and the land itself... Isayah 24 says the land is defiled too. We see that more and more now in the land and the livestock. More and more research is coming out and saying what was brought out years ago on the Mad Cow Disease. The Mad Cow Disease is getting in the land and the grass. The cows eat the grass and get the Mad Cow Disease.

67 Someone sent me an article in the mail about

the Mad Cow Disease and how they're actually killing the cows at a young age before they start developing the symptoms you can see. They're putting those cows for sale on the market. Japan is saying to keep the brains and spinal cords, but America can send them the rest of the meat. Tests are also being done that show the mad cow is in the muscle and the tissue. They're not getting away with killing the cattle young before they develop the symptoms.

68 Remember it takes so many years for Mad Cow Disease to start making holes in the brain. It takes about fifteen years in mankind. That's the obvious symptoms. The rest of the symptoms come earlier with the confusion Yahweh spoke of here.

69 Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statues and My Judgments, and you must not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers who sojourn among you... These will defile you, He says.

70 Verse 27, For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled... Why didn't it keep spreading? The nations had it so what was holding it back then to keep it from spreading like it is today? We're going to see exactly what Yahweh was doing.

71 Verse 28, Or the land will vomit you out...

72 Verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My ordinance, and commit none of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am Yahweh your Father.

73 Turn over to **Deuteronomy 7**. Yahweh talks about the very same diseases the world is suffering from now that have increased so rapidly and continue to increase at a tremendous rate.

74 Deuteronomy 7:14. You shall be blessed above all peoples. There shall not be a male or female barren among you... We don't see that in today's world. ...nor among your livestock... This is something Yahweh says affects your livestock. These sins affect your livestock as He was just pointing out to us. Go back to **Exodus**. Yahweh shows the way to end the sickness.

75 Exodus 23:25. And you shall serve Yahweh your Father, and He will bless your bread... That is the wheat that comes out of your land, He will bless that. ...and your water, and I will take sickness away from the midst of you.

76 Verse 26, Nothing shall suffer miscarriage... We just read that. There will be no miscarriages either. That is the power that Yahweh has in His Laws to remove the sickness and disease. That is what we're going to be teaching for all eternity. That is the power of Yahweh or the strength of Yahweh as the Prophet Malakyah said.

77 As Yahweh determines, He will bless and

guard His people in a world of sin. Yahweh showed that. The history we have is so important. I keep telling everyone that you need to read the history. Go over to **I Samuyl**. Here was a time when almost all of Israyl had become defiled. Samuyl was raised up in the midst of it.

78 Samuyl had a terrific Work going. In his lifetime, The House he was teaching was probably much bigger than ours here. I know it was bigger because of the numbers he had. The Work that we're doing will far outweigh Samuyl's Work, but Samuyl had a tremendous Work. He had people who were like himself, ruling as Yahweh rules. His childhood is what I want you to see. He had a very righteous mother. We see in the history that a very sinful situation had come over the tribes of Yahdah and Israyl at that time.

79 I know we want to think that salvation is in Israyl because the Scriptures were written around that area. It's not. If you read this and read the writings of the Prophets Isayah, Yeremyah and Yechetzqyah, you will see the lifestyle that Israyl went back to because they didn't obey Yahweh and didn't clear the land as Yahweh said. They started accepting the God worship, which was uncontrolled illegal lust and other uncontrolled activities of their own bodies. They brought on the same diseases that they saw and feared in Egypt. They had tumors, cancers, fevers and sexually transmitted diseases.

80 In **Samuyl**, you see a righteous person, a righteous child, being raised. You see the sons of the Priest turn from Yahweh. I have also seen this in my own lifetime. After bringing up children, teaching them and having everything under control and then having them sucked away from you because of the fact they desired sin in their lives. I trained them in it because I put a television set in front of them and sent them to public schools. There was no way I could compete with what I had put in front of them. It's still left up to the person. I saw that and I saw that others actually latched onto what I taught, came through and are strong in The House today. Others faded back into the sins of the world.

81 I Samuyl 2:1. Then Hannah... Samuyl's mother. ...prayed, and said; My heart rejoices in Yahweh; my horn of strength... If you remember the Work I brought out showing what the horn is in **Daniyl** because he is the one who brings out what the horn of strength means. It's the teaching of the Laws and Prophecies of Yahweh and someone to teach them.

82 ... is exalted in Yahweh. I laugh at my enemies, because I rejoice in Your salvation.

83 Verse 2, There is no One Holy like Yahweh; there is none besides You; there is no Rock like our Father. 84 Verse 3, Do not keep speaking so proudly, nor let your mouth speak such arrogance; for Yahweh is a Father Who knows, and by Him actions are weighed... The actions of the people. These are actions that decide if you are fit to actually be given the great power that Yahweh wants you to have.

85 Verse 4, The bows of the warriors are broken, but those who stumbled are girded with strength.

86 Verse 5, Those who were full have hired themselves out for food, but those who were hungry have ceased to hunger. She who was barren has borne seven children... I've heard of that. I've heard of those who were barren who now have seven children. I have seen that in my lifetime too. ...but she who has had many sons, has become feeble... Because of sin was what Hannah was talking about.

87 The strength of Yahweh is the following of His Laws. It's the changing back to a healthy mind and body versus the strength of Satan who is bringing the strength of man down.

88 Verse 6, Yahweh brings the dead back to life; He raises up those who go down to the grave; sheol.

89 To Yahweh belong the poor and the rich; but He lifts up the lowly... All for His Plan's sake and for His purpose's sake.

90 Verse 8, He raises the poor from the dust and lifts the beggar from the ash heap, to seat them among princes and make them inherit a throne of glory... We've seen that in The House of Yahweh. He can even take a stupid Okie and put him in Israel teaching the governmental leaders that what they're doing is going to bring disaster and showing them how they can change it. Can you imagine that? That was Hannah's prayer that is being fulfilled.

91 ...For the foundations of the earth are Yahweh's... Imagine that because you're sitting in His Plan. We have a big job to do and fear has to disappear totally from your minds. It has to disappear for us to do this job. You're going to have to put your trust in what Yahweh is showing you. If you combine this with the Prophecies we will see in **Revelation**, the fear will leave because you're going to know that Yahweh is in charge.

92 Hannah knew Yahweh was in charge. Look what she did. It was very vital that she brought forth the child Samuyl because of the Plan of Yahweh. Yahweh's breeding program was taking place at that time. The children of the Priest had turned against Yahweh and His Laws. It was Yahweh's doing and He was working with a person who was insignificant among a world of sinners. Do you see that?

93 Yahweh has worked with six-year-old children and led the bloodline of Yahshua through a six-

year-old child. If you remember what Yahweh was doing, He didn't just do that because He liked the child because he was beautiful and had red or pink hair on his head. Yahweh did it to fulfill His Plan. The reason Yahweh raised up an Okie in these Last Days was to fulfill His Plan and set us among the kings and princes. ...and upon them He has set the world.

94 Verse 9, He will guard the feet of His Saints, but the wicked shall be silent in darkness... Hannah was prophesying the same thing Yahshua prophesied in Mattithyah 24 that it was all going to come through nuclear war during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. Nuclear activities will lead up to that main event.

95 ...For it is not by strength that man shall prevail... That is, by the muscles on his body. That is not what is going to make you prevail. What is going to make you prevail is what you have up in your head. You have to keep your mind clean, work and study the Laws of Yahweh. Those traits will go into your body and make your body stronger. After a while, you will start seeing your mind hate evil and you will start holding up for Yahweh's Way. That will make your mind stronger. The more you feed your mind with righteousness, the stronger it is going to get. You're bringing the strength of Yahweh into your mind when you do that.

96 The more you waste time watching television and surfing the Internet, the more you will turn to that way. They're raising so much hell about the Internet and the computer games now, I don't know why they don't just stop them. They could stop them if they wanted to. The fact is they don't want to stop them.

97 They raise hell about the shows that are on television. They have queers on shows who are making gays look so wonderful. They make it look like those men are very much in love, yes, spreading gonorrhea to each other's throats. Think of what they're causing and you will see these subjects in a different light. Satan is using the television and the Internet to seduce you and get you to follow her. She's trying to get you to grab on to a weakness that will destroy your mind and bring your strength down.

98 Verse 9, He will guard the feet of His Saints, but the wicked shall be silent in darkness. ...For it is not by strength... That is, man's muscles. ...that man shall prevail... What goes on in your mind is what will bring you through this.

99 Verse 10, Those who oppose Yahweh will be shattered. They will be spoken against from heaven; Yahweh will judge the ends of the earth... Yes, He is going to do that very soon through you. He will judge the ends of the earth because the Judgments of Yahweh are given to the sons of men in this time period.

100 I will show you that. The Judgments were given to a Son of Man once before; His Name was Yahshua. Now, it's given to the sons of man in The House of Yahweh for these Last Days. We have to get to that Scripture and I'm out of time! We'll go a little further.

101...He will give strength to His King... Or Kings, Priests or Rulers. Those are what that word king means. ...and exalt the horn of His Anointed... That is, the Priests. He will give strength to the Ruler, but He will anoint the horn, the speaking that brings forth the Laws and the Prophecies. That will be strengthened by Yahweh among those He anoints.

102 Verse 11, Then Elkanah returned to his home at Ramah, but the child... That is, Samuyl. ...ministered to Yahweh under Eli the Priest...

103 I'm going to skip some of this, but I beg you to read it all later. Study this history and apply it to The House of Yahweh and the Work we're doing right now.

104 Verse 17, So the sin of the young men was very great... You saw in the previous verses what they were doing. ...in front of Yahweh, for men came to treat Yahweh's offering with contempt.

105 Verse 18, But Samuyl ministered in front of Yahweh—a child wearing a linen ephod... Get this in your mind. I know you see crap going on, especially among the young. When the ruler turns his back, things go on. The ruler should be able to trust in every one of you. Praise Yahweh. From the youngest to the oldest, he should be able to trust in you or turn his back and leave, as Yahshua did His Disciples, and know you wouldn't be pranking around and causing trouble. You're showing where your mind really is in the confusion of the world.

106 You should be like Samuyl. Samuyl was a perfect young man who had his mind on a job. He was taught this by his mother and taught that he could be in Yahweh's Plan to bring forth a Son Who would be sacrificed to get rid of all sin. Samuyl knew about all of that. He was learning it and wanted to be a part of it.

107 Verse 21, And Yahweh was merciful to Hannah; she conceived and gave birth to three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile, the child Samuyl grew up in the Presence of Yahweh.

108 Verse 22, Now Eli... Eli's own sons had turned against Yahweh. That is how far down things had gone. Like I said, I've experienced that in my life too. You see the same thing in Eli's life. Eli was a very Righteous Priest, but his sons turned. They were taken out and allowed to be killed because they were in line to be in the bloodline of the Priesthood of Yahshua Himself. That is a great example of how Yahweh guards His Plan.

109 Yahweh's Plan in these Last Days is to bring forth a House that will bring forth a certain amount of people, the remnant of the Priesthood, plus two billion people from other nations. They are going to come into this place and be converted. The end of this tribulation is right upon us now. I've been preaching it for fifty years. The end is here and you have the opportunity to be a part of it if you will set your mind as Samuyl did instead of having a mind like the sons of Eli.

110 Verse 22, Now Eli, who was very old, heard about everything his sons were doing to all Israyl, and how they slept with the women who served at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting... It didn't say anything about marriage. Marriage is legal and wonderful between man and woman. They slept with them and went on their way. Just like what men do today. Knowing what you know now about breeding and spreading diseases, what do you think was taking place among Eli's sons? That was how it came back and started defiling all of Israyl.

111 When it says all of Israyl, it didn't include the remnant Yahweh was calling out and did call out through Samuyl. If you will read about his life, you will see the Work he did and how many thousands he brought out who followed him and were righteous. We're going to meet every one of them because they're going to be part of the Kingdom too.

112 First off, there was no marriage. It was fornication and adultery, the same things that are being pushed today. You saw them in Israyl. You have to wonder why things didn't spread at that time like they are spreading today. We'll see it in the next sermon, Yahweh willing.

113...they slept with the women who served... Another thing you see here is they were serving portions of food. In other words, they had a Cafeteria. Praise Yahweh. We don't want our Cafeteria interrupted in the next two years. We don't want the radio or television programs interrupted. We don't want the dairy interrupted or the ice cream machine. We want all those things kept for the Work of Yahweh, right? Yahweh, you heard that! We're unanimous on it.

114 Somebody said we were breaking The Sabbath; I think her name was Miriam. What was her name? Surely she had somebody working with her. They never read the Scriptures. They just never read the Scriptures. They never applied them to what we're doing today. The things Yahweh said were wonderful then are the same things we're doing today.

115 Verse 24, No, my sons! Because it is not a righteous report that I hear, and you make the people of Yahweh transgress... You're teaching the people to defile themselves. The people were turning to sin because of them. That was what Eli was saying to his sons.

116 Verse 25, If one man sins against another, Yahweh will judge him. But if a man sins against Yahweh, who will intercede for him?... What he was saying was that if you sin against your brother by doing something against him, Yahweh will intercede. What if you're sinning against the Work? He was talking about a Work there. That's the reason Yahshua said even a word against the Work will not be forgiven. That was the same thing Eli was saying to his sons there. Do you see what I'm saying here?

117 You're sinning against Yahweh's Work, which is what they were doing when they defiled the women and themselves. They were in line for a bloodline of a Priesthood that they could have kept clean. They could have kept it Holy. Did they want to defile the bloodline with an animal? They won't be a part of the Kingdom and the blood of the people who sinned by following them is on their heads. Do you see what he was telling them?

118 There was the Work that Eli was guarding. He was telling them that they were sinning against Yahweh Himself. They were destroying His Work by their sins. They were causing Israyl, the people who were bringing forth the bloodline of Yahshua, to sin. A sinless Man had to be brought forth to be sacrificed for our sins. That was what Eli was saying. Do you see it?

119...who will intercede for him? His sons, however, did not listen to their father's rebuke, so it came to pass that they were to be put to death because of this affair... They didn't listen so Yahweh allowed them to be taken out of the bloodline. Yahweh couldn't allow that sin to take place at that time period because they would have defiled the bloodline down to Yahshua the Savior. Does everybody see that?

120 Verse 26, And the child Samuyl grew in stature, and in honor with Yahweh and with men... You can too. You young men have the greatest opportunity of anyone on the face of the earth right now. You young people here should be planning what you want in the Yeshivah classes. You should be making it known to your Teachers. You ought to make plans yourself in order to serve Yahweh and how you can learn better. Let it be known what you want. Get your mind totally off foolishness and sin which will defile your body and your mind.

121 May Yahweh bless you. I hope to see you next week. Praise Yahweh.

2/11/06 Chapter Five

# Chapter Six

The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #24—If You Do Not Believe All The Prophets Have Spoken And Continue In The Work Until The End—You Will Not Have Salvation 2/18/06

1 Praise Yahweh! If you'll listen closely to this sermon, you won't leave The House of Yahweh.

2 As you can tell from what the Kahan who spoke before me brought out today, you can see the hatred building; you can see the bird flu building, just like Yahshua said it would. The House of Yahweh is the only place on earth telling the world and warning them that what they're doing is bringing these curses. We're the only group of people on the face of the earth who's preaching this Message, and you want to leave The House to go live with the dead? You shall not seek the dead with the living.

3 I told you that we're going to witness. Remember, I brought out about the bird flu, the prions, the Mad Cow Disease and the sicknesses increasing. I said you're going to see, before this thing is over, that a number of these diseases could eradicate or totally destroy mankind and all the animals and all life he has defiled.

4 Here's another article on prions. *Prion dis*ease found lurking in deer muscle... I won't read all of it....*The infectious prions that cause Chronic Wasting Disease, an infection similar to B.S.E. that infects North American deer and elk have been found in the parts of animals that people eat... No kidding....C.W.D. was first diagnosed as* 

Spongiform Encephalitis in captive deer and elk in Colorado in 1970 and in the wild deer and elk in the region in the 90s. In the 90s it spread wildly within the elk farming industry, jumping to wild deer and now affects two provinces of Canada and thirteen U.S. states... It keeps spreading, and the people keep eating it. Pretty soon you're going to see what I've said is true, brethren. I don't say this on my own, I'm bringing you what was written by the Prophets.

5 I want to tell you something right now. Mark this also because you're not going to see any great signs in the Last Days. Either you're going to believe without seeing or you won't be in the Kingdom. That's what your Savior promises you. Praise Yahweh. It's necessary to have the right ones in the Kingdom to do the Work we have to do. If we can't do it and believe here, we're not going to believe there, even if Yahweh lets us in.

6 Here's another article. *Neurology disease of Chlamydia Pneumonia*. This is a disease that I told you about first, before you ever read this anywhere. Yahweh brings this to His House and warns the people first, and then you start seeing it later in the papers and in the news. Sometimes it's years after you're warned in The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.



2/18/06 Chapter Six

Page 52

I want to tell you something right now. Mark this also because you're not going to see any great signs in the Last Days. Either you're going to believe without seeing or you won't be in the Kingdom. That's what your Savior promises you. Praise Yahweh. It's necessary to have the right ones in the Kingdom to do the Work we have to do. If we can't do it and believe here, we're not going to believe there, even if Yahweh lets us in.

7 If you would listen to what is said, you wouldn't be deceived. There would be no way you could be. You'd know that Yahweh is guiding His House. We're the ones who are warning the world because He says we're going to warn the world. Those are His Words to us. He says the Witness will bring back the perfection to this world and present it to them, drawing out at least two billion people from the nations plus the remnant of the twelve tribes. That's what Yahweh says we will do and He even names us in Scripture.

8 This is about chlamydia pneumonia. The first time I brought this out, they didn't even think it was dangerous. I thought it was dangerous because the Scriptures show these diseases as the greatest diseases, the greatest gods, that man ever worshiped, that can do more harm than any god before them, even the stupid gods our forefathers worshiped. Our fathers have now turned to those gods and are now worshiping them. One of them is named chlamydia, another one is named chlamydia pneumonia. Those are the names of these gods newly come up from man's sins that our forefathers didn't even know about.

9 ...In 1998 Dr. Balin reported that they were able to find chlamydia pneumonia DNA in the brains of 17 out of 19... Are you getting that? ...17 out of 19 with sporadic Alzheimer's disease... What did I tell you was causing these brain diseases that they're having? I told you it was sexually transmitted diseases. That's what your Scriptures show. That's part of the warning that The House of Yahweh has to pass out in these Last Days before the end comes. Why does He want to do this, just to show He can? Is that why He wants to do it? No, He's trying to get you to wake up to the fact that He's offering you a place in the Kingdom.

10 This is a place in the Kingdom that will stop all the sickness, disease, war, and everything. The Kingdom is going to stop these things from ever again taking place. These Laws, if they're presented correctly, have the power to turn a person's heart and mind if he will listen and hear and if his brain isn't clouded with chlamydia pneumonia.

11 That article was published in 1998; this was long after we reported it. *In 2003, the same lead* group of investigators reported that chlamydia pneumonia infection in vitro simulates the migration... Do you know what a migration is? If you've ever seen a documentary about the Okies leaving Oklahoma and going to California, that's migration. Get it in your mind what is going on here. These things are migrating from person to person.

12 ... In 2003, the same lead group of investigators reported that chlamydia pneumonia infection in vitro simulates the migration of monocytes across the blood-brain barrier. Chlamydia pneumonia may cross the blood-brain barrier to promote inflammation within the central nervous system... From this comes Lupus disease and all kinds of nervous disorders that shut down your kidneys and lungs. It confuses your brain. It gets into your brain. ... It has been suggested that chlamydia pneumonia may be neuropathic and involved in a number of neural inflammatory conditions including multiple sclerosis... It goes on and on.

13 I said that the world would soon see what they're causing with their sex lives and illegal lust. A baby may be born with a result of a sexually transmitted disease. He may have it in his brain or lungs from his great granddaddy, his granddaddy or his daddy. He is born with it and the odds are he won't last too long. That's what Yahweh is telling you.

14 With that in mind, turn to **Samuyl**. The reason I want to show you the history of Yahweh's House is to show you that Yahweh is guarding His Work. He's going to guard it. He says He will keep us. He's going to have to keep us. We'll get into that in the next sermon. He's going to keep us doing this Work because that's what He called us for.

15 Don't quit your jobs. I didn't tell anybody to quit his job out there if he's living in the United States. I said if you live in Rome, I would think about getting ready to leave that place and come to The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Texas. If you're

2/18/06 Chapter Six

Our job is not to come to Abilene and hide; it's not to crawl into a hole and hide. Our job is to work and support this Work until we get it done.

in any of these foreign countries, do the same thing. Start making arrangements to get to The House of Yahweh because your nations are going to be destroyed. The only place that's not going to be destroyed is The House of Yahweh and that's in Texas, west of the original Work. It's due west.

16 Surely, anybody has sense enough to look on a world globe and find Abilene, Israyl where all the Works of Yahweh were, travel west from that location and run into Abilene, Texas where the Last Work of Yahweh was prophesied to be. Surely, you have that much sense. Surely, you're not just plain, damned dumb and crazy.

17 Our job is not to come to Abilene and hide; it's not to crawl into a hole and hide. Our job is to work and support this Work until we get it done. Do you understand the reason that Yahweh is holding the wars back from America until the last thing? Yahweh wants us to see the result of this; He wants us to witness it. This Work has got to be done so Yahweh holds back the wars until we get our Work done in America and we get the people here who He tells us He wants. Then, at the last hour, the very last thing, America is hit.

18 Soon you're going to see this. If you want to think I'm a false prophet, write this date, September 12th, 2006, on your bathroom mirror. Do whatever it takes, but try to believe what Yahweh says. We're going to see a third part of men destroyed over a fourth part of the earth during the time period that starts on that date. It's not many years down the line, this time period is going to start this year. Mark it on your calendar.

19 Let's go to **Mattithyah 24**. Here's our job. He's speaking of the Last Days. If you haven't got sense enough to realize He's speaking of the Last Days, read the chapter. The first few verses say what's going to occur in the Last Days. **Verse 7** says you're going to have an abundance of disease epidemics. What do you think this is that we're reading about bird flu? It's building up for exactly what Yahshua said. Yahshua said you're going to know it first.

20 The Apostle Shaul said, you don't have to be ignorant of these things. That's what he said in his

letter that he wrote to us. Did you know he wrote us a letter? The Apostle Shaul was inspired to write The House of Yahweh in this time period a letter telling you this. He said Yahweh is going to keep you so you can do this Work.

21 Are you just spitting in Yahweh's face and saying, "Get the hell out of my face. I see a Goddamned vision here of some kind and I'd rather trust in this stupid mind of mine that's contaminated with all kinds of sexually transmitted diseases than I would to believe You, Yahweh." Do you see what you're doing to Him? Is it any wonder He says He will reject you? Yahshua said, "I'll reject you and tell you to get the hell away from Me!" Try to think about what you're saying before you say it. By your words you're going to be judged and by your words you're going to be condemned.

22 We're the only ones on the face of the earth who are teaching this Prophecy. We have to warn the world before it takes place so that when it does take place, then they will believe and come. You don't have that opportunity. You have to believe without seeing, Yahshua said, in order to be a part of this immediate Family of Yahweh.

23 Being a part of Yahweh's Family is not offered to those later; it's offered to us right now. If you throw it away, you're throwing away eternal life. You're throwing away everything you've trained for and all the Work I've done in front of you for fifty years. Do you think I'm going to feel sorry for you? I've preached, cried, begged and everything else for you to change and get strong in Yahweh. No, I won't weep a tear for you. If you don't listen to what I'm saying now, brace up your back, be strong and get ready for this, you'll have no one to blame but yourself.

24 In **Mattithyah 24**, Yahshua was speaking of the end time. **Verses 1-4** tell you what's going to take place in the Last Days. Now, the first thing Yahshua said was that the Temple was going to be destroyed. Thirty years later, the Temple was destroyed. How did He know that? The Scriptures said it. Did He see a stupid vision on the end of a pencil or imagine something in His mind? No, He read what the Prophets before Him had written.

25 How did Yahshua know that the atomic bomb was going to darken the sun? It was because

### You have to believe without seeing, Yahshua said, in order to be a part of this Kingdom.

the Prophets Isayah and Yeremyah wrote it before Him. How did Daniyl know how many years exactly that the twelve tribes of Israyl would stay in captivity? It was because he found it in the book of **Yeremyah**. I could show you all these things I'm saying in detail or you could look them up yourself. He knew it.

26 Yahshua said, "This Temple is going to be destroyed. Mount Zion is going to be plowed like a field and not one stone will be left upon another." Exactly what I'm bringing you is what the Prophets prophesied for this time period. Yahshua wasn't the first to write this, the Prophets were. Yahweh said the Prophets were up until Yahchanan. Find me another one after that; there weren't any. They were copyists after that.

27 Those who work now work on the Spirit of the Prophets who prophesied long before us. That's the only way you're going to do it, brethren. It's the only way you're going to get there. You're going to have to believe it or you won't be there and you won't live through this thing either. You may live long enough to be sorry, weep and cry when there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

28 In **verse 14**, He shows our job. This is our job right here and He says so. He says so in about a thousand different Scriptures.

29 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness... This is the latest translation. The books that we use are their authorities on Hebrew and Greek words. Just like *Webster's* and the other dictionaries are their authorities on the English words, these are their authorities on the Hebrew words.

30 They admit that there are so many thousand mistakes in the English translations. We have straightened most of these out with the help of the books Yahweh has given us to study with. We can prove everything we say. We use their authoritative books to correct the Scriptures. We don't say anything on our own. We look these things up. Sometimes it takes months to work on one tiny Scripture, but we keep on until we get to the bottom of it.

31 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness... As a warning. ...to all nations and then the end will come... You can base your life on that.

32 Verse 15, Therefore, when you will see The Lord of Heaven; the Abomination of Desolation,

**spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet...** Why was He quoting Daniyl the Prophet? Daniyl was the one who wrote about this and prophesied that it would take place in this time period. If you don't believe it, you're calling Yahweh a liar and also Yahshua a liar. Don't you see where you're putting yourself when you do these things?

33 The U.S. will not suffer until the last part of the nuclear wars start taking place. A third part of men over a fourth part of the earth will die very soon. That's going to be gathered around the great River Euphrates. Where is the trouble going on right now? Where is it going on? It's around the great River Euphrates. How did they know that? They even named it. How did they know that would take place?

34 Isayah, Yeremyah, Daniyl, all of them showed this in their Prophecies. They have been copied down for us—these are things that are going to shortly come to pass in our time period. The Apostle Shaul wrote us a letter and told us to be sure to pay attention and hold fast to this because Yahweh is going to keep us. The very same words Shaul spoke are found in **Revelation**.

35 Now, let's go back to **Samuyl**. Get it in your mind that Yahweh is guiding His House. Yahweh has taken out a lot of people in order to bring His Plan about. It's no different in these Last Days. He's going to guide His House; His House is going to get this Work done. Praise Yahweh. We're going to do this Work and we're going to stand before Yahweh without spot or wrinkle just like Yahweh said we would, if we don't go back to the dead. If you go back to the dead, you'll be buried with the dead; the dead will bury you.

36 **I Samuyl 2:22.** Now Eli, who was very old... Eli was a very great Priest. As you get older, you start delegating to other people; that's what Yahweh says for you to do. The other people were the ones who were evil. They were not at all righteous in their activities. Now, ordinarily Yahweh would leave them alone but if it affected His Plan or His Work, which this did, then Yahweh would see to it that His Work was done. At that time, He was bringing forth a Savior Who would die for our sins. That was done during the time of Samuyl which is why He was guarding this Work so closely.

37 Right now, He's guarding us and He's going to keep us, brethren. You may leave, you may die or Yahweh may even allow you to be killed if you're harmful enough to the Work, but He won't let the Work suffer. This Work is going to go through without incident. It's going to do exactly what Yahweh said it would and that's bring the Message to all the world, the standard of perfection, which is Yahweh's Law.

38 I Samuyl 2:22. Now Eli, who was very old heard about everything his sons were doing... His sons were doing this. ...to all Israyl, and how they slept with the women... This was fornication and adultery. They were defiling the women. Now, think about this. These were workers in Yahweh's House who were proving themselves to Yahweh and hoping to be part of the bloodline of Yahshua Messiah. They didn't know at the time who was going to be but they all wanted to be.

39 This bunch of jackasses here had their minds filled with sexually transmitted diseases. They were confused and all they could think about was their stupid, illegal lust, just illegal lust. It was all, "I don't want this, I want that. The pasture is greener over there; I'd rather go over there." Instead of putting their minds on the Work of Yahweh and what Yahweh prophesied that they could do to be part of the Kingdom, they had their minds on the same thing the world did. Most of them were gone at that time anyway. Yahweh had a few He was leading in Abilene. He had a few who were bringing forth the bloodline and He was well aware of it.

40 These women were being defiled. There was an opportunity that the men who were doing these things would defile the women who had been chosen for the bloodline so Yahweh allowed them to be killed, as you see right here.

41 ...who served at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting... These were daily portions that were being passed out. It was a Cafeteria that they were serving food from. The women were part of this, yes. Every group that Yahweh put together had women who worked. Before one of the Apostles died, he said, "Take care of my sisters and do whatever they ask of you because they're involved in the Work." They were still involved in a great Work that took place right after Yahshua's death, still in Abilene, Israyl.

42 Verse 23, So he said to them; Why do you do such things? I hear from all the people about your evil dealings... These words evil dealings mean sinful dealings.

43 Verse 24, No, my sons! Because it is not a righteous report... What is righteousness? Deuteronomy 6:25 tells you. How do I know what righteousness is? The Prophets of old wrote this. I didn't see it in a vision. I still don't see any visions

anywhere in the Sanctuary at this time, but I see the Word of Yahweh here. It's telling me it will be your righteousness if you will do this Law. If you don't do it, you have no righteousness. It's the same thing we're told if we don't preach the Word in these Last Days. We'll have no reward. This includes everyone sitting here in this room; you're all a part of it.

44 These women right here were a part of this Work. I don't care what they were doing, whether they were cleaning bathrooms, sweeping the floor, changing light bulbs or whatever it was, they were part of the Work of Yahweh and they will have places in the Kingdom. That is, the ones who refused to sin with these stupid, lustful bastards who couldn't keep their pants on. Yes, this right here was why Yahweh allowed them to be killed. They had no place in His Righteous House. He will allow you to die, as well, if you choose to do the same.

45 If you want to know what righteousness is, turn to **Deuteronomy 6:25** and read it. If you haven't read it, let me quote it to you. "This is your righteousness if you keep these Laws."

46 Let me read you this in **Exodus** about Abilene. We'll get to this in a little bit but I want to read it to you now while it's on your mind. It started in Abilene with Abel; that's where the Work of Yahweh started. It stayed there clear through the lives of the Apostles and then it stopped. There was no further need of it. When the Disciples were killed, that ended the Work of Yahweh for that time period. For 1,900 years there was no Work. Yahweh wanted to show people what His Laws would do.

47 I can hardly wait to show you why the Ten Commandments were given. They were already in the 613 Laws so there was no need for them. Well, yes there was a need for them but not for a person who's willing to read, study and keep the Law. They were an addition for a certain purpose and I bet nobody here knows what that is. That's why Yahweh says go to the Teacher and he will teach you. Praise Yahweh. If you're not that humble to do so, you will simply burn in hell. Where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth, that's where you'll be thrown.

48 Exodus 19:1. In the Third Moon after the Children of Israyl had left Egypt, on the very same day, they came to Abel... The *King James Version* says *Sinai*. The stupid quacks have spent thousands of years hunting for Sinai. They can't find it so it must have disappeared. Well, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you can say "Get out of here," and the mountain will move, so they must

have moved it! No, there wasn't such a thing as Sinai.

49 In the Last Days, Yahweh says in **Isayah 2**, that He will establish His House in the top of the mountain. That makes about as much sense as Sinai does here. You have to study these things. Yahweh has blessed us with a bunch of books; I don't think we could have gotten so much information without them. He's blessed us with books nobody else has or even wanted because they threw the things away. Some of them were sold for ten or twenty cents at garage sales. I know that for a fact because I bought some of them back. That proved how much my exwife loved Yahweh.

50 ...they came to Abel to be taught by the great Teacher... This is the way it should be read. This is what their authorities say these words mean. *King James* translated it Sinai and he's had everyone out there like Hiawatha looking for Sinai. This is how stupid you can get when you leave The House of Yahweh, brethren.

51 Verse 2, For they had departed from Rephidim to go to Abel to be taught by the great Teacher. So they camped at Abel in front of The House of Yahweh.

52 Verse 3, And Mosheh went up to Yahweh, and Yahweh called to him from The House of Yahweh... That is, He sent out Messengers to him saying, "Come here and we'll teach you. ...and said: This is what you shall say to the house of Yaaqob, and tell the Children of Israyl... That was where Mosheh was taught; from The House of Yahweh as their experts on the Hebrew language say. Did King James pay attention to that? No, he didn't.

53 Now, back to **Samuyl** and his Work. Yahweh is guarding His Work.

54 I Samuyl 2:25. If one man sins against another, Yahweh will judge him. But if a man sins against Yahweh... They were sinning against Yahweh. They were defiling workers in The House of Yahweh. That's how they were sinning there. They were probably telling them that everything was Holy and fine and what they were doing was Holy and fine. They were saying, "You're going to be part of this great breeding program that we have set up for you." They tried to take care of that. Yahweh had to allow them to be killed to get them out of the way.

55 Notice what was going on at the same time. You can do this, too, and be part of Yahweh's Work. Even in a world of sin, you can be a part of it.

56 Verse 26, And the child Samuyl grew in stature, and in honor with Yahweh and with men... Why? Because he kept the Laws of Yahweh. Samuyl

### Most of the time, the Work of Yahweh came with hard work, studying the Laws of Yahweh and writing as Holy Spirit of Yahweh moved them to write.

stayed at Yahweh's House. He learned from the Priest Eli. He did what the Priest Eli told him to do and he's one of the greatest Prophets in all the Holy Scriptures.

57 Do you know who a Prophet is? We think of a Prophet as one who sees visions; that's what we conjure up in our minds. How much does Yahweh have to show you before you will believe? We think a Prophet is one who sees this great vision and writes what he sees. The Work of Yahweh didn't come that way. There were very few occasions when that ever took place. Most of the time, the Work of Yahweh came with hard work, studying the Laws of Yahweh and writing as Holy Spirit of Yahweh moved them to write. Those same things were guarded and handed down to us. The history of our forefathers is part of what they wrote.

58 Verse 27, Now a man of Yahweh came to Eli, and said to him; This is what Yahweh says: Did I not clearly reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt under Pharaoh?... Revealing Himself to The House of Yahweh doesn't mean He came down, stood in front of someone and said, "This is a vision of Yahweh. This is Me; I'm speaking to you. I'm this cloud of gas you see floating around here." If you want to, go see the history of it, He revealed Himself to Aaron, who was the first High Priest at that time.

59 Let me read this from this book and interpret it for you! ... unto the house of thy father... That is, to Aaron. He was the first High Priest. The priesthood descended from him to his eldest son, Eleazar, then to Phinehas. It became afterwards established in the younger branch of the family of Aaron for Eli was a descendant of Ithamar, Aaron's youngest son. From Eli it was transferred back again to the family of Eleazar because of the sins of Eli's sons.

60 You would have to know all this to understand what the Scriptures say. You could ask Yahweh for a vision or a sign, but He won't give it to you. Yahshua said, if you remember, that an evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign. There's nothing righteous about seeking after signs. Do you think Satan can't give you signs? She'll give them to you by the thousands but they won't come from Yahweh.

61 Verse 28, Did I not choose him out of all the tribes of Israyl to be My Priest, to offer upon My altar, to burn incense, and to wear the ephod in front of Me. Did I not give to the house of your father all the offerings of the Children of Israyl made by fire?

62 Verse 29, Why do you scorn My sacrifice and My offering I have prescribed for My habitation? Why do you honor your sons more than Me, by fattening yourselves on the choice parts of every offering made by My people Israyl?

63 Verse 30, Therefore Yahweh, the Father of Israyl, says... Those who honor Me will I honor... His Words are always conditional; Yahshua's Words were always conditional. Mine are too. I will help you, if you'll keep the Laws of Yahweh. I won't if you don't.

64 If you want to go your own way, go off and live with the dead, you can do so. I won't stop you. I can tell you right now, you'll die with them. There is no life out there. The Only Power is in Yahweh. Do you know why I say that? He said that's what I would do: witness that there is no power on earth except that of Yahweh for eternal life. Praise Yahweh.

65 ... Those who honor Me will I honor, but those who despise Me will I despise.

66 Verse 34, And what comes upon your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, will be a sign to you: in one day they shall die, both of them... In one day they will die. How did Samuyl know that? Yahweh honors the Words of His Prophet. A Prophet is a Teacher; it's not always somebody who sits down and Yahweh gives a vision of some kind, of two goats butting horns and saying, "These are Persia and Egypt." Most of it is keeping the word. It's writing the word first and saying, "This is necessary, Yahweh. It's necessary to take the life of this person because of the fact he's disrupting Your Work." This is what took place. Both of them were going to die.

67 If you knew the history, you would know this took place. I'll read this to you. *Hophni and Phinehas were both killed very shortly after in the great battle with the Philistines in which the Israelites were completely routed and the ark taken...* The ark was taken because the people had turned against Yahweh.

68 Now, if you remember, Yahweh said to Mosheh, "When you die, these people are going to start scattering away from me. They're going to start turning." That's exactly what took place. It wasn't all at once. If you see, they kept dropping one thing and turning to another and another. Illegal lust kept coming in more and more. They started lusting after the very people they were supposed to get rid of in the nations they went in to possess. It took a few years to do so but exactly what Yahweh said was going to take place took place. It all took place for a reason. It was in Yahweh's Plan to allow it to show how righteous people, as He showed Yechetzqyah, who were raised in righteous families, could turn and go back to the dead to live with the dead for a little while.

69 Verse 35, Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful Priest... After both of them were dead. This faithful Priest was Zadok. If you know the history, you know this was Zadok, the last descendant of the house of Eli. This is in I Kings 2:26-27 if you want to study it for yourself.

70 Let me read you something about Zadok because Yahweh raised him up to take the place of Eli's sons who had turned against Him and started defiling women in The House of Yahweh who were workers. *From this time Zadok was unwavering*... The history is in **I Kings**, but from the time he was chosen he was unwavering. ...*in his loyalty to David*... Why to David? Because David was Yahweh's anointed. Did you get that? Did you hear what I said? It was because David was Yahweh's anointed.

71 Yahweh said He has anointed the Seventh Malak for this time period. He said he will call himself by the name of Yisrayl and he will sign with his hand to make it legal. His brother, on the other hand, would just call himself Yaaqob and never sign it. How did he know all those details? He said Yaaqob would call himself that under duress. In Germany, my brother was going to be thrown off the train if he didn't give them a name because his name was J.G. They said, "This is not a name, it's just two letters. We have to have a name." J.G. and his wife kept saying, "This is his name. Here's his driver's license." The guard said, "No, it's not a name and I won't accept it. At the next stop, you're getting off if I don't have a name from you." J.G. said, "Then put down

How much does Yahweh have to show you before you will believe?

Jacob; call me Jacob." The man said, "I'll settle for that." How did Yahweh know all this?

72 My sister-in-law, Jacob's wife, came here before she died. She was the one who told me the details of this and several women heard her say this, who are here sitting in this audience right now. Jacob never told me the details; he just said that they wouldn't accept his name as J.G. so he had to take the name Jacob. That's what he chose. He said, "Just call me that." That's what Yahweh said in **Isayah 44**. He said my brother would actually call himself by the name of Jacob under duress. The man named Yisrayl, the other brother, would surname himself with the name of Yisrayl. These are two brothers from the same womb. How much does Yahweh have to show you before you will believe?

73 Zadok was very loyal to David....and all the Levites bearing the ark accompanied David... You find this in **II Samuyl 15** and **II Samuyl 17**....In David's old age Adonijah maneuvered to attain the throne and had persuaded Johab and Abithar the Priest to join his party... These were two Priests here who actually joined in against David....Zadok was unmoved... If you read the history, you'll see what I'm talking about....He was employed by David to anoint Solomon to be king in his place. For this righteousness, he was rewarded by Solomon who dismissed Abithar from being Priest to Yahweh and appointed Zadok as Priest... All of this is found in the history of Yahweh's House, showing how Yahweh actually guided His House all the way.

74 Now, remember, Phinehas and Hophni would be killed in one day. ... A battle between Israyl and the Philistines in which the former was defeated with the loss of four thousand men. They resolved to give the Philistines battle once more and bring the ark of Yahweh with Hophni and Phinehas the Priests into the camp. They do so and become vainly competent. At this, the Philistines are dismayed. The battle commences. The Israylites are again defeated with the loss of thirty thousand men. Hophni and Phinehas are among the slain... Both in one day. ... The ark of Yahweh is taken... All of this was because a Priest turned and committed sins.

75 ... A Benyaminite runs with the news to Eli, who hearing of the capture of the ark falls from the seat and breaks his neck... This was Eli....the wife of Phinehas, hearing of the death of her husband and father-in-law and of the capture of the ark is taken in an untimely birth, brings forth a son, calls his name Ichabod and dies... All of that took place in Yahweh's House because of a couple of jackasses who called themselves priests. Yahweh, in guarding His Work, took care of this.

76 This was a situation that Israyl was already in. Samuyl was ruling; he was Priest and he had a House of Yahweh. There were a number of people who served him, served with him and were loyal to him and to Yahweh at that time. From that time then, Yahweh brought Zadok on along with Samuyl. Samuyl was the one who trained Zadok and they worked together in that area and brought forth righteous people in The House of Yahweh at Abel. That Work continued in Abel and continued to grow.

77 Now, I want you to turn over to I Corinthians. I will hurry but I'll try to take as much time as I possibly can and make this as slow as I possibly can. The only reason anyone is called in these Last Days is to do this job, do this Work right here set before us. There's no other reason. Yahweh is not begging anybody to accept salvation; that's a Christian attitude. Christianity is not a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. They won't even accept Yahweh's Laws. They're dead without keeping Yahweh's Laws; they're dead without Yahweh. They have no power to bring life to themselves.

78 We are assigned to do the greatest Work ever done in the history of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh calls us a little flock. It's set before us and He says, "From you are going to come all nations. Kings will bow down to you. They're going to honor you." All of this is going to take place in this next eighteen months that we're in. Does doing that much Work in that short amount of time sound unbelievable? It's not. That Work could take place in a few days and Yahweh could bring it about. He will. Watch and see.

79 I Corinthians 9:16. Yet when I preach the Message, it is not a basis for me to boast; truly, I am under compulsion, for woe is me if I do not preach the Message!... This was the Apostle Shaul, the one who wrote a letter to us for these Last Days. He was inspired to write this letter for us. He says he was under compulsion; what does that mean? Was he seeing a vision? No, it was the same thing Miriam experienced.

80 If you remember, Spirit of Yahweh overshadowed Miriam. It didn't kill her; it just took over her whole life. What is this Spirit? We're told in **Romans** it's the Laws of Yahweh. All these women who were involved in the breeding program of Yahshua were the same way. The Spirit, the Laws of Yahweh, took over their lives. They wanted to serve in Yahweh's House and they did.

2/18/06 Chapter Six

#### Woe to you if you have been called here to this House and you don't contribute to this Work.

81 It was the same thing with Shaul. He was under compulsion to do this. The Laws of Yahweh were taking over his life; the Spirit of Yahweh took over his life. He said he was under compulsion. ... for woe is me if I do not preach the Message!... He was also preaching and saying to each one of you sitting here, children and all, woe to you if you don't do this. Woe to you if you have been called here to this House and you don't contribute to this Work. This woe is misery and death, as one word describes which I will read to you in just a moment.

82 Verse 17, For if I do this of my own free will, then I have a reward... If you sit there and daydream and don't listen to what I'm saying, you're going to die in your damned daydreams. I won't resurrect you. Listen to what I'm saying; listen to what the Scriptures say.

83 Verse 17, For if I do this of my own free will, then I have a reward; but if against my own will, I am still entrusted with a stewardship... That's what you're given right now: a stewardship to do this Work and whatever it takes to get it done. If you're out in another state and sending in your tithes, wonderful, we need it desperately right now. It's costing \$20,000 a month just to get this show on television. That's only a portion of what this Work costs. If everybody quit, came here and hid in a hole, how would the Work be done? How would it get out to the world?

84 Verse 18, What, then, is my reward?... There's not any. ...That when I preach the Message, I may present the Message of Yahshua free of charge... Freely.

85 Verse 19, For although I am free and belong to no man, I have made myself a servant to all, that I might win the more... I have too. I've done so for many years. It seems like my whole life, at least the last fifty years, has been getting ready for this time period we're in right now. I'm still getting ready for it and getting everything ready for you too.

86 In the Diaglott here it says: For if I should evangelize, it is no cause of exaltation to me because necessity is laid upon me. Woe indeed there is for me if I should not bring this Message.

87 Verse 18 says, What is my reward then if I don't do it freely? What is my reward? There is none. There is a woe unto him. Woe means an exclamation of grief, a primary exclamation of grief and sadness.

88 Look over to **Mattithyah 11**. Yahshua was talking about the woes that we see right here that Shaul mentioned in his writings when he said woe was he if he didn't do this and woe to us if we don't do it.

89 Mattithyah 11:21. Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works of power... Now, they try to write this so you'll think a miracle took place which made them follow Him. No, they followed Him because of what He taught. It was the Work that He was doing, along with His Disciples, of preaching and publishing the Message in Israyl that brought this about. It wasn't miracles.

90 People who come for miracles get a sad letdown because most of the time they can't see them anyway. If there was a crowd of five thousand people and somebody was healed, how many do you think saw it? No, it was the Work.

91 ...which were done in you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon long ago, they would have repented in sackcloth and ashes!... Remember, Nineveh and Yahnah?

92 Back to Verse 20, Then He began to denounce the cities in which most of His works of power were done, because they did not repent.... Notice, they did not repent so He was scolding them for this.

93 Verse 22, But I say to you: It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Judgment, than for you... Did you get that? It will be more tolerable for those two cities that were destroyed than it will be for you who sat and listened to this daily, saw the hatred and disease epidemics growing in the world and left to go back to the dead. It will be more tolerable for those cities that were destroyed than it will be for you during the resurrection and sentencing period.

94 Verse 23, And Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will be brought down to Sheol, the grave! For if the works of power which were done in you had been performed in Sodom, it would have remained until this day... But it wasn't. Yahweh didn't even send anybody there, He just allowed these cities to be destroyed because they were interfering in the bloodline of Yahshua. Scripture shows the people in those cities tried to destroy the bloodline. They tried to rape a Priest. We've heard about things like that occurring in the Catholic Church; we're still hearing about them. 95 Verse 24, But I say to you: It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of Judgment, than for you!

96 Verse 25, At that time Yahshua spoke, and said: I thank You Father, Creator of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes.

97 Verse 26, May this be so, Father; for this was the intended purpose in Your sight... Do you understand that? Yahweh hides this from the world. No, He's not calling the dead at this time. He could have them begging to come and worship Him if He wanted to. The fact is, He's letting them go their evil ways and not believe the Laws and Prophecies. He's having His House warn them of what they're doing in their lustful ways. He's allowing these things to take place and allowing the diseases to spread. Yahweh has hidden the Laws and the Prophecies out of their sight so they will not understand. Yahshua said that if they saw and if they believed, then they would be converted and the Plan would stop.

98 Verse 27, All things have been delivered to Me by My Father... By the way, Yahshua is High Priest over The House of Yahweh. ...And no one fully knows the Son except the Father... While we're here, let's go over to the end time now. Keep all these things in mind and turn to Mattithyah 24.

99 By the way, this was speaking of the end times. It was speaking of the time when disease epidemics and earthquakes would increase. Look closely and read this for yourself. Notice what's going to take place at this time period. Sin, iniquity, is going to take a giant leap forward. That's what is going to cause the epidemics. That's what the researchers agree is taking place now. Chlamydia is being bred and mutated, so is the AIDS virus, so is every other sexually transmitted disease.

100**Mattithyah 24:12. And because iniquity...** Because of this. This was Yahshua talking to you about this end time.

101 Verse 45, Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house... That's all there. It's not in the *King James Version* but it should have been. ...to give to the others the food and supplies at the proper time?... He's speaking of a certain time period of the end.

102 Verse 46, Blessed is that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing.

103 Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions... What does He say to the wicked, slothful and those who leave to go live with the dead?

104 Verse 48, But if that servant is wicked, and says in his heart; My ruler delays his coming... He delays His coming? What would you do if He did that this time? What would you do if Yahweh purposed in His mind to delay Yahshua's coming to fulfill His Plan? I certainly hope you stay.

105Verse 49, And that servant begins to beat fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken... That is, the confused. It's not talking about drunkenness with alcohol, it's talking about going back to the world to the confused minds, brought about by sexually transmitted diseases which were brought about by not controlling lust.

106 Verse 50, The ruler of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him... Showing that person who turns is not going to expect Yahshua's coming. The ones who don't turn are going to expect His coming. Do you see what He's saying to you? ...and at an hour which he is not aware of.

107 Verse 51, And will separate him... Or her. ... and appoint him... Or her. ... his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth... This is speaking of you who turn. It's not speaking of the people who stay in The House and do the Work of Yahweh.

108 That word that was translated **power, mighty** or **miracles** in **Mattithyah 11:21**, actually means *a token of authority, a sign as a warning or admo-nition*... That is a correction from someone.

109 Turn back to **Mattithyah 12**; I want to give you a sign here! Notice this with me now. See what He's saying to you here about signs, visions and stupidity that enter your mind. Yahshua Himself said, "Go and tell Satan, get thee hence and stick with the Word of Yahweh." If you don't trust in the Laws and Prophets, it's because there's no light in you. If you prophesy, you're going to prophesy for The House and for the Work, not against them. If you prophesy against the Work, it will not be forgiven you. That's what Yahshua said also.

110Mattithyah 12:36. And I say to you: That every word against The Work that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing;

111 Verse 37, For by your words you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned! Yahweh tells you to go to His House, to His Priest, where He chose to establish His Name and there do what the Priest tells you to do.

112 Verse 38, Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, and said to Him; We desire to see a sign from You... You want a sign? Here's a sign. Do the dead have it? No, the dead don't have it; they don't believe it.

113 Verse 39, So He answered, and said to them: An evil and adulterous generation... You're evil and adulterous because you're even seeking it. Why don't you seek the Word of Yahweh as He told you to? Go to the Priest. Seek His House, where He has established to place His Name.

114 Did you know we're the only people on the face of the earth who have legal rights to the name, House of Yahweh? Yahweh has brought this about. They tried to get us to give that up. They tried to sue us to take it away from us but Yahweh won the battle. The last time I heard about the man who sued to take the name away from us, when he was in the hospital, he told his lawyers, "I got myself into something that I shouldn't have and I want to drop this thing." They finally dropped the suit after several years.

115 Verse 39, So He answered, and said to them: An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given... Did you get that? There will be no signs given to you. That's a fact; that's from the Savior. Are you going to call Him a liar, and say, "No, you're lying. I want a sign. I'm going to get it from Yahweh." Yahweh tells you to go to His House, to His Priest, where He chose to establish His Name and there do what the Priest tells you to do.

116...to it except the sign of the Prophet Yahnah... Did they accept that sign? No, they didn't. They won't accept this sign either.

117 Verse 40, For as Yahnah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth... What does your daddy tell you? What does your mother who is a fallaway tell you? They won't even accept this sign. They say that he was put into the grave on Good Friday at sunset and that he rose Sunday morning. Try to get three days and three nights out of that. Surely, you can add. 118 Friday sunset, you have Sabbath and that's all! That doesn't come out to three days and three nights, does it? Do you want to go live with the dead who can't even think? This is the only sign that's given to you. Why on earth would anyone want to go to the dead who can't even add from one to three?

119 Do you see how stupid you are, and what you've done to Yahweh in saying, "I don't want Your priest; I don't want Your House. I reject everything that's written in the Holy Scriptures. Give me a sign. I must be a prophetess or a prophet."

120 Turn over to Luke 24:25. Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart... Do you think I'm hard on you or harsh because I holler at you? I can hear Yahshua's voice still ringing in my ears from this. You fools and slow of heart to believe, what? In your signs? Please read this Scripture. ... to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!

121 Verse 27, And beginning at Mosheh... The same thing I do. ... He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself... Yahshua did this. The Savior Himself did this.

122 Remember what was told to you in **I Corinthians** under the inspiration of Shaul the Prophet. He was a Prophet. Any preacher is a Prophet; that's the way the Scriptures describe them.

123 Let's turn over to **Revelation 3**. Remember what Shaul said. He said, "Woe is me if I don't do it." Here we are now in the Last Days. The tribulation is upon us. The time period I've been preaching about for over forty years is here. We have a few more months before a third part of the men are killed over a fourth part of the earth.

124 The people are practically dead anyway; they're just out there finishing the job Yahweh said they would be doing in the Last Days. Their bitterness, hatred and illegal lust have driven them to this point. Yahweh is showing you what will occur to you, too, if you don't accept these Laws and start living by them. Your mind will be confused and you will only think about illegal lust and hatred.

Here we are now in the Last Days. The tribulation is upon us. The time period I've been preaching about for over forty years is here. We have a few more months before a third part of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth. 125 When somebody was confessing to me, he said that, from a child, he was raised with lust and hatred. He thought they were the things to do because they were what everybody was seeking after. It was television bringing them about. He didn't know until he started listening to the sermons that this wasn't the right way to go. He thought, from the churches he was going to, that it was the right way to go but they're full of people who can't add up three days and three nights. They can't even add. He was going to them and had his mind so confused.

126 Here we are in the Last Days and Yahweh has opened doors for us to reach all nations, as He said in **Mattithyah 24:14**. This is the Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, not the kingdom of the dead that can't add to three, but the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is the Message that's going to go out to all the world saying "Your sins are causing what you're suffering from now. They're causing your disease epidemics, war, confusion of the mind, hatred and violence all over the world." That's the Message that Yahshua Himself brought out.

127 Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... That is of true brotherly love. True love is keeping Yahweh's Laws. The rest of it is stupidity that grows cold instantly. With one bad word, it can grow cold. That's not the love that Yahweh presents to us. His love is based on Laws that never change.

128...write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:

129 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength... Very little. He's describing The House of Yahweh again. ...and have kept My Word... My Laws. ...and have not denied My Name... The dead who you're going to, do they deny His Name? Do they understand the sign and are they going after the sign He gave them? No, they can't add up to three, but you want to go to them.

130 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you... That's what Isayah 43:4 says. It says the same thing. Isayah 60:14 also.

131 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word... My Laws. That word word comes from the Hebrew word dabar and means Laws. ...of My patience, I also will keep you... We'll get into that word keep in just a minute. ...from the hour... Remember the hour? They have an hour, a day, a month and a year. That's going to start September 12th of this year, 2006. How many months do you have left? Can you add that up or is your mind so confused you can't add to three?

132...of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth... this is where we're standing right now.

133 I want to turn to the Apostle Shaul's writing and read that to you. He wrote this letter to you. Believe me, he wrote it to you. If you're here today, Shaul wrote you this letter.

134I Thessalonians 4:15. For we say this to you... Who's he writing to? You'll see in just a moment that he's speaking to The House of Yahweh. ...by the Word of Yahweh, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Savior... He's speaking of the coming of the Savior. ...will by no means precede those who are asleep.

135 Verse 16, For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Malak... That is, the Messenger, if you remember the words here. These are the Messengers of Yahweh who are living and preaching at this time. ...and with the Trumpet of Yahweh.... Remember the Message of the Seventh Trumpet. When the Seventh Trumpet sounds and the Seventh Messenger brings the Message, then the end is here. The Plan of Yahweh is finished. We are the seventh Work of Yahweh. ...And the dead in Messiah will be raised first.

136 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua... that is, if we make it.

137 Verse 18, So in this way, comfort one another with these Words.

138I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons... This word times is the same as Daniyl brought in Daniyl 12 saying there will be a time, times and dividing of times. ...brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.

139 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night.

140 Verse 3, For when they will say... That is, the world, the dead who can't add up to three. ... Peace—true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them... Sudden destruction, that is, the nuclear explosion. ...as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

141 Verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness... Who can add up to three. ...so that this day would overtake you like a thief... No, it will not because you know when it's coming.

142 Verse 5, You are all the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

143 Verse 6, Therefore, let us not sleep, as do others... Who can't add up to three. ...but let us watch and be sober.

144 Verse 11, Therefore, comfort yourselves together; build up The House of Yahweh... He's telling you, build up The House of Yahweh at the time of the coming of the Savior.

145 Look back to I Thessalonians 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Malak Gadol, and with the Trumpet... The Seventh Trumpet.

146I Thessalonians 5:12. And we appeal to you, brothers... At that time. ...to acknowledge those who labor among you, and are over you in Yahweh... Who are they? Are they the ones who can't add to three? Are they the ones over you? I thought Yahweh called you out of that mess. I thought He brought you to His House and offered you a place as a King or Queen in heaven, a Priest, or a Priestess. Yes, those positions are offered to you.

147 Verse 13, And to esteem them very highly in love, for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

148 Verse 14, Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly; not keeping in ranks, out of order, among you, comfort the down-hearted, support the weak, be patient toward all.

149 Verse 15, See that no one pays back evil for evil to any, but always pursue that which is righteous... Take these words to heart because Yahweh knew we would need them at this time. He knew we needed them which is why He inspired the Apostle Shaul to write this. ...both among yourselves, and toward all.

150 **Verse 16, Rejoice always...** If you had your mind on rejoicing in this Work, you wouldn't be confused right now, would you? You would be seeing what you could do to push this Work forward

### To me, there's no worse evil than to leave Yahweh's Work and go to the dead. You don't seek the dead for the living.

instead of trying to hinder others and cry and make out like you're some whipped baby.

151 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing,

152 Verse 18, In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of Yahweh in Yahshua Messiah for you.

153 Verse 19, Do not quench Holy Spirit.

154 Verse 20, Do not neglect Prophecies... Don't neglect the Prophecies including Daniyl 12 about the time, the times and the divided time.

155 Verse 21, Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous... Which are according to the Laws of Yahweh.

156 Verse 22, Abstain from every appearance of evil... Keep that in mind. To me, there's no worse evil than to leave Yahweh's Work and go to the dead. You don't seek the dead for the living. That's what Yahweh tells you over and over.

157 Verse 23, Now may Yahweh Himself, the Creator of peace, sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept... You would have to know what this word kept means, as in **Revelation**. I don't have time in this sermon but maybe I'll get to it in the next sermon.

158...in safety.. It means kept for the Work of Yahweh. I'll just tell you quickly it means to keep working in the Work of Yahweh and keep the Work going. That's what He called us for: to keep this Work going throughout the world until He says we have it made; we did it. ...blameless to the coming of our King... Kept doing it until the coming of the Kingdom, until the day He comes.

159 Verse 24, He is faithful Who called you, and He will also do it.

160 Verse 27, I charge you before Yahweh to have this letter read to all the Holy brotherhood... To us. He's speaking to us. This is the time of the coming of the Savior. Shaul charges us to have this letter read to the congregation right now sitting here.

161 I'm glad I went overtime. I'm glad you were here to hear this. I don't think that anyone should leave The House of Yahweh but if you do, then don't call me. May Yahweh bless you. I love you. Yahweh bless. Shalom.



## The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #25—The World Health Organization Is Extremely Concerned About What The House Of Yahweh Has Been Warning The World Of For The Past Twenty Years 2/25/06

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. Another Kahan was supposed to speak today but I asked for half of the time. So I thought the other Kahan would speak half of it and I would speak the other. I called him a few minutes ago and said there was no way I could cover this in that short time, would he mind waiting until next week or the week after that?

2 Yahweh stirs you up in different ways. Last night, everything was so perfect. I went to the house to get some sleep. It was kind of late. I sat down on the bed and I felt something wet. The bed was soaking wet. They said they fixed the roof with some Through the Roof sealer. I said, it came on through and it went on my bed! It went through my pants and everything! It takes a few hours to get wound up and then you're all ready to preach the next day.

3 I want you to pay close attention to every word of this sermon. This shows why Yahweh had to give the finishing touch with the Two Witnesses, one of which is the last Trumpet. It shows the total Plan of Yahweh right here. That's the reason I need so much time to cover it.

4 His Plan is falling right into line. It's such a perfect Plan. Once you see the Plan and understand it, you'll see it's such a perfect Plan. It amazes everyone who understands it. He planned everything

that was necessary to fully bring forth His Kingdom. You're going to see some little details that no one would have ever thought about except Yahweh Himself in bringing man to His Image and after His Likeness. It all started in His Plan and everything took place according to that Plan.

5 Here we are in the Last Days now, putting on the finishing touches. Yahweh says in the Last Days we will understand His Plan perfectly. We will understand things that were never understood before. I know the Prophets didn't understand what we understand today. You'll see this if you'll catch every word and everything that I say here today. You need to get these sermon tapes and listen to them until you get into your head exactly what I'm bringing.

6 Now, here's today's news. *Drug-resistant syphilis is widespread in San Francisco*... We were fighting syphilis over fifty years ago. We thought we had antibiotics that would wipe it out but we know now we didn't. This is recent news. This article is from 1-26-06. *More than half of the new syphilis cases reported in San Francisco*... This is all over; it's not just in San Francisco. It's all over the world as we see from other articles.

7 ... in 2004... Now, this was 2004. It's doubled twice since this date right here. ... More than half of the new syphilis cases reported in San Francisco were resistant to the standard antibiotic treatment



2/25/06 Chapter Seven

*azithromycin...* The doctor said you would probably know this as Azithromax; that was the trade name that came out. They thought this was so effective but it's not.

8 ...Since the late 1990s... Now, get that date. ...doctors and public health clinics have used short courses of the oral drug to treat syphilis in place of more painful injections of penicillin or longer courses of other oral antibiotic pills. But studies have shown azithromycin-resistant syphilis to be on the rise throughout the United States-and around the world. San Francisco researchers report that about 4% of syphilis cases recorded in the city in 2003 were resistant to the drug, rising to about 41% in 2003. That percentage climbed to 56% in 2004... More than doubled there.

9 ...Because the virus can lurk undetected inside the body after the initial outbreak of sores fades. Long-term syphilis infection can attack the brain and cause dementia, paralysis, and death... Syphilis is what we're fighting against right now. That's not all that we're fighting, but it's shown in the Scriptures and I've been preaching about it for about twenty years. I told you that you're going to see this increase. Do you remember that? I said you were going to see this increase. This is so you will finally understand the great wisdom that Yahweh gave, that the world threw away. Everyone is going to understand that before this time period is all over.

10 Record New HIV Cases IN 2005: U.N... Records are all smashed. ...Almost 5 million people were infected by HIV globally in 2005, the highest jump since the first reported case in 1981, taking the number living with the virus to a record 40.3 million, the United Nations announced. The 4.9 million new infections were fueled by the epidemic's continuing rampage... This is reported by the United Nations.

11 ....*More than* 3.1 *million people died this year from AIDS including* 570,000 *children*... You can see they're being born with it and then they're dying. Because of the people's confused minds, children are getting AIDS from these thugs. The children are molested by people who are caught up in the world. I want to say bad words about them but I know this was all in Yahweh's Plan to allow this thing to take place so you could see that His Laws are the only protecting ways.

12 CDC Panel: All Infants Must Get Diarrhea Vaccine. An influential federal advisory panel has recommended that U.S infants be vaccinated against rotavirus, a common and potentially fatal cause of childhood diarrhea and vomiting... I was just told that this vaccine has been tried before but they keep trying to improve it. 13 Do you know what takes place when they give this shot to your child? I know most of you remember the side effects of these shots because it wasn't very long ago that they were pushing the vaccines against these harmful bugs. When food tries to pass through the body of a child who has this bug, the intestines come loose and start to leave the body as waste. It's like when you pull a sock off your foot and it comes off turned wrong side out. That's what takes place with the intestines because of this virus.

14 ....Worldwide, the virus causes millions of hospitalizations and an estimated 500,000 deaths each year... This is in the children. That's not all I'm going to report to you, but they've caused the World Health Organization to finally become alert that something is taking place in this time period that has never taken place in any other time period before. How about that?

15 Chronic disease main threat of human health: WHO. Chronic illnesses such as heart disease, stroke, cancer and diabetes are the leading causes of human death and may kill 388 million people globally... Everyone says that's a conservative estimate of the deaths this could cause because it keeps doubling every year. It more than doubles.

16 In the next few months you're going to see this climb really rapidly. It's like the invasion of green flies I have in my house that keeps multiplying. I keep hitting them with the fly swatter but they keep multiplying. We're going to stop that this week because we can't live with it but that's what's taking place in my house and that's what's taking place in the world.

17 ... and may kill 388 million people globally in the following years if left going unchecked, the World Health Organization (WHO) has warned, in its global report. Robert Beaglehole, WHO director on health promotion, surveillance, prevention and management of non-communicable diseases, said chronic diseases are no longer just the problems of rich countries, but less developed countries as well. Having a substantial micro-economic impact on the region, chronic diseases could force big countries to forego billions of dollars in national income over the following decade. He called on governmental support along with individual effort to be made to rein the expansion of the diseases... That's not all.

18 Here's another one from the WHO. *Humans risk being overrun by diseases from the animal world, according to researchers who have documented 38 illnesses...* It wasn't too long ago that there were six, now there's thirty-eight. I can remember just a couple of years ago when I was reporting this same thing. There are thirty-eight

illnesses now. ...that have made that jump over the past 25 years... Get that date. Write it down in your Holy Scriptures under **Deuteronomy 28** and also **Mattithyah 24:14**. It's been over the past twenty-five years. They're becoming alarmed about this time period. All of a sudden this is taking place.

19 ... That's not good news for the spread of bird flu, which experts fear could mutate and be transmitted easily among people. There are 1,407 pathogens, viruses, bacteria, parasites, protozoa and fungi that can infect humans, said Mark Woolhouse of the University of Edinburgh in Scotland. Of those, 58 percent come from animals.

20 Scientists consider 177 of the pathogens to be emerging or reemerging. Most will never cause pandemics. Experts fear bird flu could prove an exception... Plus the thirty-eight other ones as we read. ...Recent advances in the worldwide march of the H5N1 strain have rekindled fears of a pandemic. The virus has spread across Asia into Europe and Africa... If you were listening to the news this week, you know that it's picked up fourteen nations in the past two months, I believe they said.

21 ...Controlling bird flu will require renewed focus on the animal world, including the chickens... They're going off into left field now. They won't accept the Scriptures. If they'd accept the Scriptures, they'd start hunting and looking for what we've said and what Yahweh said cause these viruses to come back to man from animals. They're half-man and half-animal so they come back to man and they can easily invade the body, being half-man.

22 ...Controlling bird flu will require renewed focus on the animal world, including the chickens, ducks and other poultry that have been sacrificed by the tens of millions to stem the progress... It hasn't stopped it, has it? Not one bit. It hasn't even slowed it down.

23 ... Experts said at a news conference late Friday at the annual meeting of the American Association of the Advancement of Science the strategy has to be looking at how to contain it in the animal world because once you get into the human side, you're dealing with vaccines and antiretrovirals, which is a whole new realm... Bird flu has killed at least 91 people most of them in Asia since 2003, according to the World Health Organization. Each year, one or two new pathogens and multiple variations of existing threats infect humans... Be sure to remember this.

24 ... Each year, one or two new pathogens and multiple variations of existing threats infect humans for the first time. The pace appears to be unsustainable in the long run because it would imply that people run the risk of being overrun, Woolhouse told reporters. Humans have always been attacked by novel pathogens... This has been done. There has been sin throughout the world since Cain. There's never been such widespread sin before which is why there is a jump in these diseases. Anytime these Laws are broken, you're going to have this take place.

25 ... Humans have always been attacked by novel pathogens. This process has been going on for millennia. But it does seem to be happening very fast in these modern times... Did you get that? In this time period, it's occurring very fast, the World Health Organization says.

26 ... Woolhouse argues that either many of those diseases and other afflictions will not persist in humans or that there is something peculiar today allowing so many of them to take root in humans... So you see, they're catching on now. They're catching on. All they need is a little boost from The House of Yahweh and they'll be right on track.

27 ... That prospect leaves open what future threats await humans. It always surprises us. We think that Avian Flu will be the next emerging disease, my guess is something else might come out before that, that will be even greater than the bird flu... He's on the right track there. His research backs up the Scriptures.

28 Take your *Book of Yahweh* and turn over to **Isayah 24**. The World Health Organization is right; we are facing it. This flu is going to come. It's coming right now and they can see it. We can see it. We saw it before they did because we knew the Scriptures.

29 What you're going to learn today is so neat. I want to cover it all because it goes clear back to **Genesis** where Yahweh's Plan is shown. It shows how it had to develop in order to bring about a Priesthood, to bring about a salvation to the universe and stop the same things from occurring there that are occurring here. Now, remember these articles.

30 Isayah 24:1. Before Yahweh's very eyes, the earth is made empty... Yahweh's Judgments allowed this. You're going to see this prophesied in Genesis in just a little bit. ...and it is made waste... Not from everyone because there will be few men left. ...the face of it is perverted and its inhabitants scattered abroad... That is, the diseases that were just talked about are scattered abroad. They are global, covering every nation. No nation is exempt.

31 Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the Priest... The religious organizations. No, they're not going to be left out of it. They're the ones deepest involved in it. He goes on to include all the servants and everyone in this.

32 Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied

and utterly plundered, for it has come to pass that this Judgment has been pronounced... Yahweh is predicting it. He's not bringing it about but He's predicting it.

33 Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away... That word fade is the same word used in Revelation when it says "Babylon is fallen." It means it's bringing itself down. It means to fall, fail, to come to naught, to deteriorate, foolishness, confusion of the mind, make vile, depraved. If you remember, I brought you the meanings of the word depraved in the Hebrew language because it's used there quite a bit. Fade also means sick.

34 **The earth mourns and fades away...** The word **earth** also includes mankind. It means *earth at large* but also means *a nation, nations, wilderness or way.* Remember, Yahchanan came preaching in the wilderness. The same meaning from the Hebrew is carried over into Book Two where Yahchanan came preaching in the wilderness. It's a wilderness of people without Yahweh; their way of life is without Yahweh.

35 **The earth mourns and fades away...** It's falling; it's deteriorating.

36 Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it... It's defiled by the inhabitants of it. Do you remember we covered this defilement in detail? We covered how you defile yourself by giving in to illegal lust. That's what the world did. Leviticus 18 says don't do this; all the other nations are doing this and that is what's bringing them down and causing all the sickness and disease.

37 ...because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinance... That's the reason for the rapid increase of diseases that you see today in these articles. Now, they're finally becoming alarmed about them.

38 Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth... That is, taken in the whole earth. ...and they who dwell therein are desolate... They're going down; they're losing their strength. ... therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

39 Now, these are the Last Days as it shows right here. Turn over to the Savior's writings in **Mattithyah** 24. Remember now, the World Health Organization is supposedly, really alarmed at how fast these diseases are spreading. They're saying we have to get a handle on them or we won't be here, one of the two. To them, to handle the diseases means using a drug or vaccine that will hide them a little longer. There are no manmade cures for these things. The only thing that will stop them is to turn in repentance to Yahweh and start keeping His Laws. Yes, that will put a stop to it. Mankind admits that now. 40 Mattithyah 24:1. Yahshua went out and was leaving the Temple, when His Disciples came to show Him the Temple buildings.

41 Verse 2, But Yahshua said to them: Do you see all these things?... Don't set your stock in this Temple. ...Truly I say to you: There will not be one stone left sitting on top of another... This thing is going to be destroyed. Afterwards, Yahshua went on teaching His Disciples that the people in Yerusalem were going to kill Him and the Disciples would be beaten and cast out of the synagogues because of keeping the Laws of Yahweh.

42 Get this in your minds. When Yahchanan came preaching in the wilderness, there was no one there keeping the Laws of Yahweh. The leaders, the kings, were taking their brothers' wives and defiling the women, as Yechetzqyah had already told you was going to take place. This was taking place and the Pharisees and Sadducees had control of the Temple at that time. Yahshua wasn't sent there to preach or straighten this thing out; He was sent to be killed by them.

43 But that's what the religious world thinks. They think Yahweh was involved in this mess at the Temple at that time, but the nation of Israyl had already turned from Yahweh, as we'll see in history. That's way down the line in sermons but we will see all this and see how the people turned from Yahweh because of their leaders.

44 When the leaders start going down or accepting sin into their lives, they take the others with them. I don't know how many times I've heard it said, "Well, so and so did this," as if that justifies their sins. That's what you see in the way the people fall. It should be set in your mind right now that they must have a Shepherd. They must have a Priest to lead and teach the Law continually and stand up for it like Samuyl did.

45 This Priest can't be halfway; he has to be strong in the Law and not permit any of it to be broken. He must scold, teach, command, judge and do all these things to keep Yahweh's Law perfectly and keep the people walking perfectly or you come into what we see now that the World Health Organization is describing. This is exactly what Yahweh is proving over and over.

46 Yahshua said don't take stock in the Temple because it was going to be destroyed. It wasn't destroyed until after Yahshua was killed. How did He know that? How did He know that was going to be destroyed? That should be proof enough there. This was written before the destruction took place in about 70 C.E. The Disciples had written out all the things that Yahshua said, for us, while they were living in peace in Abilene. That's the reason we have this recorded.

47 Yahweh had to have a Work, but it wasn't done with the Pharisees and Sadducees. Yahshua plainly showed you that all along. They killed Yahchanan because he said it wasn't right for them to commit adultery. He said that was just the start of their illnesses, sins and sick minds.

48 Verse 3, Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... The end of the world. Now, He tells you what the end is going to be. He just spells it out perfectly for you. Then, we're going to go back in **Genesis** and see where Yahweh actually showed it.

49 Verse 4, Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you;

50 Verse 5, For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation!—and will deceive many... Remember what Isayah said about this right here. If they speak not according to the Law and the Prophets it's because there is no light in them.

51 Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 7** that just because you call Him Teacher, you will not enter the Kingdom. Many are going to say, "I did wonderful works in Your Name," and He's going to say, "Get away from Me; you didn't keep the Laws of Yahweh." That's in **Mattithyah 7:21-23**.

52 Mattithyah 24:6. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars...

53 Here's the end. Verse 7, For nation will rise against nation... We're seeing that but we're going to see it in a particular manner, Yahweh says in **Revelation**. He shows it's going to be done in a particular manner, using nuclear war. **Revelation** shows you where it starts.

54 ...and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences... Or disease epidemics. These are not going to be just any disease epidemics, these are going to be the worst epidemics ever. They had some really bad epidemics before but nothing will equal what we're going to see in the coming months. Unless your bodies are strong, you may fall. If you don't start doing what Yahweh has told you to do, you probably will fall.

55 ...and earthquakes in place after place... The earthquakes will increase also and get more severe. That's what Yahshua is saying to you right here.

56 He says in **verse 21** that everything that's mentioned here is going to be at its worst. Before we go to that, go over to **verse 37**.

57 Mattithyah 24:37. But just as the days of

Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man... With that in your mind, along with all the news we read from the World Health Organization, go over to Genesis 6.

58 Scriptures say Yahweh does things in a timely manner. I've been telling the Kahan who works with these ancient books what this Scripture is supposed to say. I had to show him from other Scriptures but I knew what it said. He kept saying, "You can't find it." I told him, if you can't find it in an hour, spend hours. If you can't find it in hours, spend days. Keep hunting it until we get it because I know it's there.

59 Genesis 6:1. And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the earth... This took place about 1,500 years after man was placed upon the earth; that was the time period. It was about 1,500 years after creation. Mankind had multiplied and spread out throughout the earth, as history and the Scriptures show.

60 They spread out without Yahweh's Laws. They killed Abel and the few other men like Methuselah and three or four others who worked with Abel in The House of Yahweh at Abilene. Abilene was where all the Work was taking place at that time. The House of Yahweh did not spread with the people. They killed the leader and kept the others confined to Abilene. Abilene was doing its job. They were writing the books for us. That group of people I mentioned, right there, wrote at Abilene. Noah was one who was taught at Abilene and he was a perfect man. He was taught and he became perfect in Yahweh's Laws.

61 Keep all that in your mind. ...when men began to multiply on the earth, they brought forth those who worshiped the gods... Or God worship. Abel was killed because of God worship. The god worshipers wiped out their enemies and thought their enemy was Abel. They wiped him out and sent the others to seclusion. The others didn't dare spread out or try to keep people from sinning. They were anxious to become perfect themselves but they didn't cover the world with the Message as we're doing right now.

62 ...when men began to multiply on the earth, they brought forth those who worshiped the gods.

63 Verse 2, All those who worshiped the gods (the followers of the gods) saw that this was very pleasing... It was desirable, as was said to Adam and Eve. ...so they took for themselves rebels from wherever they chose to go... That is, prostitutes or anyone who would whore with them. You see the same uncontrolled, illegal lust as is pointed out later. This is what was taking place.

64 Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word...

2/25/06 Chapter Seven

I knew what Yahweh was trying to point out to us here because of the rest of the Scriptures and the Plan of Yahweh. I didn't find as much as our Priest who works with these books found. He found stuff I didn't even dream of there.

65 Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject... Subject means to come under the authority of a leader, a Priest. ... themselves to My Word... To the Laws of Yahweh. So He chose Noah. What He was saying was, the men would never subject themselves to the Laws of Yahweh, so He'll choose Noah to take it from this point on. Do you see what He's talking about there? This is the rest of His Plan or His Sentence, so to speak.

66 Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word; The Law and the Prophets... Hold your place there and look at verse 9.

67 Verse 9, These are the begettings of Noah... Yahweh chose Noah because he was a perfect man in his begettings. ...Noah was a Just man, perfect in his begettings. Noah walked in the reverence of Yahweh... Yahweh brought forth from Abel a perfect man, as He did with Yahshua. That's the reason the end days are compared to the days of Noah in Book Two.

68 In Yahweh's breeding program, He brought forth a perfect man in Noah. The people won't accept Yahweh's Law without a perfect man or a Teacher. I said the Scriptures had to be saying that they wouldn't accept Yahweh's Laws without a Teacher. So we see they were multiplied or spread out, as Yahweh allowed them to do. That was part of His Plan.

69 So Yahweh knew He had to show that mankind must have a Teacher. He had to keep this in front of them all the way through to the end. That was what He was saying. We're not through with this Scripture yet because we're still working on it. Another Priest can bring out the details later about how he found it because it is hard to find. You can find it if you keep hunting and know what it's pointing out to you, as I just pointed out to you.

70 Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word unless they are instructed by the Laws; The Law and the Prophets, by My Priests and My Two Witnesses... It actually shows that there. It's My Two Witnesses because the last part finishes it up for everyone.

71 This Work that we're doing now actually finishes Yahweh's Plan. That's the reason He said in the Last Days you would understand it perfectly. We're going to see this thing come to perfection and we're going to see Yahweh's Plan come to completion. Everyone is going to say, "Man, why didn't we see that from the beginning?" If they had, they would have turned.

72 If Yahweh had allowed His Prophets to lead the people by force to begin with, He would always lose some. Force would never have convinced the universe that their way has brought their downfall. Force wouldn't convince mankind. Mankind would always have it in his mind that he could go and partake of sin. Many would. You would have the same rigamarole going all the time.

73 The way Yahweh is doing it, He's proving to mankind that you can't go that way. The top executives in the World Health Organization are saying, "You can't go this way. This thing is multiplying and it's out of control. It's going to wipe out all mankind if we don't find a stop for it somewhere." Nothing that they have come up with will ever slow these diseases down. They will see that. They're already seeing it. Many have said already that the only thing that is going to stop this is to stop unlawful lust. They don't say unlawful lust, they just say control yourself.

74 Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word unless they are instructed by My Laws... Yahweh's speaking of people who have died before us. These are people He knows are going to be resurrected. He knows He's going to resurrect them and give them a hundred years of trying time with the 6,000 plus 1,000 years of history in front of them. He's saying the people won't turn to Him unless this total destruction takes place.

75 That was in His Plan. Remember, the Plan was here, and this was part of it, before man was created. So through His calculations, His lab work, and everything He did with His great mind, He said, "This has to be this way." He's bringing it to a proving point right here on earth for all the universe to see.

76 In **verse 6** of the *King James Version* it says that Yahweh regretted making mankind but that's not what it says in the original Hebrew. It doesn't say Yahweh repented or regretted it. The word is **nachum** and it means *Yahweh took comfort in seeing His Plan coming to pass*. He was aware of this.

77 The Plan was already drawn out before this, remember, to allow Abel to be killed, and the people spread abroad without Yahweh's Laws. At the same time, the Laws were written for us. Then, Yahweh brings forth a successful breeding of righteous people to bring forth Noah who was perfect in breeding and perfect in character.

78<sup>°</sup> Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word un-

less they are instructed by My Laws and Prophets, by My Priests and My Two Witnesses... Because the last Witness is putting the finishing touch where everyone will be able to see and witness what takes place in these Last Days and two billion people will be saved out of it.

79 He includes the Witnesses here this early in **Genesis**. Who would have ever thought of this? This was never known before. I've never heard anyone bring anything close to this from the Scriptures. It's in the Hebrew books, the dictionaries and the concordances. This is about the Two Witnesses, because when the seventh trump sounds, the Plan of Yahweh will be finished.

80 ... for they are indeed carnally minded. Thus, their days shall be one hundred and twenty years... Let's read on.

81 Verse 5, Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth... He took pleasure in seeing His Plan fulfilled. He proved mankind would never be subject to His Law without Priests or Teachers to guide them.

82 Remember how He sent Mosheh and said, "Put captains over tens." He wasn't meaning captains like you see in the army. He was talking about Judges and Counselors over tens, over fifties, over hundreds and thousands. This is the way the Kingdom is set up; this is the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven. This keeps His Kingdom going perfectly.

83 ...and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually... Remember that because Yahshua said it was going to be this way in our time period.

84 Verse 6, And Yahweh took comfort in seeing His Plan coming to pass... That's the way this verse should be written.

85 Verse 7, So Yahweh said: Authority has been given (by My heavenly court) that all life which I have created must be destroyed from the face of the earth; both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air... They were all defiled except for the ones Noah took into the ark. I would say Noah had all these protected before this took place because he was a farmer, a rancher and a protector of the seed and the cattle and he would not change them.

86 He had all these things already in His possession because the world and all tribes were going one way, at that time, but The House of Yahweh was going the same way as you see the setup right now on this acreage that Yahweh has given us today. It makes sense; right? Praise Yahweh.

87 Verse 8, But Noah found regard and honor in the eyes of Yahweh.

88 Verse 9, These are the begettings of Noah. Noah was a Just man, perfect in his begettings. Noah walked in the reverence of Yahweh... Yahweh was showing that Noah had perfect breeding, that he was almost like Yahshua and that he stood up for the Laws of Yahweh, as Samuyl did. Do you remember how even in the midst of the God worship, Samuyl grew in stature and in honor of Yahweh and man?

89 Verse 10, And Noah begot three sons...

90 Verse 11, The earth also was corrupt before Yahweh, and the earth was lawless, filled with violence... That's the same thing that is taking place now but it's going to be more so during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006.

91 Verse 12, So Yahweh looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt... Just like it was in His Plan to allow this proof to take place. This was to show proof that you have to have Priests and you have to have Teachers. You have to have the strongest ones you can possibly find to stand up for the Law. Men and women, don't ever give in to one iota of sin. Praise Yahweh.

92 This is what it leads to: ...for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth... That word earth also means *wilderness*, as we covered in the beginning of this sermon.

93 Verse 12, So Yahweh looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt... The same thing we see today. The cattle are defiled; the sheep are defiled. They have everything that you can possibly think of defiled, even their children. Our children are defiled, as we just read in these articles, from man's uncontrolled, illegal lust. Their minds are filled with foolishness or confusion so that there is violence throughout the earth at this time.

94 Verse 13, And Yahweh said to Noah: The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and they have corrupted themselves with the earth.

95 Verse 18, But I will establish My Covenant... He said the same thing in the days of Mosheh. In Hebrews 10, Yahweh said in the Last Days He would renew this Covenant with us. He said He would write His Laws in our hearts and minds, speaking of the Two Witnesses in the Last Days.

96 With that in your mind, go back to **Mattithyah 24**. We have the World Health Organization saying there's something peculiar about this time period. There is something <u>VERY MUCH SO</u>. Yahshua said it was going to be just like it was in the days of Noah.

97 Mattithyah 24:37. But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son

of Man... This is the last time period we're in right now.

98 Yahweh shows you the reason this is so in Verse 12, And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law... Sin. ...will abound... That's the reason the disease epidemics are coming forth. He tells you it's because sin abounds; sin is multiplying. It's coming to a fullness; sin has reached its peak or will reach its peak before this next nineteen months are over.

99 Sin will bring sickness; sin always brings sickness. It brings sickness and disease, just like **Isayah 24:1-6** says. It comes upon the preachers and the people. The curse has devoured the earth, just like Yahshua said here. It's because sin has increased.

100 Now, go back to **Deuteronomy**. This was written by the Priest who Yahweh set up at that time. We see here exactly what Yahshua was talking about. Remember **Isayah 24:1-6** and also remember what the World Health Organization is saying.

101 Deuteronomy 28:15. However, if you do not obey Yahweh your Father, and do not carefully follow all His Laws and His Statues, which I command you this day, then you will cause all these curses to come upon you, and accompany you... Now, if you remember in the days of Samuyl they rebelled against him and these things started taking place.

102 The people rebelled against Samuyl because of Eli's sons and because of certain rulers who did not follow Yahweh's Laws. When Samuyl got old, they wanted a king to reign over them. Yahweh said, "Okay, let them go." His Plan was complete, so He wanted to show what takes place when you have an unrighteous king.

103 If you read the history of Israyl and Yahdah, when they had a king who was unrighteous, they turned to unrighteousness. When Yahchanan came on the scene in the wilderness, he attacked the source of the unrighteousness: the king. He said, "It's not right for you to be committing adultery. You're bringing the people down with you." If the king commits adultery, it brings down the people. It's just like with the school children. They said the reason fornication was so common was because they liked the example they showed that President Bill Clinton set when he was in the White House.

104 This was the same thing you saw in Samuyl's day. You see it all through the history of **Kings**, **Chronicles** and **Samuyl**. Read it for yourself. You really need to study that history. In these Last Days, we see a different situation but I'm getting ahead of myself! I want to get to that really badly!

105 Yahweh says if you don't follow these Laws,

you'll bring these curses upon yourselves. Verse 16, Cursed will you be in the city, and cursed will you be in the country... They have many more curses in the city than in the country, but there are curses there too.

106 Verse 17, Cursed will be your basket and your storehouse.

107 Verse 18, Cursed will be the fruit of your body... That is, your children. We just read where they're so concerned about the children being born with all these sexually transmitted diseases and dying at very young ages. Some of them die within just a few months. The children from their bodies are dying. It's taking place today.

108...the produce of your land... It's also cursed. It's filled with diseased and sick life forms. ...the calves of your herds... Yes, they're cursed too. They're being born with things in their bodies. It's the same thing as was taking place on earth before the flood. ...and the lambs of your flocks.

109 Verse 30, You will be betrothed... Notice what occurs to your wives. This is taking place. This took place in Yechetzqyah's time. He said, "Everybody is defiling everybody else's wife. This was one of the curses that took place and Yahweh turned His back on the Children of Israyl. They were left to the heathen who came in, molested them, and took them into captivity.

110 They were taken into Babylon. Daniyl the Prophet was in this group but he wasn't one of them. There were a few others just like him. When they took the land of Israyl, they took everyone. They took them into captivity. Daniyl said, "Yahweh we know this has come upon us because of our sins. Everything that was written in the Law is coming upon us." That's what is taking place in the world right now.

111 Verse 30, You will be betrothed to be married to a woman, but another will take her and sleep with her... This is taking place. Look back to verse 22. This is the finishing touch now.

112 Verse 22, It will come to pass that you will cause yourselves to be struck with consumption... Yahweh allows this to take place to prove to you that you can't live with a healthy mind or body if you break His Laws . ...with a fever, with an inflammation, with scorching heat, with the sword... That is, war. ...with blasting... The blasting is going to come last. ...and with mildew; they will stay with you, until you perish.

113 Verse 23, And the heaven that is over your heads shall be brass, and the earth under you shall be iron.

114 Verse 24, It will come to pass that you will

cause the rain of your land to be powder and dust... If you look those up, they're the colors of the fallout that comes from the nuclear explosion. I wrote about that in the 1970s in *The Mark of the Beast*. ...from heaven... From up above. ...it shall come down upon you, until you are destroyed.

115 We explained that Prophecy in *The Mark of the Beast* books. We know from the Prophecies that it's one of the things you're going to start seeing during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. I hope you wrote that date on your bathroom mirror.

116 Now, remember what the Savior said. All these curses will be, but they'll be greater than they ever have been before. Go back to **Mattithyah 24**. He's speaking of all these. He's speaking of Noah and the time period of Noah. He's speaking of disease epidemics and He's speaking of war. He says in **verse 12** that because of sin these things are coming to pass.

117 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation... Because sin has abounded. Yahweh has allowed it to abound in these Last Days. I'll explain why and how it stayed so long without destroying the world. ...such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... To this time period right now.

118 Remember, the World Health Organization is concerned about this time period. They're saying they can't understand this surge in the sickness, disease and death and how they have rampaged through all nations of the world. They're concerned about these things now because the number of deaths are very close to outweighing the number of births, as I've told you.

119 Mankind is going to start diminishing. They know this and they see it. They understand it's the diseases but they don't know what to do to stop them. They can't find a pill or vaccine to stop them. They say the drugs they have aren't working because the bugs have become resistant to them. The bugs become resistant because the people have taken them in like part of their own bodies. The bugs are part animal and part man so they're a mixture of everything, even the drugs.

120 The people are defiled. They're drinking blood with all their food. The septic systems that are in the cities are cursed. The water that is supposedly cleansed and goes back into your water supply contains the drugs. I've brought you articles showing you this. If you take an antibiotic, your body only uses a portion of the antibiotic, the rest of it goes out in waste, back into the water. When people drink this water, they're drinking the antibiotic. They're wondering why they're becoming resistant to the medicine. Why aren't the people's bodies reacting properly to the antibiotics? The antibiotics are part of the person now. The person is defiled and he's coming down; his strength is diminishing.

121 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation... The greatest suffering, the greatest diseases, the greatest wars, the greatest disease epidemics. That's the reason I'm telling you about these right now. The U.N. warned you of these and told you to brace yourself for them. The World Health Organization is now saying the same thing.

122 You're protected here, brethren. Yes, praise Yahweh. You're protected because you've been taught the Laws of Yahweh and you're on a cleansing program now. You're even looking healthier. Brethren, I don't think there's anything that Yahweh won't cleanse you of and get out of your life if you'll get with certain people and cooperate.

123 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation such as has not come to pass... No, not in the past at all; not even in the days of Noah before the flood. ...since the beginning of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.

124 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened... Or held back as we see in Revelation which explains that.

125 Let's go back over to **Revelation** because I want to put this thought in your mind again. We're going to see these things come to pass in the next few months now. You need to get into your mind what is taking place in **Revelation 7**.

126 It was such a neat thing when I figured something out. I've always wondered, why did Yahweh give Ten Commandments? All of them are in the 613 Laws, so why did He give Ten Commandments? I've wondered that for years. Why would He put out Ten Commandments so specifically and not put out all the rest of the Law to mankind?

127 What has taken place in our time period is the same thing that took place with Noah before the flood because Yahweh allowed Abel to be killed. Abel pushed the Work of Yahweh. He was the Teacher and he taught a lot of people in his day. They did a great Work. They wrote down a lot of information that we still have and read from. Yahweh proved then that mankind will rapidly deteriorate without something to guide them. They couldn't remember and He knew this. He knew that mankind could not remember 613 Laws because they turned against Yahweh.

128 When I was a child, the Ten Commandments were something that many people knew about and tried to follow. Even though they did away with

The Sabbath, they had the adultery commandment they followed. A man wasn't a man if he went to somebody else's wife. He just wasn't a man; he was a despicable, beastly bastard who they didn't want in their neighborhood.

129 If you read the history of the Ku Klux Klan, the reason that group came together to begin with was because there were no laws of the land against things like adultery, fornication and seducing a man's daughter. There were no laws of the land against these things so they formed this Ku Klux Klan. They would go to a man who was a beastly bastard and they would get him. They would either kill him, or send him out of the country. They would first whip him and if he didn't straighten up after that, they would go back and do worse than that with him.

130 As I said before, I don't hold up for the Ku Klux Klan, I hold up for the Laws of Yahweh. The point I'm trying to prove is that mankind had a little of Yahweh's Law. Now, they did away with The Sabbath because Satan hated The Sabbath. That's a sign between you and Yahweh that you belong to Him. Yahweh allowed The Sabbath to be taken away from them but He had it available for those who wanted to come to Him. If a person had to go back and start studying, without a Priest, and find 613 Laws to go by, no one would ever be saved or come out of that situation. That's what Yahweh allowed it to come to.

131 Malakyah's Work took place about 400 years before Yahshua. After his Work ended, Yahweh turned the world over to being without a Priest. Now, there were people in Abilene who kept a Work going. That time period was kind of like it was before the flood. They were secluded in that place, as we are now. Think about the Work we're doing now. Without television or a means to do so, we could never reach anyone and the world would never hear of us.

132 They didn't have any broadcasting at that time, but they were busy writing down what we must have throughout all eternity. Now, we have the finishing touches on it. We've got things we're explaining right now that need to go into the Ark of the Covenant, when we get it built, as a testimony for us in this generation that never has been before. The understanding of Yahweh's Plan has never been before us. He said, "In the Last Days you'll understand it perfectly."

133 After Malakyah's death, Yahweh stopped His Work again. He only kept it going in Abilene through the breeding program. He kept the bloodline clean, you can bet on that. When Yahshua was born, He was born perfect. He was a perfect child, rather like Samuyl, Noah and Abel were. Abel was undefiled, but he lived before the defilement started taking place.

134 If you can imagine the world before the flood, you see a little group of people in Abilene. They weren't reaching out to the world so they weren't teaching. They had Abel's writings, but they weren't publishing then like we're doing today. When Yahweh brought Mosheh forward, the Priesthood that He formed, like the Kingdom of Heaven, started writing the Laws for us.

135 Before that, they had the Laws but they didn't have Ten Commandments. You can see where mankind went. Yahweh's Laws weren't taught and the people couldn't grasp the entire Law. They were without a Shepherd at that time. Then, after Malakyah, they had the Laws which were held in seclusion. If you remember, one king found the Law and he was amazed at it. He said, "We have to do this. This will solve all our problems if we do this." It was held, it was there but it was held in seclusion.

136 In Malakyah's day, there were about 400 years that this Work kept going in Abilene, but it did not go out to the rest of the world. History says that Yerusalem and Mount Zion were literally dotted with Christian churches and religions of all kinds. They were in that area right there.

137 When Yahchanan the Immerser came, there had been about 400 years without the whole Law, but there had been Ten Commandments that people could remember. They were still hanging onto The Feast Days and The Sabbath Day, but they had started turning against certain things.

138 Yahshua told His Disciples, "They're going to kill you," but they had a Work to do first. We'll cover that later in detail. He said, "They're going to kill you, but in the Last Days, they will see this other take place," speaking of the Last Days' Prophecy and the Message going out to all the world. That's in **Mattithyah 24**. Yahshua knew the Disciples were going to be killed.

139 As I read to you last week, the Apostle Shaul was inspired to write a letter to us in this time period. He said to be sure to read this to your congregation. Yahweh, Himself, inspired that. Shaul said to be sure to read this to your congregation.

140 Now, before the Disciples were killed, they went back to Galilee. You can find this on your own. Abilene, where the original Work was, is in Galilee. They wrote down all that we see in Book Two. That's why we have this available to read.

141 The world took control of Book Two, the

apostles' writings. The religious world was fighting against Yahweh's Laws so they did away with certain things, as Daniyl said they would. Go back to **Daniyl** 7. He tells you here exactly what the beastly system is going to do.

142 Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack, to cause to fall away, the Saints of Yahweh, and think to change times... That is, The Feast Days. ...and the Laws and they will be given into his hand until... Until when? Did you notice, something is going to take place so the beastly system won't have full control and people will start seeing the other side of the coin? ...a time, and times, and the dividing of time... That means Yahweh had to open a door in this time period or the people would have said "No, totally," to the Law by this time period.

143 It went on for almost 2,000 years after Yahshua's Disciples died. They had the Word, but it wasn't preached. The people were doing away with it. They were saying no to the Law all throughout that time period. It was given into his hand, that is, the beastly system, to do this up until this time period and then Yahweh said, "I will establish My House." The House starts teaching Yahweh's Laws.

144 Remember what He said in **Genesis 6**: These people will not subject themselves to righteousness unless they have a Priest. So Yahweh said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House for the time, times and the divided time or the held back time period." Do you see that? Praise Yahweh. That is a beautiful, beautiful Plan.

145 Now, Yahweh had Ten Commandments. I remember those Ten Commandments from my childhood. Even in the country schools where I attended, the Ten Commandments were talked about. They were later taken out because they tried to get them out of all public places. There are some bills now that are being introduced so that the Ten Commandments can be in courthouses and in schools.

146 The Ten Commandments are what saved or kept mankind from destroying himself before the right time, and coming to the point to what they are now, which is like the time of the Flood. You would never have thought of this; no one would have ever thought of this. It's hard to find and read all 613 Laws but the people could read and see these Ten Commandments. Although they didn't hold on to The Feast Days and The Sabbath Day, they did see and understand, "Do Not Commit Adultery." Adultery and fornication have come forth more boldly since television, in the last fifty years when Yahweh said sin would increase. This is how Satan was attacking. 147 When television came forth, Satan had her perfect tool to attack the Ten Commandments. Then she started doing away with the Commandments and making adultery and fornication look great. There, she had her tool to work with to bring down the last thing that had kept the whole world, for almost 2,000 years, from getting to the point it was at before the Flood. That's what these Ten Commandments were for, mainly the one, "Do Not Commit Adultery." Isn't that beautiful?

148...and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... Yahweh established His House and His House started teaching the 613 Laws. We had a door open to us to where we could reach the world. You're going to see the power now in Yahweh's Laws.

149 Remember, Yahweh said the word **yliyah** means *the strength of Yahweh*. Yliyah was named after the representation of the Law. You're going to see from this teaching from the Priest and Yahweh proving it over again, man can't live without a Priest, without a shepherd. If you strike the Shepherd, the sheep will scatter, as one of the Prophets said. You're going to see the power of Yahweh, which is His Laws and His Prophets.

150 Remember, they were given into the beastly system's hand until this time period. Now, there's a Teacher. Now Yahweh has brought forth The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh. That teaching has brought you forth. Now, we're going out.

151 When this started, I remember that we were hunting ways to reach the people. How can you reach people? You can hold services down there on T&P Lane and have them every Sabbath. First, the people have to be invited and then they come, but how many people can you actually reach? You couldn't even reach all of Abilene.

152 Now, the doors are open to where we can reach the entire world. You're going to see the strength of Yahweh start taking shape. Praise Yahweh. It's already having an effect. Right now, we see some scientists, doctors and others who are getting understanding, who, before, only had understanding about drugs and things that would bring people down. Now, they're getting understanding in the Laws of Yahweh. They're beginning to see, "This is great wisdom. This is the solution to these problems." Then they ask, "How do we get it done?"

153 They called me a dreamer one time in Israel when we went there. One of the officials said, "Well, Yisrayl Hawkins is a great dreamer, but bringing those dreams to pass is a totally different story." You'll see what will occur when the Laws of Yahweh are preached. Go to **Malakyah**.

### 2/25/06 Chapter Seven

154 Malakyah 4:5. Behold, I will send the Law and the Prophets, which is the Strength of Yahweh, before the coming of the great and wonderful day of Yahweh;

155 Verse 6, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before it comes to pass that the earth is struck with a curse... Now go back to Revelation 7.

156 You will see how these wars are being held back until the Servants of Yahweh are sealed in their foreheads. Now, these Servants spoken of here are the ones who work to bring about the huge gathering that takes place. We will see that start taking place in this time period here. It will grow.

157 As the people grow out there, they will become acquainted with one another and groups will be formed. Those groups will come to The House of Yahweh, Yahweh says. They will start keeping the Feasts. You can read **Zecharyah 14** and see that the people who come have palm branches in their hands, which are signs of keeping Yahweh's Feasts.

158 Then, the wars are turned loose, as we see in **Revelation 6**. They will be turned loose over a fourth part of the earth. This is the first part of this. Now, this is not the part that leads to the nuclear war that darkens the sun; that covers the whole earth.

159 If you look at **Revelation 6:12**, you see the great earthquake and the sun being darkened. That's not going to take place in the first part which only covers a fourth part of the earth, in the nine-month time period that starts September 12th, 2006. Then, in the last part, we will see the sun darkened.

160 Now, we've already prophesied and we're continuing to prophesy this to the world, to all nations, at this time. We're reaching all nations with this Message as we were told to do in **Mattithyah** 24. Go back there.

161 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh will be preached... No one, for 2,000 years, understood the Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh. We couldn't have understood it without the inspiration of Yahweh; there's no way we could.

162 This is the full Plan of Yahweh. When this takes place, we're in the Last Days. It's taking place right now. If you'll look over to **Mattithyah 24:19**, you see He's speaking of the sun being darkened. If you go back to **Revelation 6**, you will see it leads up to this time when **Revelation 6:12** shows the great earthquakes and then the sun becoming black as sackcloth of hair. This is the last one; this is the last war.

163 Go over to Revelation 9 and you'll see that

this first part, this first war that takes place during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006, takes place around the great River Euphrates. Where is the trouble taking place right now? The United States is sending many troops to Iraq. You're going to see a third part of men killed over a fourth part of the earth around this great River Euphrates. It won't stop there.

164 Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... That's what they were following before the flood. The whole world is just like it was before the flood. They're all going to persist in following these sins except about two billion of them.

165 These two billion people are going to be keeping the Feasts of Yahweh. The 613 Laws have never been taught to all the nations at one time. You're going to see this power. There is so much power in the Laws of Yahweh; it's magnificent when a man starts reading these and understanding them, when Yahweh opens his mind to understanding.

166 Notice, they're worshiping demons and following gods, the same as before the flood. They have been doing this without a preacher. They've done it for almost 2,000 years but they had the Ten Commandments up until about the last fifty years. Then, Satan had a tool allowed her, to destroy the Law against fornication and adultery. Those were the last two that helped save mankind for almost 2,000 years. If we had twenty-five more years to go, mankind would be wiped out. Adultery, fornication, animal lust and bird lust would wipe out mankind.

167...still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and gods...

168 Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication... If you go back to Revelation 6:12, you'll see where it ends. They won't repent so it will lead up to the greatest nuclear wars that will cover all the earth, all nations, and the sun will be darkened. It's the same thing as you see back in Mattithyah 24:29, described as the end.

169 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened... We see that those wars that start around the great River Euphrates will wind up in a great, all-out nuclear war that will darken the sun.

170 Praise Yahweh for establishing His House in these Last Days. May Yahweh bless you brethren. I love you. Praise Yahweh.

# Chapter Eight

The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #26—You Must Keep The Sabbath Correctly; You Must Cleanse, And You Must Stop Eating Blood And Control Your Lust 3/11/06

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

2 We're getting closer and closer to September 12th, 2006. You better take that date seriously. I guarantee that you better start overcoming and start putting every effort into obeying what the Priests tell you. I think if I preached for twenty-four hours, every day, I might get caught up by the time Yahshua comes. Praise Yahweh.

3 No, don't quit your jobs. We've had people ask, "Do you want me to quit my job and come down there to live?" No, we can't afford it right now. We are putting food back but we have to hold the food back until a certain time. We have two billion people coming. I'm going to show you some of the problems the Apostles had when they increased by just a few people. We've suffered some of the same problems already.

4 The Apostles kind of gave us some pointers and we need to know those pointers. We need to study the history and see what the people did when certain things were going on in the days of Mosheh when the Kingdom was set up. The people wore the Priests down so they put officers over them. The Disciples made the same mistake of taking all the work upon themselves. We will go into that later.

5 Yahweh has shown me just about everything about this time period now. I have things I'm going to wait until the Feast to show you because I want everyone to be here. I think I can show everyone exactly how things are going to progress and the time when everyone needs to be ready to move to this area. At that time, we'll be bringing people in from all parts of the world.

6 Cleanse yourselves. Keep yourselves clean out there, all of you who are scattered abroad, as the Apostles put it. We who are here need to be cleansing ourselves too. Don't eat blood. The articles are really coming out on what is in the blood of man, cows, sheep, goats and dogs. There are diseases in places besides the blood, like the saliva is filled with life forms that shouldn't be there. The worldly people are filled with life forms that shouldn't be in their bodies and we're seeing an increase in sickness.

7 I want to read you some of the things reported in *U.S. News*. Some of the scientists are really worried. They have no answers to the problems and they know it. They're telling you now what I've been telling you for forty years. For the last twenty years I've been telling you how these diseases take place. The news is starting to come out with the same information. I think it was in 2002 that they reported a discovery revealing the same thing we had said twenty years earlier.

8 Don't eat the blood. Don't eat in the world's restaurants. Someone was telling me about a special on the Discovery Channel where they were showing the meat processors putting pork in with the hamburger meat. The processors put any leftover meat they have in with ground hamburger meat. They can pick up the meat left on the floor or whatever.



3/11/06 Chapter Eight

No one ever knew the difference and they admitted that on the news program. If anyone recorded that show, let us know.

9 By the way, when you see these shows advertised or when you see them come on, if you have a way of recording them, do so. If you don't have a way to record, call the South Office and they'll call the Sound Room to record the program. They may already be recording it, but don't take the risk. We need to show these things to all our people.

10 No, the world is not a clean place. They don't strive to be clean. They do a lot of things out of spite and hatred. They don't know why they're filled with hate; they just know they want to do certain things. They want to run over you if you get in their way in traffic. Driving is a great place to see the people's hatred.

11 Take the cleanses. I just went through the four-oil treatment again. When you go through the cleanses, you will see a lot of things that you didn't know were in your body, if you pay attention. You will see them start coming out. You have to get rid of the little bugs that should not be in your body. That was what Yahshua told His people. He told them to go and get cleansed, to go and take the cleanses. That's exactly what I'm telling you today.

12 I have an article from U.S. News that just came out a few days ago. On the front cover of the magazine, there's a picture of a guy standing there who has hepatitis C. There is a great amount of cross-breeding that took place with that disease. I told you years ago that diseases are being bred in the bodies of women and men because of the way the lifestyle is today.

13 You see transplants taking place where they take one person's heart out and replace it with someone else's heart. Just this week, there were some people arrested because they were taking the bodies from the funeral homes that were supposed to have been put in the graves or cremated and they were cutting them up and selling the body parts. The people who were cutting up the bodies said they didn't know those people had died of diseases. What do you think occurred when a forty-five year old person dies? Did the people selling those organs care? No, they didn't care about spreading diseases; they only cared about the money they were making off the organs.

14 The same uncaring thinking is taking place in the world's slaughterhouses. I sure am thankful that Yahweh made it possible for us to have our own Co-Op with a slaughterhouse. I have to read you a little of this article.

15 Donnie Beitchman is walking today, slowly, but he and Karen, his wife, are grateful for each and every measured step down the hospital corridor on this chilly, early December afternoon. The trucking company owner has endured two major surgeries within weeks. He nearly died after part of his cancer-ravaged liver was removed a couple of months ago. The organ didn't revive. A staph-infection and kidney failure followed and four weeks later Beitchman, forty-eight-years old, had a liver transplant.

16 Now in his darkened room in Duke University Medical Center in Durham, North Carolina, his face is still a jaundice yellow and his fluid-filled abdomen undulates like a waterbed when disturbed. But Beitchman is alive, that makes him more fortunate than thousands of the estimated 3.2 million Americans... That is a very low estimate, as they admit later on in the article. It's admitted in several other articles that have come out on this same topic.

17 ...estimated 3.2 million Americans infected with hepatitis C... Yes, it causes cancer, liver failure, and all kinds of problems in your organs. Cancer and liver failure are just the two biggest things the doctors worry about. Hepatitis C causes a lot more things. Yes, it is a sexually transmitted disease, but it's also transmitted in many other ways. One of the ways it's transmitted is through kissing. The hepatitis C gets into the salivary glands and the genital tract. It gets just about every place in man's body, sets up a home and breeds, as I told you it did. When the family inside the cell gets big enough to do damage, the cell explodes.

18 Does anybody remember me bringing this information and how many years ago it was? Raise your hands if you remember those sermons. Praise Yahweh. You need to go back and get those sermons; some of them were x-rated. I showed you what I saw in the Scriptures. Now, researchers are proving what Yahweh showed me in the Scriptures some twenty years ago.

19 ... Each year, roughly ten thousand people die from cancer, liver failure and other complications of the disease. It is the nation's most common chronic, blood-borne infection... They're finding that this disease is also getting into cattle and dogs. It's in the blood. Hepatitis C loves white blood cells. It sets up home in them and then travels throughout the body using the body's own cells to take it wherever it wants to go, just like a freight train.

20 ... About three times as many people are carrying hepatitis C virus as are infected with HIV, yet hepatitis C may be the most lethal disease you barely or never heard about. Partly, that's because it bides its time, often causing no symptoms for decades... It hides in your body for decades.

21 ... So three out of every four carrying the virus, say researchers, are unaware they are infected by it... So all this time, as it's hiding, it can also be transferred from that person to other people as they kiss with the French kissing that goes on. With today's morals, you can just imagine how fast this thing is spreading. That's the reason even in this article that they say the estimates they have are very conservative

22 ... The Deadly Forecast. For many of these individuals, however, their past is becoming their present... Their past sins are catching up with them. ... as the virus emerges from hibernation. At the peak in 1998, nearly 300,000 people contracted hepatitis C... That was the peak in 1998. It's more prevalent than that today.

23 ...nearly ten times the current rate... I want to remind you of what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah** 24. He said that there were going to be the greatest amount of epidemics and the greatest wars ever in this time period. Surely, anyone can see exactly what Yahshua said was going to take place is taking place at this time. The scientists are saying in a few years these diseases could wipe out humanity because there's no stopping them.

24 The doctors have things that will slow hepatitis C down. They tell you what treatments they have and the misery you will go through. It takes about a year to take the treatments and there's no guarantee they will help. Sometimes they help supposedly about fifty percent of the people, maybe less than that. There are no guarantees. The doctors' next solution is to take the liver out or do a liver transplant because they think that will get rid of the hepatitis C. No, that doesn't get rid of the sickness either; it comes right back.

25 Heart transplants and even the mechanical clicker they put in your heart to make it beat, or even take the place of your heart, don't help either. The sicknesses hide and come out in your organs.

26 Yahshua said these diseases were going to be around, big time, in the three and a half year period we're in right now. These things are here brethren. U.S. News is a very highly esteemed magazine. I think if you want to, get this full article and read it for yourself and have it to show your children.

27 Somebody told me that they hear one statement a lot in the confessions: "I had thoughts of going back into Egypt." For all of you who have thoughts of Egypt, I want to show you exactly what Egypt has for you now. I don't think it's desirable what it holds for you today.

28 ...ten times the current rate. The millions who got it this decade and before are fueling a sustained burst of illness. "We're on the edge of a liver disease epidemic," says Ian Williams, Chief of Epidemiology in the Federal Center of Disease Control and Prevention of Viral Hepatitis. The physicians' office visits for hepatitis C were an early indication, jumping *from 450,000 in 1996 to 1.5 million in 2002...* Do you see what Yahshua said? Do you see the rates are rising while sin is at its peak? Not forgetting that all these figures are merely estimates.

29 Remember what Yahshua said causes these things. He said because sin will abound, the world is going to have diseases abound. Those things are taking place. Can anybody deny that? Is anybody else telling you these things besides The House of Yahweh? No, they're not.

30 ...According to the study last year in the Journal, over the next ten years, annual deaths are expected to either double or triple... The researchers don't know what we know. They don't know that it was predicted that sin was going to bring these diseases about and they were going to be the largest epidemics ever on the face of the earth. The diseases could quadruple. The way things are going, everybody has sicknesses, it's just a matter of them manifesting.

31 When I say everybody, I mean everybody. The children are being born with sicknesses. There are so many things that are killing the children; the flu is just one thing that is upon them. Remember what the Savior said about that? He said woe unto those who give suck in those days because the children are going to suffer the greatest. I'm not telling you not to have children, I'm telling you to believe Yahweh and believe what He says for you to do.

32 ...double or triple... Or quadruple....the cases of liver failure and cancer caused by this disease... A sexually transmitted disease. ... The two most serious complications of hepatitis C are rising and will probably climb faster. The current treatment, a combination of interferon, to help the immune system better attack the virus and Ribavirin to make the interferon more effective cures fewer than half of those infected with the most common viral strain found in Americans... That is fewer than half.

33 They're using the word cure, but I'm telling you that the drugs aren't curing hepatitis. It's like it was in the fifties when I asked the question if we were sure that penicillin was getting rid of syphilis. Syphilis hides and you can't find it. We would give penicillin. Thousands of people took penicillin, and thought they got rid of the syphilis, but it came back. Did they get syphilis again or did it remain in their bodies? I would say it occurred both ways. Many people got it again because they went out and did the same sins again. Like Yahshua said, worse things came upon them. I would say in most of the cases the syphilis was still there because the penicillin did not kill it at all.

34 The doctors can't find the syphilis in about fifty percent of the people after they give the treatment of penicillin. That doesn't mean the syphilis is

3/11/06 Chapter Eight

gone or that it won't attack another organ in your body.

35 ...and it's not easy to endure. Side effects from the weekly injections of interferon for six to twelve months include fatigue, pain, gastrointestinal problems and depression. Ribavirin taken as a pill can cause severe anemia. About one patient in five chooses to stop the treatment... Once they start the treatment, they choose to stop because of the pain they're in from getting the treatments.

36 The best bet, brethren, is to never get the sickness. If you're doing the four-oil treatment to get rid of it, that's the best thing I know of that you can do. Whether you know you have something or think you have something, you need to do that treatment.

37 ...about one patient in five chooses to stop the treatment. Earl, a fifty-year-old electrician from rural North Carolina, who wants no one besides his doctor and his family to know about his condition, quit after four weeks and doesn't know whether he will try again. There are no guarantees. Even a transplant doesn't guarantee an end to the disease.

38 ...As is typical, the virus reappeared within weeks after Beitchman's surgery... There are no guarantees for any of their treatments....Currently, the amount of virus in his body is low but because he's on immuno-suppressants to prevent organ rejection, his immune system is less able than usual to battle the virus. Indeed, some patients with transplants can see their new livers develop cirrhosis in as little as five years.

39 ... For many years, no one knew what was causing... I've been preaching what caused it for about forty years. ... the rash of cases of serious liver diseases. They could discern only that it was different from the hepatitis A and B, which are acquired differently and usually are less serious, so it was called non-A and non-B hepatitis. The virus evaded detection until 1989 when scientists at Chiron Corporation employed innovative techniques to find it.

40 ... Even now, it is very difficult to study. Only last year were scientists able to grow it in the lab... If you think about growing this virus in the lab, think about it growing in the same way it's growing in man's bodies. Men have put hepatitis in the bodies of the women. Men who were raised with junk in their minds have put it in the bodies of other men. These things are going on in the world all around us. It's being transferred to the children and from child to child.

41 ... "This is a very clever virus," says Michael Houghton, a Chiron scientist who led the team which discovered the virus. "It can persist in ways we don't quite understand."

42 ... While the current therapy boosts the body's

natural defenses, it doesn't attack the virus directly... So, it's still dependant on the strength of your body. There is a reason Yahweh says to cleanse your body and abstain from certain things so a worse thing will not come upon you. Yahshua said sin is what causes worse things to come upon you. If we abstain from sin and cleanse our bodies, Yahshua meant the worse things will not come upon us when they take place in this time period.

43 If you want to get a test done, this article shows you how. ... Most people infected with the hepatitis C virus don't know it. If you might be one of them, you need to get a blood test, not just for your sake, but to protect current and future partners and any family members. Health insurance generally covers the cost and some health clinics test free of charge. If you fall into any of the following groups, public health physicians urge you to talk to your doctor about being tested: Used I.V. drugs, even if only once or long ago, received a blood transfusion or gave blood since 1992 when sophisticated tests became available, received blood-clotting products before 1987 when improved manufacturing eliminated most risk, received a blood transfusion and were later notified that the donor tested positive for hepatitis C... It's almost ironic what they do. It's like you have stooges working in the labs and in the doctors' offices.

44 ... received or are receiving kidney dialysis, work in a health care setting and were stuck by a needle or splashed in the face with blood or body fluid, were born to a woman who had hepatitis C, received abnormal results from liver enzymes test, suspect inoculation or tattoo... If you've gotten a tattoo, there's a big opportunity that you have the hepatitis C. There's no end to the ways you can get it.

45 ...One of those trying to correct stereotypes of hepatitis C patients is Dee Lemons, forty-six, who briefly dabbled with I.V. drugs when she was younger. Tested free of the virus since 2000, she is now president of the Advocacy and Support Group of Hepatitis C Patients in northern Georgia. "We're taxpayers, we have jobs, we are contributing members of society," she said. "We screwed up when we were kids... That's finally dawning on a lot of people now. It's mainly dawning on them because The House of Yahweh is preaching it.

46 There is a station down in Georgia that is paid for by a Dr. Woods who just wrote us a letter and said what the Kahan who speaks before me always says, that I'm the greatest Teacher in the world and he wanted to come sit at my feet and learn. Praise Yahweh. I praise Yahweh that He has given me honor in the man's sight because I'm still a humble plowboy. 47 The next article I have backs up the first one. The first case of two strains of HIV combining to form a new hybrid virus in a human has been revealed by researchers... Do you get that? I've been saying that they're breeding diseases in the bodies of their women. They breed diseases with animals, too, because in today's society there are sick minds. These things went on before this generation. **Leviticus 18** warns us not to do these things. The idiots who do them come up later with diseases, and their livers, kidneys and hearts break down.

48 Will they ever learn their lesson? Will they ever repent? I hope so. I hope there's nobody here who is retaining these sicknesses and thinking they came upon them without doing anything. No, what you did is what caused those sicknesses. Yahweh says a curse does not come without a cause. You caused the curse to come upon you because you broke Yahweh's Law.

49 ... More than one type of the deadly virus can infect a person at the same time... There are two, three or a dozen different types of this virus. If a child is born with one, there is a great opportunity he can pass it to someone else on his first date because of the way the world dates. I said fifty years ago that dating was a curse that would bring America down. I said that at least fifty years ago.

50 Dating is something that is very evil. Things take place on these stupid dates that parents send their children on. When the child needs guidance the most, the parents send him out in a sick world. The world is as Egypt. This sickness is what those dates brought. Had the children been diligently taught to keep Yahweh's Laws, instead of being sent out in a sick world to catch diseases, their hearts wouldn't be breaking down. Their livers and lungs wouldn't be hurting and they wouldn't have cancer invading their bodies.

51 The Laws aren't diligently being taught. I'm ashamed to say that there are many in The House of Yahweh right now who are still not teaching their children diligently. They're sending their children out to get diseases. It's going to be on your head when you do that because Yahweh is going to hold you guilty. It will be too late to save the child and you're going to be held guilty for letting it take place.

52 ... More than one type of the deadly virus can infect the person at the same time, a state called super infection. Scientists have long suspected that different strains could combine to produce a hybrid... Now they know it. ...but this had never been demonstrated before. Now scientists have shown that two major subtypes of HIV1 swapped genes... What did they do? They bred. That's exactly what animals and people do.

53 If you've ever noticed bed or body lice really magnified, you know they look like little sheep.

Every night, they're grazing on your sheets. If you wash your sheets, they'll be back the next night again. They're eating the dead cells that fall from your body. If they didn't, the dead cells would build up on your bed and contaminate it. Yahweh made the little sheep or lice for a purpose. They breed and multiply. The same things are going on with the harmful bugs man has created.

54 Yes, the harmful bugs breed and multiply. Just like the sick minds of the men who created them, the harmful bugs have sick minds too. There is one thing called a geep which is half-goat and half-sheep that some sick scientist crossed. The mutated little bugs breed, too, and then they cause all kinds of problems in the other animals. The researchers are just now learning that this is taking place. What The House of Yahweh has been teaching and exposing for twenty years, the world is now learning or can't hide any more.

55 ...swapped genes to form an entirely new virus in a female patient... In the body of a woman. ...Furthermore, the hybrid took over from the original infection to become the dominant virus in the woman's body. This caused her condition, which had been relatively stable up until that time, to rapidly deteriorate... As Yahshua said, sin no more lest a worse thing comes upon you.

56 I'm just showing you how man's research is backing up what Yahweh warned us of and what we should have come out of already, but you're running out of time. September 12th, 2006 is when everything is going to start. It's going to go downhill rather rapidly after that.

57 Here's the last article I'm going to read today that backs up Yahshua. Who Are Lung Cancer Victims? Melissa Reeves died on Monday night at New York Memorial Sloan Kidering Medical Center, according to reports. She announced in August 2005 that she had lung cancer and that she had never smoked... I've told you, and I've known for years, that smoking doesn't cause cancer. Smoking does a lot of things to your body, but it doesn't cause cancer.

58 Now, the deceived doctors are learning, after years of tests, they have the same amount of lung cancer in people who don't smoke as in those who do smoke. I've always said that one way of getting cancer was eating pork. Pork carries bugs that are harmful to man with it and when you eat pork, the bugs go to the lungs and every part of your body. The other thing that causes lung cancer, and every other kind of cancer, is the sexually transmitted diseases that are bred inside the body and go to the different cells in the body and cause trouble.

59 Reeves died and she had never smoked a cigarette....*The American Cancer Society predicts about 174,470 new cases of lung cancer in the* 

*U.S. in 2006...* This rate is really climbing and it's climbing fast. At the last meeting of the American Cancer Association they finally decided that they should start looking for a prevention since it was obvious they weren't going to find a cure. The great Prophet Yeremyah said the same thing.

60 Yeremyah's Work was prophesied, just like our Work today. Yeremyah wrote a book and in that book said a time was coming that the diseases would be incurable. Why are the diseases incurable? Sin abounds. The diseases are growing faster than the scientists can possibly find a cure to stop them. The bugs have multiplied into millions.

61 ...Lung cancer accounts for more, than a quarter of all cancer deaths. As in Reeves case, not all lung cancer patients are, or have ever been, smokers. Genes could also play a role... Yes, what did Yahweh say to you? The curses go down to the third and fourth generation. You have a third and fourth generation, but that doesn't mean sin is going to stop in the fourth generation. If the fourth generation is sinning, the harmful bugs are going to pick up more steam and keep growing.

62 The babies are born with more sicknesses than ever because they're getting them from more generations. Every parent, grandparent, and great-grandparent is infecting the children. Yes, your father and mother were raised in the same way of sin. They got caught up in a TV land that has brought the world down to what we see today in the news.

63 ... In the early stages, lung cancer often has no symptoms... Cancer is the death wish that Satan has brought upon the world.

64 I need to get into the sermon and I'm almost out of time! It always amazes me how fast that clock goes!

65 Brethren, we're the only ones who are bringing the truth out. I thought everyone was growing, reading and listening to everything that has been brought in the sermons; and when bits and pieces were pronounced, I guess certain things weren't picked up. There are some mix-ups on what you can do on The Sabbath and what you can't do. It amazes me how little that some have grown and how the actual information that was given was not received or retained. Then someone comes around and says, "You're breaking The Sabbath." No, we haven't broken The Sabbath that I know of here in The House of Yahweh. We haven't done anything that was against The Sabbath Law. Praise Yahweh.

66 We're accused of breaking The Sabbath by people who haven't kept up with what was taught. Mainly, those people thought they had all the information but they never got past the beginning stages of growth in The House of Yahweh. If I had told people everything that was going to take place twenty years ago, I could never have even gotten them started in keeping The Sabbath. Just trying to get people to rest on The Sabbath is hard to do.

67 For many years, I preached about The Sabbath, Feast Days, Holy Garments and other things. I thought I had all those things under control so we could proceed on and get into deeper things. Then I see someone led away because of a goofy accusation. Yahshua was accused of the same thing; the people accused Him of breaking The Sabbath. Yahshua never broke The Sabbath, nor did His Disciples. They didn't break The Sabbath, not even when they gathered corn on The Sabbath. The people didn't understand what The Sabbath was for and why it was made.

68 I know I've brought information about The Sabbath before because I showed the great Plan of Yahweh and exactly how and why Yahweh created The Sabbath and the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments were in the 613 Laws, but I showed you why Yahweh instituted The Ten. For some reason or another, the Plan of Yahweh is not building in the minds of some of you. I know most of you have got it, but some don't.

69 If you go over to **Exodus 20**, you'll see The Sabbath command. I want to rehearse these Laws with you in the little bit of time we have left. I will point you to some things that everybody should see. I will point them out to you so you won't let somebody deceive you later on. If you give in to deception and you doubt The House of Yahweh, you're doubting the very strength that Yahweh has set before you which will get you through the Last Days and into the Kingdom.

70 You won't make it into the Kingdom in the next nineteen months without being a part of this Body. This Body is the Temple; I always thought everybody understood that. I'm going to bring you some Scriptures in the next few weeks, hopefully before the Feast. I have other things I want to bring during the Feast.

71 I want to bring you some Scriptures to make you understand exactly what was being said when the Scriptures said the Body is the Temple. It's not rocks that were stacked on top of Mount Zion. That wasn't the Temple of Yahweh; that was a building where the Temple (the people) could have met in, but they didn't. They were doing the Work somewhere else.

72 The Work of Yahweh was being performed in a house called The House of Yahweh. It wasn't even referred to as the Temple. It was a very quiet place that was not really advertised, but that's where Yahshua, Yahchanan and all the Apostles were trained. They weren't trained at the place that was called the Temple. All of this got screwed up; I don't know how. I think I might not have made it plain enough so I'll take the blame for it. 73 In **Exodus 20**, we have Ten Commandments that Yahweh gave which actually kept the world in line in accordance for His set Plan. That shows you how much strength is in the Ten Commandments. They kept the world from going completely downhill until Yahweh allowed the technical knowledge (that they've had on other planets for thousands of years) to increase on earth so He could demonstrate what would take place when the Laws were done away with.

74 Television came in as the number one teacher and sin was promoted. Sin was made to look like the desirable thing to do, just like when it was set before Adam and Eve. Here in the Last Days, sin is made to look desirable again. Yahweh said fighting against the Law would be given into the beast's hands. The beast is fighting against the Law, bringing forth Hollywood and the television which is the number one babysitter for worldly families in the Last Days.

75 Yahweh said in **Daniyl**, (I pointed this out the last time I spoke and I hope you caught it) that power over the Law is given into his hand until the time, times and the half a time. At that time, Yahweh is going to bring forth His House and His House is going to have a hand in the world's teachings and bringing forth Yahweh's Laws. The Laws weren't brought forth before Yahweh's House was established in the Last Days. In fact, the Laws were deliberately kept back. Yahweh's House has to grow and get prepared to start bringing Yahweh's teachings. Yahweh's teachings have the power to turn the world around.

76 The Laws were given into the beast's hand until Yahweh established His House, trained His House and then put us on television where we could become the number two Teacher of the world. We'll soon become the number one Teacher of the world, but right now we're the number two Teacher. Up until that time, the beast had been given power over the Law, as Daniyl said.

77 Turn with me to **Daniyl**. Hold your place in **Exodus** and go over to **Daniyl**. You have to make sure you understand this.

78 Daniyl 7:21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them...

79 Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints of Yahweh... Then Daniyl goes into more detail.

80 Verse 25, And he will speak great words... Or many words. ... against Yahweh... That's what took place.

81 I remember back in the 1940s when the television sets first came out. I was in shock when I saw what was taking place and I was only a young man. I had been taught the Laws of Yahweh by my parents and I had studied them in my Scriptures so I was shocked when I saw the television programs. In my family, I had never seen the ankles of my mother or my sisters, the best I can remember. Then, all of a sudden, when television became popular in the forties, the morals started diminishing in both directions. Sin was made to look great.

82 The television had the upper hand over the Laws at that time because the one who was going to establish The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Texas was just a child. I could see what was taking place and I was in shock. I couldn't understand why those things were allowed.

83 I talked to my brother-in-law about the television because he was also against it. Many preachers were against the television at that time. At the college I attended, many were against what was taking place with the television. A lot of preachers spoke out against it and a lot of preachers faded away because the churches found others to take their place who weren't against the television.

84 ...and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of Yahweh, and think to change times; Yahweh's Feast Days, and Laws; and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... Notice, it was only until that time period. We know now that time period started just about fourteen years ago on October 13th, 1993.

85 ....and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times... That is, the two times. ...and the dividing of time... Or the held back time. Even with Yahweh's Ministry going on, if these things weren't held back, the world would have already exploded.

86 We saw many years ago when Russia had her submarines stationed all around the United States, she could have destroyed all the major cities in just one day. For some reason, they backed off and left. They didn't attack. I don't know if you all remember that or not; I think it was in President Kennedy's day.

87 Yahweh had not put His power out to the people yet. He had allowed other things. He allowed the beastly system to have its way. Television was having its way and Yahweh was showing how fast life can be brought down when you don't have His Laws, in contradiction to sin, to show what you should be doing.

88 The Ten Commandments were kept up until this last period. With television and the power to transmit sin into the homes, the Ten Commandments began to be pushed back away from the people and the world fell deeper into sin.

89 Go back to **Exodus 20**. We won't get far into this, but we will get far enough that you will know where I'm coming from and maybe you will start studying these things for yourselves. It's a Plan,

brethren, that Yahweh has. The Sabbath is part of that Plan. The Sabbath identifies us as being a part of that Plan and a part of that Work. You may be surprised that the Fourth Commandment doesn't say to cease from work; it says to cease from your work and to go and get involved in another Work. Praise Yahweh.

90 I never meant to say that Yahweh stopped working completely on the seventh day. He tells you to come to His House and train for another Work. Training is hard work; it's hard on a Priest too! I used to hold down an eight hour job, take care of a hundred and four rent houses and then teach class four or five nights a week at the Press Room. I would also bring the sermon every Sabbath. I didn't mind! I was full of energy; I'm still full of energy. I have a hard time staying on this floor because I want to rise up and fly.

91 We were studying about hepatitis C this morning and one of its symptoms is it depletes your energy. I said praise Yahweh that I have never had a lack of energy. I have trouble making myself sleep. Even as a young man I didn't like to sleep. I thought it was such a waste of time. You couldn't get anything done while you were sleeping and you couldn't learn. You go to sleep and you shut your mind off and can't learn. I know differently now; I know that you can learn while you're sleeping. I know Yahweh taught me a lot of things when I was sleeping because I would wake up thinking about things and I still do that.

92 Many times, I wake up at three o'clock in the morning thinking about things. Now, don't call me at three o'clock in the morning! I wake up sometimes at three o'clock in the morning and the subject I was studying becomes so clear. It comes to me what I should have brought out or made plain.

93 One night I woke up laughing. I had just told the best Okie joke in my dream! Everybody looked at me so confused! It made me think of something my mother said to me. She said, "Bill, you're just not funny." My brothers and sisters wouldn't laugh at me! That's one thing about an Okie joke, you have to tell everyone it's a joke! Then a person will say, "Okay, ha, ha."

94 In my dream, I was out talking to a tree trying to get it to laugh. I was telling it a joke! I don't know if Yahweh was telling me not to tell any more jokes or just, "Yisrayl, you're just not funny!" I was trying my best to get that tree to laugh. The tree was starting to shake and I thought great! I have it now! I don't know what joke I was telling, but whatever it was, I was really laughing about it! I was laughing so hard I could barely teach that tree!

95 All jokes aside. This is Yahweh's Law. If you understand, you know that the hinder gods are who

taught Adam and Eve and made the Tree of Righteousness and Evil look so desirable. That's the reason Yahweh said not to follow after hinder gods. I've also explained many times not to make of yourself or carve yourself into the images of the gods.

96 Right now, if you notice the people on the television, they are making themselves to look like actors and actresses. They're carving themselves into idols; it's an idol they have in their minds who they're carving themselves into. Surely, you can understand that. Yahweh's saying don't do that and don't be like them.

97 If you want to shoot something, get Dick Cheney to come to your houses and shoot your damned television set. That will not only save you a bunch of money, but it will help you in taking time with your children to teach them.

98 Otherwise, you're forming yourself into the images of the gods who make sin look desirable. Hollywood does that supremely. They don't tell the bad side of the story, as The House of Yahweh tells it. They don't say that you're going to break your bodies down. They don't show that the actors' and actresses' bodies are riddled with diseases and that they're dying early deaths.

99 From what I understand, Hollywood tried to make the homosexuals look really great in a movie here recently. Male homosexuality is being brought forth more and more by Hollywood, along with lesbians. Both of those acts are sickening to the body and bring diseases. There are epidemics growing right now just in the bodies of those two groups of people. They don't even realize what is taking place. I don't know why they won't get the news and read the articles. Maybe they will with articles such as the ones coming out in *U.S. News*. Maybe they will have more of those kinds of articles. Don't make yourself into the images of these gods.

100 Exodus 20:5. You shall not bow down to them... That is, don't lower yourself to practice what they are doing. It doesn't mean to bow your head to them and worship them. It means to bring yourself down to their images or their characters; that's what that word means.

101...nor serve them; for I, Yahweh your Father, am a jealous Heavenly Father... That word is not jealous; it's caring. ...I, Yahweh am a caring Heavenly Father Who teaches and trains the children against the Lawbreaking to the third and fourth generation... Telling you that you're going to suffer. Even if your great grandparents stopped sinning after the first sin, their great, great grandchildren would still be suffering from that one sin. That was what Yahweh was trying to tell you here.

102 Verse 6, But I will show My love to thousands who love Me by keeping My Laws. 103 Verse 7, You shall not take the Name of Yahweh your Heavenly Father to bring it to nothing... The *King James Version* says "in vain." It means, don't be hypocrites, as the Pharisees were. Yahshua said the Pharisees and Sadducees who came and accused Him and His Disciples of breaking The Sabbath were hypocrites. Yahshua called them hypocrites. He asked, "Which one of you here would not take care of your animal on The Sabbath Day? You're accusing Me and My Disciples of breaking The Sabbath?" Yahshua called them hypocrites.

104 Verse 8, Remember The Sabbath Day... What do you remember about it? You could preach ten sermons on the word **remember** alone because of the meanings Yahweh has in that word.

105 First off, you have to know Yahweh's Plan. You have to bring the meaning into His Plan and know why The Sabbath was even established to begin with, as a recognition of Yahweh's people. It was a way to recognize them as belonging to Yahweh. Why? They come to His House and go to His Priest for instruction. It identifies them on the seventh day as being of Yahweh. That's one thing the word **remember** means. We will get into it more later.

106 ...to keep it Holy... How do you keep it Holy? Do you lollygag around all day or sleep all day? Is that making The Sabbath Holy? Baloney. You know better than that; even the children know better than that. That's not making anything Holy. I know some of the laziest people in town and if you could make a day Holy by being lazy, they would make every day of the week Holy.

107 Yahweh specifies how to keep The Sabbath Holy. Did you know Yahshua and His Disciples set a perfect example for us by keeping The Sabbath Holy? One of the ways was feeding people on The Sabbath Days. Another one was gathering corn and eating it on The Sabbath Day. The Disciples were keeping The Sabbath Holy. They set a perfect, righteous example. Are we asleep to what is going on in The House or do we not know we have a perfect example in Yahshua?

108 Why would we follow someone who said The House of Yahweh was breaking the Laws of Yahweh? There's no reason at all to do that, brethren. Are those people keeping The Sabbath Holy? No, because the only way you can keep The Sabbath Holy is to do what Yahweh says and have a Holy Convocation with the Priests of Yahweh. You have to be taught and do the Work of Yahweh. Doing the Work of Yahweh is part of remembering The Sabbath, as well as waiting on one another.

109 Yahshua and the Apostles both said that you should be waiting on one another. Do you think they meant to wait and let another person get ahead of

you? No, they meant helping to serve. The Apostles were doing it too. It overwhelmed them so that they couldn't even do their jobs of answering prayers. They decided to get some men in there to work. They got some of the guys who were laying and lollygagging around and put them to work so the Apostles could commit themselves to prayer. Does that mean they were praying twenty-four hours a day? No, they were committed to answering the prayers of the people through counseling, advising, teaching and training.

110 Those things are all part of the big Plan of Yahweh to bring everybody to perfection. Is it sinking in now what I'm saying? If you will go back and listen to my old sermons, you will get all this information again. Many things have been brought out since I brought that first sermon that you're commanded to rest on The Sabbath. That rest doesn't mean to lollygag around; it means to cease from your own labors and join this Work.

111 One of the commentators explained this so perfectly. He said there was something representative about the word **work**. If you knew the total Plan of Yahweh and knew what the Scriptures say, you would know what that representation means. We'll find that out in the weeks to come.

112 Verse 9, Six days you shall labor... If you break this Law, you're as guilty as breaking The Sabbath by not doing what Yahweh tells you to do on The Sabbath.

113 Six days you shall labor... He didn't say five, four or three; He said you are to labor for six days. ...and do all your work... Your work; did you get that? You are to do all your work.

114 Verse 10, But the seventh day is The Sabbath of Yahweh your Heavenly Father. In it you shall do no work... Does that mean to lollygag around? If you notice there's the word you after work. If you would have checked this out and gotten their authoritative books' work on it, you would see this means the same thing as verse 9 says. It means the work of you.

115...**In it, you shall do no work of you...** Work belonging to you or work that you would be doing for yourself to bring in money for yourself. That's what the word means also. It doesn't mean not giving your child a drink of water or taking care of your family. Those things are work. If you don't work, you're dead.

116 You're going to be doing one work or another all the time you remain alive. Every movement of your body is work. Yahweh didn't mean not to do any work; you would have to die not to do any work.

117 You can do your work in six days; that's possible for you. On the seventh day, don't go out

on the job and work to bring in money. That's what Yahweh says. I have the proof on it here. Our Kahan who works on this could hardly wait to give me one version this morning on The Sabbath. We had used that information before because one of the Kahans even had it marked in his book. I said that I had remembered it back when we were still at the Sanctuary in Abilene. I knew I had brought it out and he said yes, it was brought out by several Kahans at that time.

118...nor your wife... That doesn't mean don't do your wife's work; it means for your wife not to be doing her own work on that day. ...nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle...

119 If you don't take care of your cattle, brethren, you're guilty of breaking a totally different Law that will keep you out of the Kingdom. That Law covers non-caring people who won't take care of their animals. Yahshua said everyone of you should take care of your pets. Who among you doesn't take care of your pets on The Sabbath Day?

120 Who among you doesn't take care of your children on The Sabbath Day? If you take your child out to use the restroom, you've worked. There's nothing wrong with that. There's nothing wrong with these little things I'm telling you about. What is wrong is not getting involved in the Work of Yahweh. Some are making out like we're breaking The Sabbath by working on The Sabbath. Yahshua said, "I work and My Father works." Did you ever read that verse? Those words came from Yahshua, Himself.

121 Another verse says, "My Father's Work is continuous and My Work is continuous." If you're a full-time worker in The House of Yahweh, you know your work is continuous. A lot of times you even work in your sleep by having Okie dreams! You're training in your sleep.

122 Verse 11, For in six days Yahweh made the heavens and the earth... He did a portion of the Work. Then He ceased from that part and did another part.

123...**Therefore, Yahweh blessed The Sabbath Day, and hallowed it...** How did He do that? Was it hocus-pocus-diddly-docus? It's like saying, "Be thou warmed and filled," and not doing anything else. If you tell someone, "Be thou warmed and filled. I've blessed you and you're Holy," does that make him Holy? Are you Holy because I said be Holy?

124 What does it mean that Yahweh blessed The Sabbath and hallowed The Sabbath? There was a huge Work that took place in getting the Law ready to go to the people. Yahweh was bringing forth the full Plan of Yahweh by blessing The Sabbath. Yahweh said He set both blessings and curses before you.

125 All of those things were part of The Sabbath Day. The Sabbath is the time Yahweh said to come and get with the Priests so they can train and counsel you. What was one of the first things Yahweh said to you? He said to go to the Priests. He said to go to the Priests and they will teach you.

126 Verse 12, Honor your father and your mother... That means your parents, of course, but also your Father is Yahweh and your mother is The House of Yahweh. If you don't stand up for The House of Yahweh, you're not honoring your mother. I can guarantee you that Yahweh is going to hold you guilty for it.

127 If you deny me in front of anyone, you will be denied by the Supreme Court in heaven and by our High Priest, Yahshua Messiah. He plainly says so.

128 Verse 13, You shall not murder.

129 Verse 14, You shall not commit adultery... That's pretty plain. You really need to get Dick Cheney out to your house to shoot your television sets. The television is bringing forth adultery and murder.

130 I was so glad to see that finally somebody woke up and realized what was going on. There are some in the world who are against some of the things going on now. In order to be a member of one gang, you are required to go and kill a police officer. Because of that evil, finally, people are starting to rise up against the stuff that's being sold on the air. Now, they're trying to get things taken off the air and off the internet. It takes something as drastic as killing a police officer to become part of a gang on the internet to wake people up. There's a video game that shows you how to be a hip, crazy lunatic who kills police officers.

131 Verse 15, You shall not steal.

132 Verse 16, You shall not bear false testimony against your neighbor.

133 Verse 17, You shall not covet... The illegal lust and other things were not fought against for the last fifty to sixty years. From the 1940s on, these things weren't fought against by anyone until the time, times and the held back time that started October 13th, 1993.

134 Ever since that time, we went on the air and we have spread the Message. Yahweh has opened doors and He is opening new doors in this last heldback time because we're reaching the nations with Yahweh's Message now. It's not just the beastly system that has a voice out in the world now. Yahweh has a voice out there. His Laws are strong and powerful. They turn people from their sins, which is what will save two billion people.

135 May Yahweh bless you. I hope to see you again next Sabbath. Praise Yahweh. Shalom.

Chapter Nine

### The Kingdom Of Priests Will Bring Peace To The Universe #27— How To Keep The Sabbath 3/25/06

1 Praise Yahweh! We have a houseful! You may be seated. May Yahweh bless you. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I think we need to stop the Kahan who speaks before me from talking about food! I get so hungry when he mentions food. I get to thinking about chicken and T-bone steaks, like the thick ones he was talking about.

3 Sweet Sue Chicken is a whole chicken in a can. Our cooks, who are the best cooks in the world, I guarantee, fried some of that chicken for me. I couldn't tell the difference. They fried up some fresh chicken and then this canned chicken. It only takes a few minutes, like three or four, to fix the one from the can. I couldn't tell the difference except the Sweet Sue was a little bit more tender than the other.

4 I went a step further and put some chicken seasoning on one and put it in the oven. I baked it for a few minutes and, oh man! That's the reason I'm so hungry right now; my mouth is watering. I don't know if I'll be able to speak. Let's go eat and then come back!

5 I hate to bring bad news, but at the same time, I want to show you that everything that was prophesied by Yahshua and the Prophets is coming to pass. Every week we see these events growing worse. There is some great news. We are making waves.

6 This comes from the *Minnesota Women's Press*. They heard about The House of Yahweh separating men from women and they tried doing it in the classroom and lo and behold, it worked. They call them same-sex classes. They say the grades go up immediately and the students pay attention. We've noticed that here too. That's the great news.

7 The Kahan who spoke before me brought you most of the bad news. I don't know if he mentioned the bird flu but it's taken on a new form now; it's mutated. You can see it's only a short time until the governmental warnings take effect. I told you that you were going to hear a lot about the Mad Cow Disease. Every few months or maybe even every few weeks, you're going to hear more about these things.

8 Meat From Deer Infected With Chronic Wasting Disease Transmits the Prion Disease To Genetically Altered Mice... Also to man. I won't read all of this because the Kahan can cover it later.

9 Pill-popping society... I hate to tell you this but if you're in the cities, you need protection from that water. Pill-popping Society Fouling Our Water, Officials Say. Birth control pills, cancer drugs and a host of other pharmaceuticals that people flush down the drain every day are showing up in our drinking water says Gerald Miller, Ontario Environment Commissioner. "Our society loves to pop pills," Miller said. "If we were designing the perfect pollutant, it would probably look like a pill."

10 In this same scenario, it shows how kids' prescriptions for anti-psychotic drugs are soaring now. They're increasing all the time. The annual number of children prescribed anti-psychotic drugs jumped fivefold between 1995 and 2000. Yahshua mentioned this time period.

11 You need to go by the Co-Op General Stores and ask about the microwater machine if you're living in the cities. I don't have time to read all this information to you but you can go by the stores and read what the microwater does. You shouldn't be



3/25/06 Chapter Nine

drinking that city water; I guarantee you that. There is a way to take the drugs out of the water.

12 I just read part of this article but it shows the water filtering plants aren't designed to remove the drugs. The microwater machine was designed to remove these things. The manual shows you how. You can test the water, or have it tested, after it goes through the microwater machine and see that the machine does work.

13 Drug resistant TB is on the Rise... It's taking on bigger and better gods all the time. I don't know if you remember hearing about Doc Holliday. He was a member of the Wyatt Earp kind of gang who were really just bad cowboys. Hollywood made gods out of them later. Doc Holliday died of tuberculosis. The movies show him coughing and near the end he was coughing up blood. That's the way it works on your body. TB can be spread by one person coughing on an airplane.

14 I hope Yahweh never makes me ride on an airplane again. If He does, I'll do it; but if He doesn't, I'd appreciate it! One person can cough on an airplane and there is nothing that can filter that cough. There is one case that they know of where one person had tuberculosis and gave it to eighteen people on a plane over just a short trip. That's how bad it can get. Right now, the risks are increasing. This is the only thing I want to show you in this article; I want to show you how these things are increasing in this time period.

15 Drug Resistant Tuberculosis cases increase 13.3 percent in the United States from 2003 to 2004... You can see that what the Savior said is coming to pass. There is more than one news source that brought this information out.

16 Here's another one: Virulent Drug-Resistant TB Strain Emerges Across Globe... Across the whole globe....In 2004, the strain accounted for 11 percent of all drug-resistant TB cases in industrialized countries, up from 3 percent in 2000. Physicians use... Certain drugs....to treat multi-drug resistant cases... I'm skipping a bunch of this.

17 ...But their use is worrisome because they are more toxic, more expensive and less effective. The normal death rate for patients with TB is 5 to 6 percent. In contrast, the mortality rate... With this new TB....is about 20 percent with multi-drug resistant TB... There's an even stronger one....and at least 33 percent among those with extensive drug resistant tuberculosis... I want to keep pointing out that you can see what the Savior said is coming to pass in this time period. The diseases are rising. Almost every week we get reports like this; sometimes new ones come in every day.

18 Genetically modified things seem to be add-

ing to the number of cases. *GM AIDS Virus More Deadly. Researchers have been creating one deadly virus after another in a laboratory and the latest is SHIV, a hybrid between the human and monkey AIDS virus containing human interleukin genes that suppress immune response against viruses...* Remember the corn that was genetically altered and how it caused many people to get sick. They had an immune reaction to it. They put these genes in to *suppress immune response to the virus.* 

19 ... At the same time, GM crops engineered with interleukin genes are being grown in openfield trials... Consumed, may lead to suppression of immune response and immune memory, thereby promoting the spread of viral diseases.

20 ...As field trials and production sites for GM crops producing pharmaceuticals are not made public, the first recognition of their presence near a community may be devastating. Viral disease spreading through human, domestic and wild animal populations... There's a lot more on this. The only reason I mention it is because Yahweh instructs us to guard the food supply. The genetically modified things are against that Scriptural Law given and that's the only reason I mention it. This is proof that they're showing in the news that they are breaking these Laws.

21 Turn to **Mattithyah 24** where Yahshua was describing our time period. In **verse 3**, the Disciples asked Him what would be the sign of His coming and the end of this age, or the end of the world. Yahshua said that there would be famines and pestilences.

22 Verse 7, ... there will be famines... The world is having famines right now. ...and pestilences; disease epidemics... And pandemics. ...and earthquakes in place after place...

23 In **verses 21-22**, if you pay attention, you see Yahshua says these things He just named are going to be the greatest ever in the history of mankind. Put the two Scriptures together and you'll get it.

24 I want to get back on the topic I talked about the last time I spoke. I told you that we had found out some of the people had not really understood The Sabbath Day and what it was all about. They opened their mouths in condemnation but they really didn't understand the Scriptures. If they did, and if I had explained the Scriptures fully like I should have years ago, they may have understood. I did explain it a little and clued people in on certain things, but apparently those things were never followed up on by some. One man studied it for about four hours from a concordance!

25 There are a lot of things you can't learn from these dictionaries; that's the reason Yahweh gave

us the examples. He wrote down our forefathers' examples, gave us the Laws and told us to study them day and night. He said to talk about them when we rise up, when we go to bed, and in our sleep, to rehearse them all the time. You can get a very little bit of this information from the concordances.

26 The main thing you need in this lesson is the examples Yahweh gave us to follow. Yahweh gave us examples of things to avoid that made some people fall and examples of things to follow that won't make you fall, but will get you into the Kingdom. If you could get it into your mind, Yahshua kept The Sabbath. Everything He did was in accordance with Yahweh's Laws; He never sinned. You could follow His example in keeping The Sabbath and teaching The Sabbath. Yahshua taught His Disciples The Sabbath and how to keep it.

27 The Sabbath is a time for doing Yahweh's Work. Maybe He could have put a Law in there that said, "Thou shalt do My Work on The Sabbath Day," because that's what The Sabbath was made for. The Sabbath was made for man to teach him service to one another. I know there are people who want to run off and go by themselves to lollygag around and sleep all day on The Sabbath. Brethren, you should be begging to do this Work. If I didn't have a job, I would be; I guarantee you, I would be begging Yahweh to put me to work in His House. I did that before.

28 I always asked for a job when I went to a place where I thought the Work of Yahweh was. I asked to be put to work. I was so pleased when they would give me a job as I thought that I was serving the Creator.

29 The last time I spoke, we covered some of this subject. The first part of the Law says Remember The Sabbath Day. People read this part and don't pay any attention to the rest of The Sabbath Day Laws. Yahweh tells you to have a Holy Convocation. These people don't know what a Holy Convocation is because if they did, they would be in The House of Yahweh. This is the only place you can have a Holy Convocation; this is the only place where Yahweh is. If you don't remember to have a Holy Convocation, you're not really keeping The Sabbath. Those people accuse us of breaking The Sabbath or teaching people to break The Sabbath.

30 Never in my life have I taught anyone to break The Sabbath. I teach them to keep it correctly and serve one another, the same as the Savior did. If you remember, we're about to celebrate Yahshua's Memorial. We're celebrating a person Who was a Slave to everyone around Him on The Sabbath Day, every Sabbath Day. 31 In looking in your concordances, lexicons or dictionaries, you will find the following explanation under this verse (**Yahchanan 13:7**): *Remember why I did so and for what purposes*... You have to remember this. You have to look into it and learn what Yahshua did and why He did it. Remember the words, **The Sabbath was made for man**.

32 Yahweh said He blessed The Sabbath and made it Holy. Did anyone ever wonder what that meant? Did you know Yahweh took ownership of that day? He declared to you, "I own this day." If you do anything outside on your own or of your own employment, it's not for Him. He said, "I gave you six days, but the seventh day belongs to Me."

33 It doesn't belong to you to sit on your couches; it belongs to Yahweh in service to Yahweh. We serve Yahweh by serving one another. Service can be in coming and learning; it can be in getting the Sanctuary ready for others and it can be giving them plates of food, if that's the job. I can show you where all of these things were done by all the Saints of old in the cafeterias they owned. That information could have been gotten by these people if they had studied for more than four hours. If they had read the history of Yahweh's Kingdom on earth, they could have found out all this by themselves. They need a Teacher; don't they? Does anyone doubt that?

34 The purpose of The Sabbath Day is shown in their lexicons, concordances and dictionaries. *The word Sabbath signifies rest or cessation*... It's cessation of your own work; they don't put that there, not wanting you to know it, but that's what the Scriptures show. You shall do none of your own work, but you shall do Yahweh's Work.

35 Yahshua did Yahweh's Work. Yahshua said, "I work and My Father works." Do you remember those words? That's the reason they translated what Yahshua said as "I'm the Lord of The Sabbath." We put it "I'm the Teacher of The Sabbath," but it means owner of The Sabbath. You own The Sabbath yourself. You own The Sabbath, but you should own it as Yahweh does by getting away from your own business of making a living and work for Yahweh on that day. I can show you how extensive that Work is in the Kingdom of Yahweh. We have a perfect record of it in Book One for us to go by.

36 ...*from labor*... That is from your own labor. The Scriptures specify that it's resting from your own labor. Yes, The Sabbath includes labor. It included many things that most people are not even aware of because they don't go back and study it extensively. Yahweh says these things occurred for our example so we wouldn't fall.

37 People who don't study this fall away from The House of Yahweh and start making accusations

### 3/25/06 Chapter Nine

against the Work, which won't be forgiven them. There's no way they're ever going to be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom or of His rest. They're not keeping this rest like Yahweh kept this rest. Yahweh didn't sit down and go to sleep on this day. He went into an extensive process of blessing this day, which meant teaching, advertising and publishing it throughout the whole universe that this day was His. If you ever join in with Yahweh, you will always have seven days of service. No matter where the sun is, you're going to have those seven days. Yahweh's Kingdom is always going to be governed from the earth which is where Yahweh shows it is going to be set up. Yahweh shows that.

38 We own The Sabbath. We will be demanding and teaching that the universe celebrates this with us one day and show them the joy. The next thing you do, as it says in **Isayah 58**, is call The Sabbath a delight. Does that mean saying, "Sabbath you're a delight." Does that fulfill it? That's as deep as the four hour studies will get you. Just calling The Sabbath a delight is like saying, "Be you warmed and fed." See what that gets you. It's not just calling The Sabbath a delight; it's making it a delight for others by putting forth your efforts.

39 You have to remember what else The Sabbath means. I brought this forth from the beginning. I remember bringing all this out before. You look to The Sabbath as a friend, a very dear friend, as though Yahweh was making His appearance in your front yard or at the door of your tent. Do your remember those things occurring? You look forward to it as something that you delight in. You have to include others in that delight, even if it's giving your family or your wife some flowers, making it possible for her or your children to have a more joyous Sabbath. Think of someone besides yourself. This is what it's talking about.

40 Make The Sabbath a delight, but not so much for yourself. You'll make it a delight for yourself if you make it a delight for other people as we're striving to do as a Body. You can be a part of this Body. If you go off on your own, you won't be a part of it.

41 We couldn't have done this in the beginning; I tried it. When we first started, I taught this very thing. I remember being in a house that I had at that time. I remember setting up a meal on The Sabbath for the people. I remember when we went to the mobile home (and there are other people who remember this), I fixed their dinners in front of them. I laid it out for them and had it ready. All we had to do was uncover the food and people helped themselves to the dinner. I did that. I came as a servant, like Yahweh tells me to do. Yahshua, our High Priest, set the example. 42 We have to follow that example. You don't do it by going home, laying down on the couch, watching television or whatever it is you think this means without studying it. That's the reason people fell away: they really didn't study what The Sabbath was or what it was for. They didn't remember. You have to learn what The Sabbath is before you can remember it; right? Four hours of study will not be enough to make you understand it.

43 Their authorities say the following about The Sabbath: *The sanctification*... That is when Yahweh blessed and ordained The Sabbath Day, when He took ownership of it and said, "This is mine and you're not allowed to do anything except serve Me on this day."

44 ... The sanctification of the seventh day is commanded as having something representative in *it*... If these people knew what The House of Yahweh knows, which is the history of the Kingdom of Yahweh that was set up under Mosheh, they wouldn't be saying such foolish things. That was what Yahshua and His Disciples kept telling the people.

45 Have you never read in the history of the Kingdom of Yahweh what the Priests did? I can just imagine Yahshua saying it like that to the people. That's the way an Okie says it and I think that was the way Yahshua said it. "Have you never read what the history of the Kingdom of Yahweh taught you under the Priests of Mosheh? Mosheh is the one who gave you the Law; do you remember that?" Yahshua said. The Priests taught the Law; they were trained by Mosheh to teach the Law. Then the Priests went out and taught tens, twenties, fifties and thousands.

46 The Priests taught the people diligently from their youth up. That's the way Samuyl learned all the Laws. That's the reason Samuyl was such a wonderful Priest. I look forward to meeting him very soon. It's very soon. Do you know how close we are to this? Do you realize how close we are to the end of this mess and the beginning of setting up this Kingdom? Praise Yahweh.

47 I can't cover all this subject in one day, but I can at least get you geared in the right direction so your studies will be easier. If there's anyone who is lacking, doesn't remember these sermons or hasn't been keeping up with them, at least you'll know why we do certain things on The Sabbath and why the Cafeteria was built. It was built to serve you. It was built as a service to make The Sabbath a delight. That's what The House of Yahweh is supposed to do: make The Sabbath a delight for Yahweh's people, for your brothers and sisters. This was taught in both Book One and Book Two, as we'll see.

48 ...something representative... Their commentators know The Sabbath has something representative in it, but they just couldn't put the examples that Yahweh gave us together with the meaning of the word **Sabbath**. The word **Sabbath** means *rest*, yes, but it means rest from your own labor; it also means *work*. It means *slavery*. It means *correction*, *publications* and so forth. All these things are combined in the meaning of the word Sabbath, of Yahweh's Sabbath, of Yahshua's Sabbath, of The House of Yahweh's Sabbath, because it does belong to us.

49 ...something representative in it. To act as a delegate... That is, to delegate authority. ... appointee or minister... I know you've heard me say many times that Christian preachers are not ministers. That was what I told my brother-in-law. I told him that he wasn't a minister. This was back when I threw my weight around from my mouth. I could have talked to him kinder and I should have.

50 I told him he wasn't a minister. There was no Christian preacher who I'd ever met who was a minister. The only way you could be a minister was to minister to the needs of the people; that's what a minister is. He's to minister to the needs of the people. Yahshua was a Minister, but my brotherin-law wasn't a minister. He took from the people and gave them nothing. I told him he was afraid to give them anything because he was afraid he'd be fired. I told him he wouldn't follow the Scriptures; I had plainly showed him the Scriptures but he wasn't following them. He wasn't even following the example of Yahshua.

51 He didn't know and his mind was blinded. He disliked me for the way I said it. I'm terribly sorry for the way I said it and one day I will apologize and teach him more kindly when we resurrect him from the dead. He will probably become a servant to Yahweh at that time.

52 The word **minister** means one *having been authorized or ordained into the service of Yahweh*. It means *witness* or *messenger*. I myself am a Minister of Yahweh. I was ordained and even prophesied to be the Last Days' Messenger.

53 ...pastor, preacher, clergyman, priest, shepherd, evangelist... All of these things are representing this word Sabbath. These are all in this word Sabbath. ...service, high priest, high servant, minister, administer to, to tend to, to wait on... Like a waitress. If you don't know how important a waitress is, get on a plane that doesn't have one. If you don't know how important servitude is, go into a restroom that hasn't been serviced and try to use it. You may be crying! One of the students was crying this week because he didn't want to use a restroom he thought was unclean.

54 Part of the teaching of the Priesthood, part of the teaching of a Priest comes with learning how

to clean a restroom. Learn to clean the restroom, if you have to, before you use it, and clean it after you use it to have it ready for the next person who needs to use it. That's servitude. That was what Yahshua practiced. I followed the same example and I was so pleased and joyous that Yahweh had given me a job cleaning restrooms. I cleaned the kitchen and the restroom and people were bragging on me. I thought yes, I was important because I was!

55 Yahshua was terribly important and He was the lowest slave on earth. He took the job of being the lowest slave and He said, "Let the one who serves among you be the greatest in your eyes or your mind." They should be.

56 Our cooks, our waitresses and our people who clean the restrooms are much more important than I am. They are more important to me. We would have no place clean to eat, no clean food, and no kosher food to eat without them. The people are killing these animals and making sure you're not getting any Mad Cow Disease or blood or anything else you shouldn't be eating. Do you think those things aren't important? They're much more important than I am. They have much more important jobs.

57 Yes, my job is teaching them to do the Work, but the actual labor they have to put forth to do it is very important and will be the most important thing in the Kingdom of Yahweh. We're going to be helping and waiting on each other. Praise Yahweh. I would all of you would give me a Praise Yahweh on that. Praise Yahweh.

58 Service is the most important thing you can find. Yahweh Himself set the example on The Sabbath Day. He blessed it for mankind. That means He taught them, published it and made arrangements at that time, blessing The Sabbath Day. He ceased from His creation, but He didn't cease from labor or work. He ceased from the creation part of the Work and started getting into the teaching part of the Work. If you don't know how difficult that is, try working in the Press Room for a while. I came through that too.

59 I not only did the writing, but I used to do the printing, paper cutting and folding. I walked around and around a table collating. Many of you remember those days when we were working. I loved every minute of it. You would be surprised what a joy it is to do this Work if you have never done it. We're told to do this Work. We're told to do so in the Word. That's what Yahweh was doing when He blessed The Sabbath Day.

60 The ones who wrote the lexicons and dictionaries understood that thought somewhat. They know a little of what words mean but they, deceived and choosing to deceive, don't go and put the examples in. They don't realize that a word may mean something, but we can see the meaning by Yahshua's actions or the Priests' actions, who were taught by Mosheh.

61 **Minister** means *a counselor*... That's part of the Work of this representative. Minister comes from the Hebrew word **sharath** and the root means *to attend as a menial or worshiper*... The lexicons can tell you that the word **worship** means *to serve*. It means to either serve Yahweh or serve Satan. The two choices you have in today's world are Yahweh or Satan and the demons.

62 **Minister** means worshiper, serve in the worship, contribute to, to minister, to serve, servant, service, servitor, waiter... It actually has the word waiter in it. ... As a noun, it means to serve or minister.

63 The word **menial** that was used to describe a minister means *a common*, *servile object*... As Yahshua became. ...*humble*, *domestic maid*... A maid, one who cleans the restrooms or cleans up after someone who is too lazy to clean. A maid is one who makes sure the house is supplied. ...*servant*... That's exactly what our High Priest was, Who we're going to be celebrating two weeks and three days from now.

64 Turn over to **Philippians**. Maybe you will appreciate Yahshua more now. I won't get to everything in this sermon, but in my studies this week, I was working on the open door that Yahshua gives us. It was Yahshua Who gave us that open door. It was given to Yahshua by Yahweh, if you remember. Yahshua gave the revelation of this open door to a heavenly messenger who brought it to Yahchanan. Yahchanan wrote down the Words of Yahshua. Like Yahweh gave the Law to Mosheh, Yahweh gave the Law to Yahshua and the governing over The House of Yahweh in this time period. Yahshua said He set before us an open door.

65 I never realized it before because I had always looked only at what the dictionaries and commentators said and never looked to the example that was given to us in the words **opened door**. The opened door is to Yahshua's Throne that He holds right now as High Priest over The House of Yahweh. Think of that. Yahshua said to the Messenger of the Seventh and Last Era of The House of Yahweh, "I have set before you an opened door to My office." That includes that door being opened to everyone in The House of Yahweh. I hate to think of even one of you being missing from that Kingdom, especially and more so the workers.

66 I think I could ask anyone in The House of Yahweh to be there to give help at two thirty in

the morning, and you would be there. Last night, I said I had a job in the morning at six-thirty and I needed certain ones here at six-thirty. They were there at six-thirty. They came in and saw a bunch of cameras set up. They thought they were going to be on television and they weren't dressed for it! No, the cameras were used before that!

67 If you could have seen the power that was shown in those two female Judges who we have, you would be amazed. That power is in all of them. They have the power to drive out demons and stir those demons up to where they didn't even know where to run. Imagine that taking place. They did it just like they knew what to do because they were trained for it. That's part of the Work of Yahweh.

68 Later, I called on some of the Priests. I hate to wake them up that early! One said, "What if I do this in that way and that way." I told him that would take care of the problem. That's the way it is in The House of Yahweh and that's the way it should be. You should be able to call on anyone at any time and get help in Yahweh's Work.

69 Don't take that the wrong way as somebody did when I brought this out before, and I did bring this out before. Somebody was out working on a car that belonged to somebody else's wife. He worked all day on Sabbath and missed Services. He said, "I just thought I was helping a sister in need to get her ox out of the ditch." I told him that there were probably a hundred different ways to handle that situation without doing what he did and breaking Yahweh's Sabbath. He's no longer with us; he never could see the difference in Yahweh's Work and your own work.

70 Here in **Philippians**, this is speaking of our great High Priest, Yahshua Messiah.

71 Philippians 2:1. Therefore, if there is any consolation in the Messiah... That is, if there is any understanding or, if this is registering in your mind. If there's anything here that's registering in your mind about Who our Savior was to us, will be to us and is to us, right now, in The House of Yahweh. Having an open door to His office is very important at this time period and will be throughout the next nineteen months, especially because it will be the worst time ever.

72 Our Work of The House of Yahweh is increasing already by leaps and bounds. There is hardly a vacant moment of rest anymore, anytime, throughout the seven days of the week that I can see. I know it will be different in the Kingdom and I will be glad to take some of that rest and relaxation then. I'm sure you will take it too! There will be free time then. I can't see any free time from here on throughout the next nineteen months. We need everyone we can possibly get to be training right now.

73 I asked for female assistants a while back. You can do that from your own home. You will be trained how to do it. We need male assistants also. It's not an extension of the system we already have set up; it's a different kind of system. We need women and men to volunteer. We need to train you so you won't be getting in trouble. There are all kinds of offices now that you could be begging to get into. No matter who you are or what kind of shape you're in, I think there's a job for you.

74 We will find it if you will give us an opportunity. Turn in your name, phone number and address. Check in at the North Office or at the South Office. The South Office is already open. Do you know how important it is to have that South Office door open for you to take care of your needs? Do you know how important it is to have the Sanctuary doors open to take care of your prayers? It's very important. Service is very important; it's the most important thing you could ever imagine.

75 Philippians 2:1. Therefore, if there is any consolation in the Messiah... If any of this is registering about the Messiah....if any comfort in love, if any fellowship... If you know what fellowship really is.

76 Fellowship is not going to somebody's house. In fact, you're told not to go from house to house. You can get diseases that way and carry things from one person's house to your husband at home. It seems like the women were scolded for doing this more, in the Holy Scriptures, than the men were. The men weren't so prone to go to other people's houses, lollygag around, waste their time and let their minds get stupider.

77 It's like the songs that were written about the hippie who was wasting time. I guess somebody had scolded him for just sitting around and he said, "Don't tell me there's nothing to do, I'm counting flowers on the wall and playing solitaire at home." Do you gain a lot of knowledge that way? That's about the same mentality as when you go visiting. You sit and gossip and waste time. Visitation is the biggest time-waster there is. It was put forth by Hollywood for entertainment and to push fornication and adultery. Those are the things the parties were pushed forward for.

78 I remember people coming to my house and dad would never let them in. I don't remember one of them ever coming inside the house. Dad would talk to them outside. Mother would take care of the woman in a different place. The total change came forth in the last fifty years due to television and Hollywood. The parties and going from house to house increased. Even the Apostles had trouble with the people going from house to house and they scolded the people for it. Brethren, you need to be redeeming your time, as Yahshua said.

79 Yahweh was saying if any of these things are getting to you. ...if any fellowship in the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,

80 Verse 2, Complete my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being united in one accord, of one mind.

81 Verse 5, Let this mind... Of obedience. This is talking about obedience of one mind, as we saw in verse 2. ...be in you...

82 Verse 6, Who, being in the form... That is unity and Likeness. ...of Yahweh... Speaking of the Messiah being in unity with and in the Likeness of Yahweh. ...did not think it was something to be seized upon to be equal with Yahweh... Yahshua wasn't seeking a higher position. He was completely satisfied.

83 I know what satisfaction is. I would have been satisfied still cleaning restrooms and kitchens so people could have a place to eat and use the bathroom. I would have been perfectly joyous still doing those things. Yahweh took me on because He had another job for me to do. I was perfectly satisfied. The first Feast I thought I was keeping to Yahweh, I was perfectly satisfied and joyous parking cars in the rain, without an umbrella or a raincoat. I was sloppy wet but nobody was going to get me to stop my job. I didn't care if it had been snowing or sleeting, I was very glad to get to do that job.

84 Verse 7, But abased Himself... This is your Savior. He abased Himself. ...taking the form of a servant...

85 Verse 8, ... became obedient...

86 Verse 9, Because of this... Because Yahshua didn't seek to boast Himself up or lean back in His chair, smoke cigars and give commands to somebody to bring Him a beer. Because of those things, ... Yahweh also has highly exalted Him, and given Him a Name which is above every Name... The lowest Slave. Yahweh took the lowest Slave on earth and gave Him a Name that is far above all other names.

87 Verse 11, And every tongue must confess that Yahshua Messiah is King, to the glory of Yahweh the Father... Not to the detriment of Yahweh. Yahweh also describes this servitude as a wife being in obedience to her husband and a slave to her husband and children. That was the same position Yahshua took and she's following that example when doing those things. A husband, in loving the wife, is showing the same love that we saw in Yahshua. If you're getting any love out of this message, put it towards your own wife.

88 Verse 15, In order that you may be blameless and harmless, the children of Yahweh, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation... It's more crooked and perverse than it has ever been, yet Yahweh has called you out to do a Work. ...among whom you shine as lights in the world... That's what Yahshua said to the Disciples.

89 Look over to **Mattithyah 20**. This was Yahshua Who was speaking.

90 Mattithyah 20:28. Just as the Son of Man did not come to be waited on, but to serve... Yahshua did that on The Sabbath; most of the examples we see in the Holy Scriptures were done on The Sabbath Day. The feeding and gathering up of food were done on The Sabbath Day by our Savior, Who is now High Priest over The House of Yahweh.

91 ...and to give His life as a ransom for many... Look back to verse 23.

92 Verse 23, ... it is prepared by My Father.

93 Verse 24, But when the ten heard this, they were indignant at the two brothers.

94 Verse 25, But Yahshua summoned them, and said: You know that the rulers of the Gentiles exer-cise control over them... You see this right now in all the world. You're seeing it more and more. You're seeing rebellion take place because it's not a way that brings peace. The things that bring peace are what Yahweh is doing and will continue to do which are to teach, admonish, show mercy, show kindness and servitude. The best thing you can do is show servitude.

95 ...control over them, and they who are greater still exercise authority over them.

96 Verse 26, But this must not be so among you; for whoever will be great among you, let him be your servant.

97 Verse 27, And whoever will be first among you, he must be your slave... That's exactly what Yahshua became to His Disciples: a Slave.

98 Look over to **Yahchanan 13**. This goes right along with the same line of admonition that you must be willing to do. In order to become great in the Kingdom of Heaven, you must do it.

99 Yahchanan 13:4. He got up from supper, and laid aside His tallit... I read this every year at Yahshua's Memorial. Here Yahshua was taking on the part of a slave. ...then He took a towel... Before this, He was a Servant to His people always. He taught the same thing to His Disciples even before this incident. ...and tied it around Himself. 100 Verse 5, After that, He poured water into a basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself... That's Yahshua's example for you. With that in your mind, look over to Luke 22.

101 Luke 22:24. Now there also developed a controversy among them, about which of them should be accounted the greatest... They had carnal nature, too, and Yahshua had to get it out of them.

102 Verse 25, So He said to them: The kings of the Gentiles exercise rulership over them; and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors.

103 Verse 26, But this must not be so among you. For he who is greatest among you, let him be as the youngest... As the youngest in the bunch or as a child. ...and he who is first, like the one who serves... The one who is first among you, let him be the one who serves.

104 Verse 27, For who is greater? He who sits at the table, or he who serves?... That's the same question I'm asking you. If you go on a plane without a waitress, you will find out who's the greatest. The big buck sitting beside you smoking cigars that you can't stand to smell is not important. That's the way it used to be on El-Air; it's not so anymore because they've taken the ability to smoke away. I would have liked to have gotten rid of that guy and kept the waitress. The waitress was much more important.

105...Is it not he who sits at the table? But I am among you as He Who serves.

106 Verse 28, Now you are those who have stood by Me in My trials,

107 Verse 29, So I appoint a Kingdom to you, just as My Father has appointed to Me... Keep in mind this great Kingdom Yahweh had appointed. Yahshua had trained the Disciples on how to run that Kingdom. The way they're going to run the Kingdom is by being servants to all.

108 Verse 30, That you may eat and drink at My table in My Kingdom... Yahweh has appointed us a Kingdom. Those who will work and be a part of it, Yahshua said, He was going to make it possible for us to eat and drink with Him in His Kingdom.

109 I know we're out of time, but I have to cover just a little bit more. Then I think you will be put on the guiding line to know everything about The Sabbath or at least be able to continue your studies in the right direction.

110 Back to the Hebrew word **sharath** that the word **minister** comes from. It means *service ren*dered in connection with Israel's worship. About sixty out of every seventy-nine occurrences has this meaning. When Samuel was still a boy, he did minister... Just like Yahshua....unto [Yahweh] through Eli the Priest. I Samuel 2:11... Mark that now and read it later. ...[Yahweh] called to him while he ministered... While Samuyl was actually working, Yahweh called him. Samuyl was a worker; he wanted to work.

111...Samuel worked full-time under Eli's instructions... Samuyl worked full-time in the Ministry. He was doing everything that a slave must do to get into the Kingdom.

112 Everything that we have to do, Samuyl was doing and he took delight in doing so. Most people only come for understanding or instruction on The Sabbath, they don't really come to work. It's fine to come for instruction, but you have to put the instruction to work in your own life.

113...From the tribe of Levi, Moses was to anoint Aaron and his sons and consecrate them that they may minister as Priests to [Yahweh]... We better turn to **Exodus** and read that. I don't want you to think it's not work to be a Priest; that's where your work begins. When you leave the police department and eight hours of lollygagging around, you see that you really start to work when you get into the Ministry of The House of Yahweh, if you do it right. Go to **Exodus 29**. Yahweh is instructing Mosheh what to do.

114 Exodus 29:29. Aaron's Holy Garments will belong to his descendants, so they can be anointed and consecrated in them.

115 Verse 30, The son who succeeds him as High Priest, and comes to the Tent of Meeting to minister... Remember everything that word means. Minister means *to serve* and everything else we see in Yahshua. Yahshua became a Slave.

116 Ministering means to serve people and help people, especially on The Sabbath Day. The Sabbath is Yahweh's Day; you owe that Day to Yahweh. Beg for a position in the Work; you really should.

117...in the Holy Place, is to wear them seven days... In this Ministry. It was a working Ministry.

118 Verse 31, Take the ram of the consecration and boil its meat in a Holy place.

119 Verse 32, At the entrance to the Tabernacle of Meeting, Aaron and his sons are to eat the meat of the ram and the unleavened bread that is in the basket.

120 Verse 33, They are to eat these things with which the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them; but a stranger shall not eat these, because these are Holy... Look back to verse 10.

121 Verse 10, Bring the bull to the front of the

Tabernacle of Meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands on the head of the bull.

122 Verse 11, Then you shall kill the bull in Yahweh's presence... How would they know how to do that if they weren't taught that in The House of Yahweh?

123 Our butchers are trained in those very things. They are training others who want to be Priests too. Why? Yahweh shows us that we're going to be doing these things in the Kingdom. Those very things are going to be done in Yahweh Shammah. You're going to know how to do it before you get there. You need to be asking how you can learn to do it. We have a way. We will teach you. We will teach you how to do the same thing Aaron's sons did.

124...at the entrance to the Tabernacle of Meeting.

125 Verse 13, Then take all the fat that covers the entrails, the fatty lobe covering the liver, and both kidneys with the fat around them, and burn them on the altar... That was all done in a proper way of butchering. The animals were kosher killed and the blood was drained first, just like we do it at the butchershop today.

126 Verse 14, But burn the bull's flesh, and its hide, and its offal outside the camp. This is a sin offering.

127 Verse 15, Take one of the rams; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands on the head of the ram,

128 Verse 16, Then you shall kill the ram; and you shall take its blood and sprinkle it all around on the altar.

129 Verse 17, Then you shall cut the ram in pieces... This was Work, brethren. It's Holy Work. It's actually Holy Work that was to be done before Yahweh. ...wash its entrails and its legs, putting them with the head and the other pieces,

130 Verse 18, Then burn the entire ram on the altar. This is a burnt offering to Yahweh, a pleasing aroma, an offering made to Yahweh by fire.

131 Verse 19, Then take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on its head.

132 Verse 20, Then you shall kill the ram; and take some of its blood, and put it on the lobes of the right ears of Aaron and on his sons, on the thumbs of their right hands, and on the big toes of their right feet; then sprinkle blood against the altar on all sides... Do you see the work and labor in this that were commanded? These were the Ministers of Yahweh in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

133 Continuing with the word **minister**.... performing physical tasks, as keeping the gates, slaughtering the burnt offerings, caring for the

3/25/06 Chapter Nine

altars and the utensils... Talking about pots and pans that were used to cook in....of the Sanctuary. Then David said, "None ought to carry the Ark of [Yahweh] but the Levites for them hath [Yahweh] chosen to carry the Ark of [Yahweh] and to minister unto Him forever." I Chronicles 15:2...

134 I want you to turn over to **Yechetzqyah**. This was a future time that Yechetzqyah saw. I know you have read this and I have read it to you many times before. When we were working on the Temple project is when I think I made the most sermons on what was going to take place in this time period.

135 Yechetzqyah 44:11. Yet they will be servants in My sanctuary, having charge of the gates of The House of Yahweh and serving in The House of Yahweh: they will slay the burnt offerings and the sacrifices for the people... This was done for the people.

136 Verse 10, For even the Levites who went far away from Me, when Israyl went astray, who wandered away from Me after their gods (elohim); they will bear the consequences of their iniquity... These were people who repented after Yahweh allowed them to suffer when they cut themselves off from Him. If you remember the history, the Levites were the ones who repented and turned back to Yahweh and Yahweh forgave them.

137 Verse 9, This is what Father Yahweh says: No stranger, uncircumcised in heart; nor uncir-cumcised in flesh, will enter into My sanctuary, any stranger that is among the Children of Israyl... At that time.

138 Back to **minister**: ... *Isaiah foresees a time when the sons of the strangers will minister before [Yahweh]*... That is the time when the Gentiles are called, who we're calling right now. They will be coming out of the Great Tribulation in abundance, Yahweh says.

139 Isayah 60:10. The sons of strangers will rebuild your walls, and their kings will serve you... The last part of this verse is written wrong, but notice the sons of strangers, the Gentile nations, will be chosen to minister in doing some of the Work mentioned.

140 We're still reading about the word **minister**. ...In a number of situations, the word is used to denote service rendered to a fellow human being... Now I want you to go back to **Yechetzqyah 46**. We're still speaking of this same service.

141 Yechetzqyah 46:20. Then he said to me: This is the place where the Priests will boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, and where they will bake the grain offering; so that they will not have to carry them into the outer court and so sanctify the people.

142 Verse 21, Then he brought me out into the

outer court, and led me around the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

143 Verse 22, In the four corners of the court there were courts joined, forty cubits long; about 70 feet... That's bigger than our kitchens; they had several of them for men and women....and thirty wide; about 52 1/2 feet. These four courts in the four corners were the same size.

144 Verse 23, And there was a row of stone around the inside of each of the four courts; and cooking hearths... Do you get that? ...were made under the rows of stones all around.

145 Verse 24, Then he said to me: These are the kitchens... Do you see that? Those were the cafeterias. ...where those who serve... That is, the ministers, men and women, menials, maids, servants, Yahshua, Yisrayl Hawkins, etc. Yes, I want to minister! ...at The House of Yahweh will cook the sacrifices of the people... That should be plain. Praise Yahweh.

146 Go back to **Psalm 103:1. Bless You Yahweh**, **O our souls! And all that is within us praise Your Holy Name!...** Bless His Holy Name. It's speaking of the same way Yahweh blessed The Sabbath.

147 Don't just think you can say, "Bless you." That's like saying, "Be warmed and filled." This is a command to you to bless Yahweh all you people. Bless Him with your service in the same way He serves you and Yahshua served you and Yahshua is serving us now with an open door for the Seventh Era of The House of Yahweh.

148 Verse 2, Bless You Yahweh, O our souls, and forget not all Your benefits:

149 Verse 3, You forgive all our iniquities, You heal all our diseases!... Yes, Yahweh promises this and He will do it if His Laws are kept and the cleanses and everything are taking place as they should.

150 Verse 4, You redeem our lives from the grave, and You crown us with lovingkindness and mercy!... That is a totally different picture from what the *King James* crew painted. They said, "Yahweh is wrathful and angry. He was sad because He saw sin and had Noah build an ark." No, Yahweh's Plan is working to perfection to bring about and prove to a universe that you can't live in sin. That's what this verse is speaking of here. Yahweh Himself displays lovingkindness with mercy and service.

151 Verse 5, You make us complete with beautiful garments... This is in connection with The Sabbath in learning Yahweh's Way and Yahweh blessing The Sabbath for you so you could come and learn at His House all the things He has in store for you. These are just some of the things. ...and our youth is renewed as an eagle; 152 Verse 6, You, O Yahweh, do righteousness and execute justice for all who are oppressed.

153 Verse 7, You made Your ways known to Mosheh... All His ways were made known to Mosheh and actually followed by Yahshua. ...and Your deeds to the Children of Israyl.

154 Verse 8, You, O Yahweh, are merciful and forgiving, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingk-indness;

155 Verse 9, But You will not perpetually strive; contend, hold a controversy, nor will You forever keep; retain, Your... It says anger, but it means Judgment. In every place you see the word anger, it means *Judgment*. Yahweh's Judgments are coming to pass and we will see all the misery end very soon. Yahweh is not and has never been angry about His Great Plan.

156 Verse 10, You have not dealt with us according to our sins, nor have You punished us according to our iniquities... Do you know where we would be if He did? We would be burnt in hell already if Yahweh wasn't merciful and kind. He hasn't dealt with us because of our iniquities; He has forgiven us these things through Yahshua Messiah when we repented and confessed our sins.

157 Verse 11, But as high as the heavens are above the earth, is as mighty as Your mercy is toward those who reverence You.

158 Verse 13, As a father has compassion on his own children, so You, O Yahweh, have compassion on those who reverence You... It's the same thing spoken of by Malakyah when he said those who reverence the Name of Yahweh would go out leaping like calves released from the stall when the earth is burned and few men left.

159 Verse 18, Of those who keep Your Covenant, and remember... The same words are used in talking about The Sabbath, in remembering what it's for, and what you must do to become a servant of Yahweh. ...Your appointed commands; Law, Statues, Judgments, ordinances, and testimony, to do and obey them.

160 Verse 19, You, O Yahweh, have prepared Your Throne in heaven, but Your Kingdom rules over all the world.

161 Verse 20, Bless Yahweh, you His Malakim, mighty in strength to execute His command, listening to the sound of His Word!

162 Verse 21, Bless Yahweh, you multitude of His ministers, who do His will!... His Work and His pleasure in these Last Days.

163 Verse 22, Bless Yahweh, all His works... And His workers. ...all that He has made, in all places in His realm! Bless Yahweh, O our souls!... Just one more. 164 Mosheh had a servant in Yahshua ben Nun. Yahshua was a servant to Mosheh. **Exodus 24:13**, we're not going to read it right now. Ylisha had a servant. Let's turn there and read that.

165 II Kings 4:43. Then his servant said... The minister of Ylisha. ... What? How can this be set before a hundred men? But Ylisha answered; Give this to the people so they may eat... Do you see what Ylisha was? He was a servant to the people.

166 What did Yahshua say to His Disciples? He told them to take the food and pass it out. When all the people had eaten, He told them to gather up the crumbs and they would find the crumbs filled several baskets.

167 The servant was saying the same thing to Ylisha at that time. ...For this is what Yahweh says: They will eat, and have some left over... Somebody said they knew some cooks who cooked like that and they had plenty left over! No! We don't have any left over in The House of Yahweh. There's none leftover here, I guarantee. Ylisha was trained to feed the people.

168 Look back to **I Kings 19**. Plenty of sermons could be brought on this subject. I could go on the rest of the day! At least I've set you on the right track in understanding about The Sabbath Day.

169 I Kings 19:20. Then he left the oxen and ran... This was not translated properly, but it will be in the next version. ...after Yliyah, and said; Allow me to kiss my father and my mother, and I will follow you. And he said to him; Go! Go back, for you know what I have done to you... "You know what I have taught you to do," is what Yliyah was actually saying there.

170 Verse 21, So Ylisha left him, and went back... To his Work. ...He took his yoke of oxen and slaughtered them. With the ox equipment... Like he put the harness in there and boiled it too. That's not what it says in the original. There was a Cafeteria there too. Ylisha cooked the meat with instruments, utensils and spoons, the original says.

171 I don't know why the *King James Version* translated this verse in this manner. He was trying to make out like Ylisha cooked the oxen with its harness, broke the ties and never went back to it again. That is not true. This was a service that Yliyah had taught Ylisha to do involving kosher killing and butchering. The correct translation is nothing at all like it is now, but I don't have it with me.

172 Ylisha kosher killed the animals, served the people and taught the people. Great miracles were done for the people who he taught and with the people he taught.

173 I'm sorry I went over. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you.

## Chapter Ten Yahshua's Memorial 4/12/06

1 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. Everyone needs to listen closely, please. This is a very important night. Before this night is over, before this Feast is over, you're going to respect Yahshua a lot greater than you do right now, if you will listen. Please take your seats and listen closely.

You'll respect Yahshua more, not just because 2 He came, suffered at the hands of the enemy this night, almost 2,000 years ago and died, but because of what He's doing for The House of Yahweh right now, and the great Work we have in front of us that He is guiding right now. Yahweh shows that in the Scriptures over and over. The suffering part was Yahshua's inheritance. He fulfilled that and has accepted that inheritance. The other part was that Yahshua became a Slave to Yahweh and to the people around Him who submitted to Yahweh's Laws. Yahshua is still a Slave to us today. Yahweh shows us this in the Scriptures and shows what Yahshua is actually doing in this time period for The House of Yahweh. Turn over to Revelation 3. Listen closely to what this says.

3 **Revelation 3:7. And to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh...** This is the Seventh Era of The House of Yahweh. Do you see that? Yahshua was speaking to the Messenger of the Seventh Era, the Last Era, of The House of Yahweh. Yahshua was repeating this because it was given to Him by Yahweh. He inherited this job; that's another part of His inheritance.

4 Yahshua is saying this to the Messenger of The House of Yahweh. ...in Philadelphia... Who is filled with love. You're going to love one another more by the end of this Feast than you love one another now. I'll show you how to love one another during this Feast, along with the Prophecies of this time period. The time is growing very short for your overcoming. You still have time to get rid of the little sins that are still left within you and start caring for one another.

5 This is what Yahshua showed us for this night. He showed us how He actually cared for His Disciples and cared for everyone. He is still doing so today. He actually became a Slave.

6 Right now, He's saying this to us. And to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh... The House of Yahweh in this time period. ...These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is true, He Who has the key of David... that is, the authority. If you remember, David had full authority. He could say, "Cut that man's head off," and it would be done without any questions asked. He could also say, "Free that man," and that man was freed without any questions asked. He had full authority.

7 Before this week is out, if you hear all the sermons, you'll understand more thoroughly the authority that Yahweh is giving us and has given us in this time period. It's our inheritance if we will just accept it by doing what Yahweh tells us to do.

8 ...He Who is true, He Who has the key of David... That's a very important Scripture right there; you really need to understand it. ...He Who opens and no man shuts... Why is this important? Yahweh has given to The House of Yahweh in these Last Days an open door.

9 Imagine having an open door to the president of the United States where you could come and go any time you wanted to get your prayers answered. That's the position we're in right now. Yahshua is saying to us in this time period, "You have an open door. My door is open to you at any time to call upon Me and I will answer your prayers." Praise Yahweh. That's Yahshua, our High Priest.

10 Turn over to **Hebrews**. That's just the start of it. Those are just some of the encouraging things



4/12/06 Chapter Ten

Page 98

that we read for this time period that we will get into more on the first Holy Day of the Feast. Now, remember what Yahshua said to The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

11 Hebrews 10:21. And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh... That is our High Priest, Yahshua, Who inherited this job. He qualified for it. He stands at the right hand of Yahweh. Nothing gets to Yahweh unless it goes through Yahshua. He's Yahweh's right-hand Man, in other words. He stands at the right hand of Yahweh. We have a High Priest, that is Yahshua, Whose door is opened to us at The House of Yahweh.

12 Go back to verse 12, But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of Yahweh... That is, this is a most Holy, sacred authoritative place to be. It's the highest there is. Yahshua is Yahweh's right hand. It doesn't mean they're sitting side by side on a bench; it means that Yahshua took the position of being Yahweh's right hand, the hand of authority. He is always the right hand, the hand of authority; that's the position Yahshua inherited and the position He now holds. His position will get even higher than that before it's over.

13 His position won't be higher at this time because Yahshua doesn't have power over certain things yet. The power over them has been granted to Him because He's inherited and qualified for that power, but He has to bring us through the tribulation to obtain it. Yahshua can't inherit it all without us. He's bringing us through; that's His job over The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. They without us will not inherit the Kingdom; no one will unless Yahshua pulls this Last Work off. That's the reason He has an open door for you, brethren, right now in The House of Yahweh to the Kingdom of Heaven.

14 Verse 12, But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever... Yes, He paid the price for all sins. All you must do is confess, repent, and be converted and your sins are paid for, never to be remembered again. If you come to that point, then you have it made. That's what Yahshua is there for at this time, being your High Priest and guide over The House of Yahweh. He's inspiring, leading, guiding, and defending us against all odds. ...sat down at the right hand of Yahweh...

15 Verse 13, From that time on, waiting... That word waiting is actually waiting in anticipation of the day that you will take your inheritance and the position that you can inherit. You can be at Yahshua's right hand or be His right side of authority. ...until His enemies are made His footstool... That is, the enemies of The House of Yahweh. 16 This is the same Yahshua, the same High Priest, Who is now over The House of Yahweh. There is no other Work.

17 Verse 16, This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them... This is the same Yahshua.

18 Hebrews 9:13. For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a red heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies... Yes, that's what it does. That's why we do it. It sanctifies you. You're going to be well pleased in the next few months to see what this sprinkling has done for you and how much Yahweh has protected you by showing you this one little Law in the Holy Scriptures. It's going to save your life. You'll see people dying like flies around you. Yahshua is making sure we do the sprinkling. He's inspiring you to do these things in these Last Days.

19 ...for the purifying of the flesh... That's what it's for, the purifying of the flesh.

20 Verse 14, How much more will the blood of the Messiah, Who, through eternal Spirit offered Himself... That is, through Holy Spirit, the Laws and the Prophecies. Yahshua offered Himself. He was raised for that purpose, inherited it and He took possession of it by dying. He let the world beat Him to a pulp this night. He suffered for our sins and He did it well.

21 Verse 14, How much more will the blood of the Messiah, Who, through eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot... That is, without sin. ... to Yahweh, purge your conscience from dead works... It should. ...purge your conscience from dead works... Dead work. That is, not working, lollygagging around and not working.

22 If you haven't heard my sermon on The Sabbath, you need to. I think they named it, *You Must Work To Keep The Sabbath*. That's exactly how you keep The Sabbath: you do Yahweh's Work. That's how you keep the Feast. If you want to be a part of this night and really understand what Yahshua is showing us this night, you will be begging to find a job you can do this Feast and do it, so you, too, can be like Yahshua and inherit this great Kingdom of service. Yes, praise Yahweh.

23 ... purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living Father?... Yes, and your fellow man.

24 Verse 15, And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed Covenant...

25 Hebrews 10:16. This is the Covenant... That Yahshua's the Mediator of as your High Priest. ... that I will renew with them after those days... Speaking to you in these Last Days. 26 Verse 17, Then He says: Their sins... After Yahweh has renewed the Covenant and put the Laws in your hearts and in your minds, then He says this. ...sins and iniquities I will remember no more... You'll sit down at Yahshua's right side. You'll take your seat at His right side and then we will conquer the universe together.

27 Verse 24, And let us consider one another... This is what Yahshua taught us this night. The most important thing you could ever learn in The House of Yahweh, brethren, is what our Savior taught us this night. He put forth service by showing what He was willing to do and had done throughout His entire life in the town of Abilene, Abel or Ibillin. That's what He was doing and training for before He came and died. He did it well. He was a carpenter, He was a cleanup man and He was a dishwasher. He was everything you can possibly think of in service to the people around Him until the last and greatest gift of all that He gave, which was being willing to give up His life to pay for your sins and the sins of all the world.

28 Verse 24, And let us consider one another... Like Yahshua did. Let us consider one another. Don't just take care of yourself this Feast, brethren. Don't go out and party; don't go out and play. I would like for all parties to be stopped. I would like if you would, if you want to be a part of this Kingdom, to be part of the service around here. Be a part of the service of this land. If it's picking up something somebody dropped on the grounds, wear gloves and make sure you don't make yourself unclean by picking up something, but pick it up. Do it. Keep the grounds clean; keep them Holy. If you need to wash somebody's feet because they can't do it themselves, if you need to help them clean up, wash, iron, whatever it is, do it. Whether it's nursing, working, building, learning or whatever there is to do to get back to the basics that we've been preaching, learning the farming, the ranching, the chicken raising, do it. Yes, these are the basics. These are the things we're going to live off of throughout all eternity.

29 Your Savior is speaking to you here and renewing this. And let us consider one another... That is the Covenant that He's wanting you to consider. ...how we may urge one another... To gripe about what the Priests are doing? Did I misread that? Did I read between the lines?

30 ...let us consider one another how we may urge one another on toward love and righteous works... How do you do that? Do you do it by lollygagging around, by partying, by becoming unclean or by getting your mouth in gear and letting your brain go to hell? Yahshua did not do those things. You found Him working and taking care of the flock, considering those around Him. Praise Yahweh.

31 Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is... Some are doing this right now. They're actually breaking the Laws of Yahweh by not gathering with Yahweh's House, at the place He's chosen to place His Name. ...but exhorting one another... Exhorting them to live the Laws of Yahweh, to listen to the Priests and to get a job in The House. Then, you won't have time for anything else if you do that.

32 ...and so much the more as you see the day... This day. ...approaching... We're down into months now, not years anymore. We're in the months of watching this day approach, that was spoken of just a few chapters back from this one.

33 Verse 26, For if we sin willfully... If we don't do these things. Look at what He's saying. If you don't consider one another, that's part of the sin He's talking about here. Not being considerate of one another is not helping in the Work and not helping to do what there is to do.

34 Remember in verse 24, He says, Let us consider one another... and then He goes on in verse 26 to say if we sin willfully... Do you see what's being said here? Not considering one another is a sin. Not loving one another, not helping one another, not supporting and upbuilding the Work, as He just got through saying, are sins. If you neglect the gathering of yourselves together that's a willful sin that Yahshua was never held guilty of.

35 Verse 26, For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins... That is, Yahshua's sacrifice, the blood He just talked about where He died for your sins. You can throw it away. That inheritance is not unconditional. You have to do what He says and you have to follow Him or you won't get there.

36 Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries... You're actually going to see this. The diseases and plagues they're bringing on themselves will devour them.

37 Verse 28, Those who rejected the Law given through Mosheh died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

38 Verse 29, How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be called to account, who has trampled the Son of Yahweh underfoot... Not considering one another. Remember what He said, forsaking the Holy Convocations that Yahweh has set for us, sinning willfully, trampling the blood of the Son of Yahweh underfoot. ...and has counted the blood of the Covenant... What Covenant? Look back to verse 16.

39 **Hebrews 10:16. This is the Covenant...** The Laws of Yahweh. Those are what He gave us that are going to be a blessing. They've been a blessing to you, to me and to all of us at The House of Yahweh. They will be a blessing to the universe very soon, in just a matter of months.

40 Back to verse 29, ...and has counted the blood of the Covenant... Which He shed for those who repent and turn to the Laws of Yahweh. ...(with which He was sanctified) an unholy thing, and who has insulted the Spirit of mercy?

41 Verse 30, For we know Him Who has said: Vengeance is Mine... That is mistranslated. It should be Judgment is Mine. Yahshua upholds that Judgment and abides by it. That's why He's sitting as the High Priest at Yahweh's right hand with His door opened to us.

42 Hebrews 9:11. But the Messiah came near as a High Priest over the righteous things to come... Over the Laws of Yahweh, that is your righteousness if you do them. ...with the great and more perfect tabernacle... That is, your body, the Temple, the house of Holy Spirit. It's a house of Holy Spirit. That's where you house the Laws of Yahweh and the Prophecies that show what breaking them brings you to.

43 ...not made with hands... No, Yahweh is making this House spiritual. He's making it full of love, kindness, mercy, thoughtfulness and servitude. Those are what He's putting in you. That can't be done by hand. You can't form them by hand but you can do them with day and night teaching. That's what you're told to do with your children also. ... that is, not of this creation... But of Yahweh Himself.

44 Verse 12, Nor through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place... That is, the office of the Creator Himself. Yahshua entered that office and is now holding the office at the right hand of Yahweh. ... for all, having obtained eternal redemption... That is, for us.

45 Verse 13, For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a red heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctify for the purifying of the flesh,

46 Verse 14, How much more will the blood of the Messiah, Who, through eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to Yahweh... That's what we have to do. We have to become just like Yahshua. ... purge your conscience from dead works to serve... Or servitude. ...the living Father?... And to each other. Considering one another, working with and for one another.

47 Verse 15, And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed Covenant... And for that reason, you can be too.

48 Let's go back to **Yahchanan 11**. We'll skip through this chapter.

49 Yahchanan 11:55. Now Yahweh's Passover was near at hand, and many went out of the country up to Yerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves... That was before Passover to purify themselves.

50 Verse 56, Now they looked for Yahshua, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the sacred precincts; What do you think? Will He come to the Feast, or not?

51 Verse 57, Now both the chief Priests and the Pharisees had issued orders, that if any man knew where He was, he must report it, so they could arrest Him... They were laying in wait for Him.

52 Yahchanan 12:15. Fear not, daughter of Zion! Behold, your King comes, sitting on a don-key's colt!

53 Verse 16, At first His Disciples did not understand these things; but when Yahshua was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him, and that they had done these things on His behalf.

54 Verse 26, If any man serves Me, let him follow Me; then where I am, there My servant will also be... Notice, serves Him, the High Priest of The House of Yahweh. If any man has a job and he does it with all his might, no matter what it is, as Solomon was inspired to write, then he will be there with Yahshua. ...If any man serves Me, My Father will honor him... That's a promise from your High Priest Who has His door open for us right now.

55 Yahchanan 13:1. Now before the Feast of Passover, when Yahshua knew His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father, having loved His own... That word love means the whole 613 Laws of Yahweh which show service and concern for fellow man and yourself. ...who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

56 Verse 2, And supper being ended, the Devil already having put it into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Him;

57 Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands... He knew that He had done what the Father had asked Him to do. Yahshua knew He had lived the Laws that Yahweh asked Him to do. He knew, because of the Prophecies, that He was living the Laws that Yahweh had prophesied that He would do. Yahshua knew He had kept those Laws, taught those Laws and gotten a

4/12/06 Chapter Ten

certain amount of people ready to both preach and publish those Laws so that we could have this Book Two for this time period and this day's Work. They wrote those things faithfully after Yahshua left, being led by Holy Spirit.

58 Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come out of Yahweh, and was going to Yahweh... That is, He was begotten of Yahweh and He let this spirit of the Laws and Prophecies grow in His mind and body to where they completely overshadowed Him and took over His mind and body. He was a Servant of Yahweh, totally, and a Servant to those around Him.

59 Verse 4, He got up from supper, and laid aside His tallit... He painted a picture of what He was to His people then and to you now. ...then He took a towel and tied it around Himself.

60 Verse 5, After that, He poured water into a basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself... Now, you can wash someone's feet and go out the next day expecting to be served by everyone around you and you're breaking what Yahshua was trying to teach you here. He was saying to be a servant to the people; make it easier on your fellow man, on your wife, on your children and so forth. Do everything you can to make it easier on them.

61 Verse 6, He then came to Simon Kepha, but Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet?... Kepha had not learned this lesson and I fear to say that most people do not understand it and haven't until this night. I think you're grasping right now what Yahshua actually showed us. Although we've kept this memorial many times before, I think it means more to you tonight than it ever has before. I think you're seeing now what you must become to be like Yahshua. Praise Yahweh.

62 Verse 7, Yahshua answered, and said to him: What I do, you do not now understand; but you will understand afterwards.

63 Verse 8, Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! Yahshua answered him: If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me... That was not a dishonor to Yahshua; it was an honor to Him to be able to serve His fellow man. That's the way you need to take it tonight. You need to know that whatever service you learn to do at Yahweh's House, I don't care what it is, whether it is speaking, preaching, recording, washing dishes, washing floors, scrubbing bathrooms, scrubbing the toilet, whatever it is you find to do, if you do it with all your might, you're being as Yahshua. You're being the slave, like Yahshua. Praise Yahweh. 64 Verse 9, Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, not only my feet but also my hands and my head!... This was after what Yahshua was trying to show him started to sink in.

65 Verse 10, Yahshua said to him: He who is washed; cleansed, purified, has no need to wash, except for his feet, but is clean all over; and you are clean, but not all.

66 Verse 11, For He knew who would betray Him. That is why He said: You are not all clean.

67 Verse 12, After He had washed their feet, He put His tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them: Do you understand what I have done for you?

68 Verse 13, You call Me Teacher and Leader, and rightly so, for that is what I am... What He was trying to say here was, "I just taught you what I wanted you to learn, to be servants to one another."

69 Verse 14, Since I then, your Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet... Since I've picked up the trash, since I've scrubbed your bathroom, since I've washed your dishes, since I've cooked your meal. Everything that is in service to you that you must have every day of your life, He did it. You've done it. If you do it to the least of these, then you have done it unto Me, Yahshua said.

70 ...you are also bound in obligation... To become like He showed you He was. ...to wash one another's feet.

71 Verse 15, For I have given you an example, that you do as I have done for you.

72 Verse 16, Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler; nor is He who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.

73 Verse 17, If you understand these things, joyful... Yes, it does bring joy to you when you can serve someone else and you get away from the selfish attitude that Yahshua never had. He never showed any selfish attitude in anything He did. His life was fully devoted to Yahweh's Work and Plan and He lived it for thirty-something years until they killed Him. ...joyful are you when you do them... When you come to this point.

74 Verse 34, I give a new commandment to you, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, so you also love one another.

75 Verse 35, By this will all know that you are My Disciples: By the love you have for one another... By this all the world will know you're His Disciples. It's not just love in word, but in deed, like Yahshua showed He had.

76 Look back to **Isayah**. We won't read all the Prophecies about Yahshua because there are too many of them to cover in one night. Get this one

because it sets the scene for what took place this night over 2,000 years ago.

77 Isayah 53:1. Who has believed our report? To whom is the arm of Yahweh revealed?... That arm means strength and it also means mercy.

78 Verse 2, For He will grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground. He has no form nor comeliness; and when we see Him, there is no beauty... That is, glamour about Him. ...that we should desire Him.

79 Verse 3, He is despised and rejected by men... That is, by worldly men. ...a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.... All the things you've suffered today, He went through Himself. ...And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

80 Verse 4, Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by Yahweh, and afflicted... Yes, for our sins.

81 Verse 5, But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.

82 Verse 6, All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way... Not Yahweh's Way, not service to their fellow man, but going their own way and having fun. They're geared to rise up, to eat, to drink and to play. ...and Yahweh has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.

83 Verse 7, He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth. He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth.

84 Verse 8, He was taken from prison and from Judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken.

85 Verse 9, And He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death; but He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth.

86 Verse 10, Yet His bruises; willful sacrifice, pleased Yahweh; for He was put to much grief. Now He has brought the offering for sin. He will see His seed... That is, The House of Yahweh....He will prolong days, and the pleasure of Yahweh will succeed in His hands... I don't know if you caught that but we'll bring out much more information on it later.

87 Yahshua had no seed behind Him. The people who claim they are Yahshua's descendants, aren't according to Scriptures; it's not Scriptural. Don't pay any attention to it. We'll cover that later. We just read it but don't go back and hunt for it now; we'll cover it later. 88 Verse 11, He will see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied; by His knowledge My Righteous Servant will justify many, for He will bear their iniquities.

89 Verse 12, Therefore, I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He will divide the plunder with the strong... That is, the strong in Yahweh's Laws. ...because He poured out His soul to death, and He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors... Those were parts of the things that He did for us and for all the world.

90 Now, in **Mattithyah**, there is an account of another person we honor tonight. Yahshua said this will be remembered and spoken about this woman throughout all eternity.

91 Mattithyah 26:6. Now when Yahshua was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

92 Verse 7, A woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on His head as He sat...

93 Verse 8, But when His Disciples saw this, they became indignant, saying; To what purpose is this waste?

94 Verse 9, This ointment might have been sold for a large sum, and given to the poor.

95 Verse 10, But Yahshua, aware of this, said to them: Why do you distress the woman? For she has done a righteous Work to Me.

96 Verse 11, For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.

97 Verse 12, For in pouring this expensive ointment on My body, she did it for My burial.

98 Verse 13, Truly I say to you: Wherever this Message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial of her... Do you see that little servitude that she gave there? It was such a wonderful act of love; you can't top it in any way. She was willing to do this for Yahshua. She did it for Yahshua; it was Scriptural that she did this.

99 She knew and had been taught by Yahshua what was going to take place in His life and she got Him ready for that time period. She knew all the time that He was going to die after she did this service. No, she did not have His children; that's a lie that is being told about her.

100 Go to I Corinthians 11:20. Therefore, when you come together into one place, it is not to eat Yahshua's Memorial.

101 Verse 21, For in eating, each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else... Do you see what the Disciples learned from Yahshua? Then, they were trying to teach others the same thing. This is what you need to learn, too, and from

#### 4/12/06 Chapter Ten

now on be that servant instead of wanting to be served. Be the servant; help in the service. ...one remains hungry, another is drunken... Yes, I've seen some of that.

102 Verse 22, What? Do you have no houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the called out ones of Yahweh, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you for this? I do not praise you... No, neither does Yahshua praise you for this kind of attitude towards one another.

103 Verse 23, For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;

104 Verse 24, And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents My body which is broken for you... "Which is going to be broken for you," is the way that should be translated. ...this do in remembrance of Me... What did Yahshua want you to remember, that He had His life broken? No, He wanted you to remember what He taught you in having His life broken, in breaking the bread and in washing the feet.

105 Verse 25, In the same way He also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the Covenant in My blood; this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me... Remember, this is the Covenant. Read that verse again.

106 Verse 25, In the same way He also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the Covenant... In writing the Laws. What Laws? The Laws of service. Every one of these 613 Laws is service. Whether it's guarding the food supply, the seed, the fruit of the land, the cattle, the oxen, or cooking a meal, it's all the service of Yahweh that He's showing you here. This represents this great Covenant that Yahweh gave to mankind. Yahshua represented it to the fullest.

107...in My blood; this do you... Do you all the days of your life. Whatever you're given to do, do it with all of your might. ...as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.

108 Verse 26, For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death until He comes.

109 Verse 27, Therefore, whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua, unworthily, will be guilty of the body and blood of Yahshua... He's not saying not to drink it. He's saying, try to think of what you need to improve on. Try to consider this night, what you've been doing and what you need to improve on throughout this Holy Convocation that Yahweh has called you to in His House. Learn this, brethren. Learn it to the fullest and we'll be ready for the gifts of Holy Spirit come Pentecost. Yes, praise Yahweh. Those, too, will come through that open door that we have into the Kingdom.

110 Verse 28, But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup... With it in your mind that you're going to improve and become as Yahshua.

111 Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily... Now, unworthily means you're going to eat and drink and forget about the rest of it. That is eating and drinking unworthily. You're supposed to be taking Yahshua into your body. The way you take Him into your body is to put within your mind what this Man did, what He represented this night and what He represented all of His life as a Servant and a Slave to the Work of Yahweh and to others. When you do this, then you're putting Yahshua into your body, to live with Yahshua.

112 Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the body... Not discerning the people, the body Yahweh has put together here who can't be made with hands.

113 Verse 30, For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep... Because you're not taking this to heart, you're not letting Yahshua live this in you. You're taking His body into you and then you're discarding it. Be a servant; be a slave.

114 Verse 31, For if we would examine ourselves, with repentance, we would not come under Judgment.

115 Verse 32, But when we are judged, we are chastened; disciplined, by Yahweh, that we may not be condemned with the world... The only reason we're not condemned with the world is because we confess our sins, repent and we convert to Yahweh's Way.

116 Verse 33, Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another... The word wait <u>for</u> one another should be wait <u>on</u> one another. It's like a waitress, a cook or a servant. Wait on one another; serve one another.

117 Verse 34, But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

118 Turn over to Yahchanan Mark 14:22. And as they ate, Yahshua took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them, and said: Take, eat; this represents My body... Another translation says, "this represents My body in you."

119 Luke 22:19. Then He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, saying: This represents My body which is given for you... Which is in you. His body is in you to make you a

representative of Him. ...do this in remembrance of Me... Remember what He was and let this come to you to bring you to the kind of service that Yahshua did.

120 If everyone will stand, we'll pray. Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh. This is Yisrayl Hawkins and all of Your House, Father, all of your Priests, all of your Kahans, female Judges, Kohanahs, all of the people who you have called into Your House to be Servants in these Last Days to Your Work, to each other and eventually to the whole universe. I hold up before You right now, Father, this bread that represents Yahshua's Body that we're willing to take into ourselves this night and to become like Yahshua.

121 I hold up before You, Father, the whole congregation, that You would know the things they have gone through to be here this night. You've seen the way they have suffered, the lost jobs, and the wicked things that they've suffered from people around them who hate Your Laws. They've come and they stand before You this night as called out ones from the world. As we take this bread, Father, into ourselves, we're so thankful for the Servant Who made it before us, our High Priest, Yahshua, Who will soon become Ruler of rulers and will set jobs and authority throughout the universe. It will all be led by His House and the ones who You, Father, are training and the completion is at hand.

122 We know, Father, from the Prophecies, that it's only a matter of months until we will receive those offices along with Yahshua. We're thankful for that knowledge and we're thankful, Father, for Yahshua. We're thankful that You were willing to give Your First Begotten Son, the only One Who's made it so far at this time, to be our High Priest, our Leader, our Defender, our Mediator of the Covenant.

123 We know what Yahshua went through and how He suffered. He has become the perfect Mediator and we know you trained and bred Him for that purpose. Now, we hold this up before You and before all the congregation here. We hold up Your whole congregation who are willing to be like Yahshua and are considering what they must do here this night to be like Him.

124 We bless you and praise You. We bless You for this bread; we bless You for Yahshua, our High Priest. All The House of Yahweh praise You at this time and bless You through Yahshua our High Priest, HalleluYahweh.

125 You may be seated. Our Kahans and Kohanahs will come forth and pass out the bread. Please don't eat it yet. Hold it until we can all eat it together. The Kahans and Kohanahs will pass this out, then they'll take their places. I'll give the Kahans theirs and then we'll all eat it at once. 126 Take and eat, Yahshua said. This represents His body that was broken this night for us.

127 Yahchanan Mark 14:23. And He took the cup, and when He had given thanks, He gave it to them; and they drank all of it,

128 Verse 24, For He said to them: This represents My blood of the Covenant... That's the Covenant we just read about in Hebrews. It's the great Covenant of the Law. This cup of wine represents the Law going into your mind, giving you Holy Spirit instead of the unholy spirit that you have had in the past. ...which is shed for many.

129 If you'll stand: Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins again with all Your House, all Your Priests—Your Kahans, female Judges, Kohanahs, and all the people who are gathered together before You as one body. We hold up before You this night, this wine that represents the blood of Yahshua. We fully intend to, as we take it into our bodies, our own selves, and we're ready to become Servants of Yours and each other throughout all eternity.

130 We know this represents Your Covenant that we're taking into our bodies and into our minds because the wine instantly enters the mind when you drink it properly. We know this and Your Laws, Father, at this time are instantly entering into our minds as we drink this wine and drink into our bodies Your Law and Your Prophecies at this time period. We know our Savior suffered to shed this blood for us and we praise You and Him also for being able to do this.

131 We praise You for being willing to put Your Son through this awful torture, Father, to pay the punishment for our sins also. We bless You and praise You in the Name of our High Priest Yahshua, HalleluYahweh.

132 At this time, the Priests will come forward, the Kahans and Kohanahs and give you your portion. The wine was all poured from one cup. It was poured into this cup and then into your cups. It's all from one cup. Don't drink it; just hold it until we can all drink together, at one time.

133 Drink all of it, Yahshua said. This represents His blood of the Covenant, the blood of the Laws, Yahshua's blood in you.

134 Yahchanan 15:3. Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come out of Yahweh, and was going back to Yahweh;

135 Verse 4, He got up from supper, and laid aside His tallit; then He took a towel and tied it around Himself... Verse 1 shows this took place before the Passover. It wasn't the Passover; it was before Passover.

136 Verse 5, After that, He poured water into a

4/12/06 Chapter Ten

basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself.

137 Verse 12, After He had washed their feet, He put His tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them: Do you understand what I have done for you?.. This is a beautiful part about Yahshua. I know of no better thing than to give your life in service to someone else.

138 Now, there's a Scripture to that effect and most people think it means dying to give yourself. No, it's not dying to give yourself. Yahshua was willing to do that, too, and we should be willing to do that if it comes down to that to save others. It meant to give your life in service to one another.

139 There's no greater thing that you can possibly do. It's not just physical labor and doing your own thing, that's not what it's talking about. It means service in The House of Yahweh and doing the Work in The House of Yahweh so that others will learn from your example. The service makes it easier for everyone to enjoy the Feast, the Holy Convocation that Yahweh has given us. Give your life in service to others; do your part to make things go easier for others.

140 Verse 13, You call Me Teacher and Leader... In another Scripture, He said, "Let him who is greatest among you, be the servant of all." This was exactly what Yahshua was. ...and rightly so, for that is what I am.

141 Verse 14, Since I then, your Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet... To represent the service, to represent what's in your heart. If your heart is not right in this, then adjust your heart. That was what He was saying: Consider yourself.

142 Verse 15, For I have given you an example... To show that you can be like Yahshua. ...that you do as I have done for you.

143 Verse 16, Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler; nor is He who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.

144 Verse 17, If you understand these things, joyful are you... Yes, you'll become very joyful, indeed.

145 The Kahans and Kohanahs will now lead and guide you as we wash one another's feet.

146 Turn with me to **Luke 22**. Another Scripture says to let this mind be in you which was in Yahshua. You just saw and heard the mind that was in Yahshua. Here's the rest of what He was willing to go through this night almost 2,000 years ago.

147 This is why this is not a night of rejoicing. If you have any rejoicing at all, let it be in Yahshua and let your thanksgiving be in Yahshua. He was willing to go through this suffering so your past sins could be blotted out. He did this so He could be a Mediator on your part to help you overcome and be patient with you until you do. He gives you plenty of time to repent. If you don't take it, it's your fault, not Yahweh's. He's even held back some of the wars, as we will see in Prophecy before this week is out.

148 Yahshua was willing to die also. Besides being a Servant, He was willing to die, that was also being a Servant to you in paying for your sins. You couldn't pay that debt yourself; you have only one life.

149 Luke 22:63. Now the men who held Yahshua mocked Him, and beat Him.

150 Verse 64, And when they had blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face, and asked Him, saying: Prophesy! Who was it that struck You?

151 Verse 65, And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

152 Yahchanan Mark 15:33. And when the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land... The abuse of Yahshua started the night before and continued all the next day until this point. This was three o'clock in the afternoon. ...until the ninth hour; from around noon to around 3:00 in the afternoon.

153 Verse 34, And at the ninth hour Yahshua cried with a loud voice, saying: Yli! Yli! lamah ozabatniy?! which is, being translated: My Strength! My Strength! Why have You forsaken Me?!

154 Verse 35, Then some of those who stood by, when they heard this, said; Behold, He calls Yliyah!... He wasn't calling Yliyah. He was preaching to His Disciples and to those who stood by. This was a Scripture He was quoting and He was letting them know the strength was leaving Him and He was about to die for their sins.

155 Verse 36, And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar; sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave it for Him to drink, saying; Leave Him alone! Let us see whether Yliyah will come to take Him down.

156 Verse 37, Then Yahshua cried with a loud voice, and died.

157 I beg you tonight, this night, to show honor to Yahshua, to the woman who anointed Him and to Yahweh Who was willing to give His Son this night for you for this purpose. He loved us; we should show that same love to Him.

158 Go over to **Mattithyah**. We will end with this Message He gives us right here.

159 Mattithyah 26:30. And when they had sung a psalm, they went out into the Mount of Olives... At this time, I'll turn the services over to our song leader.

Chapter Eleven

## Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #1—Our Job Is To Preach The Message Of The Kingdom—What Is That Message? Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/14/06

1 Wow! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I'd like for that applause for Yahweh to go on all day, but everything in its time. I know Yahweh was enjoying that! His family is almost complete; you realize that, right? May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 Listen closely. The reason these articles are being brought out is to show you, for one thing, how the world has fouled absolutely everything up. The other thing is to show you the reason for diseases and the reason they're spreading so rapidly now in this time period. The sickness and disease among the cattle, sheep, goats, chickens and everything were created by mankind and his uncontrolled illegal lust. I also want you to see the reason nuclear wars are being planned right now with little thought put into what the outcome of them will be.

3 There's a reason you were told in advance all these years that these diseases were going to take place. They are taking place. Yahweh's not causing these diseases to take place; mankind is causing them. Yahweh has a book warning against these things. Even the *King James Version* warns the world against these things. The *King James Version* is what I learned from. We're learning so many things now, like everything on Abelin.

4 That song we sang last night on Abelin was so wonderful. The Hebrew dictionaries and lexicons say that Abelin, Abilene and Abel are all from the same root word. One of the Kahans has the proof on this and will bring it to you. There are many other Scriptures that we are correcting day and night.

5 The big question is, is it time for you to come home to stay? No, it's not time yet. Yahweh has shown me how this thing is going to develop and I'm going to show you this Feast, Yahweh willing. It won't be long. We're in months now; we're not in years anymore, we're down to months.

6 September 12th, 2006 begins the time period that nuclear war is shown in the Scriptures to start. It could start before then but I don't see it in the Scriptures. I think that date is going to be the date, September 12th, 2006. It could be earlier but I don't think so; I think it's going to be exactly on that date. You better be planning for it. You better not take this thing lightly. If you plan for it and Yahweh delays it, you'd still be better off to plan for it now, right? There's no way you can lose if you follow Yahweh's instructions and get ready.

7 Speaking of getting ready, we need help in this field, if you can help in purchasing land and food. If you have a few hundred thousands or a million that you could put into this Work, it would certainly help us in these Last Days. The lack of money does hold back what we're striving to get accomplished before this thing takes place.

8 Yahweh is going to protect His House; He shows that. We have a Work to do right through this tribulation. You'll see all of that in the Prophecies.



4/14/06 Chapter Eleven

I'll try to cover them in detail for the beginners. I'll try not to lean on what I think everyone knows, I'll try to make it clear. I'll go through them as slowly as possible. I do intend to take a lot more time; the Priests have agreed to let me this Feast! I will show you these Prophecies and when we will be gathered here.

9 The reason we have to be gathered here soon is not just to protect ourselves. We have a school that we have to start and we have to prep our children for the Kingdom and everyone else too. In prepping others, you prep yourself! That's what we have to do. Yahweh is going to see to it. It's in Scriptures; it's in Prophecy that we're going to do this. He'll give us the time to do it.

10 You'll be gathered here at a certain time, in Yahweh's time. It will be at a certain time period. You'll be brought out of this world soon enough to keep you from the death and destruction. That's promised to us. You'll receive these promises that Yahweh has only made to us, the Seventh Messenger and the Seventh Era of The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

11 We have to get this done for the children. They need to become perfect. There are many who are becoming perfect already. Some are a little bit lagging at this time, but it will come with teaching. Yahweh shows you how to do this. He says to teach His Laws diligently when you rise up, when you lay down and when you walk by the way. All the time, teach them diligently. If they were taught from childhood, these curses would not be occurring and these evil things would not be habits in their lives. We can still get these sins out. Everyone here has the opportunity for this soon-coming Kingdom. This Kingdom is very soon now to come.

12 You need to build your immune system. The number one thing on the list to take is butter and honey. Now, I told the cooks who run the Cafeteria to make sure butter and honey are available for every meal. There's no reason why you can't take these things. These are the cheapest foods on earth. You have clean butter now; you don't even have to purify it anymore. Butter and honey will help your children to make the right choices; that's what Yahweh promises you. Together, they're a food that fights evil and prevents your brain from going the other way.

### Everyone here has the opportunity for this soon-coming Kingdom. This Kingdom is very soon now to come.

13 In today's world, with all the diseases that can affect the mind, your child needs butter and honey; you need them. You need butter and honey every day, three times a day if you can. As far as I know, you can't get too much honey and butter in your body. We have the honey and butter and we have what is called a Power Blend. It includes an extra portion of the pollen and propolis. Talk about energy! You better not take any before you go to bed. You'll be up wanting to work all night. That Power Blend is great.

14 Look up the word **milk** in the Scriptures. I don't have time to bring everything on this. I remember when I was a child, and some of you are old enough to remember this, but everyone had a cow in their backyards or in their pastures. My dad always had a herd of cattle and goats and some sheep. He did kosher butchering for the grocery stores in Purcel and Lexington when I was growing up. I didn't know what he was doing at that time because he didn't call it kosher butchering.

15 My parents never told us children anything, indicating we were what the world classified as Jewish, that we could reveal to the neighbors. The world would spit when they said that word. Jewish people were considered less than dogs or worms at that time. The hatred was not just in Germany; the hatred was in the United States also and still is. I'm speaking of the Hebrew people who once followed the Laws of Yahweh. The people turned against the Hebrew people. It was a hatred that Satan put in the people. The Hebrews were hated without a cause. The other people didn't even know why they hated them.

16 If you read the history of the holocaust, you'll see that the other people were trying to kill the Hebrews in every nation and drive them out. They would be friends one day and then all of a sudden it would seem like a different spirit had come over the country. They would gather all the Hebrews up in one place, make them strip down naked, make them walk into deserts and leave them to die and for the animals to eat. This was the hatred they had for the Hebrew people.

17 My family would never say that we kosher killed cattle. My dad kosher killed cattle and I know what he was doing now because I remember how he did it. What he taught me when I was a child is what I'm teaching the Priests now. I have taught them and they're teaching others in the kosher butcher shop.

18 You can partake of this meat if you become a member of the Ha-Kahan Achad family Co-Op. It is available to everyone. If you can't afford it, we'll

give you a guest pass. You need to go to the South Office or North Office to get one; they're available in both places. Get a family Co-Op card; it proves you're a member of the family Co-Op and you can get your share of the milk, the butter, and the kosher food.

19 If you want to train as a Priest, tomorrow you can get meet with the Priest who is over this area to set it up. He will show you how Yahweh says to kosher kill. This was how my dad taught me when I was a child.

20 My dad did slaughtering for the grocery stores and furnished their meat for them. It was all kosher killed. My dad would never kill a sick cow. The people would bring it to him with a cancer eye or something like that and he would say, "No, you might get somebody to butcher it, but I'm not going to butcher that thing." I never did know why until I saw it in the Scriptures more and more. Then I started to see what my dad knew that I didn't. Dad and mother knew a lot of general things that people need to know in order to live.

21 Milk was one of those things. Some of you remember these things. We didn't have refrigeration at that time; there wasn't such a thing as refrigeration. There weren't such things as refrigerators or coolers to go in your windows to cool your house down. There weren't any coolers in the grocery store either. When dad took the meat to the store, there were people who were standing in line to get the meat because they wanted to get it cooked before too many flies got on it. The people knew how to take care of the meat.

22 When the cow was milked in the morning, we would have fresh milk to drink for breakfast. We milked the cows long before breakfast was prepared. We had the milk fresh; that was called sweet milk. Have you ever heard that before? Sweet milk is when it first comes from the cow. I used to squirt it from the teat straight into my mouth.

23 I remember I had a cousin whose family moved from Oklahoma because of the drought. My uncle and aunt actually moved from Oklahoma to get rich, and they did get rich. My dad wouldn't move. They tried to get him to and I know Yahweh wouldn't let him or he would have probably moved with them.

24 I remember several times in my life Yahweh seemed to force me along too. I probably would have stayed and worked in the laboratories. I loved that work. I probably would still be there if Yahweh hadn't made me leave there, along with several other jobs. I was one to stick with it. I didn't start a job and then quit. Yahweh forced my life most of the way because I was rebellious all the way! He kept leading and guiding until The House of Yahweh was started. He's still guiding me.

25 Anyway, back to the milk. I remember when my cousin came to visit us years later. I went out to milk and he went with me. I think I was about eight years old at that time. He and his family had left Oklahoma about four years earlier. They had a bunch of money and they were driving a new car. They wanted to show off and show the family how rich they were. They came to visit us and my cousin went out to milk with me. He said, "What is that?" I asked, "What?" He said, "What is that you're getting out of that cow?" I told him it was milk and he said, "Is that where milk comes from? I'm never going to drink anymore of that stuff." He was used to pouring it out of a box from the refrigerator. Little did he know at that time, he was pouring a dose of death in that glass and drinking it.

26 What they do to milk kills it. But in Yahweh's way milk is very great in different forms. You can take sweet milk and sit it out without refrigeration, and cover it with a rag. At that time, we used flour sacks. We bought flour in fifty pound sacks and those sacks were used to make quilts and strain milk too. Mother would dampen that cloth and lay it over the top of that gallon jar. If you want to try this, don't put a lid on it. You want the friendly bugs in it.

27 Mother would lay a rag on top of it and leave it. You can do that and watch how it goes through the process of changing from fresh milk to clabber milk. It takes about two days for cow's milk at room temperature and about three days for goat's milk. It starts sweet and then it turns sour. Sour milk is very healthy for you. It's very, very healthy for you. Then, you'll start seeing the milk separate. You'll see the whey come to the top and the clabber go to the bottom. If you filmed it and then sped the film up, you could see this processing the way Yahweh made it to process.

28 Cottage cheese comes from clabber milk; that's still very healthy. It's even healthier when you mix the whey back into the clabber and call it buttermilk.

29 Now, you can take this same clabber milk when it has the cream in it and you can shake it or put it in a churn with a handle on it. Milk used to sit for several days in those churns; most people don't know that. The milk was still healthy. In my car right now, I have a glass of whey that I keep a lid on that's about a week old. It's unrefrigerated. I took a swig of it this morning. It's very healthy for you the way Yahweh made it. Buttermilk and clabber milk are both healthy too.

4/14/06 Chapter Eleven

30 So what did man do to milk? Yahweh made it for you. A land flowing with milk and honey was the promise. Why did He stress this so much? It's because it's so healthy for your insides. It puts an army in there that will fight unhealthy bugs and keep your body and guts clean.

31 When I left home, I didn't know what I was leaving. I went to the stores like my cousin and got butter from the grocery store and milk that had been contaminated by mankind. How did they contaminate it? They pasteurized it and killed every defense that Yahweh put in the milk. So when the unhealthy bugs come to the milk, which they do, it has nothing to defend it. The great bugs have all been killed. So the unhealthy bugs start growing in the milk and the people drink the milk. That's the reason health critics criticize milk; they don't even know what they're doing. Some do, but because of greed they continue to deceive the people. What they should do is criticize pasteurized milk and homogenized milk.

32 When you eat or drink something, your intestines put out acid to break down, eat, separate and refine the food or drink so your body can use it. If you drink sweet milk, sour milk, clabber milk or buttermilk, your body will break it down and get it ready for you to use. When you homogenize milk, it turns it into half-digested milk. It breaks down the butter molecules so they go immediately through the gut into the bloodstream and into your heart. Then, the doctors call it high cholesterol and blame it on the eggs. They don't even know what really causes it.

33 I told them about this years ago; I've been preaching it for over fifty years. I've been preaching this here in Abilene for fifteen years or more. I've been telling the people you need sunshine and salt.

34 No, don't pay any attention to a quack who's telling you salt is unhealthy. Man has made salt unhealthy because he has added things to it to keep it from absorbing moisture so it still pours out. This one commercial used to say, "When it rains, it pours," referring to the salt.

35 I remember when that salt first came out, dad would not touch it. He used stock salt, instead, that was ground straight from the grinder. He would not use their refined salt. He knew that salt had something in it that didn't belong there. He would never use it. Mother, too, used only stock salt.

36 When I was a child, when I'd find a salt block out in the pasture where we kept salt for the cattle, many times I would take a rock, break off a piece of it and lick it, myself, on the way to get the cattle. I've never been sorry for trusting the Scriptures that say salt is healthy for you. Praise Yahweh. 37 I don't know if I'll have time to bring this one article, maybe another Kahan can bring it, but it shows that recently they've proven salt does not cause heart attacks, blood disease or high blood pressure. Salt, not the way man has defiled it, actually prevents them. It prevents heart attacks and heart disease. Something else salt prevents is cancer. Dr. Pfeizer is a great scientist by worldly standards and I respect that he did a lot of work on cancer. I remember reading his literature in the laboratories. He's the one who created the microscope that you look through to find cancer. He proved without a doubt that cancer cannot live in a body's cell if the cell has salt.

38 The doctors say don't eat salt and get rid of salt. They tell you to eat that Better than Salt junk. The quacks who put that stuff out did it for money and they paid people to write up advertisements against salt so they could sell you something that they called Better than Salt. It's not better than salt; it will kill you. They designed it to kill you. It will cause you to die of cancer if they can get you off salt and out of the sun.

39 Do you know what else they have found out recently? Did you see the reports on the sunshine? The researchers said no, it doesn't cause cancer; it's just the opposite. The thousands of people they tested for cancer, the ones who got the melanoma in the first place, the skin cancer that they fear so greatly because it takes your body down with pain, were the ones who didn't get any sun. The doctors tell you, "the sun is unhealthy for you." Yahweh, the Great Creator, must have made a mistake putting the sun in the sky.

40 Now, they're proving these things are beneficial to man. Do you know why? Yahweh chose an Okie to tell them they were wrong. It's almost like having a dumb ass speak to a king; isn't it? Do you remember that in the Scriptures? Yahweh used an Okie to read the Scriptures and say no, you're wrong on this. You shouldn't be doing this; it's not right. It's going to cause sickness and it does.

41 I told you about these things. I told you about the salt and the sun. I told you to get rid of those sunglasses. You don't need those sunshades that shade your eyes and let the sun come in from the side and burn your pupils. I have never worn those things and I've never been sorry for it. I can see without my glasses right now, my eyes are still very strong. They're probably stronger than most of yours. The thing I have is farsightedness which sometimes develops when you get older. Maybe it's so you can see farther so you can flee from your enemies sooner at this age! 42 If you remember, I made a bet with a lot of you here that I could tell you what time it was if someone held up a watch in the back of the Sanctuary. I had bet you a million dollars. Do you remember that? Some of you guys haven't paid that yet!

43 Use the salt, brethren, the Real Salt. Don't use the stuff that is screwed up. You can't put something in your stomach better than the way Yahweh made it. You can't eat foods better than the way Yahweh made them. Get back to the basic ways of life, which is what Yahweh said we are going to guard as a Holy Priesthood. The basic ways of living are what bring health and righteousness. What we call righteousness is just a guarding of the natural way of life that will keep you healthy. You can't get back to it too soon. Get away from the sunshades.

44 Superfood is one of the best mixtures of regular food that you can add as a supplement. It is a supplement. Praise Yahweh. It will make you well! One of the doctors told us that he was bringing people back from death with Superfood. He said they were almost dead and he started putting them on Superfood and brought them back to life with it! It is a supplement; it's something you should add to your food.

45 Molasses, which comes from the sugarcane that Yahweh made, is healthy. It's listed as sweet cane in your Holy Scriptures. Dad used to make it when I was a child. He told us how healthy it was to our bodies and it would give us energy. It does. It's high in iron. It's rich in calcium and minerals. And it's cheap. All these things I'm telling you about are very cheap.

46 Ashes: My mother used to use ashes to wash the dishes, pots, pans and skillets. She would dip a wet rag in the ash bucket that she kept on a table. We didn't have sinks at that time or running water. Well, we had running water; I ran to the well, got it in the bucket and ran back with it when she needed it! That was our running water. You'll be surprised how easily a greasy skillet becomes clean when wiped with a damp rag with ashes on it.

47 I think most of you read the book *Alkalize Or Die*. We could have been doing it the way Yahweh shows us in the Scriptures to do it, using ashes. Do you know what you get from using ashes? You get the alkalizing that this man said you have to overdose on now in order to get your body back the other way because you've made your body so acidic. Isn't that something? You have to get back to the way Yahweh told you to do it.

48 It's like colloidal silver. Had you been drinking out of silver cups and using silver spoons, you wouldn't need colloidal silver. What are you eating out of now? You're using something that Yahweh didn't name in the Scriptures, like stainless steel. If we had been eating and drinking out of silver, we would have the colloidal silver we needed in our bodies. All of us would have had this but we got away from it and bought cheap junk that makes us unhealthy.

49 We buy dish detergent that is filled with crapola that will make you unhealthy. You should think about getting the lye soap that the Co-Op makes. I'll give you a little experiment. Do you know how you can lay some lemons out and they start molding? The next time you see that mold, take some lye soap straight from that jug and rub it on that mold. Set that lemon on your counter and look at it the next morning. You'll see what Yahweh puts in ashes that will protect you and protect your stomach from these gods that man has created through evil practices.

50 When I say natural food, I know people are thinking about going to the grocery store and getting fresh fruits and vegetables off the market. An article came out just a few weeks ago that said over seventy percent of the hospitalized cases of food poisoning came straight from the fresh fruit and vegetable section in the grocery store. You can't beat Yahweh's Way, brethren.

51 My time is almost up and I haven't started the sermon yet! Now, we need to get started in the sermon. I had something important to say before I brought this sermon. I want you to turn over to **Mattithyah**. Before this Feast is out, we're going to understand exactly when nuclear war is going to start. I want you to understand it from your own Scriptures and Yahweh wants you to understand it. Yahshua showed how important it was that you knew in advance so you would trust in Yahweh.

52 Back in the 1970s when I was writing the books *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two, I wrote about a seven-year peace plan. That seven-year peace plan didn't come into existence, or at least it wasn't shown on the news, until the 1990s. It was signed September 13th, 1993; it began October 13th, 1993. That was the seven-year peace plan that I wrote about in the 1970s that is shown in the Prophecies.

53 Now, how did Daniyl the Prophet know there would be a plan for peace that would show us the time of the end? How did he know it would be seven years? Furthermore, how did he know there would be a prime minister of Israel named Rabin? He said the seven-year peace plan would be confirmed with Rabin. Yes, it's in the Holy Scriptures in this Prophecy. I think you're putting yourself out on a limb if you don't believe this. I think you had better start praying that Yahweh will believe you when you say you want to be a part of His Work in these Last Days.

54 Daniyl went further to say that this seven-year peace plan would only stay in operation for three and a half years and Rabin would be assassinated. Both of those things came to pass. Rabin was assassinated, Netanyahu took over and said the plan was detrimental to Israel and he was going to shut it down. He did shut it down three and a half years after it started. The Prophecies said it would stay shut down for seven years and then it would be restarted.

55 On the very date, April 13th, 2004 the present U.S. President George W. Bush met with Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, who is now out of office and the office has been taken over by another man. Those two names, by the way, Yahweh showed in the hidden code along with Buffalo Bill Yisrayl Hawkins. Praise Yahweh. I just want you to know that you can trust in the Holy Scriptures.

56 Somebody said we were putting ourselves out on a limb with this next Prophecy. I totally disagree with that. Even if Yahweh postpones it, I will still bring this Prophecy. Praise Yahweh. I think you're putting yourself out on a limb if you don't believe this. I think you had better start praying that Yahweh will believe you when you say you want to be a part of His Work in these Last Days. His Work includes warning the whole world of something that is going to take place. That's our job, brethren. We have no choice, as far as I can see. I don't want a choice anyway. When Yahweh says do it, I want to do it. Praise Yahweh. I hope you do too.

57 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come... That end, as Daniyl showed who gave the seven-year Prophecy to begin with, is a three and a half year period.

58 The House that Yahweh has established in the Last Days has been busily preaching that Message. What is this Message that we are supposed to teach in these Last Days? Look back to **verse 4**. It's a Message about the deception that is bringing the world down, like the few things I named for you earlier.

59 I haven't gone into all of it. I could go into one vegetable at a time and show you the trouble it's caused. I could go through one egg at a time to show you what is wrong with the eggs you're getting on the market and why they're causing bad cholesterol to be filling your veins. Salt that will make you healthy and keep you free of cancer, why are they getting rid of it? The deception is shown right here.

60 Mattithyah 24:4. Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you... That's part of the Message of the Kingdom, this Message that we have to bring to the world.

61 Verse 5, For many will come against My Name... Now, the *King James Version* says "in my name." Get a diaglott and look up that word in as I showed you fifty years ago and you'll see it means *against* not in. It's translated against in several other places, even on the same page in the diaglott that shows the Greek manuscripts.

62 ...For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation!—and will deceive many... The deception is going forth. That's one of the things that we have to bring to the world in these Last Days. Now, brethren, we're on television that reaches the entire world. Yes, praise Yahweh. Not only are we reaching the United States, we're reaching all other nations, too, including Israel. If you want to listen to any of those programs, I think they're available.

63 In **Revelation 12** we see this same thing but we see it a little stronger in this part. **Revelation 12:9.** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world... I know it's hard for people to believe so they start having trouble, get their doubts and then they want to run back into the world. The world is sinking, brethren. The world can't even count to three correctly. Do you know what I'm talking about?

64 Now, the Savior said the only sign He was going to give that He was the true Savior is that He would stay in the grave three days and three nights as Yahnah was in the belly of a great fish three days and three nights. That proves to me that story is true. They want to make out like it's false but the Savior wouldn't have said it if it wasn't true.

65 Yes, there was a man named Yahnah and he was swallowed by a great fish, just like the Scriptures say. It's true, just like the Scriptures say salt is healthy for you. It's true; salt is healthy for you. It's the same as sun is healthy for you. You can't get all the vitamin D you need without sunshine. This is what this latest research article proves. Maybe we can get that article read before the Feast is over.

66 Let me show you how goofy this whole deceived world is. They say the Savior was put in the grave on "Good Friday" as the sun was setting. Then Mary Magdalene came to the grave right at sunrise, before the first day of the week, and He was not there; He was already gone. Can you get three days and three nights out of Friday sunset to Sunday morning? Maybe if you could count to three, you'd know that something is wrong there. It shows they're pretty deceived when they can't count to three.

67 Yahshua spoke of this time period we're in right now. We're seeing things that must come to pass in a short time or come to pass in a three and a half year period. Yahweh says in **Revelation** that Satan has deceived the whole world. We see that right now. Since television was invented in the 50s, we've seen the world sink even lower than the ability to count to three.

68 Yes, they'll be out there Sunday hunting eggs and telling their children that the Holy Easter bunnies laid these eggs. They'll be running around in their short shorts and low-neck dresses to entice as many suckers as will come along to death and destruction. We're warned of that in **Proverbs**. That is going on with uncontrolled, illegal, lust galore throughout the whole earth. We're seeing it now.

69 Let's turn over with that in mind to II Kepha. II Kepha 3:1. Beloved, this is now the second letter I have written to you, in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

70 Verse 2, To remember the Words which were previously spoken by the Holy Prophets... To stir up your mind to remember this. This is what I want to do during this Feast: to stir up your mind as to what the Prophets have written because they're coming to pass. The Prophets' writings are our way of knowing what we're facing in these Last Days and also the job we have to do in order to save two billion people out of this great holocaust that is going to take place.

71 ...which were previously spoken by the Holy Prophets, and by us, the Apostles... Hold your place and look back to II Timothy.

72 II Timothy 3:1. Know this also: that in the Last Days perilous times will come... That means we're going to face horrible times in the Last Days. That is in this last three and a half years of a seven-year peace plan which was cut up into different sections. We're now in the last part of the last three and a half years of that; it's called the last time. If you look that word **days** up, you'll see it could be

translated **times**. It could say the last times. The Apostle Shaul was speaking Scripturally about Laws that were understood from the beginning and given to our forefathers. So he's saying know that in the last time period perilous times will come.

73 Verse 2, For men will be lovers of themselves, covetous... Do you see any of that today? It's taught twenty-four hours a day on television. Television is their number one teacher. ...boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy... When the Savior was telling about this time period in Mattithyah 24, He said it would be like the days of Noah.

74 In today's world, we have Christianity spread all over, but the Apostle was saying this would be the most unholy time period ever in the history of mankind. This is exactly what we're seeing today. We're seeing death, destruction and disease epidemics taking place. We see a pandemic starting, which will get worse. We're seeing the food supply totally destroyed, even the cattle, sheep and goats are being eaten up with harmful bugs.

75 As you heard in the article this morning, the Mad Cow Disease, as I told you fifteen years ago, would hide in the body. It takes about fifteen years for it to surface. What they did in Great Britain, by burning the cows, spread Mad Cow Disease all over America. Now, we're beginning to get into that fifteen year period and the sick cows are beginning to surface. It was just on the news yesterday on the farm report on channel 12 that they found another sick cow. They're going to find many more. The numbers are going to increase and you're going to witness how mankind has screwed up our cattle supply. That disease alone, as I told you fifteen years ago, could actually wipe out mankind.

76 This was something that Yahweh inspired me to try to stop over fifty years ago when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories. I went to the doctor who was over the health department at that time. His name was Dr. Hunter. I told him that this was a very serious thing that they were doing when I saw they were mixing dead animals back into the cattle feed. I said it was going to cause a lot of trouble and you couldn't do that with the cattle. I told him we needed to stop it.

77 Dr. Hunter said we weren't there to pass laws and I would have to go to the Senate to get that done. He was speaking to someone who didn't even know what the Senate was! I was trying to give him some of the great wisdom that came from the Holy Scriptures. That wisdom is way far above the Senate and all their laws. Daniyl said he was amazed by all the laws the beastly system passed.

4/14/06 Chapter Eleven

### There's nothing wrong with slavery. I'm a slave myself and I want to always be a slave to you.

78 ...disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy... Did he not hit this right on the head when he wrote this to you in talking about this time period? It's all over the world at this time.

79 Verse 3, Without natural affection... Yes, over 46 million babies are butchered each year now. Their body parts are being sold throughout the world. Those parts go into shaving cream, cosmetic soaps and women's makeup that are supposed to make your skin look young. They're going into a lot of things. They may even be going into your toothpaste; you better be sure to check it. We have a team of people working constantly to make sure that this stuff doesn't enter our General Stores and the things there are kept clean. Praise Yahweh. Why do we do this? Yahweh said that we would distinguish between the clean and the unclean in these Last Days.

80 ...**trucebreakers...** We even see this in the high officials. They'll make a truce and then they break it. They broke their truces with the Indians; remember? Now, they're trying to break them with all the ones they call foreigners. Now, they call them illegal aliens.

81 If you'll remember the history of America, certain ruthless people went over to Africa and different places and got people to be forced slaves. They brought those people here to work for them. The forced slaves bred and multiplied and then the Americans thought they had a "big problem" on their hands and they didn't know what to do. President Lincoln saw the misery the forced slaves were going through and the way they were treated so he set them free, so to speak. They weren't really free but it was a great gesture on his part. It was better than the misery the forced slaves were putting up with at that time at the hands of ruthless men.

82 There's nothing wrong with slavery. I'm a slave myself and I want to always be a slave to you. Praise Yahweh. The slavery mentioned in the Scriptures is far different from what you see in the world today or what we saw in the 1800s.

83 We see the same thing taking place now with the Mexicans. The U.S. couldn't get enough people from Mexico to come and do their work for them. They were begging them to come. They were sending trucks down there to get them. They were begging them to slip across the river. They were doing anything they could to get the Mexicans in the country to do the work. Now, America has a so-called problem on their hands again, right? Not really, but they try to make out like it's become a big problem.

84 I only tell you this because I see in Prophecy what is taking place, what is going to take place and how confused the people are. They make one stupid mistake after another and then they want to blame someone else. They say, "There are too many coming across the border now. There are about twelve million in this country now." They don't know really how many there are, but that's what they say. It's probably double that amount now who are here.

85 Yahweh did not create this mess. Yahweh didn't form these nations and try to make out like one person is above another. Yahweh made everyone equal. We all came from the same man and woman. What mankind has done is create what they think is a mass problem and there's going to be civil war inside the United States because they're hurting these people. The Mexicans are knocking the Americans out of their jobs. They're not going to go back to Mexico and start over again; they're going to start wars right here. When the United States is the weakest, that's when you're going to see these groups rise up to become the strongest.

86 When the armies are overseas fighting, what do you think is going to take place in this country? I see it in Scripture and I intend to bring this out. Something is going to take place among the people they're making enemies out of now. The United States could make the immigrants their friends right now. They could be friends to them and the other nations would be friends to us. The United States won't do this. All they can see is their so-called problem. They say they want those dirty so-and-sos out of this country. They say we asked you here, but now you don't belong here. It's stupid all the mistakes they're making on the ones they call illegal aliens. It's going to blow up in their faces.

87 Verse 4, Traitors... They're traitors. They'll make treaties and break them. The United States made agreements with the African people and then they didn't want African people. They made agreements with the Mexicans and then they didn't want them. The Americans have done this with many other groups. They separate men. The things they do to them are unspeakable.

88 We saw a little bit of that in the abuse of the prisoners that took place. That was made known. They're without natural affection; they're without any affection at all. They don't care if these people die and rot in the streets; they just don't want them eating their bread or taking their jobs. They don't want the jobs, but they don't want someone else to

have them. It's like a dog with a bone, as I've said many times before. The dog may not want a bone, but it doesn't want another dog to get it either.

89 Verse 4, Traitors; betrayers, headstrong, arrogant, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of Yahweh... They're lovers of pleasure. The world is geared towards pleasure. Their whole lives are about eating, drinking, sleeping and rising up to play.

90 Prove to Yahweh at this Feast that you can be better than that. If your righteousness doesn't exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, or Christianity and the rest of the religious world, you will in no way enter the Kingdom of Yahweh. All of you need the sermon on The Sabbath. I just got your minds to start going in the right direction. You don't keep The Sabbath unless you keep The Sabbath the way Yahweh keeps The Sabbath; He set the example. I dare say very few know what that example is. You see it in Yahshua. He said, "My Father works and I work." He became the greatest example of service to mankind, by being a Slave.

91 Yahweh blessed The Sabbath Day to you. Do you realize what He did to bless this Sabbath Day for you? He preached and published and started that Work. He said you better do the same on The Sabbath Day. Yes, Yahweh stopped creation and He started what you see in this building today. That is what Yahweh did and what Yahshua did. Yahshua became as a Slave to His people. He said, "My Father works and I work." The Sabbath is made for doing Yahweh's Work, not your own personal works.

92 ...lovers of pleasure more than lovers of Yahweh... They condemn us, as they condemned Yahshua. Their idea of keeping The Sabbath is lollygagging around all day, laying back in an easy chair and saying to their wives, "Get this for me. Get me that. You children get out of my face. No, I don't want to teach you. Go watch television; go out in the yard and play. Leave me alone; I have to keep The Sabbath." That's not keeping The Sabbath. You don't keep The Sabbath—I'll say it again—unless you keep it the way Yahweh keeps The Sabbath. It's not doing your own pleasures. What is your own pleasure, sitting in an easy chair and turning the television on; is that beneficial to you?

93 Verse 5, Having a form of holiness, but denying the authority of it... This is going on in the Last Days; this is what the Apostle said we'd be facing. ...from such turn away!

94 Verse 6, For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of Yahweh, and lead away silly women who are loaded down with sins, captured by **various lusts...** That is, their bodies are corrupted from various illegal lusts. Fornication and adultery cause at least ninety-nine percent of the diseases in the world today.

95 Verse 7, Always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth... In the Holy Scriptures. Get that sermon on The Sabbath and listen to it.

96 Go back to **II Kepha** now. This is a Prophecy. The Apostle Kepha saying he stirs up your minds to remember these Prophecies from the Prophets and the Apostles. There are a lot of Prophecies written in Book Two that were written for us after Yahshua died. They were written by faithful men. Do you know where they were written? They were written in Abilene, in the Galilean Valley. Yahweh shows in Book Two that that's where the Apostles went.

97 If you have ever been to Israel and seen the house of Kepha, it was in the Galilean Valley. That was the first one that was discovered that I wrote about in some of the magazines. My brother got the opportunity to see it and read the article about it while he was in Israel. I got it from the same paper in the United States that he got it from in Israel. We wrote letters saying what a wonderful thing this was that they discovered The House of Yahweh in the Galilean Valley and our letters crossed in the mail. That was the beginning of the history of The House of Yahweh.

98 **II Kepha 3:3. First, you must understand this: that scoffers...** Here's what we're facing also. We're going to face scoffers even more. Brethren, I'm already putting these Prophecies out. You might talk to the South Office and get one of the tapes if you want to see how I'm putting it out. I'm putting it out that in the nine-month time period that begins September 12th, 2006 nuclear activity will begin. Around the great River Euphrates is where the actual activity will start. We're going to go into that in detail, Yahweh willing, during this Feast.

99 II Kepha 3:3. First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come... In this time period. ...in the Last Days, walking according to their own lusts... Did you get that? These aren't righteous men of Yahweh. These are men walking according to their own illegal lusts.

100 II Kepha 2:10. And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness... That is, in fornication, adultery, eating unclean food, drinking and eating blood in their food, and drinking milk that's filled with blood. All the things that The House of Yahweh has gotten you away from and made it possible for you to have a clean source of, these people are deeply involved in. They're making their bodies unclean and causing confusion of mind. The bugs go into the mind and confuse the mind. That's the reason you're seeing stupid decisions being made, like trying to make you think these people are illegal aliens, when they were invited here years ago to do the work, but have now become a so-called problem.

101...uncleanness, and despise authority... They despise authority. ...Presumptuous and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries.

102 Now, back to **II Kepha 3:3. First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the Last Days, walking according to their own lusts...** The ones walking in their own illegal lusts are the scoffers in these Last Days.

103 Verse 4, And saying: Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things have remained just as they were from the beginning of creation... It's like the guy who had half a glass of water. He still has half a glass, but it's evaporating and it's speeding up because there's a hole in the bottom! He has a hole in his brain because of Mad Cow Disease and a few other things he has.

104 **II Kepha 2:14. Having eyes full of adultery...** These are the same scoffers he was talking about. ... **and who cannot cease from sin...** Who won't cease from sin.

105 This makes me think of something else going on in America. This is something else an Okie showed them. Okie-Showed-'Em, that sounds like a name of a meat or sausage or something! Maybe we can put that on the buttermilk!

106 Anyway, the world is seeing the benefits of separation. We've been doing that for some time, and lo and behold now, certain schools are doing it. They're saying, "We separated the classes and sure enough, it does work. The boys and girls are learning better. They don't have their minds on the other students beside them." Yahweh says you can't have that mixture. He said in the beginning, in giving the Law to Mosheh, not to come with the women. He said to stay separated from the women. He didn't say to leave the women behind; that's not shown in those verses.

107 Be sure to be here on the day that the Kahan brings these many corrections that we have done for the next edition of *The Book of Yahweh*. You don't realize the thousands of hours that we put in these things.

108...beguiling unstable souls. Having a mind expertly trained in covetous practices. Cursed children... Where did they get those practices? They started about fifty years ago with the advent of television. Before my generation started, the covetous practices weren't going on as boldly. At the time that my generation started, we were still driving horses and mules. We were pulled to town in wagons. We saw no automobiles, no planes and no bombs. The thing we had, which this current generation has lost, was the great wisdom in the Holy Scriptures.

109 The Scriptures were read daily or nightly by kerosene lamp. They were read every night in my family. There were times that the children, especially myself and Yaaqob, would want mother or dad to let us read. It was mostly us who wanted this, not really the rest of the children. We would want to read instead of them. We would be anxious to read certain parts of the Holy Scriptures.

110 All of that disappeared when television came along. You have to listen to the sermon I brought just a few weeks ago about the Ten Commandments. I brought it in detail. The world has gotten away from most of the Laws of Yahweh like The Feast Days that bring you close together and make friends out of you over meals and food that are necessities that you're going to enjoy throughout all eternity.

111 I have to stop and tell you this dream that I had last night. We must have been many years into the Kingdom when this dream takes place. You can look forward to this. We had created another earth for House of Yahweh members. It was kind of like the Garden of Eden in the beginning. It was a planet that we had created. We used it to meet there and make certain decisions concerning the Feast. All of this was in my mind. We wanted to reach out to other planets that we had not touched at that time. We were a huge group. This earth that we had created was small to begin with.

112 We were working on a plan last night in this dream that we would create a bigger earth because we had outgrown this one. Now, listen; you have to get this because it was so detailed. We were talking about the movements of the planets. We were talking about enlarging this one but we said if we enlarged this one we were going to have to move several of the other planets in order for this planet to be bigger than it is at this time period.

113 It was so clear in my dream which planets we were going to move here and there so they would all still work like a clock in the universe. We couldn't do it without all of this great technical stuff taking place to make this planet larger. We also discussed making a totally different planet and giving this one to the women. It was a beautiful dream.

114 I've gone overtime. I'm going to see you in the morning so you better not miss it. Get here for services in the morning. May Yahweh bless you. I'll turn the services to the next speaker. I love you.

# Chapter Twelve

Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #2—September 12, 2006— The Work We Have Been Trained For Is To Convert Two Billion People Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/15/06

1 Shalom! May Yahweh bless you. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We're going to get right to work on this.

2 The news sounds like war to me. We're fighting the biggest battle of all against sin. Get these tapes and listen to them again. I don't know if the Kahan who spoke before me read the article about the bomb that they're going to explode in Nevada. I understand that all the motels are sold out. If you want to go see that, you'll have to get a tent! I'll see it on television. I think that's supposed to be next month; isn't it? I think it's before Pentecost. As long as it doesn't affect us here, it's fine what they decide.

3 I hope you remember where we were yesterday. Go back to **II Kepha** and pick up there. For those who don't understand, Yahweh created mankind. He created the earth before He ever created man; that's shown in the Scriptures. He created mankind in order to live out a scenario of the same things His sons have done in heaven.

4 Keep in mind that the entire Plan of Yahweh is to prove something to the heavenly beings. What we're doing now, what is taking place on earth is for proof to the heavenly beings that love can come and Yahweh's Laws can change the hearts and minds of beings. His Laws can do that; they're the strength of Yahweh. His Laws can actually turn people to peace and turn beings to peace.

5 Yahweh is also proving to the heavenly be-

ings that you can't live in sin, you can't break the Laws. Breaking any one of these Laws is called sin. Yahweh is proving to them that you cannot break these Laws and have peace. There are disasters in heaven now on the planets. Yahweh has set the earth up as an example to show the heavenly beings what they're doing. Man is living sin out in front of them, showing them that every move they're doing is being done on earth and they will see the end result.

6 The heavenly beings will also see how they can come out and bring their families to a peaceful solution. Yahweh has already proven His Laws will bring perfection six times now. The Seventh Era of The House of Yahweh is proving that Yahweh's Laws bring a person to perfection, even under the most difficult circumstances. His Law actually has the power to do that.

7 The only reason that we're seeing so much fornication and adultery right now is because the last Laws were completely taken away from mankind. When television came along, there were a few preachers who were preaching against fornication and adultery. I remember that. The preachers first came out strongly against the television programs. Then they got put down or bought out and they eventually stopped saying anything about television and joined in with the world. From that time on, as the Prophecy said, the beastly system had full authority. The only two Laws that were left, or taught, of the 613 Laws slowly diminished after that point.



4/15/06 Chapter Twelve

They were taken away and forgotten. That has taken place in the last fifty years.

8 Yahweh actually said in **Daniyl** that for that time period the beastly system would be given power over the Laws until the time, times and the divided times. That took us up to October 13th, 1993. We had no power in the world before then. We were reaching a few, like you, to build The House of Yahweh, who Yahweh was calling to bring the great Message out. Yahweh showed from that Prophecy that He has power to bring His Laws back into the minds of the people, teaching them to bring them out of this world. That's why you're sitting here now. It worked.

9 The Law must be taught. Yahweh shows that it has to be taught diligently. When it is taught, it has the power to change. It has that strength and great power. Yahweh said in **Malakyah 4** that the Law has the power to change hearts and minds and to turn people's hearts and minds to a loving situation toward one another.

10 What we're facing now is a time period when there are no Laws of Yahweh being taught except by The House of Yahweh. The beastly system had full force over the Laws until October 13th, 1993. We started reaching out after that time to many people. Right now, in just a short time, we've been reaching the world.

11 I couldn't believe what occurred one night when I went to the office to do the mail. I went in late at night but a note woke me up! It said that the people were writing and calling in from all over the world. Getting foreign mail to a person is expensive. That note said the expense from foreign mail had reached six hundred dollars per day. I said no way can we pay six hundred dollars per day! I rejoiced in the fact the world wants the Laws of Yahweh. I regretted that I only had six dollars in my pocket to pay for it.

12 We've found new ways to get out the Message; Yahweh has opened up new ways. Praise Yahweh. We've set it up where *The Prophetic Word* magazines and newsletters can be downloaded in any country anywhere. If they don't have a computer, they can go to one. They have these stores where people can go to get on-line. We're telling them about this in the shows now and telling them to find a computer to download the magazines and newsletters. We're getting e-mails to them also.

13 In the foreign countries it seems like almost everyone has access to computers. I was so amazed to find compters in Israel in 1982 when we visited with some people there whose father I knew, Andrew Dugger. He put out a magazine called the *Jerusalem Reporter* or something like that. He had died, but his son-in-law and daughters had taken over the work. They had computers. They were far ahead of us at that time. We got into the computers later on and now we're going full force with them. At that time, in the land of Israel, it seemed like almost every home in Israel had a computer and television set.

14 Yahweh brought His Message to the world at the time when sin was at its peak and the Laws were taken away. He showed what would actually occur by doing away with His Laws. When the two Laws prohibiting fornication and adultery were taken out of the minds and hearts of the people, sicknesses and disease epidemics entered. Sicknesses and disease epidemics were caused by people sinning against their own bodies. These things started increasing by leaps and bounds. Now there are millions of cases of AIDS in the world.

15 Chlamydia has increased. I talked about that fifteen years ago in The House of Yahweh and told you it was going to be a dangerous disease. The doctors thought very little about it then and they said it was easy to cure. It's not and hasn't been. Now they're finding out that it's a catalyst for every other bug that gets into man and shouldn't be there. It causes a lesion wherever it travels in your veins or stomach lining. It makes a tiny cut which opens the door for other diseases to enter your body, get into your bloodstream and go to many parts of the body. Otherwise, it would be cast out like Yahshua said dirt is cast out of the trough. That's what your body should do. When there's a lesion, a door opens to where an infection can get in.

16 With sin increasing, the diseases are combining. They're cross-breeding in the people's bodies. This is causing mutations. There are many mutations right now of AIDS. That's the reason science can never find a cure. By the time they find something that will kill one, there are fifteen other varieties of it that the drugs won't touch. That's the time period we're in right now.

17 Yahweh has brought you all out of the deepest sin to His House for the purpose of doing the greatest Work that's ever been done among mankind. The Work has been done with this little group here and also with the technical things. Yahweh has made it possible for us to reach the world right now. We are reaching them with this Message.

18 Many people are listening now. More will listen as they see these Prophecies being fulfilled that we've told them about. The proof is there about these Prophecies.

19 We started writing about these Prophecies

years ago, in the 1970s. I wrote about the seven-year peace plan back then and told how it would turn out. That seven-year peace plan wasn't in existence then. The books are there as proof that we wrote about it before it took place. That's why Yahshua said if you tell it before it takes place then the people will believe. He said that to His Disciples.

20 Kepha was saying that we should adhere to the Prophets. I brought this out yesterday. He meant the Prophets of old but also the Prophecies that were given to the Apostles. We stopped in **II Timothy** yesterday; let's go back there and then we'll come back to **II Kepha**.

21 Many of these Prophecies are revealed in Book Two. You can't understand what's written in Book One without the information that's given in Book Two by the Savior, our High Priest. There's also an inspiration, which Yahweh shows is an open door to His House that increases the Okie minds to where we can grasp this Plan and put it together. As Yahweh said, it's written here a little and there a little and even in parables so that the disobedient, not the obedient, will stumble and fall backwards. They will think they're actually righteous in doing so.

22 We're here in **II Timothy 3**; we read this yesterday. He's telling us about this time period.

23 II Timothy 3:1. Know this also: that in the Last Days perilous times will come... He shows exactly what men will be like in this time period. All of you were like this; all the men and the women in the world are like this right here.

24 If you look through these Scriptures, you'll see what your character was. Yahweh put His Laws up as a mirror and said, "This is what you look like." Yahweh showed this to you in His Laws and that's when you began to change and admit that you were what He shows in **II Timothy**. Yahshua said it would be like the days of Noah when every thought and intent of the heart were evil, filled with illegal lust, adultery, and fornication. The disease epidemics were going then as they are going now.

25 Yahweh completely allowed man to be wiped out at that time. He kept certain Servants away from the destruction. He continued His Plan with Noah and his family. They would have the Laws of Yahweh, teach them and bring them all the way down to us today through the different Eras of The House of Yahweh.

26 The Apostles did a great Work after Yahshua died. We find in Book Two that after the Apostle Shaul was converted, The House of Yahweh had peace. They went back into Abilene, into the valley of Galilee. You can look that up. I'll bring it out in detail, later, because the history is there of The House of Yahweh, you just have to put it together. They went back into Abilene and wrote Book Two for us, explaining what had to come to pass in this time period that we're in right now.

27 We're facing it. We have about nineteen months. I haven't counted it, but I think there are about nineteen months left. September 12th, 2006 will start the time period of the nuclear wars.

28 If it's any consolation, the Koran gives some of the same information. It says in this time period, from the nuclear bombs that are exploded, there will be a gassy cloud that will start in the east, as the Scriptures show. The Koran says the cloud will start in the east, spread to the west, the north and the south and two-thirds of the people will be wiped out.

29 More consolation for you, if you need it, *Sun Magazine* says the world will end on September 11th, 2006. They have it wrong; the world won't end then and they have the date wrong by one day. Yes, the nuclear war time period will start September 12th, 2006. The magazine got their date from a man who is a preacher but also works for NASA. They discovered some things in the planets and this man put the information together in an article. It's a pretty interesting article but it doesn't compare to the Scriptures.

30 The Scriptures give you details. The Plan is detailed for us today and the Work we have to do which is bringing two billion people out of this worst time of trouble ever. We're going to do this; Yahweh is going to do this through His House in these Last Days. They won't receive the same reward you will. Do you know why? I've told you before. You believe without seeing. Those who have to have the proof won't receive the wonderful rewards you will.

31 Do you know why it carries so much weight that you believe without seeing first? You see in the Prophecies where it's told to you what Yahweh said and you believe it. Why does that carry so much more weight than seeing and then believing?

32 Yahweh is going to be telling you things throughout all eternity; you will never be equal to our Father Yahweh. Don't ever think you'll be smarter than Yahweh. He's going to be telling you things and if you didn't believe them without seeing them, Yahweh would have to prove the whole thing over again. Do you see what I mean?

33 It's very important that you believe without seeing and you show that proof to Yahweh by getting yourself ready, as I've told you to do. Get ready for your family and for two billion people. I can't do this all myself; that's the reason He called you to be a part of this Work. Praise Yahweh. We're going to be working together throughout all eternity and we're going to believe without seeing throughout all eternity. We're going to believe our Father Yahweh.

34 Back to **II Kepha** now. A hundred sermons could be preached on the first three chapters of this book. Let's get just a little bit deeper into it. In **II Kepha 3:2**, the Apostle Kepha talks about the Prophets and the Prophecies the Apostles gave.

35 II Kepha 3:3. First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the Last Days, walking according to their own lusts... Donald Rumsfeld is the first scoffer I heard come out from the government.

36 The reporters asked Rumsfeld if he thought the things going on in the Middle East could in any way tie in with the Prophecies in **Revelation**. He said something like, "Don't start that now. Every time some little war takes place, some goofy person comes out and says it's the end of the world." Rumsfeld is the number one scoffer in my mind. Of course, he doesn't know the Scriptures; all that man has ever been taught is war. We're going to teach him peace one day and he may turn at that time period. Right now, all he has been taught is war just like the rest of the world.

37 Rumsfeld is under attack now. His critics are saying he's stupid and ignorant and has done everything wrong in Iraq. They have proof to support their charges and they've brought the evidence demanding his resignation. He probably should have kept his mouth shut about the Scriptures.

38 There will be scoffers walking after their own lusts in the Last Days. They're not ministers; get that in your mind. I've said before that Christians are not ministers; they're preachers. I told my brother-in-law that over fifty years ago. I told him that they were not ministers because they didn't minister to the needs of the people. They had their work laid out for them. The church told the preachers what to say in order to bring money into their pockets. That was the only thing I could see in any of his work. He wasn't too glad to hear me tell him that. He looked down on me. I was ten years younger than him so he had little respect for me.

39 II Kepha 2:10. And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise authority... That is, the authority of Yahweh. ...Presumptuous and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of... The House of Yahweh members or what we say.

40 II Kepha 3:4. And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?... 41 **II Kepha 2:14. Having eyes full of adultery...** This is what we're seeing in today's world. You see it everywhere; it's taught to you from the television daily. It's not only the television that teaches it to you.

42 We were doing research on what the worldly music does to your mind. I was absolutely amazed to find out that you can listen to these sexually oriented songs that the market is full of today and they kill certain cells in your brain. I didn't know this. I thought that music put suggestions in your mind, but not only does it do that, it kills certain cells of defense in your brain to where you have no defense against it. Then, it makes you yield more to this kind of sin until what little brain you have left, that hasn't been shattered, is totally geared to that single act of uncontrolled illegal lust. Then, you go off and do things that are spoken of in **Romans 1**.

43 Yahweh didn't force these things upon mankind; mankind rejected His knowledge. Yahweh said He backed off and gave them over to reprobate minds. That word **reprobate** actually shows a confused mind but I never put it together with the worldly songs before until last week when someone sent me this new research that had been done. It's extensive research that shows that music actually kills the brain cells that would defend you against the message in that stupid music.

44 Brethren, we need to turn from this stuff. We need to get all the world out of everything, out of our ears and out of our minds. If you love the world, the love of the Father is not in you. Do you know why He said that? The love of the Father can't remain in a brain like that; your brain won't receive it. It starts dying the minute it starts hearing that music. The more you listen to that stuff, the more damage that comes.

45 I have someone lined up to bring the full reports on this. You might keep that in mind, if you have any mind left. If you've been listening to that music for any length of time, this might not make any sense to you at all.

46 Verse 14, Having eyes full of adultery, and who cannot cease from sin... This is today's world that we live in. ...beguiling unstable souls. Having a mind expertly trained in covetous practices... That's all that's left in their minds after the brain cells die that would defend them. Then look what you become: ...Cursed children—

47 Verse 15, Who have forsaken the right way... As Romans 1 says, and been turned over to reprobate minds. ... and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam... That's today's world; that's what we're fighting against right now. Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**.

48 We're harping on the deception that Yahshua showed would be in this time period. This is the war that we're waging against Satan right here because she has deceived the world.

49 Mattithyah 24:5. For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation!... They'll say they're ministers of the Faith, of the Book, of the Word. ...and will deceive many... These are false teachers, even miracle workers, as the Savior said over in Mattithyah 7.

50 We'll see more of this. I noticed they were questioning one of the preachers who was going to hold a sunrise service tomorrow morning. I could tell them that the Savior wasn't there at that time; He was already gone. He was raised on The Sabbath Day, not Sunday morning, but they can't count to three. They haven't got sense enough left; their brains are dead and they can't count to three.

51 Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets... He's speaking of the deception that is among those in the world right now. Deception is what makes it so hard to get the Law into a person's mind and make them understand. It's almost like Yahweh has to open the door to do it. He's telling you to beware of these false prophets because they're like ravening wolves. I saw this fifty years ago.

52 Verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh... Well, who will enter the Kingdom? ...but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven... Hold your place right there, we're going to come back to it, and go over to Revelation 22. This is the last book in your Scriptures; the last book in the King James Version says the same thing as The Book of Yahweh does.

53 This is the last **Revelation** given to mankind; there were no more after this. No, the Catholic priests were not inspired by Yahweh. Notice Who is doing the speaking here. This was given to Yahshua the Messiah.

54 Revelation 22:12. And behold, I come quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.

55 Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

56 Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws... Speaking of the Father's Laws. The Savior is doing the speaking. If a person looked in *Strong's*, *Thayer's* or any book like that, he could have forty sermons to preach on this one verse.

57 **Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Referring to the Laws that Yahweh gave to Mosheh to set up His Kingdom on earth. The Savior is saying, "I'm coming," speaking of His coming after the tribulation (**Mattithyah 24:29**), which is in about nineteen months. If you're in Christianity, you're not going to make it brethren. You're going to be out hunting Easter eggs. What on earth does a condemned Easter goddess have to do with salvation? That's who they're following in this celebration. They're saying the rabbits laid the eggs; well, that's about right, that doctrine came from the rear end of a rabbit.

58 Blessed are those who keep His... The Father's. ...Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

59 Verse 15, For outside... Is everyone else. They're outside, cast out. Go back to the Savior's Words in Mattithyah.

60 Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father... That's you who are following the Laws given to Mosheh.

61 Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name... They'll say, "Wasn't it in Your authority we were preaching?" ...and cast out demons... You see this all the time on television if you watch what they say. They claim they cast out demons; they even have actors who come in and pretend they're demon possessed. The preachers act like they cast the demons out and then they praise the Lord. ... in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?

62 Verse 23, But then I... The Savior Yahshua at His coming. ...will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity... If you look over to the left in your Book of Yahweh you'll see a side note referring to Strong's, but it's also in all the lexicons that the word iniquity means not subject to the Laws given to Mosheh.

63 I don't see how anyone could read these Scriptures and still hang on to the religious world in any way. The religious world is filthy; it teaches nothing but sin and sex. The religious world is television.

64 Go to I Yahchanan 3:15. Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer... Do you get that? Let's turn over to Revelation 9. This is getting to our time period, a time period of nuclear wars that starts on September 12th, 2006. Now, remember, the world is full of murderers, who have no eternal life abiding in them; they don't have eternal life. The religious world is killing and is responsible for killing (because they won't stand up against it) over 46 million babies a year. That is just through the babies they are cutting up into different parts and selling the parts to make more money. That is going on in the world. There are also the wars that take place. These are not of Yahweh; these are more murders.

65 Billy Graham was a preacher I used to listen to when I was a child. He stood up for some of the Laws and preached some of the Laws. After the September 11th, 2001 attack, his son came out on television and he praised the president for starting the war. He said we had to be like King David and go out and kill those people. That is murder no matter how you paint it. It could be stopped. If they would all start keeping the Laws of Yahweh, war would be stopped in its track. That is the strength of Yahweh.

66 We see in the first parts of **Revelation 9** that a third part of men are killed over a fourth part of the earth. We'll come back to this later, but I want to point this part out to you. We see the wars take place during the nine-month time period that starts September 12th, 2006. Base your life on this, brethren. There's no way you can lose if you believe this Prophecy.

67 In **Revelation 9:20**, you see the world painted for you again. **And the rest of the men who were not killed...** Over a fourth part of the earth. All the religious organizations of the world are painted here. ...by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... By following these demons. ...and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver, and brass... Yes, there's big money in killing babies and also in war.

68 That is what Bawa Jain, whose name means door-opener, and who opened the door for us to get into the U.N. in New York, told me. I was telling him we had to get the Peaceful Solution to all nations. He said there was no way to stop this war because it was a \$850 billion a year industry. That has probably tripled a hundred times by now. He said money is what keeps war going; there's money in war and you can't stop it. It's like oil; you can't stop oil from flowing because there's money in the oil. He compared war to that.

69 ... and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

70 Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders... Yes, there is money in murders so they're not going to repent of them. ...nor of their sorceries... If you look up the word sorceries even in *Strong's*, it shows the drug market. It's not the illegal drugs sold on the street; those aren't what

make drug addicts out of people, it's the scientists, doctors, and the pharmacists who make the drug addicts. This sorcery, drug addiction, actually affects the brain also.

71 Let me read you the definition of **sorceries** from *Strong's*; I have a copy of it right here. *Medication, pharmacy, druggists, pharmacists...* That's what it's referring to.

72 ...nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts... They still won't repent after one third part of men are killed. That's going to take place in the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. We don't have long to go.

73 Let's go over to **Isayah 24**. I know a lot of you are familiar with these Scriptures, but we're going to get them into everyone's minds and then we're going to go deep into the Prophecies. In **Isayah 24**, Yahweh shows the reason for this. Please read this. If you have any doubts, read what Yahweh is telling you here. This is why war and destruction are going to take place.

74 Isayah 24. Before Yahweh's very eyes, the earth is made empty... This is the way it's correctly translated. The *King James* makes it sound like Yahweh was doing it. This is what the Christian preachers paint. They say God is angry and he's going to punish them.

75 Yahweh is not angry; His Work is being fulfilled and His Plan is being fulfilled. He's allowing things to occur. Nothing occurs on earth without permission from the Kingdom of Heaven. Yahweh has power over all the gods. He has given this as a Judgment to show the beings in heaven, along with mankind, that you cannot live in sin and have peace. You can't even have peace of mind. People who listen to this junky music don't have peace of mind. They can't live with themselves. They're so geared up in this, if they sat down for a moment of quietness, their heads would probably feel like they were going to explode.

76 I was at a stoplight one day and I heard this, "Boom! Boom! Boom!" It sounded like a war going on. This guy pulled up beside me and it was jarring my whole car. I looked over at him and his head was just bobbing up and down. I thought how in the world could that man drive with that going on. He had a wreck a few blocks up the street, by the way. That music might have been the cause of it.

77 Yahweh allows the earth to be made waste and almost totally empty. ...and it is made waste... Other Prophecies show that four-fifths of the earth's population will be wiped out.

78 Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest... The preachers who are leading them. It says priest; if you look it up it says religious leaders or religious imposters who are leading the people into this. It's going to be upon every one of them. No, they won't be raptured up out of it like they're telling the people. That's another lie they're telling the people

79 Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.

80 Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws... This defilement is speaking of defilement of the mind and body which take place through fornication, adultery, the sexually transmitted diseases, and the pharmaceutical legalized drugs on the market today that destroy man's mind. They try to blame diseases on too much sunshine or too much salt. They make it seem like because you ate salt you have these problems.

81 ... changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting Covenant... Now, we face the burning.

82 Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left... Look over to Malakyah 4. He's speaking of the same nuclear burning that is going to start September 12, 2006. We see it again in Malakyah's Prophecies. These are the Prophecies we're told not to neglect.

83 Now, Malakyah was speaking to a group of people in this chapter. He's saying to a group of people what they must do in order to fulfill a Work that was not even explained up until **Revelation**.

84 Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble... He does mean all here. Those two billion people who are going to turn to The House of Yahweh in this time period are going to be keeping the Feasts of Yahweh, the same as you're doing today. That's what Yahweh showed in **Revelation**.

85 ...the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch... In other words, they're going to be cut off without ancestors, without being able to implant this again to the offspring. When these people who are deceived are resurrected after this death they will not have this root of bitterness that is within them now that comes from breaking the Laws. They will not have the seed of corruption within them, which comes from fornication, adultery, all illegal sexual acts, and pharmaceutical drugs. They will not have this in them when they're resurrected and given a hundred years to live and choose Yahweh's Laws. That's not explained either until you get to **Revelation** in Book Two of *The Book of Yahweh*.

86 Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name... Notice who Yahweh's speaking to here. Do you remember the sermons I brought years ago on what it means to reverence the Name of Yahweh? It means keeping His Laws, doing honor to Him by obeying Him and believing without seeing. You must believe what He says in His Word. I told you before, brethren, I've never been sorry for believing the Word of Yahweh, Praise Yahweh, even when people who were near and dear to me came out against it.

87 When *Prevention* magazine came out against salt and started telling people to eat a low-salt diet, I said no way. I knew the *King James Version* at that time and I told my brother that was a bunch of baloney. My own brother, Yaaqob, told me salt was unhealthy. He's going to apologize to me for this one day.

88 Yaaqob was trying to convince me that I shouldn't be eating salt. He said he was reading in *Prevention* magazine where people would take an apple or something that was totally delicious and healthy and ruin it by putting salt on it. I said no way J.G. (that was his name then), the Scriptures would not say salt was healthy if it was harmful to you. I asked why he would let them tell him such a thing in that book and asked why he was even reading that junk. I was really nasty at that time; I couldn't even talk without insulting people, I don't think.

89 Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name... The Name of Yahweh. ...the light of righteousness... That's keeping Yahweh's Laws. ...will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall... I notice some of you are healthy now. It amazes me how much your health has already improved just from the things you've done. Your color is coming back. Some of you guys looked dead when you came here; you scared me! I was worried about you.

90 Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet... You're not going to kill them; they're going to kill themselves. ...in the day that I will allow this, says Yahweh of hosts.

91 Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh... He's asking, Do you remember the Law of Mosheh? ...My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the Statues and Judgments.

92 Verse 5, Behold, I will send Yliyah: the Law and the Prophets... He's going to send them again,

He says. ...which is The Strength of Yahweh... Which turns the hearts and the minds of the people. The Laws have that strength; they did it for you. They will do it for two billion other people who are deeply involved in the world right now. They're going to convert.

93 Verse 6, And it will turn... Remember it. Yahweh says He's going to send the Laws and Prophets again. ...the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before it comes to pass that the earth is struck with a curse.

94 What is He speaking of now? He's speaking of **Revelation 7**. Let's turn over to **Revelation 7**. Here's the finishing Work it's speaking of. Remember the Law of Mosheh; this is what you use to teach the people with. Not only will you warn them in the Last Days, but you will teach them Yahweh's Ways.

95 Now, these wars were held back until this time period for The House to be established, then they're turned loose. A large group comes out of the Great Tribulation.

96 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne... That is, their attention has been gotten, they've been taught the Laws and they're being judged. That's what The House of Yahweh is right now; it's the Throne of Yahweh. As Yaaqob saw in his vision with the ladder going up and down, he said, "This is the Kingdom of Yahweh." That's what this is.

97 These people must have been taught the Laws or they wouldn't be standing before the Throne being judged by you. Everyone in The House of Yahweh is a Judge right now; whether it's a parent to a child or just judging yourself for what you're doing. We're told to do that. Fathers and mothers, you're training to be the greatest Judges throughout the universe. The Apostle asked, "Don't you know you're going to be judging the heavenly beings throughout the universe?" That's what you're going to be doing. Yahweh says He calls heaven and earth to witness that He is setting up a Kingdom with these people. He's giving them the Laws that they need. The Apostle said you're going to be judging all the inhabitants of the universe.

98 That's what we're going to be doing with two billion people very soon. They're going to be coming to you. I know that sounds fantastic, but that's exactly what's going to take place. Does it sound as fantastic as September 12th, 2006? It's going to take place. It's going to take place in this time period when these wars are turned loose, starting September 12th, 2006.

99 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne... That is, standing before The House of Yahweh. ...and before the Lamb... Yes, the Lamb is High Priest over The House of Yahweh with an open door to you. Hold your place there. Another Priest is prophesied to bring this Message. I'm going to focus on it for just a minute. Look back to Revelation 3:7.

100 Revelation 3:7. And to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... The Priest who gives the sermon will give the correct translation of this Scripture.

101 Just thinking about it, that word **Throne**, I would just about bet, and I haven't even looked it up, that the word **Throne** says Abilene. We'll look it up and see, but I'm betting it does. The word **Philadelphia** certainly does mean *Abilene* and you'll get the correct translation when one of the Kahans brings this out in detail.

102 He says this to the seventh congregation here, the Seventh Malak. If you remember in **Revelation 10**, when the Seventh Messenger speaks, then the secret of Yahweh's Work is going to be revealed, which we are revealing. The Apostles and Prophets spoke of this. I don't know if they fully understood the Plan as it's being revealed in these Last Days, but they spoke of it in bits and pieces and what it was for.

103...These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David... That is, the full authority of David. If David said, "Kill that man," he was dead; nobody changed it. When David said to kill one, he was gone. If David said, "Let this man live," he lived. If he said, "Let him be a part of my dinner table," he was a part of his dinner table. Yahshua has the key of David, full strength and full authority. It was prophesied for Yahshua; that was a Prophecy of Him. It's in Book One also.

104 Verse 8, I know your works... He's saying this to the Seventh Messenger, the last Messenger, of the Last Work of Yahweh. It's the seventh lamp on the Lampstand, if you remember those Prophecies. We'll bring them out also to bring everyone up to date if you don't know or remember them. Yahshua was speaking to the Last Work of Yahweh, which we are, that is in this time period right now when nuclear war is getting ready to start.

105 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut

it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word... That is, My Laws. The Hebrew word is dabar, which means *Laws of Yahweh*.

106...and have not denied My Name... Yahweh goes on to say He's going to keep us from this test that the rest of the world will go through. Why is that? We have this Work to do.

107 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number... Some other information is given deep in these words. It gives you enough to show you that you could calculate this number. It used to be that we didn't have a calculator that could go high enough, but what we could come up, with on the calculators we had, when we worked on this project was approximately two billion people. That's how many Yahweh shows in this verse who will come out of this Great Tribulation.

108...of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes... righteousness.

109...and with palm branches... If you look over to sidenote y, it shows you what the palm branches represent in Leviticus 23:40 and Nehemyah 8:15. This is what we're also commanded to do in keeping the Feasts of Yahweh. Yahweh is showing us that these people are going to be keeping the Feasts. They're standing before The House of Yahweh because you have to go to the place where Yahweh says He will place His Name. That's the first Law, to go to the place Yahweh has chosen to place His Name.

110 Did you know Yahweh has taken His Name away from Israel? It's not in Israel where the Last Days' Work would be. There are Scriptures that say this Kingdom of Yahweh will be taken from Israel and taken to a Babylonish land that wasn't established when those Prophecies were written.

111 Yahshua said because they rejected Yahweh, the Work was taken from them and will be taken to another land where the Work will continue and be brought to pass. That's exactly what has taken place in these Last Days. That's why the Work is here and not in the land of Israel who rejected Yahweh and Yahshua. The Savior said that land was spiritually called Sodom and Gomorrah.

112 Does that mean Israel has no hope and the twelve tribes will be cut off? Not at all. Prophecy even shows we'll be doing a Work there; we're doing it right now. We're reaching all of Israel with the television programs we're on right now. We're reaching Israel and the Word is going out there. Before that took place, my brother Yaaqob was sent there. They told him, "Don't preach this Message or pass these brochures out to the people or we're going to kill you." They rejected Yaaqob. He came back to the United States seven years later.

113 Yaaqob tried this for seven years. I was footing the bill from the United States so I knew everything that was going on over there with him. They rejected the Message and he came back to the United States, to Texas. He bought a building in Odessa, but that building was never dedicated to the Work of Yahweh.

114 We built a mobile Sanctuary here and Yaaqob and all his group came down to dedicate this Work to Yahweh. That's exactly how it took place. From here, Yahweh said, the last Messenger will take this Message to all the world. The seventh Lampstand is The House of Yahweh today.

115 You and I are going to do this tremendous Work with the inspiration of Yahweh and His strength. He's going to have to do certain things to protect this House. That's already set up and decided. He's already said, "Hands off, you can't touch anymore. This is My Work."

116 Yahweh is going to make this Work known to the world very soon too. This whole thing is going to be magnified in the world and the people are going to know what is of Yahweh and what is not of Yahweh. That's also shown.

117 Verse 10, And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb!... These are ones who are going to come and reverence the Name of Yahweh.

118 Verse 11, And all the Malakim... The Messengers. ...stood surrounding the Throne, the elders... Priests, Kahans, female Judges, Kohanahs, so forth. ...and the four living... This Scripture will be corrected too.

119...and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshiped Yahweh... The whole world that is left alive, governments and all, when this thing is over will worship Yahweh. Their governments are going to be taken away from them, as Daniyl said, but their lives will be prolonged for a little while to fulfill this Prophecy of coming before The House of Yahweh and submitting in anguish because of what they've done.

120 Verse 12, Saying... This is what they'll say. ... HalleluYahweh! Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, belong to our Father forever and ever! HalleluYahweh! Praise Yahweh!

121 It's a beautiful Prophecy and it's as sure as the sun rises and sets today, brethren. May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you.

4/15/06 Chapter Twelve

# Chapter Thirteen

Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #3—Judgment Was Allowed By The Kingdom Of Heaven For The Catholic Church To Teach Against The Laws Until The Beginning Of The Time, Times And Dividing Of Time, At Which Time The House Of Yahweh Was Scheduled To Start Reaching All Nations With The Laws Of Peace Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/17/06

1 Praise Yahweh. This is terrific. Here is Yahweh's Family of Workers. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

2 Before I start the sermon, I have something important to say! The most important thing is to be training in every way you can for these coming months. There are just a few months that we have until you do the greatest Work that has ever been done. You're going to do the greatest Work on earth, ever, in these coming nineteen months.

3 We've been training the people locally on what is called the Philadelphia Phone Program. We need everyone; those who are scattered abroad, we need your help. This is so you can take phone calls. Now, you won't be taking them directly, they will be calling The House of Yahweh.

4 There's a system we're setting up at this time where we can transfer calls to your telephone. We have a booklet for you to read on this. The locals don't need to stay for this meeting; you need to get to work. I don't even have to tell you that! 5 I was just thinking yesterday about the Scripture where Ylisha looked at that crowd of people and said to Yliyah, "You want me to feed all of these?" You can see it in the Scriptures the way he was saying it. He was saying, "This is an impossible mission." Yliyah said, "That's what Yahweh said, feed the people." Ylisha fed all those people.

6 I was thinking of the difference in my people, in my children in these days. You're saying, "Do you want me to feed them steak or roast?" You're not regretting having to do this Work. "Do you want us to work tonight and get this ready for in the morning so the people won't get hungry?" That's the attitude of the Philadelphia group. Praise Yahweh.

7 We need your help in phone services. You have to train for this because you have to know how to answer the questions. You have to know how to get the people here and tell them what to do to start keeping Yahweh's Laws. We're training right now. We're already getting phone calls on this very thing. It will increase tremendously. I would like for a lot of training to go forth.



4/17/06 Chapter Thirteen

Page 126

8 We'll start this meeting right after services today. For about fifteen minutes the Kahans will speak to the men and the Kohanahs will be speaking to the women. This meeting is for anyone who is scattered abroad and doesn't live in Abilene. You can train between the Feasts, but we need you to stay right after services if you live away from here. The meeting will be about fifteen minutes. They'll give you a booklet you can study and there will be more training tomorrow and throughout the rest of the Feast for this program.

9 You have to know how to answer the questions, which questions to answer and which questions to answer with questions. You have to be aware and alert of certain things that we must train you in so you can understand how to keep from causing any trouble. You can do it; all you need is a little bit of training. Yahweh has brought you up to this point. After services, the local men and women can disappear and get to work. The ones who live out-of-town stay for about fifteen minutes. Move up to the front of the Sanctuary so the Kahans or Kohanahs can talk to you. Praise Yahweh.

10 I don't think we have enough food. I know we don't have enough food. I think you all need to get some food in your homes, as the U.N. also said. The U.N. said to store enough food to last you three months or more. You need to have more than a few month's worth and I'll show you that in Scriptures.

11 Yahweh has revealed to us when we're going to come out of the world completely and when we're going to be called here. I'm getting set up to where I'm going to fasten myself to this Sanctuary and hold as many classes as I possibly have strength for during that time period. At that time period, too, we will need all the Kahans and Kohanahs here at Yahweh's House. You won't be going back out until this thing is over. The people will be coming to us.

12 You need to get food. We have Sweet Sue Chicken in cans. We have it available for you; it will keep a long time. We've tried it. If you like fried chicken, you can take it out of the can and fry it. It will taste just like regular chicken; I couldn't tell the difference. They handed me a piece of each one to try and I couldn't tell the difference except the Sweet Sue was a little bit more tender than the chicken that was not canned.

13 We have chicken that we're having the ladies can as fast as they possibly "can". They're canning as fast as they "can"! We have beef and all kinds of meat too. We have goat and sheep available for you. I believe all this meat is in quarts. You'll need it.

14 I'm thinking that you barbecue lovers need to get some of that Absolutely Wild BBQ Sauce. That's my best-liked recipe for barbecue sauce. Talk about a delicious barbecue chicken! I'm making your mouths water, aren't I? You can open a can of this beef or goat meat and put that barbecue sauce in it. All you have to do is heat it up a little and talk about tasty! My mouth is watering.

15 We even have deer, antelope and gazelle available. It costs the Co-Op a little bit more to get it but we have it. We have buffalo also. You can really have a feast during this time when the world is going through famine. Yahweh says that's what you'll do if you do what He says.

16 We also have canned milk. This milk is unadulterated. It's the milk that we guard. It's kosher. The Kahans guard this and the meat supply with all their might to make sure they're clean, kosher and undefiled. We have the goat milk and the cow milk.

17 I was telling you the other day how to let milk clabber. I told you to put a damp cloth over it; that's because my mother did that. I don't know the difference in a damp cloth and a dry cloth. I don't know what difference it makes, but she put a damp cloth over the jar. She would dampen it with water and then spread it over the jar. When I said we needed to get the bugs in it, I didn't mean the flies and cockroaches! I meant the enzymes.

18 Yahweh created the milk and then created the bugs to take care of the milk. He made a perfect food for you if it's not defiled and screwed up by mankind. The way man was ill treating the cows and trying to force them into unsanitary conditions is what ruined milk on the open market. When cows are taken care of and kept clean, they're fine.

19 Cleanliness is necessary when taking care of animals. If you don't, then the cows become diseased and certain things start occurring with them. Then, you have the same problem the world has. In trying to solve the problem, they made it worse by killing all the beneficial bugs out that would actually protect the milk and make it better. In fighting the harmful bugs, these beneficial bugs go into the milk, attack, and separate the milk. When you drink the buttermilk, clabber milk or whey, you're getting an army in your stomach that will fight the harmful bugs and not kill any of the beneficial ones.

20 I have an experiment going right now that I will show you at the end of the Feast. I know all of you have had trouble with lemons molding; they mold pretty rapidly. Have you noticed that in your refrigerator that the lemons start growing "hair" after a certain time? The next time you get lemons, put a coating of our liquid lye soap on them. I have a demonstration that has been there for several days. I only put lye soap on one lemon in the package. Every lemon in the package molded except that one. It still looks very fresh.

21 They sell a chemical in the grocery stores. They normally have a sign at the end of the fresh fruit and vegetable section that says to buy this chemical because it will kill up to a certain percentage of parasites. They say it will protect you from the sicknesses.

4/17/06 Chapter Thirteen

22 This article I have says, I believe, up to seventy percent of the stomach illnesses are actually caused from the fresh fruit and vegetable market in the grocery stores. I would think that would be enough to let you know the food is unclean. We've started taking the lye water. Lye doesn't diminish the enzymes in your body. It only attacks things it's supposed to kill; it protects your body. If you put lye soap on a lemon, it would remain free of diseases and mold. You can conserve soap by taking that lemon and rinsing it off with some fresh water in a dishpan and you'd have soap to wash your dishes in.

23 The people who are out to get money don't care about your health; they want money. I told you about these dishwashing detergents years ago. They advertise how these detergents will keep your hands soft, but the chemicals they put in them are harmful to your stomach. Every health book I've ever read, starting years ago with *Prevention* magazine will show you that these things are unhealthy for you.

24 Ashes aren't harmful to you. King David said, "We ate ashes like bread." Ashes are from what you get the lye to wash dishes. We've used them to make lye soap. You could take straight ashes and make lye soap with them or you can refine them, take the lye out of them and make the lye soap with the lye alone. Depending on what kind of wood you use and what you burn it with, you can make ashes as white as paper and your soap will be the same color. You can also get the charcoal in it, which is the way I like it. I like the charcoal because it's another purifier. Some people take the charcoal, put it in a capsule and feed it back to you. You could get it by using this soap with the ashes.

25 You're going to be surprised by what you hear here. We have a Priest who for over two years has used lye soap to brush his teeth. He has a bar of soap sitting by his sink. He gets the soap wet, rubs his toothbrush in it until it starts to lather. Your mouth will start to lather when you use it. It's the most refreshing toothpaste you'll ever find.

26 That's the way Yahweh made things. If you start getting back to basics, you'll get back to these things. What I'm telling you is important. The reason I'm telling you these things is because the Prophets before me spoke of these things to the Children of Israyl. When they were taken captive into other countries, they still benefited from what the Prophets had told them to do, such as drinking milk, koshering meat, and using lye. King David said they ate ashes like bread. Those are all beneficial for us.

27 Those things they practiced are what kept them from getting the plagues. The great plagues that went through Europe and killed so many people didn't kill those Jews. The other people around them saw the Jews were not dying and they thought the Jews had poisoned the water; they started persecuting them even more. Anyway, you need lye.

28 We will try our best to help you with the canned chicken, beef, goat, lamb or whatever you want canned. We have people working to help you with this. We have people working full-time trying to get this done.

29 We've been training for forty years in this wilderness; did you know that? In 1967, I came to Abilene; next year will be forty years. I know I told you that you didn't have forty years and those who didn't believe me didn't stay so they didn't have forty years. Now, the time is up.

30 We have pickled garlic, which you need. I know some of you are going to snarl at that, but garlic is one of the best things you can put in your body. There are harmful bugs that live in your mouth that hide. They hide in the front part of your mouth and cause your breath to stink like a pig's breath, if you've ever gotten close enough to smell one. Garlic is one of the few things that will kill those parasites out.

31 Garlic kills harmful bugs throughout the body. It doesn't hurt the body. No, garlic won't make your stomach hurt. It might make you aware of a sore spot in your stomach, but garlic does not make anyone's stomach hurt. It will make a sore hurt if you have one in your stomach. It will make you aware of the sore to let you know that you need to do something else like drink buttermilk or whey.

32 Buttermilk and whey are great healing substances that you can put in your body. That is, when they come naturally the way Yahweh made them. Another thing you're told is to drink a little wine for your stomach's sake. Now, if garlic makes you aware that there is a sore in your stomach, start doing these other things that you've been told in the Scriptures and you will get well. Yahweh has told you that you will get well if you start doing these things. Praise Yahweh.

33 You need the [*potassium iodide*] in your kit for the next few years. This item boosts the immune system. You need Kimchi also. I think they're putting Kimchi on your plate for free. Don't throw it into the trash; you need to put it into your stomach. Kimchi will create one of the best armies you can get in your stomach. It will kill another set of harmful bugs that the other things I've mentioned don't touch. It's one of the best foods there is, even according to the world's research. You need Kimchi now to start building up your defense along with all these things I'm mentioning.

34 You need the Kimchi, Plague Defense and Power Blend. That Power Blend is the most perfect food. It will slowly build your health if you're true to it and use it everyday along with butter. Butter and honey will help you make the choice to use the Kimchi and other things we find in the Holy Scriptures. I wouldn't tell this stuff to you, brethren, if I didn't find it in the Holy Scriptures. I would probably be telling you to avoid salt or get hooked on drugs if I didn't follow the Scriptures.

35 I get so tickled sometimes when they're advertising these drugs. They say the side effects are bleeding ulcers, diarrhea, bloody stools, stomach cramps, and heart attacks; go to the doctor to see if this drug is right for you because it's not right for everybody. It tells you to mention this drug to see if it's right for you.

36 You need a supply of other things too, like Echinacea and Goldenseal. Superfood, with various forms of seaweed, helps to neutralize the effects of radiation fallout. There are other Superfoods on the market, but ours far outdoes anything on the market. There are certain things in our Superfood that others won't put in because they cost too much. The ones who made the Superfood asked me if I wanted them in there and I said it was a must that they went into the Superfood. That's the reason they're in there. Our Superfood is the best you can find and you need to start using it now to build yourself up against what is coming. I'm going to show you what's coming in the Scriptures, if I can get to it!

37 We also have an avian flu kit. This is used to protect people who are directly exposed to bird flu. They would use these if they had to go into a coop of chickens contaminated with bird flu. I think I'm going to have one for if I have to go into a store. When I see this thing getting worse, I think I will start wearing mine into the store if I have to go into one. This kit can also be beneficial for biological fallout because it keeps out airborne agents. It is fluid-resistant and very affordable. This is what you see the people on the news wearing when they're slaughtering chickens with the bird flu. For more information, call the Men's or Women's General Stores.

38 Why isn't the bird flu jumping over to mankind? Did you ever wonder why it hasn't made the jump yet? The Scriptures show this and even show us when the bird flu will make the jump to mankind. I can tell you when it is going to make its jump from birds to man and when it will develop into a pandemic.

39 I want you to go back to where we left off yesterday. We were talking about deception. Go to **Mattithyah 24** where the Savior is speaking of this time period we're in now. There's never been a time period like this and there's never been a Work like this on the face of the earth. There's never been a Work like this one here, right now, that was prophesied and there have never been more Prophecies for any other Work than this one. Yahweh spoke more of this Last Days' Work in the Prophecies than He did any Work before us. He did say quite a few things about the Savior's coming but not nearly as much as He has prophesied to you about this Last Days' Work He would have. He said it would be the greatest Work ever and they would be the first to receive the great powers of the subconscious mind.

40 I was so tickled last night about the women's class. I watched the women's class as it was being held and the Kohanahs who were speaking. They were trying to get people ready and trained. You really need to get your minds on this time period. One of the younger Kohanahs was trying to point out that we have to train. She was talking about how our children are going to prophesy. Where are they going to do it? They will probably do most of it over the phone as people call. She was also talking about a one-on-one basis because they will be answering questions for these people.

41 In order for our young boys and girls to prophesy, they have to be trained in Prophecy. This is not something that's going to be given freely. It's something you have to study to show yourself approved to Yahweh so He can use you in doing this. It's not limited to age. I remember a five- or six-year-old king who reigned over Israyl because he was trained by a Priest. He was trained by a Priest and he was able to benefit the nations Israyl and Yahdah at that time.

42 We have training programs set up right now. We have to train these people. The reason this young Kohanah knew this to begin with was because she was trained by the older Kohanahs under the training program. Everyone who lives out of town needs to remain in the Sanctuary after services because you will be prophesying to about two billion people in these Last Days. It's a great Work, brethren, but you have to train to do it. From the mouths of babes and sucklings will come forth the prophesying.

43 We have children in The House of Yahweh who amaze me. Do you see these live flowers? I don't know if you noticed them hanging on the walls and everywhere else Seder night. They were on the tables too. This is back to basics that is being taught in The House of Yahweh. I was taught back to basics as an Okie; my uncle made rotgut whiskey and I learned to make it! "That was just about the extent of my [*chemistry*] at that age."

44 The little children here, who I think the oldest one was about six years old, not only raised these flowers but these flowers were grown from seed they had saved. They planted these flowers before Passover in a protected hothouse that they had a hand in designing. They planted them and grew them so they would be ready for you Seder night. They know how to do that right now. They're willing to fight to protect these seeds and our food supply because they know Yahweh created them in a manner where plants would always have seeds within themselves. The way mankind is going will eventually destroy the

4/17/06 Chapter Thirteen

food supply, because they're destroying the seeds.

45 By the way, the unleavened oatmeal cookies we had Seder night were made by the same group of children. I think we need to have those children baking for us more often!

46 Get your mind serious. This is very serious what we're facing here. We're talking about false prophets. Mattithyah 24:11. And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many... If you notice before that, He talks about pestilence, disease epidemics and war.

47 In **verse 9**, He shows the world calling for the death of The House of Yahweh. The persecution started when we first started putting out a magazine, going on the radio and taking our children out of the public schools. We talked to the teachers in the school districts here who lied to us. They told us they would have clean food for the children and if they were going to have pork they would tell us in advance.

48 The next thing we knew, they made a child who was only six-years-old sit at a bench in front of the other children who were playing because he wouldn't eat a pork weenie. They told him, "There's nothing wrong with that; it won't hurt you. You either eat it or you'll sit here. You can't go play until you eat it."

49 That's the pressure they put on the children in the schools. If you think they love The House of Yahweh in these schools, they don't. We talked to the principal and to the teachers and all of them lied to us so we took our children out of the public schools. That's the best thing we ever did for the children. The next thing we're going to do is get Dick Cheney to come and shoot the television sets. That's the number one teacher of the world.

50 Verse 12, And because iniquity... That is sin, not being subject to the Laws of Yahweh. ... because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold... What they call love will grow cold.

51 Yahshua goes on to show we're facing the worst time of trouble ever. Let's go back to **Daniyl** 7 and see where it started. All of this is prophesied for this time period. Yahweh said over and over to Daniyl, "Close up the Prophecies; they are for the time of the end when these things are going to take place in extremes as Yahshua said. It won't take place casually; it will be the worst of everything.

52 There will be the worst pandemics and the worst wars that can possibly take place. We're only going to see a slight exchange among the nations in the beginning of the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. We're going to see these disease epidemics slowly grow, picking up steam along the way. The Scriptures describe how the diseases grow and how rapidly they will increase step by step.

53 In **Daniyl**, he's speaking of the fourth beastly

system. I don't know if you've read my books, *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two, but I wrote them years ago. I said in those books that there were only four world-ruling kingdoms prophesied. There will never be another world-ruling kingdom. Adolf Hitler tried and failed; he was in hopes of ruling the world. There's another one trying to do it now but he is going to fail too. According to the Prophecies, he will fail too. They will all fail.

54 I'm betting on Yahweh and His Kingdom because what He says is man's kingdoms will destroy themselves and then these kingdoms will be given to you, the Saints. Their lives will be spared for a time period after this great burning; we saw that yesterday or the day before. They will be kept alive and used for a little while after the great destruction takes place, but they will not repent.

55 **Daniyl 7:25**. Daniyl prophesied what will take place to cause the destruction and wars. He speaks about the burning in **Daniyl 7:11**. He shows in **Daniyl 7:8** the little horn that starts teaching. **Horn** means *a religious spokesman* because he's involved with the laws.

56 Remember, Yahweh allowed the flood. He kept Noah through the flood. The ones from Noah's descendant on did a wonderful Work of bringing forth the Priests to record Book One with the Prophecies in it for us. They also brought forth the Prophets who were righteous men who wrote and spoke under inspiration for us. Then it continued to Yahshua Who was born, raised and died sinless for us. After His death, He was cut off without any kin to succeed Him. He had no seed come forth from Him, as the Scriptures show. His seed were the Disciples He raised with His teaching.

57 Yahshua's children were the twelve Disciples. They suffered persecution to prove themselves. It was for their benefit; it was their inheritance to suffer persecution. Finally, they were killed. Before they were killed, they wrote Book Two for us. After they were killed, copies of these books came down to us today in the form that we have called *The Book of Yahweh*, Book One and Book Two.

58 In *The Mark of the Beast*, I wrote that Prophecy shows there would only be four world-ruling kingdoms. The fourth world-ruling kingdom would be split in all directions and its teaching would absorb the earth, that means, go out to all the earth. It's led by a religious leader. That's where they get their training. If you notice, even in the religions that don't follow the Catholic Church, they have turned away from Yahweh and turned to God worship. They've all done away with the Laws.

59 Step-by-step, down to us, there were two Laws that yet prevailed in the people's lives. Those were the Laws against fornication and adultery. These were the only two that really prevailed. The Seventh Day Adventists had The Sabbath Day but not much of anything else. Herbert Armstrong had The Sabbath and The Feast Days, but he never kept them correctly because he wasn't at The House of Yahweh. He tried to keep The Feast Days to the best of his ability, but he withdrew from so many other Scriptures, including the Name. He rejected the Name of Yahweh. Ellen G. White started the Seventh Day Adventists, which Armstrong came out of and started the Church of God Seventh Day.

60 Andrew Dugger came out of that church, too, and started a work in Israel. Dugger did speak of The Feast Days and taught in Israel a little bit. They limited him on what he could do when he was in Israel. He could not speak against what was going on there and he couldn't say they weren't keeping the Laws. He could only send his magazine to the other nations from Israel. He was limited in his work. In his letters to me, he said he would love to be able to teach what we were able to teach in the United States.

61 The United States was where Yahweh said He would establish His House, if you remember **Zecharyah**. We'll bring that out in detail in the coming sermons. In **Zecharyah**, Yahweh said Two Witnesses would take His House to a Babylonish nation not yet established. The Savior said because Israyl rejected the Law, it would be taken from them and given to another nation. That other nation is the United States. **Isayah 2:2** says Yahweh would establish His House in the Last Days in the top nation of all nations. This nation, the United States, has democracy.

62 Democracy is what was taught by the Roman Empire that ruled the world. The leaders say they could get the people to work better with democracy than anything else. That was why the other religions failed; they didn't have democracy. They had dictatorship and they gave the people no so-called rights and freedoms.

63 This democracy was brought forth by this little horn to suppress the Scriptures. The leaders let the people have freedom to do what they wanted to do. They would take what the majority of the people wanted to do and try to mix it in with religion to make the people think they were being offered eternal life, which is the carrot motivation, as you're all familiar with. Through this mixture, history says the other religions failed and the Roman Catholic Church grew strong. That one absorbed the earth. That's where it stands at this time.

64 The only two Laws that prevailed down to this time period were the Laws against fornication and adultery. Those Laws were still enforced when I was a child. They were the only Laws that remained that many people were still trying to keep.

65 Notice what this little horn does. **Daniyl 7:25.** And he will speak great words against Yahweh... Not for Yahweh. This is the same thing that is being taught today. You don't find preachers speaking for Yahweh. The only ones who are speaking for the Kingdom of Yahweh are those at The House of Yahweh, which brings forth the Laws and the Message of the Kingdom, which is against sin of any kind.

66 ...and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away... Notice the propaganda they use to do this. I've brought this out many times but I'll say it again. They use propaganda.

67 Jim Jones was a Christian; he had nothing to do with The House of Yahweh. According to the news I got, he didn't want to remain under the kingdom of the U.S.A., so he moved to Guyana, where they claim he gave his people poison kool-aid. When you hear the propaganda, you would think he was a House of Yahweh preacher because that was the propaganda they brought forth against us.

68 Applesauce, or whatever his name was, did the same thing. He wanted to get his people to heaven so they all killed themselves. Do you remember the propaganda that was brought forth about it? They said, "This man was following the Bible." Each time you saw it, they used propaganda to try to make out like because you're following a Law of the Scriptures, then you're likely to be someone who will cause a lot of people to die, like David Koresh.

69 They killed David Koresh at Waco, wanting to kill us at the time. Those who don't know about this, some old acquaintances of mine on the police force notified me that a raid was going to take place. I called the attorney after I was told because we were already on the FBI's hit list as David Koresh was. David Koresh taught the keeping of the Feasts; I don't know what else he taught.

70 When I called the attorney, I told him what was taking place and what I had heard. He called the FBI and told them, "These people are not slaughterers; this is a peaceful group." I told him to tell them if they wanted to come out and search our land they didn't even have to tell us. They could come anytime they wanted and just call me when they got to the gate. I would come out and show them over every inch of the land. David Koresh didn't do that; he went the other way and they wiped him out. The news said the government killed him before he killed someone. That was the sense that was made of the whole goofy thing. The government burned all the people to death.

71 From propaganda comes forth certain things. Satan used Adolf Hitler, along with all the hatred for the Jews, to try to get rid of the lineage of The House of Yahweh during World War II. Satan knew a Work was going to start. She tried to get rid of the group of people she knew the Two Witnesses were going to come from.

72 Over six million people were slaughtered

under Hitler and many under Mussolini. There were ones killed in other countries that you'd never imagine. When we visited the nations of Georgia and Azerbaijan to teach The Peaceful Solution there, they told us the history of those places. The Education Minister told us the history of those places and about the people. It made me think that there were Hebrew people there. Russia was responsible for a lot of their persecution.

73 They gathered these people together, made them strip off their clothes and walked them into a desert over a hundred miles away. The ones who fell on the way were shot but they didn't want to waste bullets. They walked them to the desert, and then turned around and left them to die. That is the love that comes forth from man that we saw also for David Koresh when the U.S. government wiped him out. There were others I could name from other places.

74 **Daniyl 7:25.** And he will speak great words... The Hebrew words show they will use propaganda. Malachi Martin, in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, and in his radio and television interviews, said the same thing.

75 Propaganda is a great thing the Catholic Church has used all these years to wipe out the Scriptures or anyone who follows the Scriptures in any way. One time they made it a Law that no one could own a Bible. They had a book burning and called anyone who followed the Scriptures a witch and they had witch-hunts. The history books show that the witch-hunts were a hoax and were used to wipe out the ones who had some truth and knew too much. Anyone they couldn't convert to their way of thinking they killed.

76 This went on throughout history. I'm not telling you anything you can't get from a set of encyclopedias. Look up the Dark Ages and you will find this information. I've brought out information in sermons and read parts from the encyclopedias to you before.

77 ...against Yahweh... Against the Words of Yahweh. ...and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of Yahweh, and think to change times; Yahweh's Feast Days and Laws... *The Amplified Bible* and many other versions show the times are The Feast Days and all the other Laws.

78 ...and they will be given into his hand until... Now, he shows you a point where something else takes place here. Do you see that? It's only given fully into his hand until this point. ...a time, and times, and the dividing of time...

79 The House of Yahweh started training here in Abilene before this time period in order to start doing a job when this would take place. I wrote in the books, *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two, about the seven-year plan that started the time, times and divided times. The time period started when the plan was signed into effect by Bill Clinton, Yassir Arafat and Yitzhak Rabin. In **Daniyl** it says he will confirm a covenant with many and the word **many** is the Hebrew word **rabin**.

80 The Prophecies say there will be a seven-year peace treaty signed and it would start this time period. September 13, 1993 it was signed. It would be a seven-year peace agreement. We have the news report on tape. The late Peter Jennings reported on this before he died of cancer. The doctors gave him the "full treatment" and he died within thirty days. Satan must have hated him tremendously. He was the one who announced this seven-year peace agreement and we caught it up in the Sound Room. Praise Yahweh.

81 That's the time period that I wrote about in the books, *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two, long before it took place. I wrote about it in the 1970s. The seven-year peace plan started the clock's countdown. Daniyl said this peace plan would go for three-and-a-half years and then it would be shut down. It was shut down by Netanyahu after Rabin was killed, as it was prophesied he would be.

82 I talked to Rabin's daughter. She was a member of the Knesset at the time I visited her; I have a picture with her in my office. She's a very intelligent lady. She told me when I was in her office, in the Knesset in Israel, that her dad knew about this Prophecy and was warned that he would be assassinated, but he went on with his work. There were rabbis in Israel who told him it was prophesied that he would be assassinated but he chose to go on and continue his work. He may not have believed it; I don't know. We need to believe it. Rabin was prophesied to be assassinated and he was.

83 There was a seven-year peace plan that was prophesied to be. The plan was shut down by Netanyahu who took Rabin's place. It was prophesied to be shut down for seven years. On the very day, April 13th, 2004 it was signed back into effect by President George W. Bush and Prime Minister Ariel Sharon.

84 In the hidden codes, my name is listed along with George W. Bush's and Ariel Sharon's names. The names are all grouped together along with Great Tribulation. All of these are pointers to you to show you these things are prophesied to come to pass. It's all in Yahweh's Plan to bring forth a Kingdom that will stop sin. That's what the book of **Daniyl** is about; it's showing Yahweh's people and what we're going to do.

85 The point is, authority to speak against the Laws was given into his hand until this time period started. The House of Yahweh was lifted up at that time. It was lifted up rather rudely, but we were lifted up at that time. The neighbors said The House of Yahweh was filled with dirty, nasty people who lived with dogs and never let the dogs out of the house. All the television stations reported on this. They lifted us up to the world so the people started wondering, "What is The House of Yahweh?"

86 We became known all over the world. People from Germany, the British Broadcasting Company and a bunch of others wanted to come and do interviews with this crazy Buffalo Bill Hawkins who supposedly blew fire out of his mouth when he talked, had big guns and surrounded himself with Posse Commatatus members who had big guns. They said we had truckloads of guns hidden on the property. That's how we were lifted up to the world. We caught recognition.

87 Now, we're known all over the world. A company in Germany just recently asked about the Temple brochure that we put out years ago. We thought it had been forgotten. We put it out all over Israel, and it was on the news in Israel. It hasn't been forgotten. Just last year, there was a magazine in Germany called *Geo* who wrote and asked for permission to use our work on the Temple because it was the best they'd ever seen and they'd studied many of them. We're not forgotten by any means; our names are around the world.

88 We're reaching the world with the Message, combating this beastly system for the first time. Yahweh had given the beastly system power over His Laws to take them away from the people for a certain time.

89 The two Laws that held down the rapid outbreak of diseases throughout the years were the Laws against fornication and adultery. I would say 98 percent of all diseases come from fornication and adultery. I would say at least 98 percent comes from those two acts. When these Laws disappeared, you saw a big increase in fornication and adultery and they built to where there are millions of cases of sexually transmitted diseases killing the people. Some people don't even realize they have these things, but they do.

90 They announced on the news the other day that they figure that about 97 percent of all the people in the world have chlamydia now. When I first named that disease, I think it was about fifteen years ago, I said I thought it was going to be a death sentence to a lot of people. The doctors were not worried about it at that time. I could see that it cut little lesions in the body. If it's in your heart, it cuts lesions in your heart. It opens the door for the other diseases that cause infection to get in.

91 Yesterday or the day before on the news, they showed the huge jump in heart attacks. This is just one example of the results of the STDs. There are over 125 of these sexually transmitted diseases that could wipe out all flesh. There's also Mad Cow Disease and all the other ones.

92 In 2005, there were about 175,000 heart attacks. In the first two months of the year 2006, there were about 172,000. That's only about 3,000 less than all of last year combined. That's how fast these things are increasing. I want you to see the increase. Before this year is over, if the rate stays the same, you mathematicians can figure out how many total heart attacks will have occurred by the end of the year.

93 Add those deaths to everything else going on. You can see how easily heart disease could snowball like the bird flu because the cause is in the people's bodies already. Their estimate was that about 97 percent of the people have chlamydia in their bodies. That only leaves three percent who don't have it; I think they were talking about the ones of The House of Yahweh who don't have it. Yes, Yahweh is protecting a lot of people from it right now.

94 What took the two Laws against fornication and adultery away was mainly television and other media. Sinful shows were invented and there was no one who spoke against them. The invention of television allowed the word or message of that spokesman to go out to the world. That spokesman represents the fourth beast that split and devoured the whole earth. It is the one that has taught against the Laws of Yahweh. That was also the one that thought to change the Laws and the Feast. Those actions allowed the deception to come down to these end times. The deception has gone forward until the time, times and dividing of time.

95 Daniyl 7:26. But the Judgment will sit, and they will take away his government... Or these governments. ...to consume and to destroy it completely... That is, this is what is prophesied. If you see in Daniyl 7:11, the governments are given to the great nuclear burning, that they themselves created.

96 Daniyl 7:12. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away... That is, the rest of the religions that lead the governments. They had their governments taken away but their lives were spared. ...yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

97 Daniyl 7:27. Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the Saints of Yahweh, Whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom... We're going to go into that, brethren. We only have a few months and we're going into it. That's the reason we need these training sessions.

98 That's the reason I want everyone from out of town to stay in the Sanctuary after services to learn about this program. The others can go to work, but

#### 4/17/06 Chapter Thirteen

you need to stay and start learning about this phone program. You're going to be getting calls. There are two billion people we have to bring to The House of Yahweh. We're going to continue more on this tomorrow. You need to understand that we'll be given the Kingdom. It's not the world out there; that world is falling, as Yahweh said in **Revelation**, that Babylon is fallen.

99 The last of Yahweh's Laws forbidding fornication and adultery were taken away during this time period, in my lifetime, in this generation. Even when I was a child, as you old timers know this too, a man was not a man if he invaded another person's property or house. Ku Klux Klan and groups like that were originally invented to put a stop to those things. As I said before, I don't hold up for the Ku Klux Klan, I hold up for the Laws of Yahweh.

100 Daniyl 7:25. ...and they will be given into his hand... That word his is speaking of the fourth beast. The word hand means *authority*, like it was in his hand and he had the power to change the Laws and get them out of the hands of the people.

101 The power of Yahweh, the strength of Yahweh, is His Laws. They have the power to change but there was no one to teach them. One of the Prophets said that very thing, that he looked and there was no one to teach the Laws. Yahweh said he would let the Two Witnesses start this Work to bring forth these Prophecies in the Last Days. That's what is coming forth right now.

102 Daniyl 7:7. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast... This was the fourth world-ruling kingdom that he saw.

103 Verse 8, I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn... This is the little horn or the religious system that joined the fourth beast. That is the one that brought forth democracy. That's what set them apart from the other beastly governments.

104 Verse 9, I beheld until the Thrones were set in place, and the Ancient of Days did sit... He comes right up to this time period. It's a fight with the little horn all the way through this time period in the Last Days. Yahweh gives him full reign to do what he wants to.

105 Verse 11, I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words... The word voice means *proclamation*. If you've ever sat in on a Congressional session, in Washington D.C., and watched them pass laws, you would notice that they are actually passing proclamations. That's what they're still called today and that's what this word means.

106 The word great in this verse means *many* and the word words means *laws*. So Daniyl says the proclamations they are passing are many. If you notice, they pass many new laws every year

which are for the gain of money for a few people. The politicians pass laws that only benefit a few people. These laws get snuck through by the politicians, even though the general public doesn't vote for them, because they are tacked onto other bills the general public wanted. The politicians often say they didn't know something got added on to a bill because they didn't read it again and they voted for it and passed it through to you even though it only benefits a few people.

107 Daniyl said he was amazed at how many laws the horn brought forth, that is the Catholic Church brought forth. Did you know that the ones on the Supreme Court of the United States are Catholic? Who makes the laws for the United States? The Catholics. Who rules the governments? The Catholics. It's given into their hands to do so.

108 **Revelation** says, "Come and I will show you the sentence of this great whore that rules over the kings of the earth." It's all speaking about the same thing. Get all of this in your mind and keep it there until tomorrow morning. I want to proceed further into this tomorrow without having to go back and explain it again.

109...I beheld until the beast was slain... It makes it sound like someone took a sword and killed it, but that's not so. You have to take the rest of it. A great nuclear war takes place among the nations that are led by the organization that did away with the Laws. It wouldn't have this confusion and it wouldn't be called Babylon if it had the Laws of Yahweh. Then, there would be sensible people who based their rulings, judgments and laws on Righteous Laws like you find in the Holy Scriptures.

110...until the beast was slain... How was the beastly system slain? ...and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame... It is given to the burning, the great nuclear wars that are going to take place during the time period that starts September 12th, 2006. That's when they're going to start. It won't be the end then, in spite of what some magazine said.

111 September 12th, 2006 is going to be the beginning of the nuclear war time period that is prophesied for this end time. There will be an exchange and then they'll back off from one another, but they won't repent. They'll start their strikes again and again and the last strikes will be at the end of this time period. I will show you exactly, brethren, when you'll have to leave your places and move to Abilene. It's in this same time period and Yahweh showed it to us. Praise Yahweh.

112 I would that we could go on twenty-four hours a day, but we can't. Absorb what I brought forth now and be ready for tomorrow morning. I love you. May Yahweh bless you. Shalom.

Chapter Fourteen

# Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #4—Death And Destruction— The Pestilences Will Get Their Boost From The Dead Bodies After September 12, 2006 Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/18/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Could we pull these curtains back a little? I can't see my people. [The Ark of the Covenant is brought out on stage.] You may be seated.

2 I wanted to bring a sermon explaining this Ark before it was done. I did mention it a few times but never got the time to bring the sermon. I will bring the sermon, not today. I don't know when I'll bring it but I will bring it to explain this Ark, Yahweh willing. The Ark is part of the Kingdom of Heaven. It sits in heaven and now one sits here on earth as a testimony for you in these Last Days. That's all I have time to say about it right now.

3 The phone preparedness program is being brought in the afternoon workshops now. Be sure to go to those. We have Teachers who can help you learn this. We're going to need everyone we can get on this phone program to be able to send you these phone calls wherever you are, whatever state you're in, so you can help others.

4 I'm being told now that the willingness of our crew to work is just about one hundred percent. The Kahan who deals with the Reach Out Program mentioned one person he hasn't talked to yet. We really need your help on passing out these flyers. We need your help this afternoon doing different jobs. You can meet one of the deacons at the back door who will help arrange transportation to go do this Work. 5 We need your help on the farm learning the Work Yliyah taught Ylisha and Ylisha taught the School of the Priests. Meet the two men who are over the farm workers in the back of the Sanctuary right after services. They will show you the Work and the training program that they have set up.

6 I was told this morning the greatest news for this day, I think. The response to this Prophecy on September 12th, 2006 is coming in from all nations, including Israel. If I can stop the tears from flowing, we'll get into where we left off yesterday.

Just to rehearse a little, we were talking about 7 deception. The deception has always been that the beastly system, under the control of the Catholic Church (Pope) and the others who are her daughters, has preached against Yahweh's Law. Daniyl showed how full power and authority would be given into his hands over the Laws of Yahweh. They brought all of Yahweh's Laws to nothing, except for the last two Laws. Those last two Laws survived up until this generation, which kept the sexually transmitted diseases down some. The Laws against fornication and adultery remained in effect until television was born in the 1940s. Then, television became the number one teacher of the children and adults.

8 There are a couple of articles I want to read that show the sexually transmitted diseases are linked to fornication and adultery. *Sex-filled Media* 



4/18/06 Chapter Fourteen

Linked To Promiscuity. Sexual content... Now, I'm asking the young people to listen to this. Your minds are being filled with music that will bring forth fornication. It's a promotion of fornication, adultery, and all other illegal sexual acts, as their studies have shown and proven. They found these things out as they studied what was going on.

9 ...Sexual content in music, movies, TV programs and magazines can lead to sex... They put sex, I put fornication and adultery. ...at younger ages... Now, this has actually been proven. Their tests are here for you. What the Scriptures show would take place is the same thing this article proves.

10 ... Sexually charged music, magazines, TVs and movies push youngsters into... Fornication and adultery. ... The more kids are exposed to sex in media, the earlier they commit... Fornication and adultery. ... In general, it found that the highest exposure levels lead to more sexual activity...

11 Underage Sex Linked To Media. Children exposed to sex in TV programs, films, magazines and music... This is a second study that shows the same thing. Please take the worldly music off your phones. Show Yahweh that you are going to stand up for Him. Prove to Him now before you ruin your mind with it and you turn to that way of thinking.

12 Private things should be reserved for husbands and wives. They should not be scattered abroad causing disease epidemics in your life that will take you down and kill you. Then you won't have an opportunity for the Kingdom that is going to start in about sixteen months.

13 Children exposed to sex in TV programs, films, magazines and music are more likely to engage in sexual activity than those who are not according to research out today. There's a direct relationship between the amount of sexual content a child sees and their level of sexual activity... The more they see, the higher the activity. ...or their intentions... Do you see how it enters the mind and starts to push the sexual intentions? It starts to work on the brain, the computer you have up here that should be fed righteousness so that it will teach you righteousness and you can teach others righteousness with the same brain. ...to have sex in the future, the study found.

14 ....Such media also has at least an equal influence on sexual behavior as religion... It's equal. It has as much effect on your brain as teaching the Scriptures. ...or a child's relationship with their parents and peers, the study shows. The study, published in the Journal of Adolescent Health, found that films, TV programs, music and magazines usu*ally portrayed sex risk-free. Sex was usually between unmarried couples...* Yes, fornication and adultery.

15 ... The researchers said the media may serve as a kind of sex super-peer for the teenage mind... This is just proving what I've been telling you about for years what is shown in the Holy Scriptures and why the world is coming down. This is why man's strength is diminishing, why their minds are confused, why they're facing the diseases that could wipe out mankind and also why they're bringing nuclear war. I'm going to get into that in just a little bit and show you when it's going to come.

16 Promiscuity Linked To Disability, Premature Death... Yes, it plays a part in that, bringing the body down and also killing the body. ... The continuing push for explicit sex-ad programs in the U.S. and abroad consequently cause a rise in promiscuous sexual activities among youths. One study being emphasized is a U.S. Center for Disease study, which warned that the prevalence of sexually transmitted diseases in the U.S. is having a serious impact on the rate of disability and premature death.

17 In 1998, approximately 30,000 deaths were attributed to STDs. Cervical cancer resulting from human papilloma virus in women: U.S. incidences for these diseases were three times the average rate of other developed countries... The reason for that is, in the west, they push premarital sex more than other countries do. They hold it back a little in the other countries because of their religion. They're trying to get rid of that over there now.

18 The Catholic Church is trying to get rid of anything that Yahweh inspired for mankind to use to keep from becoming sick and diseased. It's like the Catholic Church is inspired by Satan to destroy mankind. That's exactly what the Scriptures show, which I will show you in a little bit. I can show you this in *The Book of Yahweh* or a *King James Version* or anything. If you'll follow me in these Scriptures, I'll show you where this was prophesied and who would do it.

19 The Catholic Church is leading her daughters. Her daughters are Christian Churches who followed the same way but just separated from the mother whore. That's what the Scriptures call it which is the reason I'm stating it.

20 STDs accounted for 20 million cases of adverse health problems... That's risen from STDs which rose from the media and music as we just got through reading. Record numbers of new STDs have doubled in the last five years... Do you see the climb in this generation just as the Scriptures said we would?

21 STDs Hit Record Highs... This is another

article....A record number of sexually transmitted diseases was reported. Chlamydia cases rose 5 percent, doubling in 1996. Gonorrhea was up 18 percent. Early syphilis more than doubled. STDs included in the health department figures increased 8 percent from 2004 to 2006... How could the Scriptures say that? How did Yahshua know that this was going to take place in this time period?

22 These are the Prophecies you could be studying right now to be a part of Yahweh's Last Days' Work He's putting together in the phone programs and other things. Start studying the Prophecies instead of letting your mind be destroyed with the media, such as worldly music and the television programs. The power to take away Yahweh's Laws was given into the hands of the beastly system by the Catholic Church, led by the religious imposter (Pope) that the Scriptures speak of.

23 Turn to **Daniyl 7** and see the deception. We were reading about this deception yesterday. The deception was given into the hands of the Catholic Church of the fourth beast, which started the ball to rolling. The little horn of that beast became the spokesman for the governments. We see that the deception was given into his hand for a time, times and the divided time, or the time cut short, which we're in now. We're in that short time by two years. It started April 13th, 2004, which means we have a year and a half left to go. Even the last time is divided up, as we will see. We will see how the wars start and how they will take place.

24 The last of Yahweh's Laws, which were the ones against fornication and adultery, started diminishing more rapidly in the 1940s. The power was given to Satan to do that. The removal of those Laws couldn't have taken place if there had been a House of Yahweh fighting against it all over the world at that time. As you can see, we're drawing people out of the deception now.

25 Fornication, adultery and sodomy were greatly frowned upon when I was a young man but they're not anymore. If you'll notice, they're being bragged on and accepted. Even queers are accepted and built up in Hollywood. They're making movies about them to try to change people's attitudes because there still remains a little bit of Yahweh's Laws in some people's minds against certain acts. The media is trying to change that and take all resistance out of the people's minds. That's why they make movies building the queers up to be heroes and making them look great.

26 Where did the destruction of the Laws come from? It came from the governments that follow that main religion. The governments don't do anything

without the religion's okay. Even before Desert Storm, they got the approval of the leading Christians under the guidance of the Catholic Church.

27 If you remember, the same mindset was seen in the Scriptures. The kings would seek the prophets of God and sometimes the Prophets of Yahweh before they went into battle. A king would have a Prophet of Yahweh come in and tell him, "You're making a mistake," and the king would lock him up, beat him and cage him, like they did Yeremyah. What the Prophet of Yahweh said came to pass and what the prophet of God said didn't come to pass.

28 We read **Daniyl 7** yesterday that there would be four world-ruling kingdoms and the fourth one would be the last. There has never been another one and there never will be another one. The beast will try to take over the world, but **Daniyl 7:11** shows the beast is given to the burning. This is a nuclear burning that is going to take place on earth. Yahweh is going to allow the governments to destroy themselves.

29 Daniyl 7:12. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away... Notice, it's speaking of governments. ...yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

30 Verse 13, I saw in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of man came with the clouds... That is, the clouds that were blocking the sun...of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they were brought together before Him.

31 Verse 14, And there was given Him ruling authority, and glory, and a kingdom... You can be a part of that if you make some changes now. There won't be another time to make changes and get in on what is offered.

32 How did the world get to where it's at now? Look over to **Revelation 13**. You have to have Book Two in order to understand the Prophecies in Book One. Unless you link them together, you'll never understand.

33 Yahweh shows what must come to pass in the short time, or shortened time. Yahshua spoke of what has come to pass already in this time period, the last generation, leading up to the time we're in right now.

34 Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea... Hold your place and look at the interpretation He gives us for this.

35 Revelation 17:15. And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages... Remember, Daniyl said that this fourth beastly system would break up and devour the world, that

means take it in. It's like Yahweh told his Prophet to eat this book and take it to the world. Eating or devouring something means taking it in.

36 ...having seven heads... Turn over to Revelation 17 again and see the meaning of this.

37 Revelation 17:9. And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.

38 Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth... Anyone should remember the seven hills of Rome. If you don't remember, go to my books, *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two, which were written in the 1970s. I talked about these same things in those books and said all of them were going to take place. Lo and behold, they're here. Let's read these again.

39 Revelation 17:9. And here is the mind which has wisdom... That is, the wisdom of Yahweh. ... The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.

40 Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth... Yes, as I told you yesterday, the Supreme Court is made up of Catholics. They make the laws for the United States today. They're the ones who decide; the final Judgment goes to them. That's the reason the president wants certain ones on the Supreme Court. He wants ones who will take his decisions to the people.

41 It's shown in **Revelation** that the Catholic Church rises up over the multitudes, nations and tongues. It's a city that sits on seven hills, which are the seven hills of Rome. You can look Rome up in any encyclopedia and you will see Rome sits on seven hills. Rome is the headquarters of the one that rules the world.

42 Rome will be burned. Maybe the doubters will become believers when that takes place. It won't be long; it will be near the end of this time period. Rome is due to be bombed with nuclear bombs from other nations.

43 Many nations have missiles now. Iran says they have missiles that will reach Rome. It's prophesied that Rome will be burned. It's the same burning that is prophesied for the rest of the nations. Mark that in your *Book of Yahweh* and put the date I told you next to this verse. When you see Rome burning, look back at the date I told it to you. This same Message is also going to go into the Ark of the Testimony as a testimony for The House of Yahweh in this time period. Praise Yahweh. Everything in this House is about our testimony to Yahweh that He recognizes. We make contact with Yahweh. 44 Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea... A great city that sits on the seven hills of Rome. ... and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy... Blasphemy against Yahweh and His Laws; remember **Daniyl** 7:25. It's given into their hands to take this to the entire world, which they did.

45 This amount of deception was taken to the whole world. That's why everything that has come after that deception took place, doesn't follow the Laws of Yahweh. The world's religions are partly clay and partly iron. They mixed the little bit of Yahweh's Laws they had left with the teaching of the beastly system that sits on seven hills. Every religion on earth today has the mixture. What I mentioned about clay and iron is a Prophecy in **Daniyl**, showing how the beastly system turns out and how it crumbles and falls. Clay is unsuccessfully mixed with iron, as Daniyl described in his vision.

46 Verse 2, And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard... Showing his power. ...and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion... Notice he's led by the dragon. ...and the dragon gave him his power... It doesn't come from Yahweh to take away the Laws, it comes from Satan the devil. ...and his Throne... On the seven hills of Rome. ...and great authority... Over the earth to deceive.

47 Everything came about by deception, as we see in **Revelation 12:9**. Satan deceives the whole world; that's a fact, brethren. The whole world is under deception at this time, to one extent or another.

48 I'm going to bring something out now to prove my point again. The world has lost the rest of the Laws of Yahweh. Up until this last generation, the only things that the people of the United States, or the western world, had retained were the Laws prohibiting fornication and adultery.

49 The Laws against fornication and adultery were spoken of almost daily in the streets of Percel and Lexington. If an undesirable woman came into that neighborhood, I remember my mother contacting a few women and they would go talk to her. Those types of women quickly left Percel and Lexington. I remember that as a child. I remember how strong the attitude was against fornication and adultery. It's not so anymore. Since around the 1940s those Laws crumbled totally because there was no one to show the other side of the coin, to fight the cause of Yahweh and fight against the sin and what it would bring. 50 Verse 3, And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death...

51 Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon... The whole world worshiped the dragon. ...which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?... Who could possibly make war with this system?

52 We're seeing others rise up against this system to make war. There won't be another world-ruling kingdom. There were only four and the fourth one broke into pieces. It has a weak mixture both within and without the system. It won't rule the world; it can't. It will go down trying. It's going to go down trying, as the Prophecies show.

53 Verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things... These are the same words that are shown in **Daniyl** where it says passing laws or proclamations. The word great means *many*. It means they're speaking or passing many laws.

54 ...and blasphemies... This is the religious part of it. ...and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons; months... That's three and a half years. That's also the same three and a half years that we saw held back. Keep this in your mind or you won't be able to understand the other.

55 **Revelation 7** shows us the war was held back until Yahweh could seal you, His Saints, in your foreheads. Remember, you're sealed with the Laws of Yahweh; that's the reason the nuclear war was held back. If Yahweh had turned it loose to begin with, as Yahshua said, there would be no life left. It would have been impossible to bring this Plan to pass.

56 Revelation 13:6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh... The same thing Daniyl said in Daniyl 7:25.

57 ...to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who dwell in heaven... I do believe you'll find the word heaven means *Abilene*. I don't know why I keep seeing these things. I think that word means *Abilene*.

58 Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them... That's what Daniyl said too. ...And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations... Over the whole earth to deceive them and to do away with the Laws that would keep them from sexually transmitted diseases, Mad Cow Disease, violence, hatred, confusion and war. They've done away with those Laws and they're trying to prove their own way of peace.

59 Verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth

Yahweh has seen to it that His House is doing its job and is fighting against sin. We're bringing the Prophecies out and we're showing exactly what is causing the curses to take place. We're showing these things to the whole world and we're getting results. People are already wanting to come to The House from foreign nations because of these programs.

will worship him... That's the scenario that Yahweh paints for us in this time period. That's what we're fighting against right now. Let's go back to **Isayah** 13.

60 Yahweh has seen to it that His House is doing its job and is fighting against sin. We're bringing the Prophecies out and we're showing exactly what is causing the curses to take place. We're showing these Prophecies to the whole world and we're getting results. People are already wanting to come to The House from foreign nations because of these programs. Praise Yahweh.

61 Isayah 13:1. The burden against Babylon which Isayah son of Amoz saw... Babylon means *confusion of the mind*. We see confusion in the articles from this time period. Confusion of the mind is what causes the war, hatred, sickness, disease and defilement of the earth.

62 The earth is so defiled. You don't realize it until you start trying to grow a garden or raise cows, sheep, goats or even dogs. Right now, if you raise puppies, you have to give them about twenty-one vaccinations to guard against about twenty-one defilements man has created on the earth. You have to give them those shots to raise them or they will die.

63 Verse 2, Lift up a banner... Who is He speaking to? He's speaking to The House of Yahweh. ... upon the high mountains... This is the same wording that was used in Isayah 2 where it says in the Last Days Yahweh will establish His House in the top of the mountains. Mountain means an *uplifted* or promoted place.

64 This verse means from The House of Yahweh you do these things. ...raise your voice to them; wave your hand, so they may enter the gates of the Called Out Ones... That is, The House of Yahweh. That's what we're doing. Remember, this is the Babylon or confusion that Isayah saw.

65 Verse 6, Wail, for the day of Yahweh is at hand; great destruction will come... Yahweh has said it is necessary for the world to go through this destruction in order to prove a point. As nasty as it might be, the suffering won't be eternal. Yahweh can still bring people back. He can resurrect them from the destruction that they brought upon themselves. He is proving His point so that the destruction will never take place again.

66 Now, remember **verse 1**. Go back to it again. **The burden against Babylon...** Which Yahweh gave to Isayah to write for us.

67 In **verse 2**, Yahweh says to lift up this banner of warning so that people can enter the gates of the called out ones to protect them from this destruction.

68 Verse 3, I have commanded My sanctified ones; I have also called My mighty ones—those who rejoice in My exaltation—for they will administer My Judgment... They translated that word as "wrath" in the *King James*, but it has nothing to do with wrath. The Judgment was a decision that was made before the earth was created for certain things to be done in order to prove a point to the universe.

69 Remember, Yahweh said He calls heaven and earth to witness these things. He calls heaven and earth to witness them, which means the entire universe can see. Do you not know that you will be judging the Malakim themselves? Yahweh was asking you if you knew you would be judging the universe. There are many Scriptures on that same subject.

70 Verse 4, The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like that of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations... Remember what Yahshua said about the kingdoms being against kingdoms and nations against nations.

71 ...gathered together; it will come to pass that a great army will be gathered for the battle... Yahweh allows this to take place. He allows this gathering of armies to take place for battle.

72 We're seeing the army brought together right now. If you watch the news or listen to the articles that the Kahan who speaks before me reads, you have to see what the nations are preparing to do. They have 400,000 people who are willing to strap on bombs, circle the earth and go to every territory, including America, to set them off. The Muslim nations are saying if the United States strikes them, that is exactly what they're going to do.

73 The United States is going to strike them.

There's no stopping this. It's going to start around the great River Euphrates. Where is the conflict occurring now? It's around the great River Euphrates. How did Yahweh know they would be fighting around the great River Euphrates? How did Yahweh know this first war would be around the great River Euphrates? Yahweh said that thousands of years before they started the battle over there, even before Desert Storm took place. Let that fact sink into your mind. Yahweh has prophesied these things and they are coming to pass.

74 Yahweh is allowing the fighting. He doesn't make them do it, but He's turned them loose to do it. He gave them over to reprobate minds because of fornication, adultery, sodomy, and all other evil sexual activity. The people didn't want to retain the Laws of Yahweh in their minds so Yahweh gave them over to the Babylonish confusion. Do you get that? Do you understand me?

75 Now the armies are gathering together around the River Euphrates to start a nuclear war that is going to involve you in these Last Days. The war will be in the next few months; it's not like it's some fifty years down the line. This time period is going to start September 12th, 2006. Praise Yahweh.

76 Verse 5, It will come to pass that they come from a far country... *The Amplified Version* says, "from the east."

77 ... from the ends of heaven and with punishing weapons, to destroy the whole land.

78 Verse 6, Wail, for the day of Yahweh is at hand; great destruction will come... Yahweh has allowed it.

79 Verse 7, Therefore will all hands be faint, and every man's heart will melt... You won't be poking each other, having fun, acting stupid and laughing then. You will be seriously minded for a little while until your life is taken.

80 Verse 8, And they will be afraid. Pangs and sorrows... Notice those words; they are a clue to something. Yahweh gives you the clues so you'll know what to look for. You have to look to Book Two where it talks about this same time period. Book Two gives you a number. If we put all of these things together, we'll see how and when nuclear war starts and how it will develop.

81 We'll see how soon you have to come to Abilene to live permanently. If you'll remember all these things, we're going to put them together before the end of this Feast, Yahweh willing.

82 ... Pangs and sorrows will take hold of them; they will be in pain like a woman in childbirth... That should ring a bell with you because I've read Yahweh shows those who keep His Laws will be protected through this time period and will have the opportunity to become Teachers and Priests in the great Kingdom that will be given to the Saints. They will rule forever, as Daniyl said.

it to you about ten thousand times! ...they will gaze stupefied at one another... Some of them are already doing it. They just can't understand why the leaders are doing certain things. They can't understand why they would pull such stupid stunts. ...their faces will be aflame.

83 Verse 9, Behold, the day of Yahweh comes, awesome... Remember Revelation 11, which says the nations are angry. They're gathering together around the great River Euphrates. Yes, the United States is sending tanks, submarines and soldier boys to be destroyed. A third part of men over a fourth part of the earth will be destroyed.

84 ...and with the time of sentencing and a zealous administration of justice, to lay the land desolate; and its sinners will be destroyed from it... Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, as it says in **I Yahchanan 3:4**. Yahweh is allowing this thing that is taking place and the sinners will destroy themselves.

85 Yahweh shows those who keep His Laws will be protected through this time period and will have the opportunity to become Teachers and Priests in the great Kingdom that will be given to the Saints. They will rule forever, as Daniyl said.

86 Verse 10, For the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light... This clues you in on another Scripture that was given in Mattithyah 24. It's also in Revelation 9 where Yahchanan recorded the same thing about two wars that will take place. It shows you the different times they will take place, as we will see in the last part of this sermon as we put it all together.

87 ...the sun will be darkened... As the Savior also said. ...in its going forth, and the moon will not cause her light to shine.

88 Verse 11, And the world will be sentenced for its evilness... That is, breaking the Laws. This is all to prove a point. It was decided ahead of time that the wars had to be that severe in order to prove that you can't live in sin without bringing suffering upon yourself and others. Yahweh has allowed these things. 89 ...and the wicked for their iniquity... Iniquity is living without the Laws of Mosheh, that Malakyah 4 says to remember. Iniquity is sin.

90 ... The arrogance of the proud will be caused to cease... Yes, you may laugh and act stupid now, but you will cease to do such things later. In this time period, you will cease your foolishness. Your stupidity won't be forgiven at that later time. You only have time now to repent, turn to Yahweh and start building your mind instead of destroying it.

91 ... The arrogance of the proud will be caused to cease... That's what Malakyah said in chapter 4. Then he said at the end there would be a great burning. Malakyah 4:4 says to remember the Laws of Mosheh because Yahweh would send them just before the end takes place and they would turn the hearts of the fathers and the children when the Laws are preached.

92 The Catholic Church had full reign up until this time period. Now, we have a voice in the matter and we're bringing people out of the confusion to Yahweh.

93 ... The arrogance of the proud will be caused to cease and haughtiness of the terrible will be laid low.

94 Verse 12, A man will be made more rare than fine gold, and mankind more scarce than the pure gold of Ophir... Yes, before it's over, four-fifths of the earth's population is going to be destroyed. When, fifty years from now? No, my friend, in the next nineteen months this is going to take place. You have that long to be stupid or you have that long to be intelligent, bright, righteous and shine as the stars of heaven.

95 Verse 13, Therefore I will be shake the heavens, and the earth will move out of her place... Yes, Yahweh is going to allow it. ...in the wrath of Yahweh of hosts and in the day of His fierce... It says, "fierce anger," but it is actually justice or mercy, which will come to pass. They translated it that other way on purpose to deceive the people.

96 Go over to **Isayah 24**. You've read this chapter a thousand or ten thousand times. This chapter is where Yahweh says He's going to allow the earth to be almost totally emptied and made waste. It's going to be upon the preachers as well as everyone in it, except The House of Yahweh.

97 No one is going to be raptured up, as the Christians say. That's the most stupid thing you could ever hear and one of the stupidest deceptions given. Some people are trying to get up into the heavens in rocket ships to protect themselves. Some government officials think they're going to escape what they've created on earth. Yahweh says through **Isayah 24** that the earth mourns and fades away because the people have transgressed the Law and broken the everlasting Covenant.

98 Isayah 24:10. The cities of confusion... Notice, Isayah calls it confusion. That's the same word we saw in **Revelation 17:5**. The city that causes confusion is Babylon. Hold your place there and look over to **Revelation** so you'll know Isayah was speaking of exactly the same thing.

99 Revelation 17:5. This is speaking of this woman and the beastly system. And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the Great, the mother of the harlots and of the abominations... If you read Leviticus 11, you'll find out what abominations are and how they affect the body and the mind.

100 Isayah 24:10. The cities of confusion... That is, their minds are confused from fornication, adultery, sodomy, and all other illegal sexual acts. ...are broken down; every house is shut up... Do you get what it's saying here? This is speaking of quarantine.

101 If you listened to the article the Kahan who spoke before me read about bird flu, you heard how the officials have already made plans regarding certain things taking place in certain areas. They're going to cut sick people off from the world. The government will step in to control the spread of the sickness. They'll leave the authority to the states first, but if the states don't take care of it and do as the government says, the government will step in and cut that infected city off from the rest of the world.

102 If you've ever studied about the food supply, you know a city in the United States can't be cut off from the rest of the world and live. If you have something in your city, it was brought there by a truck. That's the way today's world works; that's the way it operates. If you cut Abilene off from the rest of the world, the people will die. Stopping the trucks from going down Interstate 20 would stop the food coming into Abilene. Did you ever count the number of trucks that are bringing food to Abilene?

103 You were given a warning from the Scriptures years ago about storing food. I told everyone to store up food because you're going to need it. Don't store it in your homes if you live far away from here. It's going to be very unsafe traveling with food in your car. Your car may be stopped a thousand times before you get to Abilene.

104 Leave only enough food at home to take care of you. You might add a little extra to be safe. Hide

most of the food you bring with you in your car when you get ready to travel. Even other people who are studying these things say to do that. They say to hide most of the food where it can't be found and leave some exposed so that when someone breaks in and grabs that box of food, they'll think they have it all. That's how dangerous things are going to be before it's all over.

105 The sickness is going to go all over the United States. You're going to realize before this time period is over how vulnerable people are to sin and what it has caused in this time period. You're going to witness it so you can forever bear testimony throughout all eternity to any dumb cluck who thinks about turning back to fornication, adultery, sodomy or anything else that breaks Yahweh's Laws.

106 The cities of confusion are broken down; every house is shut up... They're quarantined. That's what He's telling you in this verse. ...so no man may come in... Or go out could have been added. No man will be able to come in or go out.

107 Verse 12, In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction... We see two things here. We see desolation, which means waste and rid of many inhabitants. We also see destruction.

108 Look at **verse 23**. This is the same time period that the Savior spoke of. It gives you the time period that the Savior pointed out in **Mattithyah 24**.

109**Isayah 24:23. Then the moon will be con-founded, and the sun ashamed...** In other words, they won't give their lights. Something is causing them to fade. We know this is war. It's not just any war, it's nuclear wars that are going to take place.

110 Back to verse 13, Then it will be like this in the midst of the earth among the people: it will be like the shaking of an olive tree...

111 Verse 14, They will lift up their voices; they will sing for the majesty of Yahweh... That is, The House of Yahweh. ...they will cry aloud from the sea... That's the same thing as Malakyah 4 and Daniyl 7:11.

112 Verse 15, For this cause, glorify Yahweh in the fires... For this cause, you, The House of Yahweh, should glorify Yahweh because His Plan is coming to pass proving you can't live in sin. He's proving over and over that sin can't be tolerated if we are to have peace among us.

113 Verse 15, For this cause, glorify Yahweh in the fires... In the nuclear burning that is going to take place. ...the Name of Yahweh, Father of Israyl in the isles of the sea. 114 Verse 16, From the ends of the earth have we heard songs: Glory to the righteous! But I said: My leanness, my leanness, woe to me! The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously! Truly, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously!

115 Verse 18, ... and the foundations of the earth are shaken.

116 Verse 19, The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is dissolved clean, the earth is shaken exceedingly.

117 Verse 20, The earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway like a hut. The transgression... The breaking of Yahweh's Laws. ...in it will be heavy upon it... That's what is causing it; Yahweh is not causing it. He's allowing this to occur to prove a point and says He calls heaven and earth to witness.

118 Verse 21, And it will come to pass in that day that Yahweh will allow the punishment upon the host of the high ones who are on high to come upon the kings of the earth upon the earth... Yahweh is allowing the same thing that has gone on in heaven to come upon the earth to prove His point. Then, you'll see the sun is darkened.

119 Back to **verse 12** and notice the destruction and desolation. Remember those two things and look over to **Psalm 91**. All of this is coming together now. Keep in mind what I've shown you so far. He speaks of us here. Young children, do you want to read about us, what Yahweh is saying to you right now, in this time period, and what He's offering you? Read this for yourself.

120 Psalm 91:6. Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, nor of the destruction... Remember what we just read in Isayah 24:10-12. ...that wastes at noonday... Mark that down. What occurs to a dead body around noon when the weather starts getting hot? The body wastes away. It starts swelling up. Have you ever driven down the road and seen the corpse of an animal? He might have been a very poor animal but he looks really fat after he's dead. He looks that way because he's swollen up.

121...nor of the destruction... Brown & Driver says destruction by pestilence. Hold your place there and look over to **Deuteronomy 32**.

122 I'll read it the old way first and then read the corrected translation. Either way you see the same thing. Now, remember the words *Brown & Driver* said. It says *destruction by pestilence* and points you to **Deuteronomy 32:24**.

123 Deuteronomy 32:24. They shall then be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat; consuming pestilence and deadly plague... This is speaking of the same thing that your Savior spoke of in a time period when the sun will be darkened. It will be right at the end of the Last Days in the shortened or divided time. ...I will send against them the teeth of the wild animals, and the poison of the serpents of the dust.

124 Verse 25, The sword without, and the terror within, shall destroy the young man and the virgin; the suckling, and the man who has gray hair.

125 The word **teeth** as used in **Deuteronomy 32:24** according to the *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, shows this word means *instruments of destruction*.

126 The words **wild animals**, according to their lexicons, mean the *dumb*, *speechless*, *irrational beings*. Do you remember how it says they looked stupefied at one another and wondered how they made those decisions? It's going to get worse. It can also be translated simply *beast*, like Daniyl spoke of, which means the beastly system.

127The words **snakes/serpents/vipers** that are in this verse, according to their lexicon, mean *a person who is malicious, subtle, sneaky and treacherous.* 

128 The true translation of this verse reads as follows: **Deuteronomy 32:24. They shall then be burnt, starved, and devoured with burning heat...** The **burning heat** means *nuclear war*. The other is called scorching heat, which you're also going to face.

129 If you notice, the temperature now is about twenty or thirty degrees above normal in this area. The same thing is going on all over the earth, which is why this country has been having electricity shortages. They have to shut the whole electric system down to try to fix it. The scorching heat is also prophesied for the time period we're in now. There are two different heats; remember that when you read those words. The burning heat is the nuclear war and the scorching heat comes from the sun.

130 Deuteronomy 32:24. They shall then be burnt, starved, and devoured with burning heat; consumed with pestilence and deadly plague. The deadly instruments of the beast, and the polluted and deadly medicines... If you remember, the word sorcery in Revelation means *pharmaceutical drugs*. I showed you that in *Strong's* yesterday. It means the deadly medicines.

131...of those who are malicious and sly and the dust will be sent against them. The word dust is also in Deuteronomy 28. Go there quickly.

132 Deuteronomy 28:22. It will come to pass that you will cause yourselves to be struck with con-

sumption, with a fever, with an inflammation, with scorching heat... That is the one that comes from the sun. ...with the sword... War. ...with blasting, and with mildew; they will stay with you, until you perish.

133 Verse 23, And the heaven that is over your heads shall be brass, and the earth under you shall be iron.

134 Verse 24, It will come to pass that you will cause the rain of your land to be powder and dust... Do you see that word dust? If you look that word up in *Strong's Concordance*, it gives the colors of the fallout dust that comes down upon mankind.

135...from heaven it shall come down upon you, until you are destroyed.

136 Remember what we just read about the deadly plague and what *Brown & Driver* shows. This destruction is mentioned in **Psalm 91:6.** The destruction and waste at noonday come from the pestilence.

137 Yahweh was talking about pestilence that comes with death. Look the word **waste** up in *Strong's*. It means *ruin, be consumed, decay...* That's what a dead body starts doing. Once a body is dead, it starts decaying. ...wither, be diseased, disappear, to swell up... Did you get that? This destruction that comes with pestilence is speaking of dead bodies. Get this in your minds. It means to swell up. Why would it be saying this? ...to swell up, devastate, waste, disappear...

138 Strong's refers you to another word, which means violence, rage... Which is war. ...spoil, wasting, to waste away, the spoiler... Yahshua put this together for us. Let's go to Mattithyah 24. We'll come back to Psalms in just a moment.

139 Mattithyah 24:5 shows the destruction starts with deception. The deception comes from the beastly system that sits on seven hills. That's where the greatest deception started. Daniyl showed it started with the fourth beast and spread throughout all nations, tongues and languages. That's the reason all nations are concerned about what the United States is doing around the great River Euphrates. They're gathering right now around the great River Euphrates.

140 Mattithyah 24:7 shows wars, nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom and famine. Remember, in **Deuteronomy 32:24**, Yahweh said there would be burning, hunger, wasting away and destruction. Isayah said there would be destruction and desolation. Yahshua mentions the pestilence. He says destruction comes with pestilence

141 The world is soon going to discover something

important. Let me tell you what they're going to discover very soon. The bird flu is part-man and part-bird right now. The bird flu contains more bird material in it than man, which keeps man's body from fully accepting it. Even some scientists know another mutation has to take place where the body of man will accept the virus more easily. It will occur but it has to have more of the man substance in it to do so.

142 This mutation or the increase of man material in the virus will come with a large increase in death or dead bodies. That's what it was telling you in **Psalms**.

143 Do you remember all the plagues that have occurred throughout history? The Black Plague started after the first world war. I read that to you a while back when I was building up to this moment. I showed you how the war started and then the sicknesses crossed to man. The harmful bugs that were already there waiting needed a certain part of the dead body in order to mutate into a viscious bug that could get into the body and ravage the body.

144 Right now, what man has done in birds through uncontrolled, stupid lust has defiled the bird. They've created a god that is part-man and part-bird called the bird flu. It's more bird than it is man right now. What Yahweh showed us in the Scriptures was that the bird flu will get something from the waste at noonday, the bodies that swell up, the death that starts swelling.

145 When the war takes place in Iran and around the great River Euphrates, in the time period starting September 12th, 2006, there will be more dead bodies than the people can bury in a short amount of time. You'll see the dead bodies start swelling up. The Scriptures show us that. We have to put the Scriptures together to see what Yahweh is showing us for these last times.

146From these dead bodies will come forth a piece of mankind to the god called bird flu. It will give it the boost the mutation needs to become more man matter than bird matter. Then, man's body will readily accept it. Once this mutation enters man's body, it will go to other men, women and children.

147The death or dead bodies are the boost the virus needs and the Scriptures say it's going to get that boost. The virus is going to get the boost from the dead bodies that swell up and waste at noonday.

148 My time is up. May Yahweh bless your understanding. I'll turn the services to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you, brethren.

Chapter Fifteen

## Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #5—I Will Protect My House From Pandemics, Epidemics And War Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/19/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I'm glad you're still so cheerful, even after six days. Tomorrow is the last day; can you believe that? It seems like the Feast just started yesterday! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. May Yahweh bless you.

2 I have an announcement about milk. Now, you can't make wholesome clabber milk out of store-bought milk. It will attempt to clabber, but it will sour and turn rancid. There's nothing to defend milk after it's been pasteurized. It has to be unpasteurized in order for you to make wholesome clabber or buttermilk. That's when you can get the whey. If you try to use the milk after its defense system has been killed, the harmful bugs will go into it and the milk is poisoned. There's nothing that the milk can do because its defense system has been killed.

The Cafeteria now has plenty of milk to refill 3 your jugs. They have three- and five-gallon buckets for your convenience. If you're a member of the Hawkins' Co-Op, you can get as much as you want. For every gallon of milk, you can get two quarts of whey and two quarts of curds to make your own cottage cheese, sour cream or cream cheese. Whey is filled with all the beneficial and friendly bugs to help you cleanse your liver, get rid of yeast infections, female problems, male problems, acne, dry skin, emphysema, psoriasis, warts, digestive problems, and constipation. It will improve circulation and the benefits go on. If you are plagued with yeast infections, whey may be the answer you've been praying for.

4 Those who are leaving after the Feast are encouraged to come to the Cafeteria with your containers to collect the amount of milk you will need to last you until Pentecost. Let us praise Yahweh for the natural whey.

5 I have information on the word **heaven**, which I told the Kahan who works on these things to look up to see if it had Abilene in it. The word **heaven** that is written in the Holy Scriptures from **Genesis 1:1** to **Revelation 22:20** traces back to and is translated from the Hebrew root word **shem**. **Shem** is listed on page 1549 of Volume 4 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner which shows this word means in ancient Hebrew **bayit baliyah shem** pronounced **bayit yabal shem** or in English, *the people, house at Abel named Yahweh*. We're connected with heaven; Abel is connected with heaven.

6 I want to share one more thing with you before I begin. You need these sermon tapes, brethren. You need the sermons on either CD, VCR or cassette tapes. There's no way I can bring all of this information in detail at the Feast. I can bring you enough to get your studies started. You'll get the rest of the information if you have the tapes sent to you. I'm going to cover all I can today and tomorrow on this Prophecy of September 12th, 2006. If you know these Prophecies, there won't be any doubts in your mind about what is going to take place.

7 I don't want us to lose anymore young children from The House of Yahweh. We're told, as parents, to teach them when we rise up, when we



4/19/06 Chapter Fifteen

It is your responsibility to your children to teach them. You can't do it casually and you can't do it if you're pushing them off to a television set. Turn that television set to some news. Put a sermon DVD in there where they'll get something useful.

go to bed and when we walk by the way. Teaching is made easy with the tapes and CDs. We have classes that are going to start right after the Feast where the taped sermons on the Prophecies are going to be taught like math or spelling are taught. Every child is going to have his own *Book of Yahweh*. The Teachers will go through the tapes and take the Scriptures that are said to reinforce them in the child's mind. Then the child will start learning these things and be able to prophesy as **Yahyl** says they will be able to do.

8 Get your children in the training center here, or get these tapes and teach them at home. It is your responsibility to your children to teach them. You can't do it casually and you can't do it if you're pushing them off to a television set. Put a sermon DVD in there where they'll get something useful.

9 We have a lot of information on oak trees. I'll bring you more on this tomorrow. Yahweh has made sure that we have just about every type of oak tree. We have the live oak that grows right through the wintertime; it stays green all winter long. We have the white oak, the post oak, and the dark oak. We have 88 acres of solid oak trees. I knew they were for more than shade!

10 You can find so much information when you get into the books that our forefathers brought with them when they came to this country by crossing the North Pole. If you saw the route these people took the other day and were arrested for doing so, that's the same route our forefathers took to get away from persecution when they walked across to America.

11 They settled in America and we called them American Indians. They used the names Yah and Yahweh at that time. They were fleeing for their lives at that time. We have a number of the books they wrote on herbal healing. They're like reading medical dictionaries. They give you the benefits of the oak trees. 12 The reason I'm telling you this now is because you can take a few leaves off the oak tree; get them close to the trunk because those are the strongest. You can take the young branches and use them. I noticed we have about a million of the sprouts down through the campgrounds. They're a couple of inches high right now. They say early spring is the best time to get these.

13 You put about an ounce of these sprigs in a quart of water and boil it down to a pint. Then you sip tablespoons of it from there. I'll read you a list tomorrow morning of the things the oak leaves can benefit. The American Indians cured things with the leaves of the oak tree. I think that's the reason Yahweh gave us these and He even says the leaves of the trees will be used for healing. They show in books that the acorn cup which holds the acorn until it falls to the ground, the acorn, the leaves from the trees, the inner bark of the tree and the outer bark of the twigs all contain the same beneficial properties. You prepare them all the same way or you can tincture them with alcohol. They have the same benefits.

14 The oak could help a lot of the things people are suffering from today. It has anti-cancer properties as well as anti-tuberculosis, which is spreading like crazy right now. Feel free to get some of these and take them back with you. At Pentecost you can get some more but now would be the best time to pick them. You can take them back with you and make tea. I don't think freezing would hurt them; it might diminish them a little bit.

15 Here's an article that was handed to me this morning: Cardiovascular diseases are still the number one cause of death, ahead of all forms of cancer, despite improved lifestyles and better primary care, the heart foundation says. The cardiovascular death toll is increasing in this time period for younger and middle aged adults. Also the increase is in all age groups, including relatively young people. Based on the projection ahead, people born in the sixties...

16 Now, what was I telling you yesterday? These things are really affecting the generation born in the 60s and 1970s. Television become popular in the late 40s and started being in every home. The people born in the 60s and 1970s had the two last Laws, prohibiting fornication and adultery, taken away from them. Now, we're seeing the results.

17 ... Now young and middle aged adults are starting to die at an increased rate of heart disease compared with their predecessors... It shows how this has taken a giant leap in just the last few years, as Prophecy said that it would for this time period. 18 Yesterday we got to the place where we were talking about the bird flu and what it needed to get its boost. The same substance from the dead people that will make a plague out of the bird flu is what you have blocked from your bodies through the use of the red heifer ash water. What the bird flu needs is the same thing that every plague in the past needed to be picked up. These harmful bugs get something from the dead bodies of people, not animal bodies. Only the bodies of dead people can affect you in such a major way.

19 If you touch a dead animal, you're only unclean until sunset; if you touch a dead person or you're in the room with one, you get the death in you and on you and you're unclean for at least seven days. You even breathe the death into you if you're around a dead body.

20 The ashes of the red heifer that Yahweh gave His people protected them for years and years. Researchers are now finding certain things in the make- up of man and they're investigating why certain things took place with certain people. They're finding out a lot about it, but they're behind and deceived. They could have gotten the information from the Holy Scriptures a few years ago.

21 Yesterday, we left off in **Mattithyah 24:7** about pestilence. Pestilences are disease epidemics; it's an old English word that means disease epidemics or a pandemic. The Hebrew word translated pestilence means pandemic, epidemic or plagues. Let's turn over to **Mattithyah** and start there to continue on in this Prophecy.

22 The reason I'm doing this with the Prophecy is that you have to understand the time period and how Yahweh points every little thing out to us in order to understand the Prophecy of September 12th, 2006. If I just jumped to explaining September 12th, 2006, you'd never understand what I was talking about. You have to get these Scriptures in your minds and understand the deception that came. It's all built up with the Scriptures and the time period. Yahweh shows us the time period.

23 No one on earth knows this information except The House of Yahweh. You can listen to all the preachers in the country and you won't find any of these Prophecies mentioned. They're all dumb dogs, as Amosyah said. They don't have sense enough to bark. They're sleeping watchdogs, too dumb to bark, because they don't have Yahweh.

24 Yahweh must show you these things for you to understand. That's the reason I was trained from a child for the job in these Last Days. I think I was

trained before I was born; from my mother's womb, where I heard the Bible read. It was an everyday thing in my house; the training started before I was born. I think of all the Scriptures I have in my mind that have to be put together and combined in one ball to show that this Prophecy has to be for right now in this time period. If I didn't know the Scriptures describing these events before that and the things that have to go on after that, I would never know the answers and you wouldn't either.

25 Yahweh has to send somebody to preach and to teach; Yahweh shows that. That one has to be trained for it, just like we're trying to train our children and young people now. The children are going to prophesy; Yahweh says they will. They will prophesy; one way they're going to do it is by phone. The Scriptures say they'll do it by phone, p-h-o-n-e, Praise Yahweh. We'll see that in the Scriptures, Yahweh willing, today.

26 Now, all of this destruction is coming on the world. The destruction is coming; it's going to come. In the period starting September 12th, 2006, you're going to see the bird flu jump into a plague because it's going to have the death to work with.

27 I have a man call me everyday to give me any news that has occurred. President Bush says he's not backing down on using nuclear bombs to stop what's going on in Iran and Syria. All of those countries are named along the great River Euphrates, which is exactly where the Prophecies say things are going to occur in this time period.

28 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened... Remember, the sun is going to be darkened. Some scientists know the sun will be darkened when enough nuclear bombs are exploded. They put the results of their tests before the Pentagon officials to show the great danger the leaders are putting the world in by what they're doing and the route they're taking. The leaders are determined to do what they want to do. They don't know they're prophesied to do certain things although some of them think they're meant to do things and they think they're doing the Creator's will.

29 The sun is going to be darkened in this time period. Notice, this is the time period Yahweh showed us when the sun is darkened. There's never been a time period when the sun was darkened. If the sun was darkened now, you might live three hours before you die. Life starts dying immediately without the sun; the sun was made for mankind. It has to be there or nothing lives. No life, as we know it, on the face of the earth or in the sea could live without the rays of the sun.

30 The sun will be darkened; that's a time period to look for. Mankind has never had the technology to darken the sun before this time period. Mankind could now use their weapons and darken the sun where it couldn't give its light to the earth.

31 ...and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken... We can look for all these things in other Scriptures and know they're for the same time period.

32 Verse 30, And then will appear the sign... It should be signs. ...of the Son of Man in heaven... There are several signs given to us in the Scriptures.

33 ...and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn... The mourning period has already started all over the world. Our soldier boys are mourning because of what they have to do. The ones who were released from the war overseas and came home are mourning from what they brought back in their bodies and passed on to their wives and offspring.

34 The earth is mourning, as we just saw in the article I read. Even greater numbers of young people are dying of cardiovascular disease that can't be stopped. The doctors are saying that if they wanted to use antibiotics to stop heart disease, they would have to go back decades ago and give the antibiotics then. They can't do that of course. The disease isn't starting now, it started back when the sin was committed. The researchers don't use the word sin, but they know what took place years ago is affecting people's health today.

35 Television was invented and the programs did away with the Laws prohibiting fornication and adultery. The doctors can see what has taken place since then. They're now saying they would have to go back and give antibiotics decades ago to get rid of the infections the people are suffering from now. The diseases have increased in this time period because prohibitions against fornication and adultery were removed from the world's mindset.

36 ...and they will see the Son of Man coming... In this time period. ...in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

37 Verse 31, And He will send His Malakim... This word Malakim means messenger. ...with a great... That word great according to Brown & Driver means great House of Yahweh. ...sound of a Trumpet... It's also called the trump of Yahweh in Revelation. It's a clue He gives you to understand this. Remember the seventh trump, the last trump? It's referred to in different ways throughout the Scriptures. It's another thing we can look for when we start putting these Scriptures together.

38 ...and they will gather together His Elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other... That's exactly what we see in another Scripture in Revelation.

39 Many people think **verse 31** is referring to the resurrection of the dead. That event is going to take place, but this verse is not talking about that gathering. The gathering this verse is talking about is the one we're going to do in the Great Tribulation. We're going to take two billion servants out of this time period who are going to turn to Yahweh and be our servants forever on this earth. That's what the Scriptures show. Keep those things in mind and go over to **Revelation 7**.

40 Remember, the sun is going to be darkened, and the moon not give her light. There will be earthquakes and tremendous mourning on the face of the earth because of the great disease epidemics that are taking place and getting worse. Things are continually getting worse every day. When you see the news, you see things are getting worse every day.

41 In **Revelation 7**, we see this great gathering that's taking place at this time that we just read about in **Mattithyah 24**. It's a great gathering from all nations; that is our job to do. **Mattithyah 24:14** says we're going to preach this Message throughout all nations.

42 Yahweh said in **Amosyah 3:7** that He would have no other Work, except that which was prophesied by the Holy Prophets. The prophesied Work will take place like a shepherd who grabs legs from the lion's mouth. We'll be grabbing people out of sin.

43 Yahweh has to protect certain people or we would never get them here. There's going to be a certain amount of power at work, in this time period, to protect this Work that we're doing to bring the two billion out and train them for the Work of Yahweh. Then we will work to rebuild the earth.

Every one of you are important in The House of Yahweh. Everything you do, think, hear and say is being written down about you. Those are the books that are going to be opened on the day before you're given great power. These are the people who will assist us to do that.

44 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne... That is, before Abilene as I told you the other day. I knew that word Throne had to mean Abelin or Abilene. That's where you're being judged right now, at Abelin. The sign says "Welcome To Abelin" at the front gate; did you see that sign? The multitudes are welcome here.

45 ...and before the Lamb... The Lamb says we have an open door to His office in **Revelation 3**. All these Scriptures should bring other Scriptures to your mind if you have your mind on this. Don't let me lose you; concentrate on what I'm saying. If you miss anything, you won't be able to put it together and you'll go off with your head as empty as your hand.

46 You're standing before Abelin and you're being judged. You're standing before the Lamb. He's taking note also. Yahshua has millions of Malakim working for Him, taking records on everything you say and do. If you remember, one of the hidden codes was brought out that said I have a Malak who's closer to me than my jugular vein. That was speaking about me, but you have the same thing with you, brethren.

47 Every one of you are important in The House of Yahweh. Everything you do, think, hear and say is being written down about you. Those are the books that are going to be opened on the day before you're given great power. You're going to receive great power. You're going to be ruling two billion people just to clean up the earth. Think of what you're going to do after that with the universe and all the Messengers.

48 It's not like it's twenty or forty years away from now; it's only nineteen months away. Can you fasten your minds to the Scriptures for nineteen months with me? Can you? Praise Yahweh.

49 ... clothed with white robes, and with palm branches... Which means they're keeping the Feasts of Yahweh.

50 Verse 10, And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne... Who sits at Abilene. There are many Scriptures that haven't been brought to you yet. The Kahan was going too fast the other day. We're going to get a transcript out to anyone who wants one to study. He was going too fast the other day and people said they couldn't keep up and write everything down so I said we'd get a transcript to go with the CD so you can teach the children what you understand.

51 That Education In Prophecy program is also going to be used in our schools to train the Priestesses and Prophets. Be a part of it; make sure you're part of it. All you young people make sure you're a part of it. By the time Pentecost gets here, you could be prophesying yourself if you would just buckle down to this and start learning these Scriptures.

52 Notice what you see here; this is our job. ... and unto the Lamb!... That is, Yahshua Messiah. He is the One Who is leading this thing. We have an open door to the Throne He's sitting on now. It also means He will protect these people and us from the pestilence. In this time period, we have to have protection.

53 Let's go back to **Psalm 91**. We started on this yesterday. We use this **Psalm** because it shows the dead bodies swelling up at this time period. This is the time period you're going to live through, starting September 12th, 2006. It will grow steadily worse after that.

54 Yesterday, we read **Psalm 91:6** about the destruction and waste. I showed you how this means dead bodies rotting. *Strong's Concordance* says *swelling up*. The others show *rotting, decay, waste*, and *ruin*. That's what the bird flu needs to bring about the plagues that are mentioned in verse 10.

55 **Psalm 91:10. No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling...** Why? The ashes of the red heifer have been put upon you to get death off you. The ashes go into your physical make-up. That has been proven. Researchers have gone back and gotten material from the bones of the people who did not come down with the Black Plague. They knew something was there. Something had to be put in there; right?

56 Yahweh said the ashes of the red heifer would cleanse you from death. Book Two says they will cleanse you from death. You have them on you now. Praise Yahweh for them because you have the protection you're going to need in the next few months.

57 Psalm 91:1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide under the shadow of the Almighty... If you remember, I wrote a book back in the 1970s. If you get the books, *The Mark* of the Beast, Volumes One and Two, you will find this Scripture. I covered it way back then and told you the plagues and wars were coming.

58 There's a Scripture in **Galatians** that the Christians twisted in the *King James Version* that says The Feast Days were shadows. They make out like they are just shadows of something so you

4/19/06 Chapter Fifteen

The Feasts days are the shadow of the Almighty. The House of Yahweh is the secret place. It's called that throughout the Holy Scriptures in Isayah, Yeremyah, Yechetzqyah and other places.

don't have to keep them. They say they have nothing to do with Jesus and the cross. The religious world tries to use this Scripture to do away with The Feast Days.

59 I knew that Scripture didn't do away with The Feast Days. It says the Feasts are a shadow. If they're a shadow, they're Yahweh's shadow because they're Yahweh's Feast Days. He says this shadow is going to protect you from things to come and don't let people take that away from you.

60 Why would this have to do with The Feast Days? You have to remember the other Scriptures. Go to the place Yahweh chooses to place His Name and there rejoice in learning His Laws and His Prophecies.

61 You have to rejoice in learning, not barbecuing or getting out here drinking and getting drunk. Those are the things people think of when they think of enjoying themselves. The Christians said the Hebrew people became really intoxicated at the Feasts. That's a damned lie. Yahweh's people didn't become "really intoxicated"; they drank a little for their stomach's sake. That's the Law they learned.

62 The people of Yahweh didn't get drunk. They handled alcohol with great care, like they did with all the Laws of Yahweh. They learned these instructions from Yahweh that would keep them from fornication, heart disease, cancer, tuberculosis and all the other things that are increasing now.

63 The people learned the Laws of Yahweh at His Feasts, including the Law of the ashes of the red heifer, which protected them even after they turned away from Yahweh. Even after they turned from Him, the ashes of the red heifer were still in their bodies and protected them from the Black Plaque. History proves that. History shows certain ones were protected and none of them were infected or died. The world was amazed at that.

64 Think of the knowledge you get at the Feast. The Feasts are the shadow of Yahweh, which overshadows you. Remember how Holy Spirit overshadowed Miriam, the mother of Yahshua? Holy Spirit overshadowed her or it took over her body. Her whole life was geared to the service of Yahweh. You see the same thing in **Psalm 91**. If you would put these Scriptures together and see what they mean, you would get a total outlook of what is going on and the great Plan Yahweh has.

65 The shadow is overshadowing you right now too. Holy Spirit comes from keeping Yahweh's Laws, studying His Prophecies and studying about the job that you can do in the future.

66 The Feast Days are the shadow of the Almighty. The House of Yahweh is the secret place. It's called that throughout the Holy Scriptures in **Isayah**, **Yeremyah**, **Yechetzqyah** and other places.

67 Verse 2, We say to Yahweh: You are our refuge and our fortress!... You better be saying that because there is no other power that can protect you from this. Only Yahweh can protect you through these days to come. ...You are our Father in You we will trust!... You better trust in Him.

68 Verse 3, Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome... That's the same word in Revelation 12:2. ...deadly, pestilence... Which means disease epidemics. That's the same thing Yahshua was talking about; you have to get the time period. It's speaking about the deadly pestilence that Yahshua mentioned in Mattithyah 24, which is the same time period that brings forth the great earthquake. It's not just any earthquake or a bunch of earthquakes, there's a great earthquake.

69 Did you know that yesterday was the 100th anniversary of the San Francisco earthquake, which had killed over 26,000 people? They're expecting another one and they're saying this time it's going to be far worse; [*seismologists*] know this. Everyone listen to me and get this. Do you know the least likely place on the face of the earth where an earthquake could take place? Abilene, Texas is the least likely place. We have newspaper articles with the studies done to prove this.

70 Verse 4, He will cover you with His feathers... That is, the shadow. ...and under His wings... That is, the tallit like you see on the two messengers on the Ark of the Covenant.

71 That is a great testimony for you, brethren. You just don't realize what's going to go in this Ark of the Covenant as a testimony for you. This is our testimony to Yahweh in this time period, the greatest ever. The box is going to be full this time!

72 ...will you trust. His Truth will be your shield and buckler... To hold you firmly.

73 Verse 5, You will not be afraid of the terror of night, nor of the arrow that flies by day.

74 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday... When the sun is hot, the bodies start rotting.

75 Verse 7, A thousand will fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand... This is a Prophecy that's going to take place. ...but it will not come near you... You have that protection if you turn to Yahweh and stay strong with Yahweh.

76 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see the reward of the wicked... Now, this is talking about a time of great pestilence, the greatest time of pestilence ever that is going to take place.

77 Verse 9, Because you have made Yahweh your refuge. Because you have made the Most High your House; The House of Yahweh;

78 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague... Speaking of plagues. The U.N. is telling you now the plagues are coming, ready or not. They're saying these plagues are coming and they're telling you to store up food. They just started telling you a few months ago to store food; we had told you fifteen, twenty or twenty-five years ago to do it.

79 ...nor will any plague come near your dwelling... Do you see that? It won't come near your dwelling which means you're in the protected place. It won't get near the protected place.

80 I've shown you how the wind currents have kept the Mad Cow Disease off Texas so far. The wind currents come in from the west, go up around Texas and drop down on the other side of Texas. Mad Cow has hit Louisiana and places east of Texas as well as north and west of Texas but it hasn't gotten into Texas. We can already see how Yahweh has protected this place.

81 Verse 11, For He will give His Malakim charge concerning you...

82 Verse 13, You will tread upon the lion and adder. The young lion and the dragon... This is speaking of demons and those who follow Satan; it's compared to **Revelation 12**. We're not going to go into that right now because we have other things to cover.

83 Verse 14, Yahweh says: Because you have set your love upon Me... Do you hear that young people? You have to love the Word of Yahweh enough to get rid of everything that keeps you from being like Yahweh, which means getting rid of the worldly attitudes and the damnable, worldly music that fill and rot your minds and condemn you to death. It means getting rid of television programs that push illegl sex into your mind so that it takes over your whole body and stupidity is all you can think of. Get rid of these things and notice the promise of Yahweh.

84 Verse 14, Yahweh says: Because you have set your love upon Me, I will deliver you; cause you to escape. I will set you on high... That is, He will set you above everything His fingers have made. ... because you know My Name.

85 People have used the Name Yahweh for years. Several assemblies use the Name of Yahweh, but they don't know the Name of Yahweh. His Name is the 613 Laws. You don't know Yahweh until you start understanding and keeping those Laws. That's how you know the Name. Being able to pronounce "Yahweh" is not knowing the Name; His Laws are His Name. You know His Name; you learned it at The House of Yahweh.

86 ...**because you know My Name...** We'll read that again in another Scripture that shows us this same time period and a Work we're being protected to do.

87 Verse 15, You will call Me, and I will answer you. I will be with you in trouble; I will deliver you, and honor you.

88 Verse 16, With long life...

89 Back to verse 14. ...because you know My Name... Let's go to Revelation 3. Remember, Yahchanan said he who says he knows Yahweh and doesn't keep His Commandments is a liar and he doesn't know Yahweh.

90 The people who only use the Name Yahweh don't really know His Name because they don't come to His House where He chooses to place His Name and 613 Laws. The Laws are the blessings that were given to Abraham. I meant to point that out to you in that **Psalm** but I'll get to it later.

91 **Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak...** That is, the Messenger. He's talking to me; this is written to me personally.

92 ...of the congregation... The congregation is you; that's speaking to you. You are the congregation, my congregation in fact. Yahweh shows you're my congregation; you're all my children. Praise Yahweh. You will be throughout all eternity. We'll be working together.

93 ...of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... Brotherly love. You have to know the other Scriptures to know what brotherly love is. Remember, in **I** Yahchanan he tells you that it is the love of Yahweh to keep His Laws. That is how you know His Name and how you know love. You don't have love if you don't keep the Laws of Yahweh.

94 Remember Yahshua said if you commit forni-

#### 4/19/06 Chapter Fifteen

Yahshua knows what you're doing. That was Yahshua's testimony to you sitting in this House right now. Yahshua says He knows your Works; He's fully aware of everyone's Works right here, right now. Yahshua's door is open and He's fully in contact one hundred percent with His House.

cation or adultery in your mind, you've done them already and sinned against your own body and mind. They affect your body just by listening to them and absorbing them into your body.

95 ... These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David... That is, full authority. ... He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:

96 Verse 8, I know your works... Yahshua knows what you're doing. That was Yahshua's testimony to you sitting in this House right now. Yahshua says He knows your Works; He's fully aware of everyone's Works right here, right now. Yahshua's door is open and He's fully in contact, one hundred percent, with His House.

97 ...Behold, I have set before you an open door... Yahshua is the One Who has set this open door. ...and no man can shut it... Remember, this authority was given to Yahshua by Yahweh Himself to set this open door in front of you. This was the job Yahweh gave to Yahshua in this time period.

98 ...for you have a little strength... A very little strength. ...and have kept My Word... He's testifying to you. We have kept Yahweh's Word. ...and have not denied My Name... That is, His Laws.

99 We don't deny Yahweh's Laws; we stand up for them. We even call out with the Names Yahshua and Yahweh. We keep Yahweh's Laws, that's how we actually know His Name. We've not denied His Name by breaking His Laws.

100 If you break Yahweh's Laws, you deny Yahshua's Name and He says He'll deny you to His Father. Yahshua will say, "Get away from Me, you who work iniquity. I've not known you; you're certainly not from My House." All these Scriptures go with this. They're all stacked together and fit together neatly like a puzzle. 101 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not... But worship demons, as Revelation 12 shows.

102...but they attempt to deceive by falsehood behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you... They're going to see that very clearly in the next few months. Yahweh is going to portray to all the world who His House is and He's going to say "Hands off." That is why we're going to be hated so much in this time period.

103 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My patience... There are certain references in your *Books of Yahweh* for this chapter that I don't have time to cover. Study them later this evening and be ready in the morning so you'll understand this when I speak tomorrow. Follow the side notes this evening in your studies.

104...I also will keep you from the hour... Remember the word hour. It's very important as we get into the next Prophecy. Yahweh's going to keep you from that hour of temptation.

105...of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test... That is, to make an experience of. That's what that word means. It's putting their ideology on trial for all the universe to see. The word test means to put their way on exhibit so all can see what their way brings. Hold your place and turn over to **II Corinthians**. We have an example of that word test being used.

106 **II Corinthians 13:5. Examine yourselves...** I read this on the night of Yahshua's Memorial. This is speaking to The House of Yahweh members. ... to **see whether you are in the Faith; test yourselves!...** The word He used in **Revelation** for **test** means the same thing in this verse. Yahweh is going to put their way of life on test or exhibit for all the universe to see.

107 Remember in **Deuteronomy 30** Yahweh said He called heaven and earth to witness that He set before us life and death, blessings and curses. The world has chosen death and cursings. The members of The House of Yahweh are the only ones on earth at this time who Yahweh has brought out of this world to choose life and blessings. The blessings are brought forth to us through His Law.

108 Go back to **Revelation**. Yahweh says He will keep you from that hour when the world brings themselves down. You won't suffer it because He's going to protect you from that hour or that time.

That word **hour** actually means *time*. We're in that time. Look at your reference over to the right in the side notes of your *Book of Yahweh*. He will keep you from that hour or that time period, which is the three and half years that we're about two years into at this time.

109 Revelation 3:10. ... to test those who dwell upon the earth... In verse 7, He speaks to the Philadelphia group. In verse 8, He says He knows your works and sets before you this open door. Now, if you remember **Psalm 91** said He was going to protect us and He says the same thing here.

110 With that in your mind, go to **Malakyah 4**. He speaks of the same thing and talks about the great curse that is going to devour the earth. He first talks about the burning that is going to take place.

111 Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly... All who break the Law. ...will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch... What this verse is saying to you is that the only ones who are going to be left alive are the two billion people who come out of this sinful world and turn to Yahweh. That's the huge number we see in **Revelation**. All the rest are going to destroy themselves is what He's saying in this verse.

112The people are going to be left without root or branch. Now, how could Yahweh possibly resurrect them without their physical make-up being brought back with them? Yahweh can do that. The make-up can be changed. When the people are resurrected, they will be put back in their original conditions and not the states they brought themselves to.

113I was just handed the correct translation of Psalm 91:1. Let me read this to you. Psalm 91:1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide under the shadow of the Almighty... The word dwells is listed on page 699 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow. A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst shows this word means Abel. So this verse actually reads: He who dwells at Abel in the secret place of the Most High will abide... Under this shadow of protection of Yahweh Almighty.

114 Back to **Malakyah 4**. **Verse 1** shows they are left with neither root nor branch. Yahweh will resurrect them at the end of the thousand year period after you and I have cleaned up the earth with the assistance of about two billion people and a multitude of power from heaven, from Yahweh Shammah. We will clean up the earth; it will be a disaster at that time, I know. It will be burnt to a crisp and contaminated with radiation.

115 By the way, the tea from the oak tree counteracts radiation poisoning. Don't hesitate to get some of these leaves. I seem to remember that there was also something in the whey from clabber milk that also counteracted radiation.

116 The only reason I never told you about the clabber milk before is because we never had anything to offer. I thought it would be better not to drink milk than to use the storebought stuff that's contaminated and full of blood.

117 The FDA admits they allow so much blood in the milk. When the health department sees that many cows are getting sick and putting more blood in the milk, they don't refuse the milk, they raise the acceptable blood level. They raise the levels a little higher to allow a little more blood.

118 It was only recently when Yahweh helped us by supplying us with the ability to get clean milk without blood that was not contaminated by mankind. That protection from radiation is also given in the whey. I think it's in the curds and clabber too.

119 Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name... Now, you have to know all these Scriptures to know what reverencing Yahweh's Name means. In a nutshell, in an oak nutshell, reverencing Yahweh's Name is keeping His Laws. You reverence His Name by keeping His Laws. I think I brought about twenty-one sermons showing what it means to reverence the Name of Yahweh.

120 So for those who keep His Law, ...**the light**... The 613 Laws of Yahweh. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says it is your righteousness, your light, if you keep the Laws. ...**of righteousness will arise with healing**... Notice, with healing.

121 The healing that is spoken of is near the end of the Great Tribulation when we're given the power of Yahweh. If you study the Hebrew words, you'll see they trace back to the time when we receive the power from Yahweh to move mountains, to govern the enzymes with which all the earth creeps, control the fish of the sea and so forth.

122...and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall... It's a very joyous occasion when you receive this and start to work in the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is what's promised to you, young children. If you can hear me speaking, it's promised to you. Yahweh's Law will do exactly what it says it will. If you would buckle down and teach your children, you will find a greater love for them. They will find a greater love for you.

123 Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes... The wicked will be turned to ashes. They will turn themselves to ashes. ...under the soles of your feet... At that time period when this takes place. ...in the day that I will do this... Give you this power. ...says Yahweh of hosts.

124 Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh... Why? Because it's all revealed in the Law of Mosheh. It starts in Genesis 1 when Yahweh says He will make man in His Image and give him this power. It's the power spoken of here, the righteousness. Power comes with the righteousness. Deuteronomy 6:25 shows righteousness is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. It also shows you this throughout the First, Second, and Third Books of Yahchanan. Yahchanan says love is the keeping of Yahweh's Laws.

125...**Remember the Law of Mosheh...** The Law is where Yahweh showed His promises and His Plan. Don't forget His Plan. He's bringing it to pass and you're part of it.

126...My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the Statues and Judgments... Remember all of it.

127 Verse 5, Behold, I will send Yliyah: the Law and the Prophets... He's sending them now. ... which is The Strength... This great Strength that He showed in verse 2 that He's going to give you. ...of Yahweh, before the coming of the great and wonderful Day of Yahweh... Before the great curses take place.

128 All of you will be gathered here before the wars get too bad. After you're gathered here, things will get really bad. In the last part of this time, we will have a prepping program going so that when you come here, you'll come to stay and won't go back into the world to be defiled again. Praise Yahweh. Brethren, we're getting ready now to train the Servants of Yahweh who we're going to be using. Those are the ones who will be left alive at the end of this time period. They are the only ones, along with us, who will be left alive; all the wicked will destroy themselves.

129 The place we're gathering to and gathering them to is going to be protected. The rest of the world is going to be burnt to a crisp. We'll have to clean the earth up but there's not going to be much left when these wars are finished.

130 According to these Prophecies, man is going to start using nuclear bombs in the time period starting September 12th, 2006. That is not the end; we'll get into more tomorrow. September 12th, 2006 is not the end, nor is September 11th, 2006, despite what *Sun Magazine* says. September 12th, 2006 begins the period when they will start using nuclear bombs that will kill a third part of men, who are not nearly all the ones who are going to be killed.

131 The cities will be devastated; the land will be devastated. The places that look like Gardens of Eden before the bombs are going to look black as coal after them. The Scriptures show this is the time period we're facing. You don't have long to go; it's only nineteen months. Surely, you can fasten yourself down. Anybody can endure me and my preaching for nineteen months!

132 Yahweh's Law will do exactly what it says it will. If you would buckle down and teach your children, you will find a greater love for them. They will find a greater love for you. All you have to do is follow the program we're developing. We're going to have a teaching program available to you. We can send it to you.

133 You will be able to take a DVD and put it into your player and watch a sermon. You need to fix your television where it won't play anything else! Let Dick Cheney come in to shoot the TV or get a monitor where it won't play anything but sermons!

134 What you need to do is put a sermon in and play a little bit of it. Then stop the sermon and point out in the Scriptures with your children what I was going over in that sermon. Make your children read the Scriptures; teach them to understand what you're seeing and what I've pointed out to you. Let them rehearse the Message and build it in their minds. Then, they will begin to prophesy.

135 Verse 6, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers... Have you lost that right now? You can get it back by following these instructions.

136 My time is up and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you, brethren! Yahweh bless you. I'll see you in the morning.



# Things That Must Come To Pass In A Short Time #6—The Countdown To The End, September 12, 2006— The Start Of Nuclear Wars Feast Of Unleavened Bread 4/20/06

1 You may be seated and we'll get right to work. We have a lot to cover and a little time to cover it in.

2 Someone asked if it was okay to pass out flyers on The Sabbath; yes, give one to every one you can. Everything helps.

3 To understand what's taking place, you have to keep in mind that everything is planned. It's not like it's just "happening" at the spur of a moment because some leader won't do something. Things were planned long in advance.

4 Remember, Malachi Martin's book *The Keys* of this Blood showed how everything was planned out. The Great Eight have planned things out, along with the Quartet, which is also spoken of in the Scriptures. The Quartet is active in taking people out of office and putting others in who will agree with their plans. They have plans to do things. Remember **Revelation** says the people are going to say, "Let us accept democracy." It is prophesied for the United States to do certain things.

5 The plans are made and they're being carried out at this time. The newspaper articles that we read show how things are building up in the news. Do you remember the test fire of this high-speed underwater missile that the Kahan who spoke before me read about? The governments are saying they want nuclear activity to bring peace; I guess this is supposed to be a peaceful missile. Does it have some of our Peaceful Solution booklets on it? Is that why they're anxious to deliver it to a ship out in the sea? It goes so fast; I believe it's 223 miles per hour. That will get those booklets to them speedily!

6 President Bush is following orders. The Russian president said it makes no difference who wins the U.S. presidential election because it's not going to change the plans. They're still going to go the same way. I want to share a couple statements from President George Bush's speech. He refused to rule out nuclear war.

7 ...Iran's defiance of world pressure to halt its program drove up oil prices to a record high of \$72.64... Remember the Scripture that says hurt not the oil. They're saying, "Let's accept democracy but not hurt the oil or the wine." The wine represents the pleasure of life.

8 ...U.S. Ready For Nuclear Strike. The U.S. has drawn up plans to destroy Tehran's underground nuclear facilities with tactical nuclear weapons... Notice, they're always talking nuclear now.

9 ...despite the public position of the White House that they are pursuing a diplomatic resolution of the dispute with Iran over its nuclear program. While Tehran maintains it's only for peaceful purposes, the Bush administration has been preparing for war plans behind the scenes... This has been going on for quite some time, years in fact. ...It quotes one source as saying that the president believes he must do what no democrat or republican, if elected in the future, would have the courage to do and that saving Iran is going to



4/20/06 Chapter Sixteen

*be his legacy*... It's a long-range plan. Nothing is going to stop this. President Bush has the power and he says he's going to carry it out.

10 Produce Linked To More Diseases Than Poultry... I don't know if the Kahan who spoke before me read that, but the fresh fruits and vegetables in the supermarket are actually producing more diseases than the high cholesterol in the eggs that they have screwed up.

11 Sex Education Doesn't Teach Kids Healthy Lifestyle... This shows how confused the world is. They had this long-range sex education program in the schools and it doubled the fornication and disease epidemics among the children. By educating the children in sin, the rates of fornication more than doubled. What they were doing was ignoring the Laws of Yahweh which would protect our children, if kept. They came up with their own "Better Than Salt" plan. It's failing miserably.

12 The Laws Yahweh made have been studied out. They have been proven to work. The Laws are the only things that are proven to work; there is no better way. Everything the schools did in that sex ed plan failed, miserably. They were given full force and authority. It was laid in their hands to do exactly what they wanted to do with the children. The Prophecies showed that what the children needed was character education and that would have stopped the diseases, but the diseases have doubled and tripled as a result of the worldly, beastly education.

13 When is the end of this going to be? Is that what you want to know? The Prophet Daniyl wanted to know too. Turn over to **Daniyl 7**. He was the one Yahweh showed this Plan to, but Yahweh showed much more in Book Two that you have to put together to understand when the end is going to be.

14 I might as well tell you that I had to skip a lot of Scriptures to come up to this point because I didn't have time to cover everything. If you're on the tape list, you'll get those messages because I'm going to continue in this until we get to the end. I'm going to go back, Yahweh willing, and bring in all these Scriptures so you'll have a full understanding of these Prophecies. I think you have enough to where you can see what we're facing and when we're going to face it.

15 **Daniyl 7:22. Until the Ancient of Days came,** and Judgment was given to the Saints of Yahweh... That's the end.

16 Verse 25 talks about the speaking against the Laws, running them down and changing them. ... and think to change times; Yahweh's Feast Days,

and Laws; and they will be given into his hand... Notice this carefully. He's telling you when the end is going to be.

17 ...until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... That alone wouldn't tell you but by putting it together with the rest of the Scriptures, you'll understand. By itself, this Scripture wouldn't help you if we didn't have other Scriptures.

18 Go over to **Daniyl 12**. There are more Scriptures than this, but for now look at **Daniyl 12**. Remember the time, times and shortened time. I would need to show you several Scriptures to show what I'm talking about, but that last **time** means *restrained time*, to restrain it. You have to put that information together with **Revelation 7**, which shows Yahweh holds the time period back.

19 Remember, it's a plan of activity. Yahweh's Plan is a Plan of activities. Yahweh showed what would take place, including the coming of the Savior, the sacrifice for sin, the destruction of the Temple and then the Last Days' Work. The last seven years are the missing week, which is what I've always called it when writing about this Prophecy.

20 Daniyl 12:1. And at that time... This is mistranslated, but I'll read it like it is until we get the right translation in here. ...will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time.... This is what the Savior was speaking of when He was speaking of the time of the end.

21 ... And at that time your people will be delivered... It's speaking of a time when you're delivered from a destruction that's going to take place. It's talking about a time of trouble such as never was.

22 Verse 2 speaks of the resurrection of the dead. It's all in this time period that we're dealing with now. Remember, it's the time, times and the restrained time, which is the last part of it. Daniyl is talking about the restrained time because it's the time of the greatest trouble, with the greatest disease epidemics, earthquakes and wars that have ever been on the face of the earth, speaking of nuclear wars.

23 President Bush is speaking of nuclear wars. He intends to hit Iran. The Scriptures show, and this is what you can look for, the involvement of the other nations. The other nations are threatening the United States and calling President Bush Hitler. They're saying Bush is worse than Hitler because he has more powerful weapons, but that he has the same mind frame and he's set on ruling the world.

24 President Bush may be set on ruling the

world; they may know more than I do but I don't think he's set on ruling the world. I think he's doing what's prophesied in the Holy Scriptures. He wants the nations to accept democracy.

25 There's also a plan to depopulate the earth, as President Clinton said, by a certain percentage. I think it was about ninety percent. That's about what they're going to do in wiping out four-fifths of the world's population.

26 Verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end... We're in the time of the end now, the last time or the restrained time of the end. Get that in your mind too. The book was sealed up until the time of the end or the last time.

27 ...many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased... Knowledge increased in The House while many were running to and fro. I think there was a sermon brought that you need to listen to about that running to and fro; I don't have time to bring it now.

28 Verse 5, Then... After that time. ...I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... What could he possibly be talking about? You would have to know the other Scriptures to put the Two Witnesses together with this time of trouble, as **Revela**tion, the Savior, Isayah, Yeremyah and Zecharyah did. They all put these two together.

29 These two were called Two Witnesses and were two brothers. One would start and help the other to establish the Work of Yahweh. The first would come from the east to help establish the Work of Yahweh in the west, in a Babylonish nation that was not even in existence at the time Zecharyah prophesied and said it was going to be established. Zecharyah spoke of two women, referring to The Houses of Yahweh. **Revelation** refers to the mother of the children of the ones who would establish The House. They would take this Message to a Babylonish land not yet established.

30 America is the only land that Zecharyah's Prophecy could describe. America is the only land today where this Message could be preached from because America has democracy. We need the freedom of democracy at this time throughout the world in order to teach the Message to the world and for the people to be able to practice it. They will need to leave their nations to come here.

31 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... Surely everyone can get that. Surely, that is as clear as apple pie!

32 In **verse 4** Yahweh told Daniyl to close the book until the time of the end. In the time of the end, Daniyl said he saw two others. That would be

the time of the end. The two are separated as you see in **verse 5**.

33 Verse 6, And one said to the man clothed in linen... Which means one of them wore linen; he was clothed in linen. ...who on that future day is teaching: How long will it be to the end of these wonders?... Did you get that? He's showing how long it's going to be.

34 Verse 7, Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching... On that future day is teaching. ...when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven... Which means whoever this is holds up his hands to heaven when he prays. The other one didn't do it; how did Daniyl possibly know that? This one holds up his hands to heaven and wears linen.

35 ...and vowed... As I'm getting ready to vow to you right now. ...by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times, and the restrained time, when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power through His Holy people, all these things will be finished... They'll all be finished. This is the end that we're looking for.

36 Verse 9, But he said: Go your way, Daniyl, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end... Nobody is going to understand it except the one Yahweh has chosen to preach it.

37 Verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white, and tried; tested; but the wicked will do wickedly; and none of the wicked will understand... We're the only ones on the face of the earth who are preaching this end time period. Praise Yahweh.

38 Verse 13, But you, go your way until the end; for you will rest... And then you will be resurrected as Daniyl 12:2 says. ...and stand in your lot at the end of the days.

39 I've skipped a bunch of this, but surely that's enough for you to understand. Go over to **Revelation**. We know this is the time of the end. Now, we have to find the details of what to look for. That's why Book Two was written. That's why The House of Yahweh was given peace after the Apostle Shaul was converted. The Apostles went back to Abilene and wrote Book Two for you. They put it on record and it has come down to you today.

40 Book Two explains the things that must come to pass in a short period of time, or in a time that's restrained and held back for the conversion of so many people. Those people will finish the Priesthood and then there will be two billion Saints who along with their families will be your Servants for all eternity.

41 Now, remember what Daniyl said. This is the time of the end. In **Revelation**, it shows you exactly

what's going to take place to bring it about.

42 Revelation 6:6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living... Not to spend much time on this, but the voice means through the idea of disclosure or teaching, something being taught, translated, a sound... Hold your place and go back to Mattithyah 24:31. You'll see the same word but it's translated differently. It will help you see what this voice means. It means Trumpeter.

43 Mattithyah 24:31. And He will send His Messenger with a great... That word great according to Brown & Driver means House of Yahweh. He will send the Messenger of The House of Yahweh, who is the Trumpeter. I brought several sermons on this verse. ...sound of a Trumpet... Or Trumpeter. It's The House of Yahweh with the Trumpeter. That word sound means messenger, caller, ordained one, ordained messenger, House of Yahweh.

44 ...and they will gather together His Elect... The way this is written makes it sound like they're going to go out quickly and gather His Saints together from all over the world and bring them before His Throne in about an hour, or maybe four hours. No, this is the Work that's going on right now among the four winds that are being held back.

45 ...**from the four winds...** Remember the four winds of the earth mentioned, in **Revelation**, who are given to hurt the earth. **...from one end of earth to the other...** Now, go back to **Revelation 6** with that in your mind.

46 Revelation 6:6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living... You see this voice, this Trumpeter, in the midst of the four. The original says four living and it means the four people who have the power to hurt the earth. That's shown in **Revelation 7:1**.

47 Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth... These are winds of war. ...so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

48 Verse 2, And I saw another Messenger ... You see this voice in the midst of the four from **Revelation 6:6**.

49 Revelation 7:2. And I saw another Messenger ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice... That's the same word as in Revelation 6:6.

50 ...to the four messengers, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea... So these four messengers of the nations or as the *King James Version* said beasts. We put four living creatures (**Revelation 5**), the original says four living ones. It means four beastly governments, four representatives of the beastly governments.

51 That is exactly what we see working today in the Quartet. It is in their power to hurt the earth and the people. They have it in their power to do so. It's called nuclear power. This is what their physicists and everyone else are afraid of because they know it can get out of hand. They see the great danger because too many people have this same power in their hands. They are afraid of President Bush who says he wants democracy, but not to hurt the oil and the wine. He wants to release the nations from the power they're under and give them democracy. He says that is his legacy, it must be done and he's going to do it.

52 The other nations are telling President Bush he's not going to do it, he's Hitler, he wants to rule the nations and have the oil supply for himself. Those are the things coming out about President Bush. President Bush is not going to back down. He never has backed down from anything he's said. He's been given orders; if he backed down, he would be disobeying orders. The Quartet would replace him and put somebody in who would do the job. They found the right man for the job.

53 Revelation 6:6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four... The Quartet. ...saying: A measure of wheat for a penny... Showing how wealthy the world is today. I brought this out in the books, *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One And Two, which were written back in the 1970s. These are still great books to read, if you want to get copies. ... and see you do not hurt the oil and the wine.... That's what they're saying now.

54 Verse 7, And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living say: Come and see.

55 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse... This is death. ...And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him... This is about what we're going to go into next. This is coming. This is shown in the newspaper articles that we've been bringing you week after week. Everything is building up. The disease epidemics are building up along with the planning of nuclear war. It's being held back or restrained until Yahweh says it's time and then He allows it.

56 ....And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... This is only a fourth part of the earth. Catch that. It's only a fourth part of the earth that it's speaking of in this first war that takes place.

57 ...to kill with sword... War. ...and with hun-

ger, and with pestilence... Which Yahshua named in Mattithyah 24:7. Pestilences are disease epidemics, which everyone on earth should know by now, are coming. The U.N. has warned you; we have warned you. There have been articles that warn of everything the world is doing; mankind is bringing the world down. The fruit and vegetable supply is now causing more trouble, sickness and disease than the rotten eggs they're feeding you.

58 By the way, we have perfect eggs made the way Yahweh made them. They're organic. Take some home with you. Praise Yahweh. They don't cause trouble; they cause health to take place in your body.

59 ...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth... Hold your place and look back to Daniyl 7.

60 Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words... That is, the proclamation of all the great laws which this horn passed. ...which the horn spoke... This spokesman passed. ...I beheld until the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame... That is, the nuclear war.

61 Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away... It's speaking of man's governments. Go back to **Revelation 6**.

62 Revelation 6:8. ... the same under the authority of the beast of the earth... Or the governments of the earth.

63 This is not the end. As you saw, the beginning wars are over one fourth part of the earth. That Prophecy is combined with another. If you look in the next three verses, you see the Witnesses spoken of. You also see that this nuclear war will be done in the same time period in which one is witnessing.

64 I've brought out many times before and will bring in detail again later, that the Scriptures show the seeds of the last Witness are protected. They will be exempt. The House of Yahweh, the followers of the Witness who held fast to the Laws of Yahweh, will be exempt from the wars you see taking place around the River Euphrates. They will be kept from the hour or time of trouble, as **Revelation 3** shows.

65 Now, go back to Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be... At the same time. ... famines, and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes in place after place... In various places. In verse 29 Yahshua says the sun will be darkened.

66 Back to Revelation 6:12. And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake... Remember what it said in Mattithyah 24:7.

67 ...and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood... Mattithyah 24:29 says the sun is darkened and the moon doesn't give her light. This verse says the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, which means darkened.

68 Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell... Now, associate this with **Revelation 17:1** which speaks of the great city which sits on seven hills. **Revelation** 18 says her sins have reached into the heavens. You see the stars of the heaven fell to earth. **Mattithyah** 24:29 says the heavens were shaken.

69 ...And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind... We covered Isayah 14 yesterday which said the earth was going to be shaken like a fig tree when the figs fall to the ground. That's the way the earth is going to shake. Isayah said the earth was going to reel to and fro.

70 Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll... Now, this is the end we're looking for. The war in **Revelation 6:6-8** is not the end. The one in **Revelation 6:12-14** is the End.

71 **Revelation 6:6-8** is not the end; it only covers one fourth part of the earth. That's the difference in the two wars. That first war is also the one that was held back as **Revelation 7:1-3** shows.

72 Revelation 7:2. And I saw another Messenger ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four messengers to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

73 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth... Notice, it's restrained. ...neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads... All of this is taking place together at the same time. The Work of Yahweh, which was prophesied, and also the wars being prepared to take place are occurring at the same time.

74 Look back to **Revelation 6:8.** And I looked, and behold, a pale horse.., This is what it's going to bring. ...And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them... Only. ...over a fourth part of the earth... That doesn't cover the full earth and it doesn't block the sun. It only covers a portion of the earth at that time. Remember, that portion, that war, is held back, but it's about to start.

75 You have to get something else in mind. The war is being held back for a reason and it shows you that Yahweh's Plan is number one in His mind. Yahweh is not afraid of the wars because He can

control them. He could even stop them. It's not within His Plan to stop the wars. As I brought out yesterday, He has to prove His point. This is the only way He's going to prove it so it will stand as everlasting proof and abided by everlastingly.

76 Revelation 10:4. And when the seven thunders... Other Scriptures referred to them as Trumpeters. ...had uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them.

77 Verse 5, And the Malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

78 Verse 6, And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it—that there should be time no longer... Or it should no longer be delayed.

79 First, Daniyl is told to shut up the books and then he looked down to a future time and heard one saying, "It's done. The Saints are sealed, so turn the war loose." Notice the word **time**. The Diaglott says *that the time should be no longer delayed*, or no longer restrained. It means turn it loose or let it go.

80 Then, Daniyl told you who the Messenger is. Verse 7, But in the days of the voice of the Seventh... That's the one who just said this. ... Malak, when he will begin to sound... That is, begin to teach. ...the great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared to His Servants the Prophets... We just read it in Daniyl where he said the man clothed in linen lifted up his hands and said, "This is it; this is the end."

81 Notice, how Daniyl points him out to you. That was Yahweh's doing. The Prophecies were written here a little and there a little so they would be hidden. They must be put together and revealed by Yahweh.

82 Verse 11, And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages... Which is exactly what we're doing now. The Seventh Malak, the Seventh and Last Work of Yahweh on the face of the earth, is going to all nations.

83 The Prophet Isayah said in the Last Days Yahweh would establish His House in the top nation of all nations. **Zecharyah Chapters 4** and **5** said the Two Witnesses would take the Message to a Babylonish land not yet established in Zecharyah's time and they would bring the standard of perfection to all nations. 84 **Isayah 44** shows the Two Witnesses. One of them is given the curse of death and the other is given the job of putting up a flag or beacon to all nations. The last Witness would take the Message of Yahweh to all the world. **Malakyah 4** said the same thing would occur. Malakyah said before this terrible time comes, Yahweh would send His Messenger and he would bring forth the Laws which turn the hearts of the children to the fathers and the fathers to the children. **Mattithyah 24:14** says this Message will be taken to all nations and then the end will come.

85 With all these things in mind, go to **Revelation** 7. Here's where the Message is for our time period. This is the Work that we have to do in this time period. This is going to be done in very troublous times that are about to start. We are the ones who prophesied that troublous times would start and when they would start. The people are already getting prepared to come.

86 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne... Being judged; I brought that out yesterday. Revelation Chapters 3 and 10 show ones from all nations.

87 We're reaching the world right now with television and radio. The religious imposters of this time period know nothing about this Prophecy. Look back to **Revelation 3**. Keep all of what we just read and covered in mind. Remember what he said about the Seventh Malak in **Revelation 10**.

88 Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... That is, love. ...write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key... Full authority. ...of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:

89 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it... If they could, they would have already. The worldly powers are being restrained to keep them from shutting this door. ...for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name.

90 Look back to **Amosyah**. Get this in your mind too. Rest assured, this Prophecy is true.

91 Amosyah 3:7. Most assuredly... Yahweh speaks concerning trouble in the verses before and after this one. ...Father Yahweh will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets... Amosyah was actually written before Daniyl was.

92 Amosyah was written around 780 B.C.E. and

**Daniyl** was around 555 B.C.E., so it was written before **Daniyl**. Daniyl prophesied after Amosyah brought that Prophecy. Amosyah had already said there would not be any other Work except that which was prophesied by the Holy Prophets of Yahweh.

93 Amosyah 3:1. Hear this Word which Yahweh has spoken against you, O Children of Israyl... He's speaking to the ones who controlled the land of Israyl and Yahdah at that time. ...against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying... Now, this was not all the people He was speaking of. These were ones who had turned back to God worship.

94 Yahweh brought thousands and thousands of people out of that era from the time of Mosheh until the people started turning back to God worship, wanting a king like the other nations. That was when Yahweh let the Children of Israyl go, but He kept His Plan going through King David and Solomon and brought forth the Savior.

95 Anyway, Yahweh backed off from the Children of Israyl and let them go. He let them go into captivity many times before that and then He would protect them because of His Plan. It was only because of His Plan that He would do that. He would bring them back and put them back into operation for a while until something could be accomplished and then He would back away from them again because they cut themselves off through sin.

96 Verse 2, You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore, I will punish you... It's not that Yahweh will punish them; He turns from them. ...for all your iniquities.

97 If you keep this in mind, then you won't think as some have that we have to go to Israel for salvation, as if the Jews over there have salvation and that's where the Plan is all going to be fulfilled. No, there's no Scripture that will back you up in that thinking. The Savior said because Israel rejected Yahweh, His Work would be taken from there and sent to another nation that would perform the Work.

98 Verse 3, Can two walk together, unless they are in agreement?

99 In verse 7, Yahweh says to rest assured that He's not going to have a Work that is not prophesied by these Prophets. The one prophesied by the Prophets is the Work you're sitting in at this time.

100 Don't forget **Daniyl 7:25**. Let's read it. I hate for you to miss any of this because you have to tie it all together. It says he talks against the Laws and changes the Laws. Yahweh allowed this to be done. Yeremyah said Yahweh took His Name out of their mouths. The false prophets caused the people to forget Yahweh's Name for Baal and Yahweh allowed it.

101 Daniyl 7:25. ...and they will be given into his hand... Meaning there wouldn't be a Work to turn it around. ...until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

102 Verse 27, Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the Saints of Yahweh, Whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom... The Judgments will be set, Daniyl said.

103 Go to Yahchanan 5 and get this Scripture in your mind. Yahchanan 5:22. For the Father does not judge any man... Did you get that? This is the Savior doing the talking and you can rest assured that He means what He says. ...but has committed all Judgment to the Son... Or sons. Remember, we have an open door.

104 Look over to I Corinthians with that in mind. I Corinthians 6:2. Do you not know that the Saints will judge the world... They will judge the world. That's you; you're going to judge the world. ...And if the world will be judged by you, are you not competent to judge trivial matters?

105 Verse 3, Do you not know that we will judge Malakim? How much more, the things that pertain to this life?... We're going to judge the Malakim. I have to bring this next part. Sin is what we're fighting against today. Sin is what destroys people, destroys life, confuses the minds and causes the war that you're getting ready to see starting September 12th, 2006. We're going to judge the world; how are we going to judge the world?

106 Verse 9, Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh?... The unrighteous will not. You have an opportunity to inherit the Kingdom but only through righteousness.

107...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor god worshipers (worshipers of elohim)... That is, following all religions. ...nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men... Or with animals, if you want to go back to Leviticus 18 to see that.

108 Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards... They spread lies about The Feast Days. Even their commentators say The Feast Days were used to eat and get drunk; that was never the case. The people of Yahweh trained to be absolutely perfect. That included drinking wine and strong drink for bodily benefits. Drunkards will not enter the Kingdom. ...nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.

4/20/06 Chapter Sixteen

109 Verse 11, And such were some of you. But now you are washed... Which means you can change. ...now you are sanctified, now you are justified... You must be justified in order for this next Prophecy to be fulfilled in you and to get through this thing.

110 Go back to Revelation 6:7. And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living say: Come and see.

111 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him... It's going to follow you if you don't pay attention to what I'm showing you.

112...And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth... It had been held back as we saw in Revelation 7:3 until it was time to turn it loose.

113 The war we are looking for is nuclear war. It's bound for or sustained in a certain place. Look at **Revelation 9** and you'll see what I'm talking about. It's nuclear war and it's for a certain place. It's prophesied to be done in a certain place.

114 Revelation 9:13. And the sixth Malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh,

115 Verse 14, Saying to the sixth Malak which had the trumpet: Loose the four messengers who are bound in the great River Euphrates!... Bound for it; bound in that area.

116 Verse 17, And in my vision, I saw the horses and those who sat upon them like this: They had breastplates of fire; yellow, and of jacinth; blue, and brimstone; red... Those are the three colors that make up a nuclear explosion. We know this is going to be nuclear war but it's not the end. This one here is bound in that certain place around the River Euphrates and not among all nations. It only covers one fourth part of the earth.

117 The lexicon reads like this: Having been bound by the River, the great Euphrates, and were loosed the four messengers, those having been prepared for the hour... That's the way it's actually written. They've been prepared for the hour....and a day, a month and a year so that they should kill the third part of the men... Remember, this is over a fourth part of the earth. They're only bound in this area for this nuclear war around the great River Euphrates. The nations being talked about are all in that area. This is not the end or the stopping point.

118 Verse 20, And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works... When this thing is finished, the rest of the men who are left alive, as we see in **Revelation** 7, have actually turned and repented, but not at this point. When this first nuclear war is done around the great River Euphrates, there is still time left. Read this with me.

119 Verse 20, And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues... The war and pestilence. ...still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... That is, serve demons, who they're following. ...and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver... This kind of throws you off a bit.

120 Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication... Remember what I Corinthians said in showing you who would be protected.

121 Now, this is not the stopping point. The stopping point is shown in **Mattithyah 24:29**, when the sun is darkened. Go back to **Revelation 6**.

122 Revelation 6:12. And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal... We already had one war over a fourth part of the earth; that's the one we were reading about in **Revelation 9**. Nuclear war is used, but it's over a fourth part of the earth and it's bound around the great River Euphrates. He shows you where the fourth part of the earth is.

123 Revelation 6:12. And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

124 Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind... This is the stopping point. This is when the sun is darkened and all life would disappear. Hold your place and look back to Yahshua's Words. His Disciples were asking Him about the countdown.

125 Mattithyah 24:3. Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... Then He starts telling them the signs of His coming and the end of the age.

126 This is the end. Verse 29, Immediately, but after the tribulation... The tribulation is shown in verse 21.

127 Verse 21, For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning... The same thing Daniyl said in Daniyl 12:1 that the end would be the last or held back time. ...of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.

128 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened... Restrained. ...there would no flesh be **saved...** It would all be totally extinguished, if it wasn't stopped. The fact is that there is going to be flesh saved.

129 Go back to Revelation 6:14. And the heaven departed like a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places... Isayah showed this also. Yahweh will actually roll back this debris that man put there with nuclear bombs.

130 Verse 15, And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, sought protection for themselves in their governments and in the assemblies and the houses of their gods (elohim);

131 Verse 16, And said to the houses of their gods (elohim) and the assemblies: Fall on us, and protect us from the face of Him Who sits on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb!... It's not translated completely correctly, but it's close enough for you to understand. The Kingdom of Yahweh appears right there in that particular spot.

132 So the stopping point of man's governments is when the sun is darkened. Does everybody have that? Go back to **Revelation 9:15**.

133 **Revelation 9:15.** And the four messengers were loosed, which were prepared for... A time. He gives you a time for this war that covers the fourth part of the earth.

134...an hour... According to their authorities, the Hebrew word translated an should be translated that or this hour, pointing out that this is a particular time period. Remember how the lexicon reads: Having been bound by the River, the great Euphrates, and were loosed the four messengers, those having been prepared for the hour... Speaking of a certain time period. Strong's says hour means time, season, short or restrained, a point of time when an appointed action is to begin.

135 It's different. You don't count the hours, like a twenty-four hour period. It's a three and a half year period that it's speaking of. It's a time period when certain things must take place.

136 We know the end time; right? There's a time, times and a restrained time. That is the final point of man's governments. All of man's governments are destroyed at that time. The only ones left alive are the ones who are willing to keep Yahweh's Feasts.

137 Verse 15, ...which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, in order to slay the third part of men... It's just a third part of men and, as we just read, over a fourth part of the earth. We see a war that is going to slay a third part of men over a fourth part of the earth. We have an hour, a day, a month and a year left, which brings this to another time period. They don't rest from the first war; they go on to the other war, which eventually darkens the sun.

138 The first war starts it and leads into the last part, which is October 2007. The seven-year peace plan was signed September 13th, 1993 and activated October 13th, 1993. Count fourteen years. You have the time (three and a half years), times (seven years), and then time (three and a half years), that added together is fourteen years. That plan started and went into effect October 13th, 1993 so if you add fourteen to that, it takes you to October 13th, 2007, which is the ending date that **Daniyl** spoke of and **Revelation** puts together for us. That's the Prophecy where Yahweh said I would raise my hands and vow in His Name that it was the date.

139 October 13th, 2007 is the ending date. If you count backwards one year, you go to October 13th, 2006; count backwards one month and you go to September 13th, 2006; count back one day and you're at September 12th, 2006.

140 Now, the hour. Let's look back to **Revelation** 3:7. And to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia, write: These things says He Who is Holy... If I had a copy of the original Scripture on Philadelphia, I would read to you that it means two brothers at Abel. ...He Who is true, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:

141 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door... To bring two billion people out. You have access to His Kingdom through this open door. ...and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name.

142 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the hour... Or that hour, that time. Do you have that? He's going to keep us from that time period.

143 You need one of these calendars and you need to carry it in your *Book of Yahweh*. I will just have to tell you about this if you don't have one. September 12th, 2006: there are a lot more Prophecies on that and I fully intend to bring them to you and show you when you have to come here. This is not exactly studied out fully yet, but we have the gist of it. It could go one of two ways and I will show you which two ways it could go. There are certain other Scriptures you need to understand like **I**  **Thessalonians**. Turn over there and let me get this Scripture in your mind.

144 I Thessalonians 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice... This is a sermon in itself that I have notes on to bring you. ...of the Malak Gadol, and with the Trumpet of Yahweh... Most of you know this already. It's talking about Yahshua's coming.

145 **Verse 17** shows Yahshua will come in the clouds. Remember the clouds will darken the sun; that's the debris that's spoken of. Let me read it.

146 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua.

147 I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times... He's speaking of the same thing Daniyl spoke of with the time, times and restrained time, which Yahweh restrained until He could teach you the Laws and convert you over to them. ...and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.

148 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... It's not going to come on you like a thief. You would see that if you read further and didn't stop like the Christians do.

149 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace—true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them... The nations are going to think they have peace at that moment and then the sudden destruction comes. The sudden destruction means bombs. In this case, it's going to be nuclear bombs. ...as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

150 Verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this day would overtake you like a thief.

151 Verse 5, You are all the children of light... That is, the Laws and Prophecies of Yahweh, as He shows in **Psalm 119**.

152 Apply nine months because Yahweh says it's going to come upon them as pains upon a woman with child. The midwives tell me that women start having pains from day one when their bodies start changing. Apply the nine months. It's talking about the same time period.

153 Verse 6, Therefore, let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober... This is the time period Yahweh's speaking of. He is giving us something and I think we ought to take it seriously and base it on this date.

154We're putting together several Scriptures

now about when we will come out of the world and studying them out. If we see a change, we'll notify you immediately. If you start with September 12th, 2006 and you count nine months from that date, it will take you to June 12th, 2007. At that time, we will have about half a month in June, then July, August, September and it will be October. In there somewhere you'll have a Day of Atonement and I believe it's going to mean something to you at that time. You will have the Day of Atonement and then you will have the Feast of Tabernacles.

155 I believe if we set our minds to it and start teaching our children diligently, as we are commanded to do, I believe we will be called together on June 13th and I believe we won't be going back out into the world.

156 The correct translation of **Revelation 3:7** was just handed to me. Let me read this to you quickly.

157 Revelation 3:7. And to the Priest of the congregation of The House of Yahweh at Abel, write these things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens:

158 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door and no man can shut it. For you have a little strength and have kept My Word and not denied My Name.

159 Verse 10, Because you have kept My Laws and the Words of My Prophets... Remember it did say the Word of My patience. ...which purify you, I also will protect you from the time of the sentence of death, the carrying out of the sentence of death, oppression, affliction, wrong, suffering, violence, outrage and rape, which will come upon all the world to test those who dwell upon the earth... It's not to test them; it's to test the way they're going. In other words, it's to prove what their way brings.

160 Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly. Hold fast to that which you have that no man takes your crown.

161 Revelation 2:8. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh at Abel, write: These things says the First and the Last, Who was dead, and was restored to life:

162 Verse 9, I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich), and I know how you are slandered by those who say they are Yahdaim, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan... That's what Yahshua told them too.

163 Verse 10, Fear none of those things which you will suffer. Behold, the adversary will cast some of

you into prison, that you may be tried. And you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you a crown of life.

164 Verse 11, He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the called out ones of The House of Yahweh...

165 Now, back to this date. Start now to train your children properly. We will get you the DVD cassette or VCR tapes so you can do the same thing the training centers are going to be doing. Start to train your children. Play a little bit of the sermon and then stop it and let the child read the Scriptures to get them into his mind.

166 The Word has to be preached and published,

which means you are to read what is published. Let the child read the Scriptures mentioned in the sermon and then let him tell you what he sees in the verses. Very soon, he's going to start to understand these Prophecies, just like I brought them to you and you understand them. If you start now to diligently teach your children, by the time you get here, we will have about four months to prep everyone twenty-four hours a day. We may be doing it during the great influx of people who are coming in from all over the world at that time.

167 That's it in a nutshell. I'll bring it to you in detail as the weeks continue. I love you, brethren. I love all of you. May Yahweh bless you.

### AFTERNOON COMMENTS AND CLOSING PRAYER

168 Shalom! If you have just a little time, I would like for you to have a seat so I can have a word with you.

169 If you have your *Book of Yahweh*, I want to cover part of this. Turn over to **Yechetzqyah**. A full sermon needs to be given on this but I'll just mention it today. This is the job Yahweh gave us, as He told Yechetzqyah. We have the biggest job to do that has ever been done. The greatest job of all is going to take place in this time period among you, the Saints and Family of Yahweh of The House of Yahweh. You're the congregation, the Family of Yahweh in these Last Days who have been called out to do this great Work. That Work is to take this Message to the world.

170If you remember the Prophet Yahnah, Yahweh told him to go and warn Nineveh. Yahnah reneged and said, "Maybe it won't come to pass. Yahweh is merciful; maybe He'll change His mind and not allow a destruction to come upon this city." Yahweh had to prove to Yahnah that when He commands you to do something, He intends for you to do it.

171I don't want anyone here to be accused of reneging on doing the Will of Yahweh and fulfilling the command that Yahweh has called and trained us for, down to this moment. This is a big job; it doesn't just include one person or a radio talk show, it includes a training program that you have been trained for. I've been trained for it too.

172 You've been brought to the point where you can actually take over and train tens, twenties, fifties, hundreds and thousands, which you will. The Law of the Kingdom was set up for us. It's a pattern that we're going to go by in these Last Days that will finish the Work of Yahweh and set it up where we can clean up the earth and go through the universe to guide the universe for all eternity. That's our job. That's what we're being trained for in this time period.

173 Yahweh gives a warning here. He gave it to Yechetzqyah, but he wrote it for us in these Last Days.

174 Yechetzqyah 3:18. When I say to the wicked: You will surely die; and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked man will die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at your hand... Yahweh has given us the same job that He gave to Yechetzqyah at that time and He's saying the same thing to us.

175 If we renege on this job, the blood of two billion people will be on our hands. That's near the number we're going to save. It's not two billion exactly, I know, but it's right around that number who Yahweh told us to go and warn. If we fail in this and don't do our jobs, Yahweh says their blood He will require at the hands of anyone here who fails to do their job in this.

176 Verse 19, Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he will die in his iniquity; but you will have delivered your own life... Praise Yahweh. You can see that it's not just for your salvation. It's not because you're a handsome man a beautiful woman or intelligent. It's for a job.

177 The main purpose Yahweh started the earth and mankind to begin with, to be made in His Image and Likeness, was because of how His own sons went astray and turned to sin. They brought

# It's a big job set in front of us. Don't hold back, brethren. We need your help in every way you can.

sin, wickedness, wars, fighting and disease into the universe. Those things are going on in heaven. Yahweh's Plan is to build mankind in His Image and give him the power that His sons never got. That is the power to rule this universe, teach it, and guide it so these things will not take place in the universe ever again.

178 Verse 20, Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, then I will lay a stumblingblock before him and he will die; because you did not give him warning, he will die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done will not be remembered; but his blood will I require at your hand.

179 Verse 21, Nevertheless, if you warn the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he will surely live because he took warning; and you will have delivered your own life... If you do this job. The job is set forth for us in Mattithyah 24. It's just a little job! Read what it is.

180 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come... The biggest part of this job is shown to you in **Revelation 7** when the people are brought to you to train.

181 Do you know how hard it is to train a person when you get them here? Getting someone here is relatively easy; training them for the Kingdom and to be Righteous Servants throughout their entire lives is a different matter. That's what we have to do.

182 It's a big job set in front of us. Don't hold back, brethren. We need your help in every way you can. Whether it's passing out leaflets to the people, whether it's working, tithing and giving offerings, whatever the case may be.

183 We have managed to purchase about half of the solar panels system we need. I think that was quite a few hundred thousands! I can't count that high! We bought it one piece at a time and I'm telling you we don't have enough. We have about half of what we need for the Sanctuary alone. We need your help financially right now. I don't like to ask for money, but if you can give extra, do so. We have very few months to prepare this place and be ready to keep teaching.

1841 don't want anything to occur that would

cut down our workers. I want our Cafeteria to go on serving the meals. I don't even want you to be without ice cream! I don't want you to be without meat. I remember the mistakes Mosheh made before he brought the Children of Israel out of Egypt and it got a lot of people into trouble. They started crying and turned against Yahweh. Many of them turned to sin and died. I don't want that to occur in these Last Days, but I can't do it all, myself.

185 I managed to buy some canned chicken. If you can take any of that canned chicken, we'll replace it with some more because I don't think it's enough. We're canning beef as fast as we can, along with milk and chicken. That's the limited part that we can do on what funds that I've been given to work with. What we need are greater funds to work with and I'm hoping some of you can help in doing so. The job is great, tremendous and costly in these Last Days.

186We need vehicles that will run after the bombs go off. What I'm being told now is that if you can get a 1965 model or earlier, it will work. We have mechanics who are working on this to find us vehicles without computers that we can use in the Work when these other cars stop running. If you live out away from Abilene, I would recommend that you try to get a vehicle that operates without a computer in it. The computers are what are going to go down. The Pentagon has said that once the bombs go off over the United States that the computers will shut down. If you're caught out on the highway, your car will stop and you'll be walking.

187 There are other groups of people who know this is taking place and they've put a lot of study into it. We have some of their films and they do have some great ideas. Some of their ideas are just that: to get a car that doesn't have a computer in it so it will keep going once the bombs go off.

188 If you want to get a car like this, be sure to call us first. We're equipped to check these things out. We can tell you whether they will run after these things take place if you have questions about it. If you know vehicles, that's fine.

189 We need to get this solar system finished. We're operating now on about half solar and half from the electric company. We need to double our supply in order to have enough to get through this. I don't want any of the workers shut down. We're

# There are many things we must face. We have a huge job to do and I need your dedicated effort twenty-four hours a day.

trying to plan to where no Work will stop because of a lack of food, water or electricity.

190 We're planning as fast as we can. We're trying to get everything ready, which takes time, money and labor. Our men are working, trying to put two days into one to get everything done. We need every individual's help in this. Be ready to move here on the date I gave you in June. If anything changes, we will notify you.

191 There are many things we must face. We have a huge job to do and I need your dedicated effort twenty-four hours a day. If you will all stand, I'd like to have prayer with you.

192Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, coming to You with Your Family, Father, who You have brought to Your House and are training at this time to do this great job. It's not just a job that will end in a few years, but we know, Father, it's a job that will never end that You're training us for. We are pleased and delighted, Father, to have a part in it. We know that it's a great opportunity and we know, Father, it's a great responsibility that you've placed upon us. We look forward to fulfilling this, Father, and being a part of Your Kingdom forever.

193 Father, we face this time now at the end of the Feast, as we have done for many Feasts, when the people who live in different places of the world will be going back to their temporary homes. I say temporary because we know this is their home and soon they will be coming back here to stay permanently, Father. This is where the Work will be set up and we know that from the Scriptures that You have enlightened us with. We bless You and praise You for that also Father. We ask for Your protection upon all Your people.

194 Father, please guide Your House. We know that Satan hates each and every individual in Your House and we know she would take delight to cause trouble or death to them. We're pleading with You, Father, to keep all Your people from death. Let us all be witnesses of Yours throughout the rest of this time period and then, throughout all eternity to be Servants of Yours.

195 We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask that You bless the people with physical strength and mental capabilities. Give us all the zeal, Father, that we need to go forward in bringing this thing about and doing the job that You've set before us. Father, we ask You also to bless the people financially. You know how desperately we need this. You know, Father, that You've always done Your Work through the tithes and offerings brought in by Your people. We know Your Work suffered at the hands of some who would not do their parts. We're asking, Father, that in this time period this may not be so. We pray You bless Your people financially and then inspire them, Father, to do their part in this Work.

196 Let everyone know that You're with them, guiding, protecting and directing them to righteous behavior and also, Father, the righteous character that will shine forth in the Last Days. You say that those with knowledge and understanding will shine as the stars of heaven. We know that this is speaking of everyone here in Your House, even the children. Old men and women, young men and women, and also children are going to shine as the stars in the heavens for the knowledge You've given us from Your House.

197 We love You Father and we love each other. You've taught us love for each other and we delight in that also. We've had a wonderful Feast here. This Feast has been very joyous and peaceful with everyone working and striving to do Your will exactly. We thank you for the blessings, the weather and the refreshing rain and cool weather on this last day. We ask You to guide and protect us all as we go back to our separate dwellings. Protect Your family wherever they are. Take note of each individual and put Malakim to surround them to protect them and bring them back for the next Feast, Father. We ask, Father, that You put within their minds the zeal to overcome, teach their children and to learn themselves. We have the equipment and we're asking You, Father, to make it possible for each individual.

198 We ask these things in Yahshua's Name and we give You thanks and express our love for You, Father, all in our High Priest's Name, Yahshua Messiah, HalleluYahweh. Praise Yahweh!

199 We have to jar this ceiling now and wake the Malakim who are sitting up there on top of the roof so they can wake up and go with you. On the count of three I want to hear a great HalleluYahweh and I mean a great one! One, two, three... HALLE-LUYAHWEH! Praise Yahweh! I love you, brothers and sisters!

Chapter Seventeen

### Learning To Prophesy #1—Comparing The World With Yahweh's Way 5/13/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Shalom everyone. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope everyone has a *Book of Yahweh*, paper and pencils. I want you to become a Kingdom of Yahweh. Right now, we're forming a Kingdom of Priests, which is what I want you to get in your mind this morning. You children who are training to be Priests, you can do it. It's going to take some work, but you can do it. You can become Priests, Prophets and Teachers of the Laws. If you will take notes on these things and start listening and practicing them, you will be teaching people of the nations. Not only that, you will also be teaching the Malakim throughout the universe.

3 Right now, we're proving ourselves to Yahweh. We will be given our subconscious minds, which will help us immensely in remembering all the things that have been taught to us. You have to put forth some effort in learning, overcoming and showing Yahweh that you want to learn these things and they're the most desired things in your life.

4 I do see some young people who are progressing. It makes me extremely joyous to see that. They're taking fields of leadership in the Work. It's amazing how peaceful it is here and how you're learning the ways of peace. The world has absolutely gone crazy in learning the ways of war, sickness and diseases. Those are the ways they're practicing.

5 Yahweh wants you to become Prophets. He wants you to be able to prophesy and teach the Law. Right now, we're learning to follow instructions. That is very important. We have had sermons on top of sermons on that subject. You need to set your minds to follow the instructions completely. I don't think you're going to be told something that's out

of line with the basics that Yahweh gave in **Genesis**. If you think you have, come to me and we'll get it straightened out.

6 Learning to work together is one of the main things you learn in the Peaceful Solution Training Centers. It's what you need to learn on your jobs too. You need to follow the instructions of your supervisors on the jobs. If you think he's wrong, come to me and we'll get it straightened out.

7 Learning to rejoice is one of the things Yahweh commands you. If you're not joyous, you won't stay. You wouldn't be able to receive power because you would use that power against someone else, maybe one of your supervisors. There are always going to be supervisors. In the Kingdom that was set up under Mosheh, if you remember, Mosheh had captains. He called them captains but they were leaders. Some were teachers or instructors. They were workers, tent-builders and everything that was needed.

8 Where is our testimony box? Did we forget it? It should have been put out here this morning. Is it missing? Did somebody steal it? Have the Philistines been in here? Did the Midianites come overnight and take it? We're supposed to minister in front of it. Can you go get it?

9 I think when Mosheh picked the leaders, the Judges, teachers, instructors, carpenters, farmers and builders, he had everything he needed to run a household. I don't just mean a small family, but the big household. These captains could run The House Yahweh's Way.

10 When Mosheh picked certain ones as leaders, I think he was very careful. There was a lot of effort put into it and the casting of lots also. That doesn't mean somebody couldn't go wrong; they could if



5/13/06 Chapter Seventeen

Page 168

they turned sour or got a spirit of bitterness within them. Remember that.

11 If a spirit of bitterness rises up in you and you condone it, foster it, or let it grow and get out of hand, Yahweh can't use you. That's what He is proving right now. He's proving you to see if you will allow it or if you will continue to grow and rejoice in the Work. The Work is the main thing. It's number one; it should be number one in your life totally. You should be rejoicing in doing this Work because of the fact that you are training in all fields of developing your character to work with others.

12 Get in your minds that we and our families are going to inherit this Kingdom. I won't say anymore there, but it includes our families and us. We are the only ones who are qualifying to inherit anything that belongs to Yahweh. Others will be alive and there will be positions, but we and our families are promised the inheritance. Do you get that? It's a family situation. Praise Yahweh.

13 The inheritance is for the family members; that's what Yahweh showed. When the prodigal son threw away his inheritance, he knew he threw it away. He came back as a slave and he said he knew that was all he would have was that position of slavery. He won't inherit the Kingdom.

14 There's no inheritance for a slave. A slave will not remain in the Kingdom forever; either they become a member of the family or they won't be there and inherit the Kingdom. Is that clear? You have to get that point in your mind. It has to be one of the family. Outside of the family there is no inheritance.

15 There are going to be about two billion people who we are going to start with to rebuild the earth, yes, but they're not going to inherit Yahweh's Kingdom. You are the only ones, along with the remnants and families who were called before us, who will inherit the Kingdom. Those who become a member of the family, the Hawkins family, have an opportunity to inherit the Kingdom. Get that in your mind. It will be those who believe without seeing.

16 Right now, you're asked to believe the Prophecies and the Word of Yahweh. You have to believe them and put them to use in your every day life by practicing them. That is the way you prove to Yahweh that you do believe.

17 Years ago, there were articles that started coming out against the sun. If anyone read **Genesis 1**, they would know the sun was made for man. In Yahweh Shammah, there will be sunlight. It will come from Yahweh Himself Who furnishes the sun. Sunlight will be inside Yahweh Shammah.

18 If we are out in the universe, the same sun-

light, which was made for us and for Yahweh, will be there with you to feed you. I knew that as a child, so when the propaganda started coming out against the sun I knew it was a bunch of baloney and it didn't make sense. The oldest people on the face of the earth worked in the sun daily.

19 After so much propaganda came out against the sun, people began to cover themselves up where the sun couldn't get to them when they worked. They started wearing sunglasses that damaged their eyes.

20 The propaganda is still going forth because the companies are selling so much suntan lotion. I believe that stuff is damaging to your body. I trust Yahweh. Did you get that? I trust Yahweh. I don't trust mankind or the salesman who says he wants to sell you stuff that they say will protect you from cancer. If you lifted the salesmen's shirts and looked, you would probably find cancers all over them if they haven't gotten sun or salt.

21 I have an article that just came out. Vitamin D and Sunshine Are Critical To Health... This is a new study that came out. ...At a time where fear of wrinkles and skin cancer has many people slathering on sunscreen and avoiding ultraviolet rays at all cost, a growing body of evidence is proving that Vitamin D, a hormone produced primarily through exposure to sunlight, is more critical to health than once believed.

22 ...In November, the National Institute of Health convened a group of scientists for a conference, Vitamin D and Health in the Twenty-first Century, aimed at exploring a troubling re-emergence of health problems, such as rickets related to Vitamin D deficiency... I remember hearing about rickets when I was a child and didn't know what it was. It's coming back again.

23 ... A recent study in the Journal of the American Medical Association found a diet rich in Vitamin D protected people from developing colon cancer... Colon cancer is on the rise, so is the sale of sunscreen lotion. The Vitamin D, the sunshine, actually protects you against colon cancer. This is proven now.

24 ... In January, the Journal of Neurology found that women who took Vitamin D supplements were forty percent less likely to develop multiple sclerosis. A number of other recent studies have linked lack of Vitamin D or regular sunlight to greater risk for high blood pressure... High blood pressure is skyrocketing throughout the world right now along with the skyrocketing sales of sunscreen lotion.

25 ... high blood pressure, certain kinds of cancer, rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, Type I diabetes and depression. Such news is no surprise to Dyer, who has been diagnosed with Seasonal Affective Disorder, a depression often linked to Vitamin D deficiency.

26 Other health professionals, to the dismay of skin cancer specialists are reversing conventional wisdom and advising people... To follow the Scriptures! It doesn't say that, but it says to get more sun, which is what the Scriptures say.

27 ...It is now recommended that you should never be exposed to direct sunlight... That's what those who want to sell sunscreen lotion recommend. ...That is a radical and unhealthy position to take... They're finally proving the Scriptures right. That's something we should have been standing on long ago.

28 Keep those things in your mind and remember that. The researchers are proving Yahweh right. I want you to believe Yahweh one hundred percent. When somebody says something that is contrary to the Scriptures, you need to know that person is a liar and not follow his advice in what he's doing.

29 Uncommon Salt Controversy. Has the push to reduce salt intake gone too far? Some experts think so. If you have heard the warning of the perils of eating too much salt, but can't wean yourself off the fish and chips... Fish is another thing that is mentioned in the Holy Scriptures that we really need to add more of to our diets. You can get the fish oil, which has the Omega 3, which you need desperately. You can get it from eating fish or you can get it out of a bottle. I prefer the fish myself, but I was raised on fish.

30 Those of you who haven't eaten fish or developed taste buds for it, you can learn to eat it by practicing eating it. Do without food one day and eat fish to break your fast. If you do that a couple of times, your body will begin to like fish.

31 Every time I think of fish, I remember a place where I was raised. At that time, I was learning to read the *King James Version*. I think I was probably seven or eight years old at the time I'm speaking of. Near our house was a spring-fed pond. There was a waterfall where the water came out of the ground and there was a rock across maybe fifteen or twenty feet high. The water fell from that into the pond. I thought one time about going back, buying that land and building a house there. It was so beautiful as I remember it. I have found a place that's more beautiful than that and it's right here in the Oak Forest.

32 Anyway, dad taught me to fish. I carried a string in my pocket with a hook on the end of it. At that time, dad used hollowed-out corncobs with

spikes run through them. That was the float. We used worms or grasshoppers to fish with.

33 One morning, dad and my other brothers were off working and mother asked me if I could go over to the spring and see if I could catch some fish. It was a dirty job, but somebody had to do it! I started back later that afternoon at about three or four o'clock. My sister met me on the way. I had carried a tow sack with me to put the fish in. She asked me if I caught any fish, even though she could see in the sack that I did. I told her yes and she asked me how many. I had caught about twenty-eight fish. She told me I didn't, but I had. I had caught twenty-eight fish for supper that day.

34 I was raised on fish. Fish is a very important food. You won't think that if you haven't eaten fish. If you remember, fish was what the Savior ate. It was one of the few foods that the Scriptures mention the Man ate. Did you ever wonder why? Surely you know now that fish is one of the healthiest foods a person can eat. We need to have more of it, I think. That's not a command; it's just a request!

35 If you don't like fish, make fishcakes. You can make salmon cakes or jack mackerel cakes. The cakes made from carp are the best. You have to pressure cook the carp to soften the bones. If you will add buttermilk, clabber milk or yogurt to the fish, it will give it a beefy taste. It changes the flavor and it will help you learn to like fish.

36 Back to salt now. You have to have salt to cook fish. Even when I was cooking fish outdoors, as a young boy, I always had a tobacco sack full of salt with me so I could sprinkle the fish with salt. I cooked the fish above the fire. I had two forked sticks on each side of the fire and a stick that went across. I would put a stick through the fish and roast it. You just had to turn it every once in a while to roast it. When you saw the hide cracking, it was ready to eat. You could try that in your backyard or on your fancy barbecue pits. Fish made that way really does taste great.

37 ...or still like an extra sprinkle on top, you're not alone. After decades of hearing of the harmful effects of high sodium diets, most Australians have ignored the advice. A study published recently in the American Journal of Medicine has shown that salt is not so bad a thing after all. Researchers of the Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York found that people on low sodium diets were thirty-seven percent more likely to die of cardiovascular disease and twenty-eight percent more likely to die of strokes than those with high salt diets... You can get this article right off the Internet. It was handed to me last week. 38 ... The study analyzed data from more than seven thousand people who had been asked to recall everything they had eaten or drank over twenty-four hours as part of the National Health Institute examination survey between 1976 and 1982. In 1992, the NHNES II tracked mortality in the same population. Researchers included only the results of healthy people who had no medical reason to be on a special diet or other cardiovascular risk factors such as blood pressure, cholesterol, age and other medication use.

39 The hypothesis was that although dietary salt was cut, it prompted the body to increase levels of hormones called plasma rennin, which is nature's way of keeping blood pressure up, a possible mechanism that could explain the increased cardiovascular risk. In some studies, plasma rennin has been shown to be an independent predator of cardiovascular events.

40 A study published by researchers from Albert Einstein College in 1995 in the journal Hypertension had similar findings. Hypertensive patients on low-salt diets were thinner, exerted less potassium, had higher potassium rennin and were four times more likely to die of heart disease than those who consumed more sodium.

41 So, does this mean you can now guiltlessly indulge in as much salty seasoning as you desire and in fact do it in the name of [great] health? Coan, leading author of the AJM study acknowledges that more research is needed to be done but says, "As yet there is not enough evidence to tell the general population they should change their diets, but this was an observational study and not a clinical trial so they can't really conclude from our findings that low sodium intakes are harmful. But our study certainly doesn't support the idea of universal prescriptions for lower salt intake...

42 Doing away with salt was another thing that, when it came out years ago, I had said no, it wasn't true because the Scriptures say that salt is healthy. The Scriptures say to sprinkle your food with salt. I knew it wasn't true to do away with salt and I decided to continue my intake of salt. My brother didn't feel the same way. He read *Prevention* magazine and he fell for a trick that might have cost him his life.

43 Dr. Jensen, a few years ago, traveled the world because he wanted to find the so-called fountain of youth. He went to all the older aged people who had lived a long life to find out what their secrets were. He was sure before he found the people that he was going to find people who stayed out of the sun, used sunscreen lotion and had a low-salt diet. He thought they would be under doctors' care and guidance, which helped them to live old and healthy lives. He was greatly surprised when he found these people.

44 His goal was to discover the secrets to their healthy lifestyles and bring back to the civilized world the keys to living a long, productive, healthy and joyous life. What Dr. Jensen found out was not at all what he was expecting. Far from the space-aged super food formulations and expensive exercise programs that were gaining popularity in western countries at that time, these healthy, joyous old people had long ago adopted simple, healthy lifestyles... That is what I'm telling you are the getting back to basics. These are the things we have been bringing to you. As Priests, you are going to be teaching the very things I'm getting ready to read to you. It's the simple, basic lifestyle of enjoying life and eating food as Yahweh designed that food.

45 ...that carried over into every corner of their lives. This became a shock to Dr. Jensen. Popular science wisdom of the day insisted that anyone wanting to reach advanced age in [great] health had to walk an errant path of life. Among many other considerations, this supposedly consisted of taking special formulated food supplements every day, getting annual physical examinations from the best doctors available, walking at least three miles a day, exercising externally and adhering fastidiously to the framework of a healthy lifestyle, not to mention keeping up on all the wonderful research being conducted by the health and longevity gurus prevalent throughout the western countries.

46 One thing they found in common among all the people... All the older aged people. ...were the following things... Now, get these. These were the things that caused certain people in the Scriptures to live to healthy, old ages. They had an earth that was not defiled at that time. The people discussed in this article live on an earth that is defiled but by living off what Yahweh made and not changing it, they managed to live their lives to well over a hundred years old. The first one we read about is a hundred and sixty-eight.

47 ...One thing they found in common among all the people was the following thing. None of the old aged people had any kind of arthritis... They didn't develop arthritis so Jensen knew arthritis wasn't an old-age disease as most people think it is....All of the contenders he met worked every day. Most of them had a garden to grow some of their own foods. Almost all of them were actively involved with... The House of Yahweh activities. Well, he says community affairs, but the emphasis is mine there!

48 ... Almost all of them were actively involved... With the activities of The House of Yahweh.... They *ate whole, organically grown grains...* Just like the ones that were ground in our mill over here just a few miles away by our slaughterhouse, where we also have clean beef and chicken.

49 ... They ate whole, organically grown grains, seeds, legumes, berries, fruits and vegetables. They had some amounts of chicken. Fish, goat, sheep and beef products consumed were chemical free... Get this next part. ... They all consumed some sort of raw, clabber milk products daily.... Did you all hear that? That was one thing they all had in common. They all consumed some form of raw, clabber milk products. That includes buttermilk, whey, clabber and the curds, that are spoken of in your Scriptures. Remember, all these things are in the Song of Mosheh which we sing about.

50 If you had a cow, you could go and milk your cow. Take the milk without refrigeration (I'm beginning to think refrigeration takes the taste out of everything), set it on your counter, put a rag over it and three days later you will have clabber milk. The whey will rise to the top and the clabber will sink to the bottom. Milk doesn't need refrigeration in its natural form. It has everything in it and it develops all these wonderful enzymes that you need for your body.

51 ... One other thing they had in common was they ate sauerkraut... The sauerkraut gave them their vegetable enzymes and the milk products gave them their dairy enzymes. Those two together, brethren, form a fighting army that bad bugs just can't fight against. Praise Yahweh.

52 ... They expelled waste daily without signs of constipation or incontinence. They were joyous and content with their lot in life. They were invariably compassionate, unselfish, concerned for the welfare of others and spiritually minded...

53 The first man was one hundred and sixty-eight years old. He was the oldest living person on the face of the earth. He wrote a letter on his one hundred and sixty-eighth birthday to Dr. Jensen in 1973. He wrote a letter saying what he did to live that long life. If you remember we went to Azerbaijan, Armenia and Georgia. This man lived in Azerbaijan.

54 I told you then that I thought those people were Hebrews because of the fact they were persecuted for so many years and driven out of every country. They lived simple lifestyles. I saw that when we were there. I thought then that one day we would see all those people at The House of Yahweh. They're still fighting to try to get the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* in that nation.

55 We met with the educational ministers of those countries and they wanted the Peaceful Solution. They had it set up to where I was going to be

in one stadium and they were going to broadcast the Message to all three of those nations. At the same time, they were going to gather all the schoolteachers to listen to the teachings. It was all set up to do so.

56 What occurred next? America declared war on Afghanistan and that stopped the Peaceful Solution. There's no way you can go from here to there and come back now. You could go from here to there, but you weren't able to come back at that time. I don't know if it's changed now or not, probably not. Anyway, that war put a stop to the Peaceful Solution going to those three countries.

57 This man is from Azerbaijan. He was a hundred and sixty-eight years old in 1973. I don't know if he's still alive or not. ...*Eat plain food, particularly clabber milk products. Raw milk, rice, vegetables, some honey...* These were the things he ate. Another thing that makes me think the man was Hebrew is because of the fact he mentions eating honey and it was a great thing with him.

58 ...some chicken, fish, goat, sheep or beef. Keep your legs and arms moving every day for [great] circulation... In other words, work. ...Rise early and don't stay up too late at night. Enjoy everything you work at. Be generous to all and less nervous. Take care of your health and that of others. Living a great life is more important than observing any special rules to be old...

59 The second one was one hundred and fifty-three years old. He includes the same things. ... *Eating wholesome foods including clabber milk products and raw milk. Living simply and humbly, not eating anything past six p.m. in the evening, really caring about others and helping make their lives more fulfilling, participating in community activities, not getting angry too often...* The Scriptures say if you get angry, don't sin and don't let the sun go down upon your anger. That means don't be holding grudges. So this is great advice this man gives. Some of the things he says I think come straight from the Scriptures.

60 ... Work daily in the morning to keep your blood moving properly. Enjoy life with your family and treat them all well.

61 Here's a woman Hatuk Nine. She was a hundred and twenty-eight years old when this picture of her was taken. Can you all see that? She doesn't have as many wrinkles as I do! They have a picture of the man who was a hundred and fifty-three and he looks about my age in this picture. Those people show a small part of Yahweh's Way.

62 I want to read you some of what occurs in this sin-sick world that we're living in and what is going on versus the simple, basic things. When people get

out of the simple, basic way of life that we are told to guard and keep a certain way, then they get out of healthy living also.

63 ... Viral Nasties... That is the name of this. ... A variable zoo of nasty, new viruses... Get the word new. ... is circulating and could be killing people without even being suspected... It makes me think of someone who went to the hospital.

64 I was so displeased when our people couldn't find what was wrong with a certain person. I saw the person continued to go downhill and finally he died. I actually ached over it. My body hurt over just the thought of that taking place. It seemed like we were so helpless to do anything about it.

65 There was another one who was talking about going to the hospital and I told him to go to the hospital to find out what was wrong with him. Those were desperate days and desperate hours.

66 We had one go to the hospital and the doctors couldn't find what's wrong with her either. They have her on antibiotics now, hoping the antibiotics will find what is wrong with her and get rid of it. We already know for certain that the doctors are helpless against the drug-resistant bugs with the antibiotics they have. Imagine a woman, laying there dying, and the doctors can't find what's wrong with her with all of their magnificent, scientific tests. They can't find what is ailing this woman.

67 A variable zoo of nasty, new viruses is circulating and could be killing people without even being suspected. West Nile Virus is already present in birds across Europe and Gold reports that Tahyna Virus, like West Nile Virus, can cause encephalitis in humans... Get that because I want you to see that one of these things can cause something else.

68 ....It's also common across the continent in mosquitoes, rabbits and birds... I don't think this is in the healthy birds. I don't believe it is; maybe it is, I just don't think it is.

69 I have another article to read because I want to mix it in. *Iran Prepared Judgment Day Attack Plan...* Later, I'm going to show you what the Scriptures show about screwing up your mind by eating things you shouldn't be eating because you got away from the basic things. I saw people frowning when I mentioned clabber milk or sour milk. Sour milk is one of the healthiest things you can drink. Let it go sour and it's a very healthy drink. It gives you the friendly bugs that you probably need to straighten out your stomach and maybe straighten out that frown on your face too, especially if you mix it with a little honey!

70 You can learn to like these things, I'm telling you. Let yourself get hungry. Stay away from the pastries for a little while and eat these other things

that are healthy for you. If you're really, really hungry and you get a hold of a quart of buttermilk, you will be like me and not want to put it down! If I raise a quart of buttermilk to my mouth, I want to drink the whole thing. It's very satisfying throughout the day.

71 I remember many times that we would come home to supper and we would have cornbread and clabber milk. That was when I was a child. It's very tasty. You ought to try that. Don't fix anything else; just fix those things. Do without breakfast and dinner and then come home for supper and fix a pan of cornbread. You can fix a pan of cornbread on top of the stove, in the oven or even on a campfire in a pan. You can fix it almost any way. Put some butter and honey on that cornbread and a half-gallon of buttermilk or clabber milk and you have a very delicious meal. Is your mouth watering? I hope you will start getting into these great foods because they're healthy. They will straighten out a lot of things in your stomach that you need help with.

72 Iran Planning 'Judgment Day' For Israel. They're saying that they're going to destroy Israel. The next article says Bird Flu, Scientists Say, H5N1, Is Worst Virus Ever. It's the worst ever. We know that we're going to have the worst diseases ever because we're going to get into the Prophecies.

73 I'm going to teach everyone to prophesy. Next Sabbath, I want you to have your pencils, papers and *Books of Yahweh* so you can take notes on these things. We're going to learn to Prophecy, from the smallest to the greatest.

74 Genetics might be why some people get bird flu... The scientists don't understand any of these things that Yahweh tells us to do. Our forefathers benefited from the short time they were keeping Yahweh's Laws, even after they started leaving Yahweh. They had left Yahweh, but they were still benefiting from what Yahweh had showed them and put in their bodies through the ashes of the red heifer and through lye.

75 I don't know if you've read the book, I think it's called *The Nature Doctor*. He shows clabber milk; he shows whey and the benefits of it. He shows how it can clear up your skin and stop heartburn. There are a few things I remember from reading that book because it showed some of the same things the Scriptures say.

76 When you're stressed, your stomach tends to overproduce acid. This also occurs when you eat meat that was cooked three days before. It gives you heartburn or an over-acidic stomach. This doctor said to take some ashes in some water and drink them. He said you would be surprised how fast they work. Then he said if you couldn't stand the thought of drinking ashes, put some ashes in a cloth and put the cloth in the water. Let the cloth sit for a while, and then take the cloth out and drink the water. You're getting the same thing.

77 You could do like King David said and eat ashes like bread. I can see why. The poor man, because of his sins, was running for his life. He had a hell of a life after that. He saw his family destroyed, not the one who came down to the bloodline of Yahshua. That brings something to my mind and I guess I better say it. I know I'm running out of time.

78 Women, wives, study the history. Abel was without a wife. Start with Sarah, who protected Abraham. Look at some things Yahweh tells you to look at. The wives took great parts in the husbands' roles in The House of Yahweh and will throughout all eternity. Start training for the positions of helping your husbands. Be like the woman described in **Proverbs 31**, which says she will honor him all the days of her life or bring honor to him. She's bringing honor to herself at the same time. She's bringing honor to the Kingdom of Heaven. That's part of the training program that we're in right now in training for the Kingdom.

79 Sarah had her mind on bringing forth the Kingdom. That was the reason she pushed Hagar out there and told her to go have a baby for her. Sarah reasoned in her own mind that she was doing that to push forward Yahshua's bloodline. She thought that might be it. It wasn't, but Sarah could see the role. What I want you to see in a woman's role is how Sarah was pushing to bring this Kingdom forward.

80 Sarah didn't have her mind on herself or have selfish motives. She had her mind on bringing forth the Kingdom. She would have, and did, live in a tent. She would have protected her husband no matter what she had to do. She showed that, too, and proved it. Abraham said to her that she could prove her love for him if she did a certain thing and Sarah did.

81 I'm just giving you some things to go on in your studies. Remember these things. Do you remember what Bathsheba did? When David was on his deathbed, a young maiden was brought to him. You can read about that. That woman went to David and took vows, vowing to be David's wife so he could take her and rejuvenate himself. Bathsheba went to Solomon on behalf of Adoniyah asking that the young maiden be given to him as his wife, which would have put the kingdom in somebody else's hands besides Solomon's after David's death.

82 Think about the power Bathsheba had as Solomon's mother. Bathsheba ran the kingdom.

She was the supervisor of Solomon for years and you can tell that by bits and pieces of the Scriptures. I'm just giving you a little to go on. Take it and study it.

83 Do your jobs. Read **Proverbs 31** and associate these things with it. Start pushing to get this way into the Kingdom, like we are. We're a Kingdom of Priests and we have to push for this position and push for the position of taking this Message out to all the world.

84 On the other hand, there is an article on chlamydia. *Chlamydia's Heavy Burden On Young Women*... That's the way of the world. I have to read you just a little bit of this article. ...*Adolescents and college students*... College students face the worst time in their lives because they're totally without guidance. They're independent. They go out to these schools and they are on their own. That is where all the trouble starts in their lives if it hadn't been started already through the damnable dating games that America and the western world push to all the other countries. Those things weren't found in the other countries before they were pushed there.

85 If the children's lives weren't screwed up before with the dating games, they certainly get screwed up in college. Some scientists know about these diseases. I told you before that at my job in the fifties when I was working for the State Board of Health Laboratories, we were trying to get information out to keep syphilis and gonorrhea away. I think those were the only two diseases we had going at that time. I think there are about a hundred and twenty-five of them now brought about by the television. Television programs took the last two Commandments out of the minds of the people.

86 Things occur to people at that age, mostly the women because they're led into relationships thinking they're desirable things to do and thinking that some man is actually sincere when he says beautiful words to them.

87 ... Chlamydia is one of the most common sexually transmitted diseases in the United States and its impact is huge. Not only can it cause infertility in women, it also increases the risk of catching HIV... Not only catching HIV, also cardiovascular (heart) disease, kidney, and liver disease, along with affecting the functions of your body which control your mind and keep you from running into blockades. Do you remember what took place with the Kennedy boy who was driving? I could name several politicians right now, including former President Clinton from the White House, of all places, who suffered things.

88 Keeping Yahweh's Laws would keep you in your right mind and help you to make sensible de-

cisions. I can prove this and I will in the next few sermons if you will just pay attention.

89 Chlamydia leaves little cuts. When it gets into the brain, your veins and your nervous system, you're going to start noticing these things. It can turn into other diseases and cause other diseases and other bugs to take over your body, including your brain. Then you start doing crazy things. Once you get it, it's too late. You can't go back and relive a moment or do something over again and do it right. You can't go back in history. Once you get it, it's too late to do anything. That's the reason Yahweh says to guard yourself and don't let those things occur to you.

90 ... Chlamydia can be surprisingly common among young women, especially college freshman, one of the studies showed. In another study, repeat infections were common too. Even more importantly, experts note, is the fact that health practitioners still don't have solid national numbers on just how many women and men have the infection. It is estimated that 2.8 million cases occur each year... Did you get that. There are over 2.8 million cases every year. ...with the majority of these being undiagnosed and untreated, health officials say.

91 ...Just how many people are actually infected is hard to know. Men have similar rates of infections. In other studies, one out of every eight females, aged ten to twenty-nine, who tested positive for chlamydia, had a repeat infection within one year. The study also found that the repeat infection rate of adolescent females, ages ten to nineteen, was more than double the rate seen in women from twenty-five to twenty-nine.

92 ... Why are younger women disproportionately affected? They are at college, they are independent... So they go off with an undeveloped mind and trust in people instead of having the proper education that comes from Yahweh. They're vulnerable. All people are vulnerable at that time. That's the reason you need to really pay attention to what Yahweh tells you to do. The worst time is yet to come, He says.

93 Girls Warned Not To Go Wild On Spring Break... Are the young people taking the warning seriously or is it even getting to them? Most of the time the things given to people at this age to read are tossed in the trash or laid away. They think they have more important things to do like picking what dress they want to wear to the ball tonight.

94 ... The American Medical Association is warning girls not to go wild during Spring Break. Eighty-three percent of college women and graduates surveyed by the AMA said Spring Break involves heavier than usual drinking and seventy-four percent said the break results in increased *sexual activities...* Which Yahweh warns us of. I think that was all I wanted to read from that article.

95 I've been harping on chlamydia for years, before most doctors even knew a lot about it, I was harping on it and saying what a dangerous disease it was going to be. Now here's another one:

96 Rare Chlamydia Strain Infects Gay Men... Sodomites. It's slowly spreading among the sodomites. ...A particularly bad strain of chlamydia, not usually seen in this country, seems to be slowly spreading among gay and bisexual men, an infection that can increase their chances of getting or spreading the AIDS virus. Called LGV Chlamydia, this sexually transmitted disease... It says sexually transmitted. I know for a fact from my studies on Chlamydia, you can get it if you have a scratch, sore or lesion anywhere in your mouth and partake in the so-called kissing games that are so prevalent. They're brought forth from Hollywood and pushed forward.

97 I'm not talking about a Holy kiss, but the unlawful thing that arouses the desires among people whose sex lives have diminished from their stupidity. Kissing is as far as you have to go to get chlamydia. You can touch an ear to an ear, or even your hand, or a kiss and this thing can be transferred from one body to yours.

98 ... Specialists say that undoubtedly a fraction of the infections are reported because this illness is incredibly hard to diagnose. Few U.S. clinics or laboratories can test for it. Painful symptoms can be mistaken for other illnesses, such as irritable bowel syndrome... And it names about a dozen other things.

99 ....*My feeling is what we're seeing now is still just the tip of the iceberg*... Of course it is. I've been telling you that for years now because the Scriptures say it. Some scientists are now realizing these things are just tips of the iceberg and are going to get extremely worse. If you will believe without seeing, you will start practicing the things that will keep you from getting this.

100...*Chlamydia, caused by bacteria, is among the most common sexually transmitted diseases. As many as three million Americans a year become infected*... With this new strain. Three million. Those numbers double every year.

101 I want to read you one more article because it also involves your children. You can't keep these things in your body. You really need to get rid of these diseases from your body. They can be gotten rid of with Yahweh's Way through the anointing oils, which the Scriptures speak of. I wouldn't even have the oils if it wasn't for the fact the Scriptures speak of them. I know for a fact that they will do

5/13/06 Chapter Seventeen

certain things. Salt, sauerkraut and sour milk, will build your body up and strengthen your immune system. Diseases can be gotten rid of.

102...Over 16,000 newborns with heart disease each year... This was in Vietnam. ...Vietnam has an increase in newborns with heart disease... Heart disease caused by sexually transmitted diseases passed on from mother to daughter, mother to son, father to son, and father to daughter. Those are the ways they are passed on, plus through the dating games and the college co-eds who are sent out on their own to a school that is supposed to be taking care of them, yet teaches them nothing.

103 The leaders said they had to do something about the children all getting diseases so they made sex education classes. The sex education came from the minds that were already sick and that caused them to walk around in a daze and run into barricades because they're too blind to see or their minds were so boggled they couldn't think. These are the ones who put together the sex education classes. Those classes didn't improve the rate of diseases, but made it ninety percent worse. Diseases were increased by ninety percent after taking the sex education offered in the schools. Education that increased diseases.

104 These diseases are in Vietnam because the ways of the west have spread, through television, to Vietnam. ...According to Professor William Kip from Singapore National University's Genetic Hospital, one percent of newborns worldwide have heart disease and 16,440 of them are in Vietnam. Innate heart diseases cause dangerous complications and in some cases death.

105...On September 8th, 2003 the Central Pediatrics Hospital in Hanoi conducted two first open-heart surgical procedures for children at the age of five and six years old... They're trying to cut out the disease. They're trying to get rid of these things out of the children so they're experimenting now with surgery to try to remove the damage that was done through the parents' sexual sins.

106...Congenital heart defects are the number one birth defect. In the U.S. alone, over 25,000 babies are born each year with congenital heart defects... That is what the world is pushing forward. You have to understand this, everyone. You have to see where the world is headed. You can see from the first articles I read that healthy lifestyles do not produce those kinds of diseases. The basic way of life Yahweh offered to you does not produce these kinds of sicknesses.

107 Here is something else that affects the children. We saw reports from other countries. ... U.S. Has Second Worst Newborn Death Rate in Modern

World, Reports Say. Two million babies die in first twenty-four hours each year worldwide.

108 This is the last one I'm going to read you today: *Antibiotics Don't Fight Heart Disease*... If you remember, there was a team of researchers not too long ago who had studied heart disease, cardiovascular disease. They had studied them for years and they were trying to use antibiotics to stop infections. They finally concluded, and it was in the report they gave, that the antibiotics were useless. The only way that you could stop the diseases now is to go back decades earlier. You can't go back and relive your life. Once you've done certain things and the diseases are in your body, you can't go back and undo them.

109 The time to take action is right now. Start getting the diseases out, but don't go back to them later. Yahshua said if you do them again, a worse thing will come upon you. You have to know what occurs if you're following what Yahweh showed as the basic way of life; and then you turn from it because you don't like sour milk because it makes your mouth pucker up, or whatever excuse you have, or because you don't like honey because it gets on your shirt when you eat it. Those are some of my excuses! I thought you might have them too. I love honey; some of the other things get on my shirt, mainly because I'm a sloppy eater. That's because I love food and I really get into it!

110 If you're on the basic way of life and you have your life going the way you want it, and then you go back to sin, you're turning the body that you cleansed back over to harmful bugs out there which are very nasty. The next time when those come in, the defense of your body is gone. A worse thing is going to come upon you.

111 I can see, and you should be able to see from what I just told you, that the doctors don't have the answers. We may not have all the answers right now ourselves, but we're getting them. Yahweh is showing us more everyday.

112 The organizations that are out in the world now have been there for thousands of years, they have all the information in computers so anyone can look things up. They should be able to find what's ailing you but they can't. Many times, they diagnose you as having one thing and you have something else. Many times, they go in to operate and they cut the wrong limb off or take the wrong organ out. Things like those go on constantly in the world which has licenses to do those things.

113 The world doesn't have the answers. Yahweh has the answers. He's the only One Who has the answers. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the next speaker.

Chapter Eighteen

## Learning To Prophesy #2— Prophecies Are Coming To Pass That Were Written Thousands Of Years Ago By Holy Prophets 5/20/06

1 It looks like we have a full building! You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope all you soon to be Prophets (and I mean that seriously) got those articles that the Kahan who spoke before me read. Every week the news is showing exactly what your Savior said in **Mattithyah 24**. There are going to be the worst pandemics and epidemics in history. Remember that. These things are coming in the next few months; you're going to see them.

3 Do you remember what I brought out about the bird flu? I've been bringing it out on the world television programs. I said eventually researchers would find out bird flu came from mankind. It's a cross that is put into birds by uncontrolled, lustful men. Now, the sickness is coming back at mankind. They finally found what I told them to look for. Let me read you the first evidence on this.

4 Source of H5N1 In Humans Pointing Against Birds Raises Pandemic Concerns. The evidence for the source of human H5N1 infection in Indonesia is strongly pointing away from poultry and towards mammalian source... Did you get that? It's pointing away from birds towards man. Soon they'll see the whole picture if they haven't already. Surely, these guys will see this. They cannot be so deceived.

5 ....*Poultry is not the source of the H5N1 infection in humans...* No, it's not the source; mankind is the source. Because of their uncontrolled lust, they have created a monster.

6 I have a second article on it. *The above com*ments provide additional evidence of human-to-hu-



man transmission of H5N1 in the median cluster. Local media reports indicate the mother developed symptoms on April 27th, two days prior to the gathering... This was a mother who sat down to eat with her children and she had the bird flu. The whole family got it.

7 You might be thinking about what I told someone last week. If an unclean woman, at a certain time of the month, spits in somebody's face, he's unclean seven days. I can prove that in the Scriptures. I think we've covered that before.

8 Think about this: This woman was sitting and eating with her children; I'm sure they were gathered together all around the table. They were probably eating and laughing. Their spittle was going from one to another to another. This is common when you're sitting and eating too close to one another. It may be that you start thinking about rearranging your eating setting if you're unclean or have a disease so that you won't be facing each other and won't be spitting in someone's drink or food.

9 ...The mother was locally hospitalized and died May 4th. The other family members developed symptoms around the time of her death and were hospitalized May 5th... It didn't take long. ...The first fatality was May 9th, followed by deaths on May 10th, 12th, 13th and 14th. A similar increase in Turkey was linked to a change in the receptor binding domain or S227N and similar changes in Indonesia are cause for concern. The sequence is from a fatality from last July... I didn't want to read all of this.



5/20/06 Chapter Eighteen

10 ... *How did seven family members get infected with the bird flu?...* It tells how they sat down to eat this common meal.

11 Do you remember how I told you about Mad Cow Disease? I brought it out years and years ago that I was working at the State Board of Health Laboratories when I first saw this. I think that was in the early fifties, either 1951 or 1952. I saw an agriculture teacher who thought he had developed the perfect feed by using dead animals and disguising them into the feed of cattle. I tried to get it stopped then.

12 I'm glad that Yahweh inspired me to do so because now I can testify that before this process ever occurred I tried to get it stopped. I had read about it in an article when I was working in the laboratory and went to Dr. Hunter who was over the laboratory. He told me that they don't pass laws there; they just try to find cures. He could have used his influence to do something, but he didn't.

13 The Mad Cow Disease started. I told you we were going to see great things before this time period is up. Yahshua told us in **Mattithyah 24** that we are going to see the worst results of sin before these next few months are over. We don't have long to go; we're late into the three and a half year period now. You're going to see things increase by leaps and bounds.

14 I told you to begin with that Yahweh is going to show us the results of sin so we will never forget what we saw. We're going to see people dying like flies pretty soon. The death rate will outweigh the birthrate and it will go really fast in the last few months of this time period. Remember, it comes on like pains upon a woman with child. Starting in September, you're going to see this really bad, especially when the dead bodies lay around. Dead bodies that can't be buried will give bird flu its boost, the further breeding it needs, to go from man to man rapidly.

15 I said there's no stopping Mad Cow Disease. It takes at least fifteen years for it to affect your brain once it enters the stomach. It has entered the stomach of billions of people. Billions of people have eaten contaminated meat.

16 Mad Cow Disease was spread by Great Britain when they burned the infected cows. Now, they're finding evidence of Mad Cow Disease in the dead bodies. They know they have a big problem. They know there is going to be a big epidemic of Mad Cow Diseases. Some scientists know it because they're finding it and it's alarming them. This is the news concerning this event.

17 ...vCJD cases may be hidden in population...

They say it may be but they already know that it is hidden in the population. ...Many more people could be at risk of contracting the human form of Mad Cow Disease than previously thought, scientists have claimed with relative evidence.

18 ...As Mad Cow Disease spreads outward from Britain, a solid epidemic of carriers in humans has begun to emerge... It's just now beginning to emerge. ...The bad news came with the death of an elderly patient in Britain two years ago. While seemingly unremarkable, this was automatically the subject of an autopsy because the patient had a blood transfusion in 1999 from a donor who had died later from the human form of Mad Cow Disease... I think I need the statistics on the blood transfusions. It seems to me like they're giving blood transfusions when the patient doesn't need one. There's big money in blood, I guess.

19 If the people who donate blood had Mad Cow or even if the meat was in their stomachs being digested at the time they donated blood, the disease could be passed on through the blood. Your food is digested by blood. If a person donates blood, there's no way to detect Mad Cow in the blood. They know for sure now that Mad Cow Disease is being passed on with transfusions. It's passed on by eating the contaminated meat or drinking the milk, as we have seen.

20 ... The BSE that wiped out millions of cows was entering a new phase: secondary transmission from humans. Reported in 2004 was an elderly patient with the second probable case of blood born vCJD transmitted between humans. A third blood transfusion related case was identified in March this year. All these were in Britain. Although the patient died of unrelated causes, the spinal fluid in the second case was loaded with abnormal prion protein... They're carrying it. It takes fifteen years for it to start showing in the brain after you eat contaminated meat. I guess if you get a blood transfusion it probably would work faster than that.

21 ... The second case marked a turning point in the history of vCJD which burst into the annuals of disease just a decade ago, March 20th, 1996, with an announcement in the House of Commons that a new disease had been identified in ten young British people and was linked to BSE epidemic.

22 ...Dr. Andrew Hill, a molecular genetic expert, who heads a laboratory studying prion disease at the Bio-21 Institute at the University of Melbourne was one of the first to reveal through mouse experiments reported in 2000 that there was a solid reservoir of infection in symptomless prion disease carriers... People really don't know they have it until it hits the brain and somebody else notices. By that time, they're too crazy to realize they have anything anyway because their brains have gone from confusion to shorting out. If you've had a television set and it shorted out while you were watching it, you know what I'm talking about. That's what the brain does once this disease bores a hole or causes a hole in it.

23 What they're just now finding out is not the worst of it. I think the Kahan read to you about the Alper's disease. I hope he read that to you. If you remember, a doctor said, years ago, that he paid for the autopsies of I believe it was nine patients who were listed as dying from Alzheimer's disease. I believe that three out of the nine were found to have actually died of Mad Cow Disease, not Alzheimer's disease. Those two diseases have similar symptoms.

24 Now, Alper's disease is coming out in the babies. These were babies born to parents who carried the Mad Cow Disease but were asymptomatic, meaning having no symptoms at all. Alper's disease is also known as Progressive Neurological Degeneration of Childhood with Liver disease.

25 Alper's disease is classified not only as a prion disease... You know what causes the prions. Feeding dead animals to cattle causes prions; feeding them the things they're not supposed to eat.

26\_...Cause and Symptoms: Children with Alper's disease usually develop symptoms between the ages of three months and five years... So they're born with these prions but they don't develop symptoms for about three months to five years later.

27 ... Amongst the most devastating features of the disorder is the progressive dementia... That is the deterioration of the brain.... Currently the only way to arrive at the definitive diagnosis is by autopsy following the death of the child... There's no way to find it or locate it before that. ... A post-mortem examination of the brain and liver is required to find it.

28 You can see exactly what Yahshua meant when He said this would be the worst time period. They're just now starting to find these things but there are billions of people out there who have it already. The children are being born with these things, which is worse yet. If you see, the opportunity of man surviving under these conditions is nil. There's no way that it could survive under these circumstances.

29 Remember what caused Mad Cow Disease. I brought out many times before that Yahweh told us to guard His way of life and not let it get mixed up. He said don't bring the mixture of evil into the perfect way. Remember the Tree of Righteousness and Evil? Righteousness means not letting the food supply get contaminated or mixed, the way they're doing now with the genetically modified foods.

30 What they did with the Mad Cow Disease is just one example of the defilement of the earth, mankind and animals today. The other ways are listed in **Leviticus Chapters 18-20** of your Scriptures. You need to read those chapters and familiarize yourself with those because breaking those Laws is where most of the defilement came from.

31 The other part, like Yahshua said, is because the love of money is a root of all evil. That's what brought forth the Mad Cow Disease. They were trying to increase the cattle herds. Well, they've increased the cattle herds and there are so many now that the price of cattle is dropping. That's great news for us because we're trying to store up uncontaminated cattle for everyone here to eat during the next few months, as well as those who Yahweh has coming.

32 All you would-be Prophets, write this down and remember these articles. You have to tie these articles in. Let me tell you how I do it. I make a note in my *Book of Yahweh* about an article and then I try to make a note of where I stored that article so I can find it later. That's the hard part about keeping up with the article. I think I've read millions of them already! I've found out going back and finding one article is a hard thing to do. I've started putting notes in my *Book of Yahweh* to where I stored a certain article.

33 The subject of **Mattithyah 24** is the end of the age. If you remember, it points you back to **Daniyl** 7. By the side of **Mattithyah 24:3**, put **Daniyl 7:11**, where Daniyl shows that this beastly system that has brought about the defilement of the earth will be given to the great burning. Did you mark that? Mark it in red so it will catch your eye!

34 Mattithyah 24:3. ...when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... The end of the age is the end of man's governments of the people and by the people.

35 Let's turn to **Daniyl 7** to see what I'm talking about. Daniyl was speaking about the four beasts. I told you there would be four world-ruling kingdoms; that's what Yahweh shows. Did you know that in spite of mankind and all of his efforts, there's never been a fifth world-ruling kingdom? Yahweh says there won't be. He said several were going to try.

36 Right now, as Malachi Martin brought out, it's between the United States, Russia and the Catholic Church. Those are the three strongest institutions or organizations known on earth. They're all bringing forth the beastly system of defilement. Every one of the kingdoms is doing that. Christianity leads the United States; the Catholic Church leads the United Nations and Russia only leads herself now, but she's getting other nations to join her in an effort to destroy the United States. It's Russia's goal to destroy the United States, take over and have a one world-ruling kingdom, ruled by her. Right now, it would be under President Putin, but whoever the leader is, it wouldn't make any difference.

37 If the United States won out, right now, the world would be led by President Bush. It wouldn't have made any difference if Al Gore had won the election. The plans were already set for them, as Malachi Martin and a leader of Russia pointed out. It doesn't make any difference who is elected president because the president doesn't make the decisions. The plans are given to him before then and if a man didn't agree to them, he would never be put into office. He'd never even be given as one you could vote for. You get to vote for this one or that one; both of the candidates already have their instructions and agree to abide by them before they are considered to go into that office.

38 You need to put a note in **Mattithyah 24** to go to **Daniyl 7**. This is your own reference book. The commentators and reference books won't have these. They don't have what we're going to be putting into your *Books of Yahweh*.

39 Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words... The many laws that were passed by the little horn, the spokesman who leads the kings of the earth. You need to remember this verse. Verse 25 says he changes the laws.

40 The voice of the great words means the proclamation of the laws. This was an outstanding point that Yahweh made to show you this beastly system and how they continually pass laws. They pass hundreds of them every year to try to counteract something they've passed before that wasn't working properly. They see ways to make money so they pass some other new laws to put more money in their pockets. The love for money is a root of all evil.

41 ... I beheld until the beast was slain... The next verse shows the beast he was talking about is governments, when it says the governments were taken away.

42 Now, Daniyl said he watched these laws being passed until the beast was slained, the governments were destroyed and given to this great burning. All the Prophets spoke of this great burning that's going to take place in this time period. That's when the governments destroy themselves with nuclear activity and burn the earth to a crisp as is shown in **Yahyl 2**. The earth is given to a burning.

43 Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time... Let's go back to Mattithyah. You know He's speaking of that time period.

44 Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see... The *King James Version* put "the abomination of desolation." Years ago, I wrote in *The Mark of the Beast* that the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* showed this was the **Lord of the heavenly habitation** that makes desolate as Daniyl spoke of in **Daniyl** 12.

45 ...**the Lord of the heavenly habitation...** Or Satan herself. ...**spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet...** You know Daniyl was speaking of the end, too, because Yahshua refers you to it. When you see this occurring, you know the end is near, as He said over in **Mattithyah 24:32**. Let me slow down.

46 Next to Mattithyah 24:3, put Daniyl 7:11. Then underneath Daniyl, put Mattithyah 24:15 and underneath that put verses 32-35. You have a reference you can take and show anyone what Yahshua was talking about. He was talking about the end and when the end is going to be. It's right there in your *Book of Yahweh*.

47 Mattithyah 24:32. Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near.

48 Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things... You're going to have to learn everything in this chapter. Next to verse 33 put see Mattithyah 24:7-14; that's what "these things" are.

49 Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things know that His coming and the end of the age... That's what they had asked Him: What was the sign of His coming and the end of the age. ...are near, at the very door.

50 Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things are fulfilled... Speaking of your generation; this generation we're in right now.

51 Verse 35, Heaven and earth may pass away, but My Words; My Teachings pertaining to the Law and the Prophets, will not pass away... If you don't have your trust in the Savior, you have no salvation at all. If you put your trust in the Savior, you're going to pay attention and believe His Words.

52 Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom... The word against means *in opposition to*. You could put **Revelation 11** to the side of that because it points you to the last Prophecy and the things which must come to pass in the short period of time. So next to **Mattithyah 24:7** write **Revelation 11:18**. Let's read that.

53 Revelation 11:18. And the nations were angry, for Your Judgment has come; and the time of the dead... You can mark that and put Revelation 20:1 which shows you a little more about the time of the dead and the resurrection. There's going to be a first and second resurrection. The first resurrection will be all the people who were called to be a part of this Work. They're going to be raised, some to shame and contempt because they didn't believe and the others will receive their offices in the Kingdom.

54 ... And the nations were angry, for Your Judgment has come; and the time of the dead, that they should be sentenced... That is, judged whether or not they deserve an office.

55 ...and that You should give reward to Your Servants the Prophets... So we know the Prophets are going to be resurrected—by you, as we'll get into later. Next to where it says the Prophets will be resurrected, make a note in your side notes to go back to Mattithyah 24:31. That verse says He will send His Malakim, who are alive. They aren't dead like the Prophets are. Let's read that.

56 Mattithyah 24:31. And He will send His Malakim... Who are you. ...with a great sound of a Trumpet... The Trumpeter, who I am. ...and they will gather together His Elect... Including the Prophets, raising them from the dead.

57 Children, we are not speaking of ten years from now; we are speaking of the next few months. You're going to see all the things that the Savior spoke of in **Mattithyah 24** coming to pass. You will see these things starting to come to pass, now that the end is near. All these things are going to take place.

58 Hold your place in **Mattithyah 24**. Go back to **Revelation 11:18** where we see the time of the dead. You're going to resurrect the dead at this time; you're going to have the power to do so. You can have the power to do so or you can have shame and contempt, whichever way you want it.

59 ...that You should give reward to Your Servants the Prophets, and to all the Saints... We'll resurrect all the Saints. ...to those who reverence Your Name... You could go back and get the sermons on what it means to reverence Yahweh. In ten words or less, you could say you reverence His Name by keeping the Laws of Yahweh. That includes all the things I've been teaching you that the Prophets did and taught us. Yahweh used the Prophets; He inspired them to write for us in this time period.

60 ...to those who reverence Your Name, small and great; and should judge those who destroy the earth... That's all those who destroy themselves.

61 These things are all going to take place in this time period, including the darkening of the sun, as we see in **Mattithyah 24**. You're going to see that in the next few months. I think that should encourage everyone to overcome their little, petty attitudes that they show to one another. Be quick to repent of it and quick to determine you will never do it again.

62 Let's turn to **Yahchanan 20**. Everything is not absolutely apparent at this time. The world still has the preachers with their half-filled glasses. It's getting less all the time and the holes in their glasses are getting bigger. They still have their preachers telling them all is well. It's like yes, they know the Titanic is sinking, but keep on playing because there are still two rooms not flooded yet.

63 In **Yahchanan 20**, the Savior is speaking to you. You need to memorize this or put this verse in the front of your *Book of Yahweh*. I had extra pages put in the back of my *Book of Yahweh* and I made an alphabet where I can put certain verses to find them easily. I did that in case I wanted to use them quickly or was on stage and couldn't find something, I could look there and find it.

64 Yahchanan 20:29. ...Blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed... Yahshua was talking about believing all that the Prophets had spoken. If you will believe them, then you will be part of The House of Yahweh.

65 Let's look to **Romans 4**. The Christians pounce on this in the *King James Version* when they say all you have to do is believe on Jesus and he'll lead your train right into the Kingdom where you can drift in on a cloud or whatever they believe.

66 Romans 4:3. So what does the Scripture say? Abraham believed Yahweh, and it was counted to him as righteousness... He wasn't saying Abraham didn't have to have righteous works. He was saying Abraham believed Yahweh and believed Him without seeing. That's what we have to do now. We're going to see these things come to pass, but first off, we have to believe.

67 In order to please Yahweh, you have to fully believe. I don't know why a person wouldn't believe right now. There are so many things taking place and showing that everything Yahweh said was going to take place is taking place. Abraham believed Him. You can be like Abraham or you can put all this behind you and say as the Christians do, "Just give me half a glass and I'll believe everything is going to be well, and we'll slowly get into heaven." They think heaven is their reward, which it's not, but that's what they think.

68 Let's go back to **Genesis 26**. Mark that by **Romans 4:3**. It shows you more here about Abraham. The Christians would never know this because they never go this far back in their *King James Version*.

69 Genesis 26:4. And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed... You're holding in your hands the blessing that came from Abraham.

70 *The Book of Yahweh* came from the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob. They're the ones Yahweh used in that time period to write these things. The Apostles were also of that seed. That doesn't mean they were kin in any way or that close, but they believed Abraham. They called Abraham Father.

71 Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice... He had to believe Yahweh or He wouldn't have obeyed. You believe, so you act. The Apostle Yaaqob said that Faith without works is dead. You could write Faith without works is dead next to where it says Abraham obeyed. You could write **Romans 4:3** there too. Abraham would have been dead if he hadn't done what it says here.

72 Because Abraham obeyed My Voice, and kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statues, and My Laws... Which also proves the Christians wrong when they say it's impossible to keep the Laws. It's impossible for them to keep them because of their teachings, but it's not impossible for a person to keep the Laws of Yahweh; and never has been.

73 We know we're going to resurrect the Prophets; we know the Prophets were righteous men. Look to **Mattithyah 23**. Yahshua was speaking to people who were very much like Christians. I think they were better than the Christians today because Christianity has thrown away every Law of Yahweh, as all the world has. The last two Laws they threw away completely were the Laws against fornication and adultery. They won't mention those Laws anymore because of the fact that everything is against them. The preachers would get fired, sent away or moved to another place if they spoke out against these sins.

74 Mattithyah 23:34. On this account, behold, I send to you Prophets, wise men, and scribes; and some of them you will kill and impale, some of them you will scourge... That is whip. ...in your synagogues and persecute from city to city;

75 Verse 35, So that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the whole earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zecharyah... Speaking of Prophets.

76 ... the son of Berechyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar... He says plainly, Righteous Abel. He starts with him because he was the first Righteous Priest of Yahweh. Yahweh testified to that Himself.

77 With that in mind, go to I Yahchanan 2:28. And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He appears, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed in front of Him at His coming... If you believe what the Savior said, you're putting your trust in Him. Yahshua is our High Priest over The House of Yahweh, so you won't have to be ashamed if you will overcome like He told you to do and get rid of all the little quirks that prevent you from showing love to one another. He said the world would know you were His Disciples if you love one another.

78 Verse 29, If you know that He is Righteous... Get that word righteous. ...you know that everyone who practices righteousness is begotten of Him... This is the seed of Abraham because Deuteronomy 6:25 says it is righteousness if you will do these Laws. You could write Deuteronomy 6:25 underneath the word righteousness in that verse. It is your righteousness if you will do these Laws.

79 Yahshua used the word **righteous** when He referred to Abel. In **Mattithyah 23:35**, He used the word **righteous**. You could look this up and find it even in *Strong's*. The word **righteous** means *innocent*, *Holy*, *righteous*... Now get these because this is what *Strong's* says, which was written by Christians. The Christians have no excuses for what they teach.

80 ... Righteous, judged according to the commandments... The Law. They point you to **Romans 7:12**. That was from Strong's Concordance. ... judged according to the commandments.

81 Romans 7:12. Therefore the Law is Holy, and the Commandments are Holy, and Just, and Righteous... When Yahshua refers to the Righteous Prophets who you're going to resurrect, you know they're going to be just like you in keeping certain things, in keeping the Law. It's going to be like you've known them all your lives when you get to know them. They're going to be doing the same things you're doing.

82 Strong's also refers you to I Yahchanan 3:12.

It would be a great idea to write that verse next to **Romans 7:12**. This is what I want you children who are training to be Prophets in the Priesthood to do. You have to start cross-referencing the Scriptures in the schools. This is going to take some time, but you have the time between now and September if you'll stick your heads in *The Book of Yahweh* and do what your teachers tell you to do.

83 I think I'd forget about all this goofy playing. If you remember, that's where you have the trouble. All the exercise you need is running from the school to the car to go home and then run from the car to the house. That's enough exercise for you. If you need more than that, run around the house about three times really fast! Do like I do: first thing in the morning run up two flights of stairs carrying a fifty-pound briefcase. Somebody asked me the other day, "How do you do this?" They were panting behind me and they weren't even carrying anything. I asked them if they got out of breath just going up two flights of stairs!

84 All you need is a little exercise. How do I know that? The Scriptures say it. Exercise profits a little.

85 I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother... Cain committed murder. Whether you do it in your heart or you kill a baby, it's murder. Remember the Words of Yahshua when He said that those who continue to sin would be held guilty for all the righteous blood shed upon the whole earth in Mattithyah 23:35.

86 The more you study the diseases, the more you see sin causes the diseases that the world is facing now. What the parents did fifty years ago did damage to their children. What I did fifty years ago did damage to me. I remember doing certain things. I wonder if Yahweh will show me one day, and I'll be able to see with my eyes, totally, the things I did and how I put in a mixture and caused that mixture to be passed down to this present generation. These diseases are a part of this Last Days' sin.

87 Sin doesn't stop with just the action; I've told you that many times. You may not even notice what it caused at first. Sin changes the makeup of your body. When you sin, it causes a mixture that we're going to see all the Prophets before us spoke of. They showed what they were striving for. What they were striving for is the same thing we are striving for which is to stop sin and to stop the mixture that has come down to us now in the forms of Mad Cow Disease, bird disease, fish disease and everything that has defiled the earth. These things are still here. The earth is going to have to be cleansed from what every one of us has done. The guilt is on your head unless you confess your sins and have them taken off you.

88 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous... Most people would never understand what that was speaking of there.

89 Cain's works were evil. Before he murdered Abel, his mind became confused. He didn't start with it in his mind. It was about a hundred and twenty-five years later when Cain had the mindset to be willing to strap on a bomb and go out and explode it to kill somebody else. That was the confusion in Cain's mind. How did he get it? Cain got it the same way you get it today: this mixture of mankind with birds or with an animal or taking something in your body or blood that Yahweh told you not to do because it's unclean. These things go to the mind and Yahweh shows they cause confusion in the mind.

90 We can see the bigger results of this sin now. Mad Cow Disease is something we can see. We can't see the little things that cause a person to be out at three o'clock in the morning, running into culverts and injuring himself or somebody else and then checking into the hospital the next day saying, "I'm going to get on drugs." He was already on drugs, which was part of the problem; it wasn't the cause of the problem. The problem came from sin before that which led down to the confusion of the mind. It came from the sins of the person, the sins of his parents, grandparents and great-grandparents to the third and fourth generation. Remember that? Tie it all in.

91 Cain didn't just get angry with his brother; these weren't just little children. These were two full-grown Priests who were each leading a work. Abel did a great Work. He had a team of people who kept working after he was killed. They worked quietly and undercover, bringing down certain things to the next generation. We still have those things written. The Children of Israyl were still seeking answers from Abel after they came out of Egypt. That was where the Ark landed; remember? The Ark which brought life back to earth landed at Abel. That was where the Work has always been, as you're going to see more and more of as the Scriptures are correctly translated.

92 Cain killed his brother because his deeds were evil. Cain brought the confusion into his mind.

93 Go back to **Amosyah** and get this in your mind. It can't be added to or taken away from.

#### 5/20/06 Chapter Eighteen

You have to believe this. **Amosyah 3**. This was mistranslated in the *King James Version*. It can't be translated any better than it is in Book One of *The Book of Yahweh*. You can understand it a little from their *King James Version* and we knew what it was talking about before we ever started searching what their authorities said about these words.

94 Amosyah 3:7. Most assuredly Father Yahweh will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets... The Scriptures say those Prophets were Holy and Righteous men. Yahweh said He would have no Work other than the Work prophesied. Unless it's prophesied by His Servants the Prophets, Holy men, it won't be done today.

95 Go back to the Savior's writings in **Mattithyah 11**. Yahshua was always quoting the Prophets.

96 Mattithyah 11:13. For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until Yahchanan... We know that the Prophecies were given. They were given up until the time of Yahchanan. The Works that were prophesied were prophesied by the earlier Prophets, which excludes the Catholic priests and Christianity which say they have a right to prophesy and make their own Prophecies. Well, they have a right to and can deceive themselves as the Prophets said they would, but it doesn't make them real. The real thing is what we see by the Prophets of old and the evidence is that it's coming to pass today.

97 Verse 14, And if you are willing to accept it, this is The Strength of Yahweh; Yliyah, which was to come... Remember, all the Prophets prophesied until Yahchanan. Another verse says that those who come after prophesy by the spirit of the Prophets or in other words, explain the Prophecies. Remember, the Spirit of the Law is keeping the Law; the Spirit of the Prophets is understanding the Prophecies. We will. It's possible to understand them. Once you understand them, you'll see them fitting into place and see them being fulfilled as we're seeing now.

98 These disease epidemics that are coming to pass now were foretold by the earlier Prophets. They were also foretold by The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, along with their causes. We're exposing the abomination that makes desolate, that brings the destruction.

99 Go to **II Kepha 1:21**. Notice how it came. If you remember the verse in **Yechetzqyah** (You can look it up later), where it says these men plan evil, shed blood, plan hatred and show their hatred. Yahweh said He would not be inquired of by them. He asked, "Do you think you can do these things and then come inquire of Me and I will answer you? Yahweh had a guiding hand in these Prophecies. You can see that He did. No man had the ability to foretell anything, not even an hour before it takes place on his own. No man has the ability on his own to do that, only Yahweh does.

No, I will not be inquired of by them." We see the true Prophets in **II Kepha**.

100 II Kepha 1:21. For the Prophecy did not come in former times by the will of man... Yahweh had a guiding hand in these Prophecies. You can see that He did. No man has the ability to foretell anything, not even an hour before it takes place on his own. No man has the ability on his own to do that, only Yahweh does. It's not given to man to foretell what will occur when you leave this Sanctuary or when you're going to die or what's going to be your next move tomorrow or the next day. You can't do it.

101 Jeane Dixon claims to be a prophetess. She's made a lot of Prophecies and they're well published and she's right about fifty percent of the time guessing or led by her God. Fifty percent of the time she's wrong.

102 Think of what a magnificent Prophecy it was in **Daniyl** where he said there would be a seven-year peace agreement. Even if he hadn't said anything more about it, that should have been enough, when that seven-year peace treaty was signed, to convince you that Somebody had a guiding hand in it. Somebody far Superior to mankind did this. The Prophets didn't speak by their own will; that's what this Scripture is saying.

103 For the Prophecy did not come in former times by the will of man, but Holy Men... You have to learn from me what the word Holy means if you want to be a Prophet and you want to inquire of Yahweh. You're going to be doing that. You're going to have first-hand contact with Yahweh. Yahweh's going to answer your prayers. He says He's going to answer you before you ask. Before your message gets to Him, it will be coming back to you.

104...Holy Men of Yahweh spoke as they were moved by... Holy Spirit; that is, the Laws of Yahweh.

105 II Kepha 3:2. To remember the Words which were previously spoken by the Holy Prophets, and by us, the Apostles: The Laws of Yahweh our Savior... Which he practiced.

106 Verse 3, First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the Last Days... We have them right now. That's another Prophecy that is being fulfilled now.

107 Verse 5, But they deliberately forget this: that long ago the heavens came into existence by the Plan of Yahweh... We see a Plan taking place that was guiding the Prophecies. This is a Plan being issued and carried out. You can see this. Yahweh's Plan is that, along with this time period of disease epidemics, He's going to have His House. Go back to Mattithyah again. At the same time of these disease epidemics, Yahweh's going to have a Work on earth that's prophesied, as Amosyah said.

108 Remember Mattithyah 24:7 says there are going to be the greatest disease epidemics ever. Yahshua mentions disease epidemics in verse 7 and in verse 21 He says they're going to be the worst ever. There won't be anything to compare to them.

109 Right now some scientists are saying these diseases are going to be the biggest things that have ever taken place in the history of mankind. They're saying that now; Yahshua and the Prophets said thousands of years ago that the disease epidemics would be for this time period.

110 If you were forecasting something and you knew mankind was developing and learning, you would think that in 2,000 years, mankind would be to the point he would be righteous and have overcome all the things that cause trouble. Surely, you would think that. The Prophets said no, mankind wouldn't be righteous; they're going to be like they were before the Flood. The Laws will be taken away from them. They won't be keeping the Laws, so the Last Days would be the worst time ever because Yahweh is going to allow sin to completely develop without His Laws.

111 Remember, I told you the last Laws were taken away from man preventing fornication, adultery, sodomy, and all other illegal sexual activities. They were completely taken away from them fifty years ago when television came out and completely overrode everything that some preachers were trying to maintain as a sign of righteousness. The people had held on to those Laws up until that time but they were finally taken away.

112 **Mattithyah 24:12** was for this time period. No, they won't be righteous. Sin is going to abound and leap forward. Why did it leap forward? Those last Laws were taken away and allowed to disappear from the earth. What came forth then was the breaking of the Laws and the love disappeared.

113 I want to tell you something to watch for; it was brought to my attention the other day. I don't

know the full scope on it yet but I'm going to study it, find out and give it to you later. Someone was telling me about a trend where the least excitement causes a person to hit someone else and slap them. They're noticing this. It's something big that's going on. It's not just something casual that took place in a wild incident. They're saying they can't understand it. One person would be talking on the phone and all of a sudden, he would start slapping the person next to him.

114 Think about what's going on with the diseases, with the Mad Cow Disease and what's going on in the minds of the people. It's going to be totally unsafe after a while. We're going to have to come totally out of the world to live through the last part of this. We're all going to have to totally come out. Praise Yahweh. I'm glad Yahweh said He has a place reserved that will be safe for us. The only way we're going to reach these people is through the radio and television broadcasts He's given us.

115 Watch for that slapping I was telling you about. The hatred is increasing; the violence is increasing. This is going to be the worst time of violence ever among mankind. It's already started and they're seeing it now. The doctors are seeing something is wrong with the school children. They're trying to get all of them on drugs to calm them down and keep them under control.

116There are children being born in the world who have these diseases. They already have them developing. They're dying at the ages of three months to five years old. These diseases are totally out of control. If you could see some of the pictures of the things that their pediatricians are dealing with now; they're horrible. There are children being born without eyes. It's a horrible sight to see these. The children are still alive when they're born but they don't live long because their bodies can't take it.

117 Being in this generation, this is what we're facing. Yahshua said at this time period sin is going to abound. He also talked about the Work that would be done at the same time.

118 Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world... He outlines this Message pretty well. The nations are angry, the epidemics are coming, and the nuclear wars are coming.

119 If you can bear with me speaking (And the Priests said they would give me permission!) for a couple of more weeks in a row, we'll get deeper into this. I love you. May Yahweh bless your understanding. I'll turn it over to the next speaker. Yahweh bless you.

Chapter Nineteen

## Learning To Prophesy #3— We Must Obtain The Spirit Of Righteousness Which Will Bring Forth The Spirit Of Prophecy 5/27/06

1 Shalom everybody! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. It's an exciting day. It's an exciting time period we're in, really exciting.

2 I don't want to waste a lot of time, but I want to show you where the world is going right now. Young children, pay attention to this, along with the grownups. Every week these things increase.

3 Children: Missing Face Of AIDS Pandemic... Do you remember what the Savior said in **Mattithyah 24**? He said we would have epidemics and pandemics worse than ever before. ... The United Nations shows some 2.3 million children, under fifteen years of age, are living with HIV... That's over 2.3 million children under the age of fifteen.

4 ...with little access to treatment, according to the report. Without treatment, most children with HIV will die before their fifteenth birthday... This is what the children are being born with today, and things are getting worse everyday.

5 ... Children under fifteen account for one in six AIDS-related deaths. A child under fifteen dies of an AIDS-related illness every minute... Every minute. ... A young person, ages fifteen to twenty-four contracts AIDS every fifteen seconds... That's today's world. Man has brought diseases upon himself from breaking Yahweh's Laws.

6 I thought this next article was kind of comical. They're telling you how to field-dress rabbits for people who want to eat rabbits. **Leviticus 11** tells you that you better stay away from rabbits and don't touch them when they're dead nor eat them. Do you remember that? It's also in **Deuteronomy 14**.

7 State and local health officials confirmed a positive tularemia test in a rabbit... This was in a rabbit someone was getting ready to eat. They used to call it tularemia rabbit fever. I told you about it years ago. There was an article in some sports magazine about how to kill, clean and field-dress rabbits. One thing they told you to do was to wear a mask when you skinned the rabbit, along with rubber gloves to get the meat ready to eat. The article said to protect yourself greatly because you could catch this disease that used to be known as rabbit fever. You can catch this disease by preparing the food. Would you still eat it? That was what it was called by everyone in Oklahoma.

8 ....Symptoms usually appear... Of this rabbit fever. ...three to five days after exposure. Sudden fever, headaches, diarrhea, muscle aches, joint pain, dry cough, progressive weakness, ulcers on the skin or in the mouth, and swollen, painful lymph glands. Tularemia can spread by handling infected carcasses... That's the reason Yahweh tells you not to touch them.

9 Thousands of years ago, Yahweh gave the information on clean and unclean animals to you. The scientific world today, still tries to tell you to just clean the meat and then eat it, they themselves say it can be spread by touching the carcass.

10 ... or breathing in the bacteria... Keep that in mind when we go into something else on women's uncleanness later.

11 Here's another one: The British government



5/27/06 Chapter Nineteen

Page 186

unknowingly exported contaminated blood products to treat conditions such as hemophilia in the 1990s... That was in the 1990s.

12 ... While it is too early to know if any foreign patients may develop Mad Cow Disease, because it takes years to appear, scientists are now worried about a second wave of casualties not yet displaying symptoms but who may have been infected through blood transfusions. Twenty-eight people outside the U.K. have already developed the Mad Cow Disease by eating British meat infected with bovine spongiform encephalopathia.

13 ...According to the reports, the risk of contracting the disease through a blood transfusion was considered theoretical until December 2003. UK health authorities were forced to reexamine blood products sent abroad when it emerged. Three people in the U.K. had become infected in that way... That was back in the 1990s. The second wave they're expecting now is going to be a big one, they say.

14 Here's another article: Soaring numbers of American children are being prescribed anti-psychotic drugs. The annual number of children prescribed anti-psychotic drugs jumped five-fold between 1995 and 2002 to an estimated 2.5 million. More than half of the prescriptions were for attention deficit and other non-psychotic conditions... In other words, they're using drugs because the children are born in such a condition that they're having trouble learning and behaving.

15 We don't have that problem here in The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh. I see three-year-old children who are learning quickly. They're like sponges absorbing knowledge.

16 The doctors are prescribing drugs because the people who haven't come out of the world are having trouble learning. The adults have the same problems, I can tell from the letters we're getting. We get threatening phone calls saying, "Keep your damned Prophecies to yourself. Don't bother me with these facts; I have my mind made up."

17 ...more than half of the prescriptions were for attention deficit and other non-psychotic conditions. The findings are worrisome because it looks like these medications are being used for large numbers of children in a setting where we don't know if they work... They don't even know what those drugs are going to do to the children. They don't even know how dangerous the drugs are. Do they care?

18 It's the same way with the things they're giving to the women to keep them from becoming unclean once a month. Their bodies are going to have to absorb the poison if they get on those damned drugs. Their bodies are going to have to absorb the poison that would ordinarily come out. Now the body will have to fight it off in another way. It's going to cause untold trouble for the population of the world. Mark my words.

19 Hopefully no one here would go near that sort of thing. It will create things worse than the Mad Cow Disease. If they had started a few years ago giving them these things, most of the women would be dead by now because their bodies would be eaten up with cancer and everything else that the poison can cause in their bodies. That was the reason Yahweh wanted those poisons out of there and that's the reason He made a woman's body to cleanse that way.

20 <u>MARK MY WORDS</u>. The doctors are going to see the damage quickly. It won't take long for those drugs to hurt. It won't take fifteen years for the problems to make their appearance.

21 ...A record four million children, some as young as two years old, are being diagnosed with ADHD and many are being put on powerful medications, perhaps for life. Now a growing number of experts are sounding an alarm... They're getting worried about it. Do they care?

22 ... The number of children diagnosed with the condition has skyrocketed from an estimated 150, 000 in 1970... Notice how this has skyrocketed in this generation....to a half million in 1985... From 1970 to 1985, just fifteen years, it jumped from 150,000 to over a half million....to a whopping four million currently... So from 1985 until now, it has increased to over four million.

23 These are the ways the world is going down. There are many other ways besides the ones I just mentioned, but I don't want to read a bunch of articles. I just wanted you to know that you're on the right track. You need to set your mind, not on physical exercise, but on mental exercise. Get these Scriptures, the Laws and Prophecies of Yahweh, working in your mind.

24 I have some things I want to bring you about uncleanness, but there's no way I can do it in mixed company. You can't cover this subject that way. I will teach this information to a female Judge and then the female Judge can teach the women. We will cover the information in a Kahans' meeting and they can share it with the men.

25 You're not just unclean for seven days; you're unclean more than that. You're unclean and you're passing the poison off for all these days. That's what the Scriptures show. You need to separate yourself. You can separate yourself in many ways. One way you can separate yourself is to wear a veil.

26 I was reading this morning where leprosy is

caused by the poison that comes forth at a certain time period each month. This information came forth from someone who was writing an article about leprosy, sclerosis and a host of other diseases. He was writing about the same knowledge that Mosheh had and was able to give his people.

27 The diseases that our present world has today came because sin has not yet been overcome. The Laws were pushed to the side. They should have kept these Laws and paid attention to them because a host of diseases are present right now that could have been avoided had this Law of separation been practiced, as The House of Yahweh has been taught to do. That's Yahweh's Way.

28 I don't think man has any cure for allergies. As I was reading the other day, the government is experimenting with certain types of chemicals. They're spraying them into the atmosphere to test them to see what they will kill or get rid of in order to fight what they anticipate is going to be coming in the near-future.

29 We're not only breathing the pollen from the trees and herbs, we're also breathing the chemicals that are being put out ever so often. The government makes these tests to try to somehow protect the people from what they know is coming. According to the Scriptures, they won't have any success because there's nothing to stop what's coming; that they themselves have created.

30 What I think may work well for your health (it's working for me) is to not eat supper any later than 6:00 pm and at about 10:00 pm take black walnut tincture. It works the best that way. If you can't do that, take it when you get up first thing in the morning. The black walnut tincture works for me. I'm not telling you to take it, but you can try it if you want to. It's perfectly legal.

31 Black walnut tincture kills a host of harmful bugs in your body. The evidence suggests that you need to take it six days a week for about a year. It works the best on an empty stomach.

32 About an hour after you take the black walnut in the morning, drink your whey or clabber milk. It will put another host of beneficial bugs in your body. It puts in an army that fights the bad microscopic life forms. Give the clabber milk a little while to digest and then take your honey and molasses. Take your honey first, about a tablespoon full; use a little less for children. Follow that with blackstrap molasses. If you will follow that pattern, you will see a great deal of difference.

33 Molasses will give you energy so you won't want to go to bed at night, if you take it too late in the evening, like I did yesterday. I could have gone all night last night and did go most of the night. It's better to take the molasses in the morning so you'll have the energy to go all day.

34 One hour after you take the molasses, drink some more clabber milk. You can't get too much of that clabber milk, I don't think. It's cheap. All the things I've told you about are cheap.

35 I hope you remember last week's sermon. We covered some things that you have to remember. You have to remember the things I've brought you in order to go into the new dimension that we're going into between now and September. I don't expect the gifts of Holy Spirit to be given to anyone this Pentecost. If they are, they will be greatly appreciated, but I don't think we're ready. I think we have to go into another phase.

36 One year from next Sabbath, I think we will receive those gifts. We will be ready for them and Yahweh will give them to those who deserve them and can handle them. You have to be able to handle the power because tremendous power will come with the gift Yahweh intends to give you and shows He will give you. A group of our young people are going to receive this power, but they're going to have to be to the point where they have overcome strife, bitterness, hatred and fighting. Keep those things in mind.

37 Last week we talked about believing without seeing. Yahshua showed us how important that is. The reason it's so important is because Yahweh is going to be giving us new information all the days we live throughout eternity. You could never imagine, I don't think, without seeing what is in the Holy Scriptures about the laboratories Yahweh has, the experiments and the things He is doing right now to help you in the future to do your jobs. It's a tremendous thing that is shown in the Scriptures. To understand, you have to have so many other things in your mind that we're coming to. We're going to get there. It's just a matter of getting everything established in your mind so you can put it together and understand it.

38 I intend to bring you some things about marriage very soon so you will understand. That's something you have to build up to also. You can't get everything in one sermon. I could probably bring a hundred sermons just to bring you to the understanding of what you already know about a man and a woman getting married. There's a whole new field we need to go into but you have to remember what I brought you already.

39 You have to understand that you have to believe Yahweh without seeing. If you won't believe Him now, you won't have an opportunity to believe Him in the future because you won't be a part of the In the future, Yahweh is going to send you information by Messengers, like He's doing today, and you're going to be told to do certain things at certain times. You're going to have to have it in your mind that you're going to automatically obey your instructions without question.

team. It's a great team that He's putting together here.

40 In the future, Yahweh is going to send you information by Messengers, like He's doing today, and you're going to be told to do certain things at certain times. You're going to have to have it in your mind that you're going to automatically obey your instructions without question. I don't know why a person would question Yahweh now, based on what we know already. It seems ridiculous or idiotic to me that anyone would doubt.

41 The article I mentioned to you earlier about the Laws of uncleanness was written by someone who said the people's minds were messed up. The minds of the people are screwed up or they would have never thrown away the great knowledge about cleanness that is displayed in **Leviticus 15**. The man who wrote that article was a Christian and he was griping about the world having discarded that knowledge from *The Book of Yahweh* and the fact that it is not being taught in the religious organizations.

42 The Scriptures say that Abraham believed Yahweh. That was accounted to him as righteousness; it will be for you also. Abraham didn't just believe, he also obeyed.

43 Yaaqob was inspired to write about the same thing in Book Two. Yaaqob said Faith without works is dead. In other words, you're going to be dead if you don't display the works that are being taught to you by Yahweh today. You will simply die and not live again. You can't just have Faith without the works to carry it through. Not obeying what is brought to you brings forth death, not life.

44 Yaaqob also wrote something else. I want to turn there and read it because it's very important to get a certain frame of attitude in your mind in order to have understanding to begin with. You might make a note by **Yaaqob 2:26** to go to **Yaaqob 3:13-18**. 45 Yaaqob 3:13. Who is wise and understanding among you?... Much has been written and preached in The House of Yahweh on wisdom and how to obtain it. It doesn't come with a four hour lesson or even four days or four years.

46 Yahweh trained His Messengers, as we find in the Holy Scriptures, from their youth up just to do a small job on earth. You're going to be dealing with the universe so you have to have much more than four hours of study. You get wisdom from the Teacher.

47 Yahweh said in the beginning that man or beings would not subject themselves to the Laws of Yahweh without a Teacher. Do you remember me reading you the correct translation of that Scripture? Yahweh has to train a Teacher for the job in order to put everything together where you can understand it. Trying to train every individual would be a task that couldn't be done. You would have to have a Teacher for every individual in order to change him.

48 In the universe, there are beings which are millions of times older than we are who we're going to be training. The word **judging** carries with it the words *teaching, training, supervising, coaxing* and *counseling*. It carries all those meanings of the things you're doing now.

49 ...Let him show it by his righteous conduct, by works... By teaching this. ...done in meekness; humility, that comes from wisdom.

50 Verse 14, But if you have bitter rivalry and strife in your hearts, do not boast, and lie against the Truth!... You won't be able to understand if you're carrying those things in your mind. There's no way you can carry a grudge and hold the Truth in there too. You have to push the grudge or hatred out and then fill that vacancy with what Yahweh teaches about love. That's the only way you can get hatred out.

51 You can't force hatred out with your own mind. You can force it out with righteous instruction. Righteous instruction will push hatred out. You have to show the benefits of righteousness. Love itself will get rid of hatred, but love comes by learning the Law first and then seeing the benefits of following the Law.

52 There are benefits right here in not having our children born with diseased minds. We don't handle or touch rabbits, so we don't get the disease. Those are just a couple things I brought you this morning so you could see the difference in Yahweh's way and the world's way.

53 If you have hatred for your brother or sister, you have strife among you which proves the

5/27/06 Chapter Nineteen

hatred. You wouldn't have strife if it wasn't for the hatred built up in the computer you have in your mind.

54 I was talking to one of our computer experts about a virus that gets in a computer and how a certain program cleanses the virus. The program doesn't just cleanse the computer, it pushes the virus out by replacing it with something else. That way, the computer virus can't work. It's still there, but it's covered and housed so it can't work. The mind of man does the same thing.

55 When you accept and believe Yahweh and start seeing that yes, His Way is best, you're going to follow it one hundred percent, believe Yahweh one hundred percent and put your full faith in Him. So whatever He says to do, that's what you're going to do. That was what I said years ago when it came to salting every sacrifice with salt and having salt within myself. The Scriptures say to have salt within yourself so you can overcome. That's the reason I also wouldn't eat pork or drink blood. It's the reason I won't eat anything with blood in it.

56 The people in the world don't follow these Laws and now they're coming down with all sorts of diseases. Their children are born with them and they have learning disorders so they can't even learn. I wanted to show you the difference in their way and Yahweh's Way.

57 ... bitter rivalry and strife... Or uncalled for jealousy. If you dwell on these things, you can't dwell on a Law. Get your mind on the love Yahweh teaches here, which is His Law.

58 For instance, you need to think, "Would I like to be treated that way?" The answer is usually no. Yahshua said it plainly: Treat others as you would like to be treated. That will get you on the right road to destroying the bad things in the computer and keep them from operating anymore. Righteousness renders the evil helpless, just like the technician told me about the computer virus. It's the same thing that occurs in your mind. The Word of Yahweh or the Laws of Yahweh are able to do that.

59 Yaaqob 4:12. There is One Lawgiver, Who is able to save and to destroy... With the Law He's able to save you or allow you to be destroyed.

60 Back to **Yaaqob 3:14**. But if you have bitter rivalry and strife in your hearts, do not boast... You can't have the Truth and hang on to those things. You have to replace them.

61 Verse 15, This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly... That is, the bitter rivalry. Where do we see that most? From the world leaders. They're the ones who are most filled with it. They're trying to solve their problems with rivalry. 62 The Kahan who spoke before me was instructed to read to you this morning the events going on among the nations. The nations aren't doing anything through a peaceful solution. They're doing things through bitter rivalry and trying to overcome by power or might, which Yahweh says won't work. That way just won't work. You ought to know that way won't work by now even if you've only experienced a little of it in your life. That way only makes a matter worse; it never makes it better.

63 Verse 16, For where rivalry and strife are, there is confusion... Yes, confusion builds up in the mind along with the sexually transmitted gods that man has created. There are ones newly come up in the Last Days that are displaying themselves rather vividly. The confusion is getting worse everyday.

64 I told you about the slapping going on. One article named it "Happy Slapping." Maybe that does come from the god Hap, it could. The violence is getting worse. That is just one form of it.

65 Worse than slapping is the violence in the schools. The doctors are trying to control that with drugs. There is violence in the homes occurring among children as young as four-years-old. The parents are having trouble controlling them in the homes. Things are getting worse. There are more children being born with the bitter rivalry in their minds, which they then display towards their parents. Violence is occurring in children as young as four-years-old.

66 ...and every evil work... Confusion along with every evil work.

67 Verse 17, But the Wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable... That is what you're being taught. You have to let it enter your mind by saying you don't want the other way, like Yahshua did. Yahshua came to the point where He had no desire to take part in anything the world offered at all. He wanted no part of it. Yahshua relaxed His body and gave it to be beaten upon and so forth. He didn't resist one iota even unto His death.

68 ...gentle and easy to be entreated... Easy to talk to or consider one way or another. ...full of mercy and righteous fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy... These great traits make for peace and none of them are practiced in the world today.

69 This commentator that was speaking about the doing away with this Law of cleansing, not teach it, not practicing it in today's world, even he, with his little bit of worldly wisdom, could not see how great a thing this is right here that Yahweh, Himself, is offering us through His Laws. 70 Yaaqob 4:12 says there is one Lawgiver. You have to compare that to **Deuteronomy** where Yahweh says He is setting before us life and death. There is life and blessings or death and curses. Not practicing the Law will bring rabbit fever and worse things than that. Those are the things we see in the world today. There are children being born with diseases that their parents have to lesser degrees.

71 What is taking place with the children is they're getting hit with the full force of all the gods. They have the mixture from the mother, who is carrying certain gods with her and the dad, who is carrying certain gods with him. All of those things go into the child.

72 Those gods are in the children's brains and now the world is seeing the worst things in those children. They're only dealing with what are visible to their eyes. They can't see the sources of these things; Yahweh can see them and you will be able to see them very soon.

73 Yahweh can actually see these gods. He has gone through experimentations for billions of years to prove things and make records of them. He never forgets. His mind has the same thing you contain in your head, which is the subconscious mind, but you will never catch up with Him.

74 There's no way you could catch up with Yahweh. It's like starting fresh with a new computer and trying to put into it what they have in the giant computers today. Yahweh can transfer some things to you and does intend to, about a year from next week, I think. He can transfer some things to you, but most things have to be learned. They have to be accepted as they're learned in order for them to take hold in the subconscious mind and then in the conscious mind.

75 Verse 18, And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, by those who make peace... That is, by the Teachers.

76 Last week we were talking about righteousness. Abel had righteousness and Yahweh called him Righteous Abel. Turn to **I Yahchanan**.

77 I Yahchanan 2:29. If you know that He is Righteous... We do know that Yahweh is Righteous. We know that what His Law teaches will bring health, if a person practices it, and doesn't transfer his harm or defilement to others. We know those things are part of the righteousness. We can see the righteousness of Yahweh displayed in the Laws.

78 We can see physically with the news articles we're reading what takes place when His Laws are not practiced. Things come forth in the way of sickness and disease as Yahweh said they would. We're seeing those things now in abundance because the more that sin is practiced, the more the diseases build in the body and are transferred from parents to children.

79 We know Yahweh is Righteous because He follows the same Laws He gave to you. We know it is righteousness when we practice the Law and don't transfer harm or hurt to others. That's one way of saying it where you can understand what I'm talking about.

80 If you know that He is Righteous, you know... Also. ...that everyone who practices righteousness is begotten of Him... Begotten how? By the Speaker, by the Teacher; that's what makes you my children. It's done without the physical process; it's done by the spiritual process of teaching the Laws of Yahweh, so that they enter your mind.

81 The process of teaching is the way you're begotten of spirit, not from me, but from Yahweh Himself. The teaching is coming from me as a Messenger of Yahweh, so you become my children, Yahweh says. The women also become Sarah's children. You are begotten by Sarah, not from the physical seed, but from the teaching she brought forth and actually practiced towards her husband. Do you remember that? Sarah had the spirit from Yahweh, as Abraham had the same spirit of Righteousness from Yahweh.

82 Let me read you something from a Christian book. Christianity admits that Abel was the following: *Righteous, judged according to the Commandments (Laws) of [Yahweh]. I John 3:12.* Go to **I Yahchanan**.

83 **I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain...** Cain had the bitter rivalry or hatred. Rivalry came out more in Cain because he let hatred build in him and didn't push it out with the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh said if you bring forth righteousness, you would be accepted, but Cain wasn't doing that. Cain was bringing forth Christianity as we see it today, therefore, he killed his brother.

84 We see hatred in ourselves today, brethren, either a little or a lot. If hatred comes out through your hand, it was up in your mind first in the computer. If death comes out through your hand, as it did with Cain, whether it was with an animal or a man, it was in your mind first. I'm referring to uncalled for death caused by you. It doesn't matter whether you kill a bird or any animal unjustified, for no reason. Why do you think that action is coming to your hand? Hatred has to be in your mind. That's the same thing Cain had.

85 Do you want to keep hatred in your mind? Would you want to keep murder in your mind? How long would it be before you shot a man or

#### 5/27/06 Chapter Nineteen

a woman; that would come forth from your hand through a gun or whatever. Do you see the mindset I'm speaking of? It has to come from your mind, a little or a lot.

86 It starts with killing a mouse that you didn't need to kill, that there was no reason for you to kill. I would not add to my list of friends any man, woman or child who would go out of his or her way to step on a bug. I'm quoting one of their famous men who said the same thing. I agree one hundred percent with that statement. Do you know why? That thinking is part of what Cain had that we have to get rid of.

87 We have to teach certain things to our children. There are organizations formed to help the animals. The environmentalists put out some information that we need to screen and teach in our training centers. Certain things should have been taught here a long time ago. If we have the right mindset, we wouldn't want to step on bugs or kill anything. The environmentalists don't use the Laws of Yahweh so they're lacking in knowledge.

88 Our children need certain information that goes along with the Laws of Yahweh. The children would be a million times better off in their attitudes towards life around them if they knew these things. I think we need to get teachings on this subject into our training centers rapidly along with the sermons. You can get the sermons on CD disks, tapes or in books. The knowledge has to be put where our children who are growing up now can get it.

89 If you grownups don't know the difference from reading the Scriptures, you need to learn the information too. I can see things in the Scriptures. I don't need what the environmentalists teach to know everything on earth is important. The only justification for taking a life is either for food or to prevent some kind of harm from coming to yourself, your family or something else. Yes, a rabid skunk needs to be disposed of quickly. A goring bull needs to be disposed of quickly. Do you remember what the Scriptures say about keeping a goring bull?

90 You have to add everything together to see the correct reasons for killing an animal. If an animal is not needed for food and it's not doing harm, it's doing some benefit. Why do you think Yahweh made mice to begin with? Why did Yahweh make cats? If a cat gets diseases, you can get them from the cat and it needs to be disposed of quickly in order to prevent the spreading of the diseases. Those are the only causes you should have for taking a life, whether it's of a bug or any animal. If you don't have a reason to kill it, why would you kill it?

91 Put yourself in Cain's shoes. The mindset that he had grew. It probably started with the fun he had

in killing. I never got into that way. I can't understand it today. As far as I know, I can't remember ever disrespecting life in any way or wanting to take life from anything.

92 I would sit and play with grasshoppers and other bugs. Some clean ones I ate for food! Grasshoppers are very tasty and healthy for you. I know you look on them with disgust because you aren't acquainted with eating them. If you went to Israel, you could buy grasshoppers there in sacks like popcorn. You can buy them honey coated or chocolate coated at certain times of the year. You can't get them all the time, but you can get them at certain times of the year.

93 You can put two or three grasshoppers in a grape leaf along with some cooked rice or fried rice (You can use different kinds of meat if you want). You tie them together and deep-fry them. They are so tasty. Talk about making your mouth water! My mouth is watering right now, just from remembering what that tastes like.

94 I want to get something in your mind: You have to believe Yahweh. I've had trouble getting people to even think about eating something that Yahweh says is clean. Do you know why? They were raised on potato chips, cola and other junk. Some were even raised on pork. Pork is one of the filthiest things you can put in your body. People don't think twice about eating pork, but they curl their noses up at the thought of eating a grasshopper. I believe Yahweh and it's accounted to me as righteousness. What is it going to be accounted to you as?

95 I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one... Notice, he was led by Satan. Cain wasn't following Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh's Laws distinguish you.

96 You have to hold up for the birds and animals Yahweh created and the bugs that the unclean animal must carry to break down other unclean bugs that would get to you. You have to hold up for all of them. You have to respect all the life that Yahweh created. The only authority He gives you for taking any life, whatever it is, is to protect yourself, those around you or the livestock and other animals around you.

97 If you do it for any other reason, you are of the wicked one. Get that in your mind. You're as Cain and of the wicked one. You're a murderer. Hatred is building in your mind as a murderer. Soon if you carry it and let it continue in your mind, it will come forth in your hand. You may even make the comment, "Pow, you're dead." Isn't that stupid? What if some-body did that to you? "Pow, you're dead."

98 Do you see the wisdom in Yahweh's Laws?

These are some of the little things. I'm going to show you some of the big things in a little while. It will probably take a few months. The sermon I have to bring on marriage I have had in my files for about forty years! I have brought bits and pieces of it. Soon you will go into a new dimension on marriage and see what a wonderful thing the perfect marriage is to Yahweh.

99 ...and murdered his brother... It started somewhere else. ...And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous.

100 I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of Yahweh!... Mainly because we have overcome the world through Yahweh's Laws.

101 In **Amosyah**, Yahweh said most assuredly there's not going to be any Work in the Last Days or any other time that is not prophesied by the Prophets of old. You know that includes the future, the planets, the Judgments, and so forth. That includes all of that. Yahweh inspired the Prophets. We haven't gotten to some of the Prophecies that Yahweh has inspired about us in the future. I think that's the reason I have certain dreams. I see some things in the Scriptures and then I live them out in my dreams, in Yahweh Shammah and other planets.

102 Yahweh said most assuredly the Work would be prophesied. He's prophesied everything. They're there. We haven't even found all the information Yahweh has in this Book. I think we are going to be catching up. Even after we get in the Kingdom, we will learn things that are in this Book that Yahweh inspired His Prophets to write. The Scriptures are so complete. They're condensed, but they're complete. There's enough there to start you thinking in the right direction.

103 Go to Mattithyah 11:13. For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until Yahchanan... All the things were foretold then.

104II Kepha 1:21. ... Holy Men of Yahweh spoke as they were moved by Holy Spirit... We know what Holy Spirit is; it is Yahweh's Laws. That's where you get Holy Spirit. The men were moved by the Laws when they saw them, just like I'm moving you now and have moved you for just a little bit in this time period. I have moved you into respecting life instead of respecting some kind of a gratification that a sick mind gets from squashing a bug unnecessarily.

105 In **II Kepha** the Prophets were called Holy Men. Go to **I Kepha 3:5**. We're seeing certain things

right now. We have women (as well as Kahans) in The House of Yahweh who are one hundred percent pure.

106 I would classify the women with Sarah, but they're above Sarah because they're in this last generation where the knowledge of Yahweh's Plan is being fulfilled in front of their eyes. They're above Sarah somewhat. Sarah is going to be seeking out our women from this generation to talk to them, see how they overcame certain things and how they displayed and taught the righteousness that Sarah couldn't do back in her time period. Sarah actually fell short from time to time.

107 I Kepha 3:5. For after this manner in former times the Holy Women...

108 Go back to verse 4, But also let it be that of your inner self... He was speaking of your subconscious mind, along with your conscious mind.

109 If you want to study this topic here, you could base several sermons on what Kepha said about the inner self. He was talking about the Laws being put in your mind to replace and push out everything that's evil. That is how you become a different person. You become a spiritual person, having Holy Spirit coming from Yahweh Who lives totally by His Laws. That is why Yahweh is called Spirit. He's not a gassy gob out there somewhere.

110 Yahweh has a body. He lives by His Laws, which contain a force that you can't see. You can see the results of the Laws, like Yahshua said. You can see the result of the Spirit that comes forth from Yahweh's Laws because it changes the hearts and minds, but you can't see the force it gives you. You teach the Laws to a person and they have the force of changing the mind.

111 The religious world, with their feeble, confused minds, have started calling Yahweh some kind of god. He is not and He never can be. Now they have three gods they worship. Well, they have a lot more than that. They have about a hundred and twenty-five gods growing in their bodies that I know of now. You can see the results of those gods, those STDs. You can't see the bugs with your naked eye, but you can see the results of them.

112 You see what Yahweh's Holy Spirit is by seeing what it does to man. It has the power to change the heart and the mind. We can see the results of that change once it takes place and we put it up and say we're going to accept the Law. You have to say: The Law is Righteous. It's the only thing I know of in this world that is righteous. You have to put it in your mind, learn all you can and follow it. Then you start seeing what the Law does in your life. It's just like the wind. You can't see the wind, but you can see the results of what the wind does. You see the results of the teaching of Yahweh's Law in the same way.

113 ... with the incorruptible ornament of a meek; humble, and quiet spirit... You can see the results of a humble and quiet spirit.

114 The first time I saw a humble spirit, I was so impressed. I think up until that time, I had never seen a humble spirit; I had always seen pride. Pride was taught to me all of my life. It wasn't taught to me by my parents. My parents never taught the children to be proud. They would tell us to honor our brothers more than ourselves.

115 I've seen pride in the world. They are so proud. I fell into the same stupid trap. I was so proud because I could ride a bull. Boy, wasn't that some stupid feat for a person to look up to? Can you build yourself up to that? Is riding a bull something really big? That's the stupid part. It's like building yourself up to shoot a gun to kill somebody. Those things are not building you up; they're tearing you down.

116 The first time I saw a humble, quiet spirit, I was so impressed. I thought then if everyone in the world had that kind of attitude, we wouldn't have fighting and wars at all. It's so easy to deal with that kind of spirit. That person was like a sponge. She just grasped on to everything I taught her. She's a leader now in The House and her spirit has not changed. That humble spirit has become more humble. She's a leading citizen in The House of Yahweh and helping others to achieve the same thing.

117 A quiet, humble spirit comes with the teaching of Yahweh's Laws. It can't be built by hands. It's not like a gift that I can just hand you and have you receive it. It's something you can't see, but you can see the results of. That's Yahweh's Holy Spirit that He's giving over to us.

118 Verse 5, For after this manner... After the same manner I've explained to you here. ...in former times the Holy Women... We see Holy Women in the same manner with Yahweh's Laws embedded in their minds.

1191'm not criticizing Sarah. Sarah made a mistake. She tried to solve the mistake and made it worse. The one thing that Sarah had, and we all need to have it too, is Yahweh's Plan. She had the Work. She was striving to get the Work accomplished rapidly. She wasn't waiting on Yahweh. She lacked patience, but she had the Work in her mind. She was trying to fulfill Yahweh's Plan of bringing forth a Man-child who would be a blessing to all the world in forgiving sin, as she knew she had sin also. Sarah knew she needed the Savior to come, as well as all of you. Sarah's mind was on fulfilling the Prophecy.

120 In the Last Days, we have Holy Women in the present time doing the same thing. They're looking forward to fulfilling the Prophecies. We also have children who can see and are talking about how they are going to improve this world. One day, they want to be on the planets. Yes, these things are being talked about by young children. You wouldn't believe it until you heard the things for yourself coming forth from three and four-year-old children in The House of Yahweh. That's something you can't give, but you can see the results of it.

121...**the Holy Women**... We see things in these Holy Women. ...**who trusted in Yahweh also adorned themselves**... With the humble and meek spirit that comes forth from Yahweh's Laws.

122...**being in subjection...** Putting themselves in subjection under Yahweh. We have men, too, who are putting themselves under subjection. It's a wonderful thing to see.

123 Verse 6, As Sarah obeyed Abraham... There is one little result that Yahweh painted for you here to see the humble spirit. I'm talking about even bigger things than her husband that Sarah put herself into subjection to. What was in Sarah's mind was bringing forth this great Plan of which we are the finishing touch.

124We're the finishing touch of the great Plan. We see the Holy Women of old who Yahweh compared His Plan to and said to see what they did. Their examples were like paintings of what comes forth from the mind frame of Holy Spirit that comes forth from the practice of Yahweh's Laws. You have to practice His Laws totally and get them into your mind. They bring forth the humble attitude of righteousness.

125...calling him Ruler; her Head, whose daughters you are if you do righteousness... You know what righteousness is; it's keeping Yahweh's Laws.

126 **Verse 7, In the same way, you husbands...** Yahweh was talking about a marriage, but He was also talking about the Kingdom.

127 I can't believe my time is up! I can't believe I have to leave you this early, but I have to leave you this early! May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you. Praise Yahweh.

A quiet, humble spirit comes with the teaching of Yahweh's Laws.



## For the first time in 40 years.....

# Just As Okie Told Them

It is so magnificent to see the Power and Inspiration of Yahweh working its way, so that, it accomplishes its purpose when it's done according to the pattern set and established by Great Father Yahweh.

At this point, we have come to understand that the words of the Greatest Teacher in the world, spoken--inspired--the Law and the Prophets--The Strength of Yahweh--should be presented, as is, and not altered. You will find also that he, as necessary, <u>corrects</u> various translations of the Scriptures.

So now, from this point on, and for all eternity, you will read the words of the "Okie"... for Yahweh's Last Great Work.

Let it accomplish the Message, to convert many to righteousness out of this dying world.

# For the wisdom of the world is foolishness.....



Chapter Twenty

### Learning To Prophesy #4— Our Job Is To Warn The World, Not To Question Yahweh Feast Of Pentecost 6/03/06

1 Shalom! Praise Yahweh! Wow, you're a beautiful sight, people! You may be seated. Praise Yahweh! That's beautiful. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 If I'm through by then, we'll have women's baptisms by--between 1:00 and 2:30 this afternoon. So 1:00 pm. Oh, you may be seated.

3 We need help in the kitchen. I want to thank all of you for helping last night in the cafeteria over here. That was a great blessing. I've got a steak dinner for you and your husband and all your children in the Kingdom!

4 Women's Law class, now you can't miss this. You women have got to get in this--this women's Law class. This is very special this afternoon at 3:00-4:00 pm. And then--afternoon services then we'll start at 4:30--4:30 pm. If you sleep through class--no, 4:30 will be just right. The sun doesn't go down until 8:30, so you can take a nap after that afternoon service. That afternoon service is special, too. You've got to be there!

5 Let me see, what do I want to cover here first? I don't think I can cover all of this. I think I'm going to have to give up some of it. If you were paying attention to what Kahan Yedidiyah wrote what he read, you know the diseases are closing in on this world. And the scientists are now beginning to see that if something is not done, something is not changed, it can wipe out [*humanity*]. The Mad Cow Disease could wipe out [*humanity*] and you're going to see this before this time period is over. We only have a few more months. By--Pentecost next year, you will be needing the gifts and I think that's when you're going to get those gifts of Pentecost this next year, one year from now. There will be very little time after that.

6 Nuclear war is going to start September the 12th, 2006. You should have that written on your bathroom mirrors and so you could see it everyday. September the 12th of this year. It's not twenty years down the road or thirty, but it's this year that nuclear war is going to start. Yahweh, Himself, is the only One Who could change that. He could, but He doesn't show He's going to. He shows that it's going to take place. And I'll show you why and--then we will see--you'll understand as the Plan of Yahweh comes down from one generation to another.

7 This article here, it says *Rising Deadly Infections Puzzle Experts*. Now, if you notice, everything that's talking about the deadly diseases-every one of them is on the increase at this time, for this time period, just like Yahweh said they would be in **Mattithyah 24** and **verse 7**. He said there will be disease epidemics and then **21** and **22** said they will be the worst ever in the history of mankind, plus the war.

8 This article says ... *The cause of increasing*... Increasing. ... *rare but deadly bacteria infections*.... He says. ... *Clostridium sordelli and clostridium difficile are a particular worry as antibiotic resistance grows*... So, you know, they used to be able to kill these things out with some antibiotics, but now the antibiotics, they're having to double up on them and triple up and they're even using combinations to try to get rid of them. One person



6/03/06 Chapter Twenty

told me the other day they were mixing this—mixing several--I guess their whole concoction into one bag and pouring it into the vein to try to find something that would work because they don't know which ones is killing the person, see? Antibiotics--I mean these *[bacteria]* are very small but, you know, you can see them with a magnifying glass and so forth. You can certainly see the deadly results of them right now.

9 Resistance is growing, it says. ...infections occur in people usually not even at risk... Now, they're not even at risk, but now they're occurring. ...While infections have been reported in drug users, surgical patients, accident victims, including men, women who took RU486... You better not be for it. But are you for it? You're due for a big surprise if you are. That's the latest child killer that they got on the market.

10 ... What we do know is that in this country... In this country. ... simultaneous emergence of two virulent, often fatal illnesses affecting otherwise healthy people.... It says. ... More than 200,000 clostridium difficile cases occur each year in the United States... Over 200,000 now. ... Experts say the diarrhea-causing disease is usually manageable but has recently become more difficult to treat. Clostridium sordelli is far more rare and previously was not known to be toxic... Now, that word toxic --You really need to be in the class this afternoon to find out exactly what this means and the combinations of these bugs; because it's the combinations that's causing the weaknesses and bringing the strength of the body--the bodies of the people in the world, down. This is the reason you see the other things approaching--the others--the [viruses] that are so easily getting into the people and causing the deadly infections.

11 He says...*Ten other*... Ten other. ...*deadly infections have been reported in women who had given birth or had miscarriages*... Well, of course, this is what is taking place in the world. There are things that you can do, of course, to build your body up, to make it resistant. I don't think I even brought that, maybe I did.

12 Your liver cleans up a lot of things from your body and it fights for your body. It sends out armies to fight for you. But when it's weakened, and that's what takes place when the toxins get in, the poisons. It's essential for your liver to work at its highest point. Well, of course, when you overload your liver, then it becomes contaminated, itself, and it starts weakening and then your whole body starts weakening and then death comes.

13 Well, this gluthathione--now, it's possible to get this if your liver is weak. It's possible to get

this from a doctor, from a prescription drug only. I believe that's right; is that right? It's possible to get it to give your body a boost, but then you need to start doing things to build back your liver.

14 The things that bring your body down, this guy--this doctor put out an article that says *The top four reasons your liver gets overloaded and you get sick*... The top four reasons. The number one is pharmaceutical--yes, that's what he said....*pharmaceutical and over-the-counter drugs you have taken*... These are the things that bring problems to your liver because they overload it. There's a lot of things you can buy without prescriptions, but I don't know of any, you know, that doesn't affect your liver in one point or another.

15 He says...*Number two is hundreds of poisons in the food that we eat everyday. Number three is the toxic air we are breathing and number four is the polluted water that we're all being exposed to...* At this time. But anyway, if you have--if you're having trouble at this time, first off, you need to see one of the health team before you leave here to see, you know, exactly what you got and what's the best route to take out of this.

16 Bacteria... I want to read you this....Bacteria are very tiny but are discernable under a microscope. Even though they have been thoroughly researched, they are more dangerous than ever today. Just think of the bacteria that caused such dreadful diseases as the Bubonic Plague... These are some of the epidemics that we're talking about here that we're going to be facing that are far more worse than the Bubonic Plague.

17 ... Cholera, typhoid fever, and tuberculosis... If you've noticed tuberculosis is on the rise big time right now. And this is one of the most feared because they're saying that their drugs are not working--that it's resistant to drugs now. They're saying when they put you on this drugs, you have to take them for so many months and if you miss one dose, you got to start over again or you fail to get rid of tuberculosis.

18 Of course, as one man told me the other day with his wife who had cancer, he said that the cure was worse than the cancer itself. And he said-he was talking against her taking--going to the doctors, being operated on, taking chemotherapy. And he said--they said they got rid of it and of course, she has to go back ever so often to see if they were lying. And I believe it was one of the doctors that brought out to you, years ago, and said that if a person lives five years after an operation, they mark him as cured and they put that in the statistics; "Well, we cured this many people," even if they find out they have the same cancer the day

#### 6/03/06 Chapter Twenty

after, they're still on the record as being cured. So the statistics show, well they lived this time period, so they're cured.

19 I don't know of any cases, brothers, of cancer that they really cure. They always come back. And of course, this man, he was saying his wife suffered miserably for many, many years after this operation and is still suffering. But she's at least able to work in her home now. But now her five years are up so now he's worried if it's going to come back, which it probably will.

20 ... *Tuberculosis epidemics*.... He said. ... *epidemics decimated entire towns and villages so we have cause to think hygiene*... He said. Now, of course, this is what they're going to try to convince you of and show you this afternoon why you need to be washing your hands and your face, and why you need to be wearing veils and why you need to start pulling yourself more and more away from the world, but by all means, protecting yourself.

21 I don't know, people have got a habit here lately of shopping. You know, I mean if they have nothing to do, "Let's go to Walmart and go shopping." You know, this has become an obsession with people. They'll go out there and shop even when they don't need anything, you know. I remember when I was a child that we went about once a month, but then we didn't buy things like are bought today. We ordered clothing from Sears, Roebuck and Montgomery Wards catalogs. That was brought to our mailbox. We bought flour, sugar-flour sugar, what was it? Something else. Rice. We didn't buy shortening; mother made her own shortening. I think that's about all we bought! Maybe spices. But we didn't have to go very often to get it.

22 But anyway, today, we crowd in with people who are sick. And of course, this is the way the diseases are spreading today. And he's talking about this deadly [*bacteria*] here and he says you need to start thinking about [*hygiene*].

23 ...including effective sewers... Sewer systems. If you're letting your sewer run off on the ground, you've got trouble and you're breathing it. Not only are you breathing it, it's crawling into your house. If you got a house close to it, it's crawling into your house. And I've seen people who take a fifty-five gallon drum, and stick it in the ground and pour their sewer into it. And that won't contain it very long. It starts to run over and come to the top of the ground. Well, this man talks about this and of course, it's deadly. Then it starts getting into your well water and so forth. And you start walking in it and your children starts walking in it.

24 You probably wouldn't die real quick from

it unless you get a dose of it in your food, but it starts to help break the body down, break the liver down and this is what kills you. It also is deadly for livestock.

25 ... In the past, tens of thousands used to die of tuberculosis. Still considered more dangerous today than cancer... Now, there are a lot of things that you can do today to help start building your body up.

26 I've got an article here. Most of the things you use is simple things that Yahweh told you to use in the Holy Scripture. *Curd of milk*... I know you've read that; we've sung it in the Song of Solomon. The longest living people on the face of the earth, Dr. Jensen made a study on them, and he said that, the one thing they had in common--all of them had in common was that they drank milk products. He did an interview with a man that was 156 years old. Yes, it's possible. He did an interview with a woman who was 128 years old and another one that was 170-something years old. Well, he said the one thing they had in common was they drank buttermilk or clabber milk products.

27 I told our people here--I don't know but I always feared that many people are not on the mailing list, but you need to be--I mean the tape list where you can get these sermons and get this information.

28 It's also vitally important that you leave us your phone number at the office so we can call you in emergency's sake. Now, we have phones now that I can mash one button and get almost every one of you at one time. The ones I call will call others that are on their lists; so leave your name and phone number for that emergency phone list so we can get a hold of you.

29 Yahweh tells you exactly when to be here. I'm not going to tell you right now but I will tell you in plenty of time because the Work comes first. The Work has got to be done. And I don't want you coming here and being a burden on the House. Now, if you want to come here and work, of course, and we can put you to work--if we can. Check first. Don't just come here and be a burden on the House.

30 This other article here, this man is the one who said our Superfood was the best in the world. He takes our Superfood and he cures the dead--he raises the dead back to life with it. He said our Superfood is the best in the world. Of course, we knew that; you know, we didn't have to be told that. Yes, praise Yahweh. He puts them on a tablespoon twice a day and then he says he sprinkles it on their food--on almost everything they eat. He brings them back to life with it. That is essential. It is essential, but also essential is this that I'm about to tell you; the curds of milk that are mentioned in the Scriptures.

31 Whey Out Of Alzheimer's... Whey out and he uses the word w-h-e-y. The Cafeteria, they make it right here. It's really hard to make, you have to put it in a jar with an open top, lay a rag over it and set it out in the warm weather. That's all you do. It takes care of itself. Yahweh puts everything in milk to take care of itself.

32 This, here, is about a month old. I put it in a bottle. It's actually whey. Oh wow, does that taste great. It's about one month old. It's been in my pocket so it's room temperature anyway-body temperature. You'll find out once you start using it properly--I don't put it in the refrigerator. I think it spoils it to put it in the refrigerator. You don't need to put it in the refrigerator. When I was a child, mother would put the milk in churn--it was an old hand, with a wooden crank that goes up and down. And the milk would clabber in just a few days-- that was whole milk. And then she would start churning it and, of course, until it made butter. Then she'd take the butter out and the rest of it was given to us to drink. Of course, we didn't have refrigeration.

33 Refrigeration was invented in my lifetime. The first refrigerator I saw was run off of kerosene. They had a kerosene bottle like a stove and they had a little, like a pilot light on a stove underneath the heater at the bottom and inside contained freon. And they found out if they moved Freon through this tube--and the heat would do it--it would get hot down there and then the freon would start moving through the tube and it would make the place up there cold and freeze ice. That was how your first ice plants were run. But all of that was done in my lifetime.

34 Up until I was about twelve years old--I guess I was about eight years old when I found out about ice and they started making it in the town where I was raised--close to the town where I was raised. I was raised out in the country, about two and a half to three miles out in the country. But I learned about ice and how great ice tea is. We'd bring an ice block out to the house and we'd wrap it up with tow sacks and cotton sacks and whatever we could find to protect it. Then we'd take an ice pick and pick off the ice we wanted to go in the glass to cool the tea. Well, that was the first sign of ice.

35 We still didn't have electricity in my house. We had ice in my house, but not electricity! We cooked on wood stoves. We didn't have a refrigerator; we didn't need refrigerators. You don't need a refrigerator to live. You're going to find that out very soon because I don't think we're going to have refrigeration. I don't think we're going to have freezers and we're preparing for that time.

36 Kahan Yedidiyah mentioned storing food. We do have whole canned chicken here for you that you really need to get. You can take it out of the can and fry it and I know all of you like fried chicken. Put your name on the list and you can get fried steaks canned, steaks that you can take out and can--and fry, if that's the way you like it, or roast it, or boil it or grill it, whatever you want to do. Hamburger meat and so forth.

37 But you better start preparing for the time that the electricity's going to go down and you better do it before you ever come here. Because I think your electricity is going to go off. It might even go off around September when the wars start in the Middle East. It might be a result of something that takes place before that time here in America. And the Pentagon is putting out this information; I'm not just making it up.

38 But ... Whey Out Of Alzheimer's Disease. Absolutely the best way for you to strengthen your immune system, repair oxidative damage... That is, like to your liver or to your pancreas. You know, the sugar diabetes is growing by leaps and bounds now. And it's caused, of course, by eating first unclean food, such as pork, and number two is blood, that they're sticking in almost everything you buy now. It's getting harder and harder to find clean foods, I notice. We got our health team searching daily to see what they've contaminated next because they're contaminating things now that you used to find that was healthy.

39 It says ...*flush out toxic metals*... On speaking of that now, don't forget the cilantro. I told you years ago to start eating cilantro. I told you that they did it in Israel and it saved them a lot of trouble, there, because of this very thing, here. It takes the heavy metals out of your body. I told you they'd line the plates first with cilantro and then they'd put the salad on top of it. You remember that sermon? You remember when I brought that out? Praise Yahweh. Well, some of you do.

40 Line your plate with it. Cilantro is the best thing there is for taking heavy metals out of your body. Now, one interesting article that I read was that the heavy metals--there's no way your body can heal as long as the cause is there. And the heavy metals is what keeps your body from healing. So get it out. Get the lead out, you've heard that saying. Get the mercury out, too, and then maybe you can start getting well. 41 But the cilantro, it's one of the best vegetables. Eat it green, eat stalks and all. Now, it tastes bitter I know, but you're a big girl now; right? No, I wasn't talking to you all. You're big boys and girls now so you can do it. The bugs can't stand it, but you can.

42 ...flush the toxic metals and protect yourself against Alzheimer's and Parkinson's is to boost the amount of glutathione... Gluthathione, glutha-thione, it's gluthatione ...in your system... Well, where does that come from? Guess. It comes from whey, from clabbered milk. ...There are a couple of ways of doing this... He says. ...One is take N-Acetyl Cysteine, better known as NAC, supplements, but even better is whey protein... Did you get that? Even better than what they have on the market is whey protein.

43 If you put your milk up at room temperature and it's warm enough inside, you'll start seeing it separate in about two days. After two days, you've got clabber milk or three days at the most if your house is warm. Don't put a lid on it, put a rag over the top of it and you'll see it separate. The whey will be at the bottom, it's kind of a creamy looking, watery liquid at the bottom. Tastes beautiful. That's what I just put in my mouth a while ago out of a bottle that I know is over a month old.

44 It don't go to waste. It don't ruin. Your milk --Yahweh put everything in it you need. Well why is it so deadly on the market? Because man killed it. He calls it pasteurization and then he homogenize it and breaks down the fat molecules so it will enter into the blood stream and clog your bloodstream up and then they take you to the hospital and run things up your veins and try to clean them out. They roto-rooter them at the hospital.

45 They ruined the milk like they ruined the eggs, you know, by penning the chickens up in little, bitty cages, squeezing them together. Of course, the chicken is under such stress that he puts the stress in the eggs. They took the rooster away from the hen, which is another deadly process. If you eat eggs at all, and you better eat them because if you start having trouble with your eyes, I've told you this before, it will be too late then to do anything about it. You can keep it from occurring, but once it starts to occur, because of a lack of eggs, it will be too late. You need to eat eggs the way Yahweh made them.

46 We have them available, by the way. Farmfresh eggs where the rooster is present all the time. Plenty of roosters with the hens. Take the eggs back with you and eat them. One of the most vital things that you need for your eyes is found in eggs. And once you notice your eyes start to get damaged, it's too late to do anything about it. You can't bring them back. You can prevent it, but you can't bring it back once it starts.

47 ....whey is the creamy residue... He says. ... left after curds... Which it is. I just shake it up and drink it. I carry a quart in my car all the time, I drink it when I want to.

48 Someone told me here a while back that you could tell a woman that she could lose weight if she ate a bar of soap and she'd eat it. I'm telling you right now, you can lose weight on buttermilk, clabber milk, if you want to. Only if you want to; I'm not telling you you need to! I'd be better to keep my mouth shut sometimes.

49 But, it's great for you--once you take the butter off it--like if you'd drink it in the evening instead of eating a big meal, that's where you'll lose your weight. And it's very satisfying. You don't have to be worried about getting hungry. You drink about a pint of that buttermilk or clabber milk and you won't get hungry. I've lost about two pounds already. That's the reason I ate that bar of soap too, by the way! The soap didn't work.

50 ... It's a major component of those bodybuilding formulas you've seen... He's talking about clabber milk now and whey....It's a major component of those bodybuilding formulas you've seen in your vitamin store. And let me tell you, those muscle guys are on to something here. I've even found a whey shake that knocks out flu symptoms, joint aches and even asthma. Whey protein also has the uncanny ability to strip cancer cells of their tough protective sheath, that's why I recommend whey to all my patients with breast cancer... Well, of course, this is a newsletter. And the other one that I quoted a while ago about the longest living people on the face of the earth was put on by a Dr. Jensen telling the things you can do.

51 Now, I have a list of things that you need here, but let's go just a little further first. ...Lactic acid... This is what's in buttermilk and in whey. This is why it works so well in building up your body and fighting. ...it's a great antioxidant, one of the greatest I know of anywhere. Whey is very healthy for activating the pancreas... You know, if you've taken shots in the hospitals where it stops the pancreas from working, this buttermilk or whey might help. This may start it working again if you start taking it. I'm not saying it will; I'm saying it might. This guy recommends taking whey along with grilled steak, or veal or beef and steamed vegetables, and mixed salad. He says that's a great meal. ...as explained in my first example. Choose *either diluted whey or buttermilk...* Buttermilk.... *to drink with it...* With that kind of meal, he says.

52 You need to get the tape on toxins that cause diseases. It's called *Women's Monthly* I think. You need to get that tape. If you can get it before you leave here, do so. If you can't, get your name on the list so you can get it. Because it's essential to have this information and be able to guide your family and your children because of the things that's building up in the world and you're going to see it build rather rapidly now when you go back home. You're going to start seeing this and if you watch the news, you're going to start seeing the death rate pick up, with the Mad Cow Disease and all these other diseases that we just mentioned here.

53 I've found from my studies that it's a combination of the [bacteria] that causes so much harm. It's a combination of all the harmful bugs. One [bacteria] probably wouldn't hurt you very much because your body would be tough enough to fight it off. It's where you're getting the whole combination and that's what we're getting right now, in the world, because it's coming in from all directions. And the combination of these many, different kinds of [bacteria] that we're facing right now is what you're facing and what we're facing here too. We're facing it here. Every time you go to town and get around the world, then you have brought something back with you. Everything is so messed up now, but when we get our Powers from Yahweh, we will put everything back to their original. Yahweh tells us to keep ourselves clean. He says in **Isayah**, I will cleanse you, which means you need cleansing. And He tells you how to do it, by His Laws, follow His Laws, which they're going to cover this afternoon in the program entitled Women's Monthly.

54 ... Dramatic research has linked... Linked now. ...lowered or declining levels of glutathione to HIV... Now, this is where your liver is weakened. Remember, I just told you this that your liver is weakening because of a lack of this glutathione. Well, it's weakening--your liver is weakening. When your liver starts getting weak, it can't fight these toxins. This is what sends out the army to all your body to do so. If it starts sending too many signals out to--like your thyroid--then your thyroid, you know, will become bogged down. And then you start hurting or it starts swelling. Maybe you'll see a swelling here in your neck or you'll have trouble choking or swallowing your food. And then you go to the doctor and he said, "Well you've got a cancerous thyroid and the only thing I can do is cut it out and put you on a synthetic." Well, you know you need help at this stage desperately, but you don't need your thyroids cut out; you need to strengthen your liver.

55 They are linking this now in this article-he says: ...Dramatic research has linked lowered or declining levels of glutathione... That is what your liver produces... to HIV infection... Which means that if you didn't have those life forms that shouldn't be in your body, maybe you wouldn't have got the HIV to begin with. You can get it several different ways, you know; you don't have to commit fornication or adultery to get it anymore. ...HIV infection progressing to... Notice, it leads to. ... AIDS itself, advancement of hepatitis damage and even heart attacks... Now, see this as a combination of everything, this is what's bringing the world down. Well, we've got a buildup now of all of these bacterias in the world.

56 I want you to write these things down. They'll have a list for you at the health food store, at General Store or at the Cafeteria. You can get this whey or clabber milk, if you'd rather have that. But the whey is really rich in what you need, but clabber milk is wonderful. If you can take some back home with you, it'd be great.

57 You need the eggs. You need the eggs to eat for your eyes. They help in many other ways too. They're the cheapest food, I think, on the face of the earth. All of this is cheap that I'm fixing to name to you.

58 Butter: you can get it here, healthy butter without blood in it, without disease in it. Honey and molasses: you know, I was reading an article the other day and they had this thing they were selling and it was a tremendous high price, like it would cost you thirty-something dollars a month to get this in a pill from the health food store. And the name of it, you know, gave them away. I said that sounds like molasses so I looked it up and sure enough it was. They had taken things from molasses, put it in a capsule and was selling it to the people to cure several different things. Well, I'm telling you, you don't need the pill, if you will just take this molasses; it's very cheap.

59 First thing of a morning, I take Black Walnut Tincture because it kills the [*parasites*] in your stomach. After a while -- that's when I first get up. After a while, I go back, I get my Power Blend of honey. That is a super, super, power blend of honey and all the ingredients--raw honey with all the ingredients that the bees put in it. And it's not strained, it's not contaminated in any way. We don't put anything in it, but just the raw honey the way the bees make it. It's called a Power Blend because we boosted it with a little extra pollen and propolis. Get you some. Get you some whey and take it back. You can get it in quarts, in cases, in gallon jugs. If I had brought a truck with me and I lived out of town, I'd get a fifty-five gallon drum of it to take it back because it's that healthy. Every article you read where they don't have something for sale and they tell you the truth, they talk about whey and how beneficial it is, you know. The others who have something for sale, you know, they will send you in another direction, even if they have to take it out of the molasses to sell it to you.

60 Clabber milk, buttermilk, kimchi--now, kimchi, of course, you get the vegetable enzymes that you don't get out of the dairy enzymes that you get from whey and clabber milk. So you need both, you know because one fights one thing and another fights another thing.

61 Buttermilk, kimchi, cottage cheese--they have even the cottage cheese. I used to say that I wouldn't eat it because I learned from observation--and I told people this--that everyone I observed who eats it are fat and I don't want to be fat! Then I found out it wasn't the cottage cheese that was making them fat, it was the fact that they were trying to lose weight and they were finally getting on something that wouldn't be fat or fattening.

62 Vitamin C: There's a book out that I intend to bring you a lot of information from. This is one reason you need to be on the mailing list, on the tape mailing list. Vitamin C, when a person uses it correctly, helps tremendously. This one doctor is saying so and he's proving it, he's backing it up with proof. He's having all kinds of trouble, but we can check the facts ourselves. I've got the book so they can't take it away from me, I don't think they can. I'll be bringing you the information. It's called *Curing The Incurable* and he does it with Vitamin C.

63 Another thing you need is the fermented vegetables which you can get there together with Superfood, the Power Blend, garlic, essential oils. We have even a spice kit and an oil kit. That oil kit is very essential. It tells you the oils; if you can get a shot at that. There's thirteen oils there. It tells you the oils to use for the spine, when you go out into the world, toothaches, if you've gone down that far to where you've got bad teeth. I can't read the rest of this. I should have had it typed. Anyway, you need that kit, the essential oil kits.

64 Something else that you need desperately--I want to hold this whole thing up and show it to you. Get this. Can you read that? Your children will prophesy. That's the Work that Yahweh has set before us in these Last Days. Everyone who has read this says they learn every minute of the way. And of course, that's what you need to do with your

children. This program was put together because I said we need desperately to get this to our children, to sit down with them, play these tapes, and then of course, talk--stop the tape--stop the program, be able to stop it and talk about certain things that have been said here.

65 No, I am going to keep you overtime, I've got to get this. Praise Yahweh. I'd like to see all of you praise Yahweh to that. I've got to get this part to you. All of this other was essential, but this is more essential.

66 I want you to keep these words in your mind that nothing is going to stop the Plan of Yahweh. You got that? Unless Satan could destroy all the heavens and the earth, Yahshua said, this Plan is going to go through. And we're the last part of this Plan. When the Seventh Malak speaks, then the great Secrets of Yahweh will be finished. And we're bringing them forth right now.

67 You remember our job. If you turn over to **Mattithyah 24**, you see our job there outlined for us. Of course, we are doing this at this time but it's not over yet. And brethren, every one of you is involved in this and you're going to be judged as to how you handle this. You're going to be judged whether you believe it or not. When I tell you that war is going to start September the 12th, 2006, you better believe that. That's this year. You have about three months. Praise Yahweh. You have about three months here until nuclear war is going to start. Now, this won't be the end, but this will be the start.

68 Do you see where it's going to start? Right where mankind was created, you know, that's exactly where the start of the nuclear war that's going to bring to an end man's governments. In Iraq and Iran that's where mankind started. We've traced it back to that first woman that was put right there. That's exactly where it's all going to be--the start of the end is going to take place in that area. Here in **Mattithyah--**I have a lot to bring you on that, and will.

69 You need to be on the tape list. I can't stress this enough, brethren. You need to be on the tape list and you need to get it every week. We got it on CD disk and we got it on VCR. Get on it--get it and sit down with your children if that's all you got--sit down with your children and your wife and listen to this every week. The information here is invaluable for this time period.

70 Here in Mattithyah 24:14. That's our job. ... this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world as a witness to all nations; and then the end will come... I want you to go here over to the Prophet Yahnah who prophesied to Ninevah.

71 Most of the time people don't get anything

out of this story, but I tell you there's a barrel of information here for us in this time period. If you're all there, it's **page 702**. I want you to know that this was written for our experience but it was also brought about to protect Yahweh's Work and protect us, even us. Yahweh had this in mind when He actually did this right here. His Work was in full swing at this time. He knew--He let--He allowed Israyl to reject His Laws--Israyl and Yahdah and His Plans were to take them into Babylon. Well, Babylon, of course, is where Nineveh was. I say was because it was destroyed later, not in Yahnah's time but it was destroyed later because it started doing the same things to interrupt Yahweh's Work.

72 The book of **Yahnah** was written in about 862. It was written long before the Prophet Isayah, the Prophet Yechetzqyah, before Daniyl and you remember, Yahshua said when you see these things of Daniyl the Prophet, then He says go to the Holy Place and don't let anything stop you. Well, there's certain things in **Daniyl** that shows us when to do that. But **Isayah**, of course, it was written in about 760 to 712, in that time period. Remember, **Yahnah** was written, the book of **Yahnah**--this took place at Nineveh in about 862 so you notice the time difference here.

73 And Yahweh doesn't destroy cities for no reason. You remember, Yahshua said do you think Sodom and Gomorrah were the most wicked on the face of the earth? You think that's the reason Yahweh destroyed them? Heavens no, He said, that's not the reason. He doesn't go around destroying cities because they're evil. If He did, He'd destroy the whole earth today because the world today is worse now than Sodom and Gomorrah ever were. Jerusalem became worse than Sodom and Gomorrah, that's the reason Yahweh rejected it. It's even called Sodom and Gomorrah in the Holy Scriptures.

74 Yahweh had that all in His Plan. He had it in His Plan showing number one, mankind will not subject himself to My Laws without a teacher, without Proper Teachers. That's us. Proper Teachers. We're the finishing touch of these Proper Teachers that will stand up and teach every day, fight for it, not give in to it--to any part of sin. And brethren, without a guide--you know, smite the shepherd and where does the sheep go? They don't continue in it. Smite the shepherd and the sheep will scatter, that's what Yahshua said to you. You've got to remember these things. But Yahweh had this Plan and at this time, when He told Yahnah to go down.

75 He says, Yahnah 1:2. Rise up, and go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me... So what? So had Jerusalem, Israyl, Yahdah--all of their wickedness. Why would He want to destroy Ninevah? Because He was going to take His House there, that's why. He was going to take Israyl and Judah there. Now His House stayed in Abilene. Don't miss the sermon this afternoon at 4:30. You need this information that's going to be brought this afternoon, at 4:30 this afternoon.

76 Verse 3, But Yahnah rose up to flee to Tarshish... I don't want anybody here to be another Yahnah. I don't want you to fear. I don't want you to even think about going and trying to miss this.

77 And don't--brethren, don't deny me in front of man. What you ought to be doing right now, you ought to be telling everybody, that you get a chance to tell, that we're going to have war September 12th, 2006. Well, how do you know that? Because Yahweh prophesied it, that's why. Yahweh, Who is Yahweh? This will start a conversation and they will poke fun at you, but they won't poke fun after September the 12th and you may save a lot of people this way.

78 "If you deny Me, I'm going to deny you before My Father," that's what Yahshua said. So don't deny it; don't deny these Prophecies. These Prophecies are sure. They're going to come to pass. You better base your life on it because that's what you're basing your life on. You better believe it because Yahweh is judging you on whether you do believe and will believe and this will depend on the job--it's going to depend on--what kind of job you get in the Kingdom. It's going to depend on whether you believe this or not. It's that serious with Yahweh. There's much to say about it in the Scriptures, that I will bring you later.

79 Yahweh showed His Plans here to King Nebuchadnezzar in **Daniyl**. Let's hold your place right there and go back to the book of **Daniyl**. I'm afraid not to show this because of the fact that--to show you why Yahweh said go destroy Ninevah-- "I'm going to destroy Nineveh unless they repent." And He gave them the opportunity to do so and so He let them live for a time period. Later on, they were destroyed, I think it was in 612. In 612 they were destroyed, do you know why? Because they started interfering with Yahweh's bloodline, that He was bringing down to Yahshua and of course to us today. We wouldn't be here--we wouldn't have.

80 Daniyl was part of the writing of the *Book of Yahweh*. And he was one of them that was taken to that area where he would have been contaminated, too, because they were doing it by force, like Sodom and Gomorrah. That was the reason Sodom and Gomorrah was destroyed because they were wanting to contaminate the bloodline of Yahshua and they

had plans to do so. Yahweh said, "Get out of here Lot. Get these people, get them out of there and I'm going to these two cities," and He did. Well, the same thing with Nineveh.

81 Go back here to **Daniyl** now and remember Nineveh here. In **Daniyl 1**, I mean **2:1**, he says: **In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar**, **Nebuchadnezzar dreamed...** He had this dream. And then if you'd look over to **verse 38**, he says to Nebuchadnezzar, the last part.

82 Verse 38, ...You are this head of gold... Well, he was showing four kingdoms that was going to exist here, but he was also showing a Work here that Daniyl shows to us that we're very deeply involved in now. The Savior spoke of it.

83 Let me read something to you. This Chaldean empire called the Assyrian in its commencement. The Chaldean from the country, the Babylonish from its chief city. The head was gold. This was the first monarchy began by Nimrod in B.C. 2233... If you want, write that date down at the top of your book of **Daniyl** all of the Prophets here and all the will-be Prophets because our children are going to prophesy. Those who study the hardest and listen the closest and then get these tapes and study them, you're going to be used for no end. There's no end to the Work Yahweh is going to have you do.

84 Notice, This first kingdom here was started by Nimrod in 2233....and ending with the death of Belshazzar... Which is also mentioned by Daniyl.... in B.C. 338... Now, Daniyl's Prophecy was written in--What did I say the date was? In about 607 was when his Prophecy was written. This first kingdom ended in 533....after having lasted nearly 1700 years. In the time of Nebuchadnezzar, it extended over Chaldea, Assyria... Now, Get this because these nations are in existence today that I'm going to name to you here....It extended over Chaldea, Assyria, Arabia, Syria... This is Assyria and Syria. ...and Palestine. He, Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold in Daniel 2:38...

85 Well, why did Yahweh show the sins in Nineveh? Why did He show it? ...*Like Sodom and Gomorrah, sexual sins were increasing...* We find that in **Yahnah 1:2**. Yahweh had plans to let Israyl and Judah go to Babylon. He had plans already set forth.

86 Remember what he said, what Yahchanan said in **Yahchanan 1:1**? He said in the beginning was the Plan and nothing took place outside of that Plan. Everything that took place took place because it was planned. Just like Amosyah the Prophet, he said rest assuredly that there's no Work of Yahweh that's going to be done outside of what the Prophets have spoken of. Just like The House of Yahweh being established in the Last Days. We're it; we're the Work of Yahweh that Yahweh spoke of for these Last Days. Had Yahweh allowed the men of Nineveh to live, they would have defiled the Prophets and the bloodline of Yahshua.

87 Let's go back to **Yahnah 3** here because Yahweh had Yahnah swallowed by a fish--He first caused a storm to arise and they knew they were all going to die. I have much to bring you on that part, too, in sermons to come here. But after that, Yahnah decided to go do what he had been told to do to begin with.

88 If it hadn't included His Plan, you know--Do you remember how Yahweh insisted on Mosheh going? You know, He had trained Mosheh for this job and you remember, Mosheh said, "Well I can't do this, I'm tongue-tied, I can't speak, I'm an Okie. You know, how much worse can a person be than I am?" Yahweh said, "Okay, you be Yahweh to Aaron--Aaron can speak and is willing to do so. You be Yahweh to Aaron and I'll be Yahweh to you." So this will work.

89 Yahnah was wanting to get out of this, too. Yahweh, He insisted on this to take place because it was in His Plan. There was no way Yahnah was going to get out of this.

90 Yahnah 3:3. So Yahnah rose up and went to Nineveh, according to the Word of Yahweh...

91 Verse 4, So Yahnah began to enter the city for a day's journey, and he cried out and said; Only forty days, and Nineveh will be overthrown!... Now, he puts himself on a limb, he gives a date. Right? Do you see that? Only forty days and Nineveh's going to be destroyed.

92 Yahweh gives us a date, too. He gives us September the 12th, 2006. And He says go and tell the world this. Well, that's what we're doing. And then He opened a door where we can.

93 Verse 5, So the people of Nineveh believed Yahweh, and proclaimed a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them to the most insignificant of them.

94 Verse 6, For when word came to the king of Nineveh, he rose from his throne, and laid aside his robe; he covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes... Well, of course, this worked for a while. And Yahweh said, "That's fine, I'll accept your repentance." They straightened up and stopped doing what they were doing. What they were doing was sodomy and they were contaminating both men and women with it at that time. And of course, their sins were great and they reached the heaven. 95 There's another one that Yahweh says is reaching to heaven right now. But this time, they won't repent. If you remember **Revelation 18**, put these together because it's similar to what--the Work that we're going to do. Yahweh established His House, not just me, but He established it with you, too, brethren. You're part of this House. I'm not the only member of this House but every member in this House is being judged. You're all with me in this.

96 I actually believe that Yahnah had help in his Work. I really don't think he went by himself. I think his House that he had established at that time, you know, was part of the help or they couldn't have covered this city--he couldn't have covered this city--one man, without a microphone, without radio or anything like that, he couldn't have covered this city. It was a huge city.

97 Well, of course, Yahnah, he was afraid, like we are today, like many are today. And so, you know, he was afraid he would be ridiculed and I can understand this. I've been ridiculed from day one. I told my family before it started, I said, you know, we're going to be the laughingstock of the world. We're going to be Yahweh's people, but we're going to be the laughingstock of the world. It was requested that we cast lots. It was requested by one of the members of the family, at that time, that we cast lots. I said, do you realize when we cast lots if Yahweh says we've got to (starting to cry: come on, come on)--we've got to do this, then we've got to do it. If we don't cast lots, we can do whatever we want to. I wanted to do it, so I cast lots. But all the family members agreed that they would do it. Well, that was before the ridicule, of course. It's easy to boast, but it's hard to stick with it. Well, we cast lots and Yahweh said yes to building The House of Yahweh. And of course, we did it. Praise Yahweh.

98 I want you to turn over to **Yechetzqyah 1** because Yahweh gave Yechetzqyah the same thing that He's giving us today. **Yechetzqyah 1**. Now Yechetzqyah was written--he did his Work--this was part of the Work at Abilene, in about 595 b.c. This was several years after Nineveh. In fact, 595, that would have been after Nineveh was finally destroyed in about 612 b.c. A few years later then, Yechetzqyah was speaking to Yahweh's House here.

99 Yechetzqyah 1:1. It began in the thirtieth year, in the Fourth Moon, on the fifth day of the moon, as I was among the captives by the River Chebar. The heavens were opened, and I saw visions... Well, we see here that Yahweh had taken or allowed to be taken--by Babylon, Israyl and Judah into captivity, and Yechetzqyah was talking to them in captivity at that time. But this was after Nineveh was finally destroyed. Nineveh went back and started doing the same thing she did before. Yahweh had already told her but He even sent other Prophets after that and said, "You can't do this," but they didn't repent anymore after that. They probably didn't believe them like they did Yahnah.

100 Verse 2, On the fifth of that Fourth Moon, which was in the fifth year of King Yahyakin's captivity,

101 Verse 3, The Word of Yahweh came to Yechetzqyah the Priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans... We just mentioned that in the land of the Chaldeans. That was this great empire that ruled the world for about 1,700 years--still ruling the world today, still a part of this great beastly system that was, and is not, and yet is.

102...Chaldeans by the River Chebar; and the hand of Yahweh was there upon him... Upon him at that time.

103 Yechetzqyah 2:1. And He said to me: Son of man, stand on your feet... He says that to us today and I'm saying to you--I'm saying to you, men, women and children, all of you, stand on your own two feet and know Yahweh is with you. Praise Yahweh.

104 He says in verse 3, And He said to me: Son of man, I send you to the children of Israyl, to the rebellious nation that have rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me to this very day... Now, when he says this, I want you to keep in mind that Yahweh had a Work always that He did not let get destroyed and it was in Abilene. And all of these people were not taken into captivity, but many of them were. Many of the leaders had to experience this. They had to go, and they had to testify and preach to the whole house of Israyl and Judah. So here was Yechetzqyah talking to them and Yahweh telling him what to say.

105 Verse 4, For they are impudent; insolent, and stubborn children. I am sending you to them, and you will say to them; This is what Yahweh says!

106 Verse 5, And they--whether they will listen or whether they will not... Did you get that? Man, why can't I stop this blasted crying? It doesn't make any difference whether they listen--whether the world listens or not. That's not for us to decide. We know from Prophecy that there's going to be a huge number to come out of this Babylonish system--about two billion people before it's over. That wouldn't make any difference any way, whether they did or didn't. Our job is to go and tell them, as He said to Yechetzqyah here.

107 Verse 5, And they--whether they will listen

or whether they will not, for they are a rebellious house--but they will yet know that there has been a Prophet among them... They will know it. Praise Yahweh. Verse 6, remember, you're going to be Prophets--you're going to be Prophets of the world and you're going to be Teachers of the world.

108 Verse 6, And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them... He's speaking to you as well as to me, brethren. If you fear, then you're going to turn and start running away.

109 He says, ...nor be afraid of their words; though briers and thorns are with you, and you dwell among the scorpions. Do not be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed by their looks; anger, for they are a rebellious house... I know you've seen this if you've talked to people. Don't let that stop you from saying this Prophecy. Saying nuclear war is going to begin--not just war but nuclear war, is going to begin from about September 12th, 2006.

110 Verse 7, But you will speak My Words... He says....the Law and the Prophets, to them, whether they will listen or whether they will not, for they are most rebellious.

111 Verse 8, But you, son of man, listen to what I say to you. Do not be rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you.

112 And then the last two lines--He gives him something covered with writings and it's full of lamentations and mourning that is going to come upon all of Israyl and all of Yahdah. They had already been taken captive but that wasn't the worst part, if you--if you are familiar with what took place with Israyl and Judah.

113 Now, we have here a warning to the world. Let's go back to--or remember what I read to begin with. **Mattithyah 24:14**. This Message is going to be preached in all the world--This Message. Well, what Message is He speaking of? Let's get there to **Mattithyah 24** again and look at **verse 3**.

114 The first thing He says: Mattithyah 24:3. Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came unto Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... Well, of course, He showed us exactly what is going to take place.

115 Well, the first thing He says in **verse 5** was there's going to be deception everywhere. **Revelation 12:9** says the whole world is going to be deceived. How will they be deceived? Well now remember what Yahshua said here in **verse 15**.

116He says, verse 15, Therefore, when you see The Lord of Heaven; the Abomination... As it can be translated. ...the Abominations that make des**olate...** That's what we're facing today with all the [*bacteria*]. It's brought on by what the Scriptures call abominations; it's abomination unto you to do this. It's abomination to you and he uses the word abominable. Abomination means a poison that is entering your body, abominable means a poison that you can transfer from you, yourself, to other people.

117 Mattithyah 24:15. ... Abomination that makes desolatate spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet... Daniyl shows us how this comes about over here in chapter 7, Daniyl 7 and notice verse 25.

118 This is what takes place to bring the abominations and the buildup of these abominations, which I'm speaking of as [bacteria], that is building up; that now some doctors and scientists are worried about because they're also becoming resistant to the antibiotics they use to fight their wars with. It's becoming resistant in this time period that we're in right now, just as the Savior said it would.

119 And the [*bacteria*], they're always going to be with us, brethren. You don't have to be a part of them, Yahweh shows you how to avoid them. But the bacteria that – the way the world is doing, it's building up to where it can destroy the [*human*] body.

120 **Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak...** That is, this character that He showed in **Daniyl** and said, "You are the head of gold," and then He gave the rest of the body, that I'll bring in detail later.

121 He says, the bottom part, the last part is mixing men with men. Now, this adds to this problem. The [bacteria] that we find in the many different places in the earth that is put there for a purpose would not attack man if man did what Yahweh said. If man had cleansed himself of everything that takes place and then keeps certain foods out of his body--certain animals out of his body, such as pork and rats, and mice and so forth, these would not have a chance if it wasn't for something adding to this problem. Fornication and adultery, they add a lot of stuff into man's bodies

122 Sodomy is the worst thing a person can add to this list because sodomy--I don't know how to explain this except for the fact, this goes straight to the brain. Yahweh shows this in the Scriptures that it goes straight to the brain and it can be transferred from generation to generation going to the brain. Now, along with the rest of this mixed in the body with the [*bacteria*] that we get from sodomy, they start to break down the body. But it breaks down the mind also and this is the reason the Hebrew word here shows that it is confusion, that it brings confusion.

123 By taking away the Laws here--the Laws

that govern, like the Laws that's given to us in the **Leviticus 18**, **Leviticus 15**, **Numbers 21** and so forth--by taking away these Laws--and taking away the shepherd, then mankind will not submit himself to these Laws and then sin brings forth. It comes forth with its explosion of sickness and disease epidemics, that Yahshua said would be in this time period. Well, of course, all the Laws have been taken away now. And the sodomy is being promoted in this. It's actually being promoted and this is what's contaminating the people's minds with the mixture-altogether the mixture. That's what the doctors are even calling this now, I notice. The science articles we're reading now is calling it a mixture that is taking place and it's combining the diseases there.

124 Yahweh says here in Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the saints of Yahweh, and think to change times and the Laws; and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and then the held back time... That's the time we're in right now. This right here, it's all falling into place.

125 Let's look over to **Revelation**. Remember what Daniyl showed here now by taking away the Laws. Turn over to **Revelation 17**.

126 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence... That is, the ending judgment of this time period we're in right now. The sentence:

127...of the great whore that sits upon many waters... That is, as we read further on, this is multitudes, nations and tongues--the waters are.

128 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth are made drunk... That means confusion there--confusion. Their blood is profane. It means one who has shed blood because of a confused mind. They've been made drunk with this wine of the wrath of her fornication.

129 Verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of God worshipers and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast...

130 Look at verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple... And so forth, showing how rich and powerful she is and how--how she actually looks-has on a look of righteousness, but is not righteous. ...precious stones, and pearls... But she's full of abominations and filthiness of the earth. ... the filthiness of her fornication... It comes forth from fornication but also from the sodomy, which Nineveh was filled with.

131 Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth... And if you remember in **Leviticus 11:11**, it starts talking about the pig, the swine and "don't eat it," He says. Don't eat it because it's an abomination unto you.

132 Now, the last part of what occurs here -- turn over to **Isayah 66**. **Isayah 66** shows us the end result of those who are causing the confusion to their minds. The end result of it. I've got **Yeremyah**. When I get in a hurry, I make mistakes.

133 **Isayah 66:15**, in case you haven't noticed this before--it's found on **page 571**. Be prepared for this because this is what He's speaking of right here, what the Laws that was taken away that was given in **Leviticus**--taken away by this beastly system that is spoken of in **Revelation 17**.

134 Isayah 66:15. For behold, Yahweh will come with fire... This is mistranslated; this is nuclear fire. ...with chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger... It's not anger, His Judgment; He will allow this to take place. ...and His rebuke... The final rebuke is nuclear war.

135 Verse 15, For by fire and by His sword will Yahweh plead with all flesh;... By fire and by sword, by war and nuclear war. ...and the slain of Yahweh will be many.

136 Verse 17, They who sanctify themselves... Sanctify themselves, notice, not let Yahweh sanctify them by His Laws, but they who sanctify themselves.

137...and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priest in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh... Now, that's just an example of one abomination. Leviticus 11:11 calls it an abomination. What does the world eat today? What does the Catholic Church eat today? What do they all recommend? You see it everywhere. They try to get pork or pork lard into everything you eat today. Notice it and be careful about what you eat. We are giving you a list every few days, and updates on the clean and unclean. That's another reason you need to be on the tape list.

138 But notice. ...those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to gods and the rodent... They eat swine's flesh and the rodent. ...will be consumed together... With this nuclear war. Nuclear war that is going to take place.

139 In **I Corinthians** or **II Corinthians 6:17**, it says touch not the unclean and I will receive you. That's talking to you, brethren. That's the reason we preach don't touch the unclean.

140 Now look at **Ephesians 5:5.** This is found on **page 919. 5:5, For know this: that no whoremon-ger...** That is sodomite. **...unclean person...** This is the top of the list of uncleanness and it adds to the strength of the other [*bacteria*] that come with it, that join it.

6/03/06 Chapter Twenty

141...nor covetous man... That's the reason we are trying to get our minds trained. If you have a television set in your house, if you will start noticing it, it promotes lust. I would beg you to get rid of that thing. You can hardly watch it at all without seeing what I'm telling you here. But it promotes lust and this is what they use. This was a tool they used and you find yourself desiring to look at other men's wives with lust fornication or adultery.

142...who are idolaters... That is God worshipers. Yes, that's what brought it forth. ...has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and Yahweh.

143 Verse 6, Let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise... Brethren, let no man deceive you otherwise in this; it just simply won't be. I'll continue to hurry.

144Go back to **Daniyl 12**. Remember Yahshua's words. He said when you see Daniyl's Prophecy taking place. Here in **Daniyl** now, he says the same thing Yahshua said.

145 Daniyl 12:1. He said that there's going to be a time of trouble ...such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time, your people will be delivered... He's talking about a certain people that will be delivered and he's talking about a people that do a job, taking the Message around the world. They are going to be delivered, he said. In verse 5, well Daniyl is told to close up the words and seal it until the time of the end.

146 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and there stood two others... Talking about this time of trouble. ...there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other one on that side...

147 Verse 7, Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand... That is, in prayer to Yahweh. ...toward heaven, and he vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for the time, the times, and this held back time when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People, all these things will be finished... You will be finished at that time. You will be finished, that is, you will have this power that Yahweh wants you to have at that time. Did you get that? It's in this time period.

148We're talking about a Work--that I said to begin with, that nothing is going to change this Plan of Yahweh. That's the last part, that's the finishing touch on His Plan. It includes yes, disaster so you can see it firsthand and witness it always. For billions of years you will be witnesses to this thing that's going to take place here, in this few months time period, brethren. I'm just asking you to make yourself the best in this few months here. If you make yourself the best, then you'll see why you should have, even if you don't understand why you're doing it now--you'll understand when all of these things are taking place. You can already see them arising right now.

149 In **verse 7** there He says He's going to finish you up. He's going to be pouring out His power through you in this time period.

150 Look at Verse 9, But he said: Go your way, Daniyl, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end... That is, the understanding of it. Notice, it's the time of the end. The time of the end.

151 Verse 13, He says, But you, go your way until the end; for you will rest, and stand in your lot at the end of the days... He's going to be resurrected by you.

152 Let's go back now to--let's see here, **Daniyl 12:1**. We got that. **Daniyl 12:1**. We want to go to **Revelation** now, **Revelation 11**. Now remember what Daniyl said there in **verse 7**. He said when this takes place, then He will have finished, accomplished giving His Power--all His Power here to His Holy People--to His Holy People to make you holy. Where you can take over this great Work that He has assigned you to do.

153 Now in **Revelation 11:1.** He says here, in **verse** 2, no we've got to read **verse 1. Revelation 11:1.** And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the Temple... You know, we did this; we have a Temple model. This was one of the things that we did first. For some reason or another, Yahweh inspired this. He inspired me to go to that Temple mount the first time I was in Israel and then we--I wasn't satisfied with it. I knew I had something else to do there.

154 Well, I took people who were educated in certain fields and I took them to that mount. We got maps, we got elevation maps, we got everything we could possible find on this. We put together a book called *The Peaceful Solution To Rebuilding the Temple* that is still praised today by archeologists, by historians, by future Prophets and everything. I think that Temple is still standing over here somewhere, the model of it--that is out. We did that.

155 But the court which is outside the Temple leave out, and measure it not... That's in this time period. It's given to the Gentiles. Notice, it's given to the Gentiles, verse 2. 156 Verse 2, ...And the holy city they will tread under foot forty-two moons.... This is war, brethren, deep war, that's going to be taking place.

157 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses... I will give them now, I will train them, this means I will train them for that time period. ...to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about this one thousand, two hundred and sixty days cast about with darkness... Cast about with darkness.

158 **They are, as it were, the two olive trees...** The two lamp stands. I've brought you all that before but you need to get those tapes and listen to that again. **Zecharyah** speaks of a land not yet established where The House would be established there to bring forth this great Work, the Lampstand, as it were, the Lampstand.

159 Let's see. That was **Revelation 11:4**. These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were, the two lamps of the seven lamp Lampstand ministering for the Father in the earth... Ministering for the Father in the earth.

160 Now if you go back to, right quickly, Mattithyah 24:14. He said And this Message will be preached to all the world as a witness to all nations... Just like He told Yechetzqyah to.

161 Now go back to **Isayah 2:2.** Here we see in the Last Days--this is **page 531**. **Isayah 2:1**....**concerning Yadah and Yerusalem**.... Everything concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

162 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain... Or the promotion and every commentary says this now. It all shows that the word mountain means *promotion*....of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above the congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to it... So we know from this chapter here that many people are going to come here from all nations to The House of Yahweh. That is very plain.

163 Look at verse 4, He will judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people; they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore... That's the stopping point. That's where we are--what we will accomplish before this thing is over, brethren. In Isayah 44, I call these to your attention because I want to sink them in your minds right now because we're facing the hardest time of trouble ever, brethren, in the next two months--the next few months I meant to say, next few months.

164 In Isayah 44:8. Do not fear... Speaking to

all of us here. ...Do not fear nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!... This is speaking to the two brothers of **Revelation 11**, two brothers called Two Witnesses.

165 Now, **Revelation 10:7**. Remember what Daniyl said in **Daniyl 12** where he said at this time period now, at the end of this, Yahweh will have accomplished giving this power to His Holy People. That's you, Holy People.

166 Now look at Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Messenger... That's us. ...when he will begin to sound, the Great Secret of Yahweh would be finished... It will be finished in that time period. Pouring out His Holy Power onto His People, giving--bringing about in their bodies what He wanted to accomplish with His Laws and His Prophecy. It's going to be finished. ...as He declared to His servants the Prophets.

167 One more, look to **Revelation 3**. Speaking of us and the Work we are doing at this time.

168 Revelation 3:8. I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My word... Have kept My Word, His Word is, brethren--this is a command. You've kept My Word-you've kept My word about preaching this to all the world. ...and have not denied My Name... No, not ever and never will.

169 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My patience... That is, preaching this Message, bringing forth the Laws of Yahweh. ...I will keep you from the hour of temptation, which is going to come upon all the world...

170This is a little bit of the Work we're doing right here in **Mattithyah 24:14** which gives us the command. That's only one place. It was given by the Prophets before it was given by Yahshua. In **Mattithyah 24:14**, He tells the end results of it. But He said this Message will be preached in all the world and He mentions Daniyl. He was speaking of the same Prophet we are right now when He says these disease epidemics are going to be rampant all over the world--the worst ever--the worst disease epidemics ever. You're seeing them. You're seeing them take place right now. You're seeing them start; this is only the start. It's going to get much worse.

171 The word **world** in **Mattithyah 24:14** in this verse is listed in *Strong's--*Get this everybody, please pay attention here. Get this. You've got to get this part. This word **world** in this verse is listed in *Strong's* as word #3625, if you want to check me out, in *Strong's Greek Dictionary*, #2625

oikoumene, feminine participle, present positive of 3611 as noun, by implication of 1093 land, the terrain part of the globe, specifically... Get this. Come on now, listen to me. ...specifically the Roman empire. Do you got that? Now, listen closely.

172 *Thayer's Greek Lexicon* gives the additional information--We're speaking of the world. We're speaking of going forth, taking this to the world. The word there means specifically the Roman Empire. If you knew your geography right, you'd know it covered all of that. I tried to tell you there a while ago. That's the reason Nineveh was finally destroyed because Yahweh had it planned to take Judah and Israyl there for certain things to occur.

173 It means ... the inhabitants of the earth, the portion of the earth inhabited by the Greeks, the Roman empire in Luke 2:1, the whole inhabited earth at that time, Luke 4:5, the universe, the world in 2:5.

174 *The Prophetic Word Program* that we have right now on the television and our satellite station that we're on--taking this to the whole Roman empire--in fact, it's focused right down on the center of Rome. But it spreads out, if I could show you a map, I don't know if you can pick this up. It's very faint, but we are going to put this in *The Prophetic Word*. This is the coverage. You can see it's the whole earth, even reaching clear to the North Pole and south also. Then here, it shows Russia, Great Britain, clear down to Egypt, Africa, all of this. All of this it's speaking of right here--what we're doing right here, what we're reaching right now--can you see that at all? That's not the best part now. Stay awake now. Come on. You'll be sorry you did if you go to sleep on me--now.

175 The universe, that's the last part of course. But *The Prophetic Word Program* will now be broadcasting on, get this name, Hotbird 613. Brethren, did Yahweh name that or not? Praise Yahweh, Hotbird 613 satellite. The broadcast footprint--the broadcast footprint this satellite is exactly the same as the old Roman Empire. To all the Roman Empire what are we saying to it? The same thing I'm saying right here. Nuclear war-you're going to bring nuclear war, in this time period starting September the 12th, 2006 and it won't end there. You still won't repent. You still won't repent. You're going to go on until four-fifths of the earth is destroyed.

176 I know I have gone a long time over. I'm glad you stuck with me though! I didn't see any of you leave. Praise Yahweh. I love you brothers and sisters. I will see you this afternoon for prayer, Yahweh willing.

### AFTERNOON COMMENTS AND CLOSING PRAYER

## Hotbird 613--Bringing The Truth To This World Through The Growth Of The House Of Yahweh

177 Praise Yahweh. If you've got just a minuteyou may be seated. I'd like to have one more minute with you--or two. You're gonna like this.

178The TV station--now our command is to go around the world, right, to all nations, Yahweh says. Now, we didn't name this satellite that we're on; someone else named it. But I know that Yahweh inspired this to be done. Has anyone looked this up yet? No one? Praise Yahweh.

179 This--it's Hotbird 613. Hotbird. Hotbird 613. Now, 613, you know what that is, of course. It's the 613 Laws of Yahweh. That's all it's ever stood for. 613 Laws of Yahweh, wherever you find it.

180 The word here for **bird** is **kenath**. It means *edge or extremity*... It also means *army*, It also

means *overspreading*, *uttermost part*... Uttermost part, like uttermost parts of the world. We're gonna take this to all nations. That's not all of it. It gets better. Yahweh is so Magnificent. You know. He does so many things and then He shows you what He's doing afterwards, you know.

181 I never would have dreamed, you know, that He would have inspired someone--this was a Hebrew by the way who owns this. It's Hebrew people, it's all Hebrew people who own this satellite.

182The word means wing. And it appears 109 times with the particular concentration in the description of two cherubim of wood... Look right up here. You know, He picked a time to inspire us to do this. It couldn't have taken place at a better time than it did. Remember when we brought this up here? We had carried the Ark of the Covenant, the Ark of our Testimony--the Ark of our Testimony in these Last Days, up here on the stage. Well, that's what it's referring to.

183...with particular concentration in the description of the two cherubim of wood in Solomon's temple and in Ezekiel's vision... In Yechetzqyah's vision. Remember, we went through Yechetzqyah's vision and brought out the Temple being with a wall between it and the Muslim Mosque that's going to be rebuilt. That's just a few months now until that starts taking place. Remember, they're going to think they have peace so don't let that fool you. Don't let this little calmness fool you. Because they're going to think they have peace and then the sudden destruction.

184 Anyway, the creatures in Yechetzqyah's vision. ... *Ezekiel's vision of the creatures or cherubim*... If I could keep the tears out of my eyes where I could see. This is not a lack of eggs. I have strong eyes. I can still tell you the time if you want to hold your watch up back there, but you owe me a million dollars already. When I collect that, I'm going to pay for your steak dinners in the Kingdom! Right? You should have plenty of silver and gold by then to pay your debts with.

185...wings of the cherubim in Exodus 25:20 and 37:9. The word **kenath** signifies extremity. The extremity of the land of the world was also known by the word kenath and it's translated by corners or four corners of the earth in English. He shall set up an ensign... Now remember Isayah's Prophecy in speaking of the Last Days House of Yahweh and the Two Witnesses when he tells us to wave a flag-set up a flag and wave it and get attention from the nations.

186...set up an ensign for the nations and shall assemble the outcast of Israel and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth... That's the meaning of the word bird now; that's part of it.

187...In the metaphorical use, [Yahweh] is said to protect His people... Did you get that? Remember what **Revelation 3** says, He will protect you and keep you from the hour of temptation because you have kept His Word and not denied His Name and so forth....protect His people as a bird protects her young with her wings (Deuteronomy 32:11). The Psalmist expresses [Yahweh]'s care and protection as a shadow... Remember years ago, I brought that out in **Colossians** where it says--the King James Version said don't pay any attention to it, it's just a shadow of things to come, referring to His Laws. I said if it's a shadow, it's Yahweh's Shadow and you better pay attention to it because that is your way to salvation. 188 Yahweh says in **Psalms** that He hides you under this shadow, then you're going to see the thousands and ten thousands fall at your side and your right hand, but it won't come near you. Remember all that? That is all what this **bird**--the **bird** in Hotbird implies here. It's what it means. It's the meaning of it.

189...(*Psalm* 17:8, 36:7, 57:1, 61:4, 63:7, 91:4). *This is a reference to the care afforded under the wings of the cherubim over the mercy seat*... Look at it here. That's what we're looking at right here.

190...In keeping with this usage, Malachi looked forward to a new age when the son of righteousness shall arise... a son of righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings and you shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall... I believe that says you will go out leaping like calves from the stall with joy. That's in **Malakyah 4:2**.

191...The believer is enjoined to seek refuge with [Yahweh] when adversity strikes him or an adversary surrounds him. He shall cover you with the feathers. Under His wings you shall trust. His truth shall be your shield and your buckler... That is **Psalm 91** where it also speaks of a thousand will fall at your right hand and ten thousand at your side and so forth.

192 Now, that is **kenath**, that is translated **bird**. Now it's Hotbird, so what does hot mean? Hot. I know you probably have know it; you've probably already guessed it.

193 It means to glow or grow warm. And for us, the House of Yahweh, it means to grow hot. Yahweh says I'd rather you'd be hot or cold and not warm. So for us, it means grow hot. ...earnestly, to become heated with work... And in our case, it means getting heated up with the Work. ...with zeal for the work... This points you to **Nehemyah** where they went back to rebuild the Temple--start the Work of Yahweh. It says in a dozen verses there in about the 3rd chapter of **Nehemyah**--it's talking about they earnestly did this. They earnestly repaired this door, they earnestly brought this wall around the corner. Everything was done in earnest. That's the way it is today. The two words are hurry and work. And of course, that's what this means.

194 **Hotbird 613**: Get hot for the Laws of Yahweh. Get it to the extreme parts of the world, all nations. If you'd all stand, I'd like to pray with you. The worst for the nations is yet to come, but after that's over, the best for the nations is going to come and you're going to bring it. Praise Yahweh.

195 Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and Your House, coming to You through our High Priest Yahshua the Messiah. We come before You, Father, earnestly at this time seeking Your help and Your

#### 6/03/06 Chapter Twenty

guidance and wanting to do your Work, Father, fully.

196 We come before You rejoicing on this great Day of Pentecost. Very least in the sight of the world, Father, and very important to us, a very joyous occasion, Father, when we come before You and expect the gifts, Father, that we want, that come only from You and not from the world. And we do expect them and we--we're looking forward to one year from now, Father, when we are shown in the Holy Scriptures that this is going to take place. And we are expecting it at that time.

197 We know there's great trouble brewing, Father, for the world. We know that this is Your Judgment that the world must go through in order to prove that sin is--brings destruction, it brings sickness, and disease. It brings everything except peace, and joy and love, which we are seeking from Your Laws. We know, Father, that Your Laws afford us this and we will be teaching this and bringing it to the universe, as well as what is left of the surviving people of the nations at the end of the nuclear age.

198 We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask that You guide Your People. Many people are here from afar off, Father, that will be going back to their homes still. We look forward to the day when we can all meet here and stay here, Father, and then proceed into the great Kingdom of Yahweh where we know it's eternal and eternal life and eternal joy awaiting us, Father. We look forward to that, knowing there's no sickness, disease or separation there. There's no death or destruction. We take joy in this and we work, Father, with everything within us to bring it about.

199 We ask, Father, for the zeal only You can give, the zeal that is shown in Your Word. We see, Father, that You have named this last Work, Father, Hotbird 613 and we praise You for this. We know this is of You and we know You have shown it to us. You are taking Your Word and Your Plan to all nations in these Last Days.

200 We know, Father, that people--there are some yet weak and sickly among us and we ask you to strengthen them and heal them, Father. Help them to see, Father, that the things that come from You will bring healing and strength and power. Give them the zeal to carry out all the Words you have given them at this Feast of Pentecost. We ask You, Father, to impress it greatly upon their minds and know that these Prophecies are going to come to pass that--it's not a long ways off anymore, it's near.

201 We're it. We are Your House and we know it. We know that we have a tremendous Work to do and I'm asking You, Father, to put this understanding in everyone's minds so that everyone will do their part but also to overcome everything that is sinful, everything that is not modest, everything that will cause sickness and disease, to overcome these things. We know, Father, that the world is getting sicker everyday. The parasites, the plagues that are going to plague this world are increasing. We know, Father, that at this time millions of people have--are carrying death diseases that they will die from shortly. We will see not only the wars take lives, but we will see the sickness and diseases that You have prophesied that You have turned loose and made possible or made it possible to grow and show the extreme of what sin brings.

202 We bless You and praise You for all of this knowledge. We bless You and praise You for the people here, Father, that You have called into Your House. We know that we will be working together throughout all eternity. We know that we will grow and multiply and that our teachings and our people will actually be sent out to all planets, to all the universe, Father, to take this wonderful Message to them and to help them to find peace, joy and love that we have found at Your House and we praise You and thank You for that also, Father.

203 We also ask Your protection upon Your People, Father. We know that Satan is setting traps for them. We know that she is making plans to try to destroy Your House and we ask You, Father, every individual that comes here and those You haven't called that have come to Your House, pay attention to them and set guards around them, Father, that they may be able to survive these days and their minds may be opened to the understanding as ours are at this time, Father. That you might call them Father and incline their hearts unto You, everyone who is here, children and all.

204 We praise You for the children. We praise You for the fact that You've prophesied that in the Last Days, our children will turn to You their total minds and hearts and that they will actually prophesy not only to the nations but to the universe. That our children that we're training now, that are born to our seed and are raised up with the building without hands, Father, that you're building with Your Laws, Statutes, and Judgments and Your Prophecy. We know those children will bring honor to Your House and to us all the days of our lives, Father, and we will dwell in Your House forever, as the Psalmist said in the beautiful **Psalm**.

205 Again, Father, we thank You and praise You and ask all of these things, all in our High Priest, Yahshua's Name. HalleluYahweh.

206 Well, if you still got life in you, let's see if we can jar this pod up here! At the count of three now, HalleluYahweh really loudly and clearly now. Okay? One, two, three... HALLELUYAHWEH! Praise Yahweh! Brothers and sisters, I love you.

Chapter Twenty-One

## Learning To Prophesy #5— Yahweh's Plan—You Must Believe It To Have An Inheritance With The Prophets 6/24/06

1 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. I want to get right to work on this nice, cool morning. May Yahweh bless each and every one of you. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

One of the articles that Kahan Yedidiyah was 2 reading, it makes me think of cannibalism. And then I was looking at a recent article here about the donated remains of people. Donated human remains are processed into medical parts and medical products and that generates hundreds of millions of dollars in the U.S.A. despite laws barring profit from body parts, the Orange County Register reported Sunday. Although grieving families are told the donations are a gift of life, the newspaper found that material harvested from the dead fuels an industry that is expected to have billions... To make billions of dollars off of it. Well, cannibalism--and this is cannibalism. This is using dead bodies and putting it back into your body, whether they put it in your mouth or any part of your body, it's still cannibalism and it causes certain things.

3 This was what I raged about in the fifties when I saw the dead cows and everything else, the dead bodies, being fed to cattle. I said, even then we knew that there were certain diseases among cannibals that wasn't found anywhere else in the world. I said we were asking for big-time trouble if we didn't get it stopped.

4 This article was handed to me this morning about the U.S. Strain Of Mad Cow Disease Suggests Widespread Contamination in U.S. Herds... Now, this is a different form of the Mad Cow Disease, but it still comes from cannibalism. This was found --this was actually located--goes back to about 1985. I think the other one was about 1986. It's the same prions but a different breed. And of course, it's wide spread--they're saying in the United States.

5 I don't know if he read the article or not about the children. They're saying the vaccines that are used and have been used now for years are contaminated with Mad Cow Disease. And of course, brethren, it's just a matter of time. I keep telling you you're going to see this in this next sixteen months, I believe that's right, that we got left.

6 You know, I am fully convinced that the teaching of The House of Yahweh is going to go on much like it is today, but it's going to continue. Now, I see that in the way Yahweh's Kingdom is operated in heaven, and the way He describes it, and how He teaches among the Gods and among their children. You can see bits and pieces of this.

7 But I believe that everyone here is going to be caught up, no matter how much they know or how little they know. If they're in The House at the time, they are going to be caught up to meet Yahweh and Yahshua in the air and there forever be with Yahweh. Praise Yahweh. I know this--I know the Work--I'm thinking people have it in their mind, "I'm not smart enough to be in the Kingdom," and they give up. They give up trying and then they go back to entertainment, which is the worst thing in the world you could do.

8 You really need to be getting away from the entertainment that Satan is providing. It's a love for the world and if you don't get from that love for the world--I'm serious about destroying your television sets. If you got a child in the house that likes to watch television, try to get the child on other things. But if you've got the temptation in front of him or



6/24/06 Chapter Twenty-One

you're sitting there watching television and telling your child, "Go study," it won't work. You need to be studying with him or you need to be programming his studies, and having a part in it and letting him know that you are interested in him or her and their lives.

9 If you don't believe--if you don't believe what the Prophets have spoken, Yahweh shows that you don't have any inheritance with the Prophets. And of course, the Prophets are what is going to run this Kingdom. They're called Malakim; they're called Messengers. You're either one or you're a part of one in every branch of the seven branches--the Seven Eras of The House of Yahweh. But if you don't have this inheritance and this is what we have to get back to. I know I brought sermons on it but I didn't make it clear enough and I didn't tie it in, piece by piece, like I should, but we've got to have our hearts--like Yahshua said, we've got to have it in this and we've got to show this.

10 Now how do you prove to Yahweh that your heart is in this Work? First off, you study everything that is put out, you read it. I keep thinking of all the things I've written that covers most of this stuff, but I think they were never read. I think that a lot of people read them, but a lot of people didn't. They would read a little, lay it aside to watch a television show, the wife picks it up, puts it to another location out of the way and it's never seen again. I've seen this occur over and over.

11 I go hunting things when I can't find them! I find out some cleaner has cleaned my desk and I scream. That's the screams you hear, it's not somebody dying, it's because I had something moved from my desk. I put signs up, you know, "Don't clean my desk, don't bother my desk." And I put exclamation marks behind it, you know! Sometimes they can't stand the sight, you know, they just can't stand the sight. But, believe me, I have everything there organized; it may not look like it is, but it is. And I know exactly where everything is. Ya'll have had that problem too? Yea, I know just how you feel.

12 Turn over to **Mattithyah 6**. I want you to apply it to today's lifestyle in your own home. It's exactly what it's speaking of. And if you would take part with your children because Yahweh puts the responsibility on you teaching your children. He says teach them when you rise up, when you walk by the way, when you lay down to sleep, everything, teach your children. Well, of course, I know you run out of words to teach. I don't; so get my words. Get them on tapes, on disks; we got them in every way. If you can't afford them, we'll donate them to you. We'll get them in your possession some way or another.

13 But play those tapes, CD's, whichever, with your children. Play it and listen to them closely. Stop every once in a while and say, "Did you get that point? Let's go back and play it again." If you can't explain it, just go back and play it again until your child can explain it to you. That's a great way of teaching your child and it's great entertainment for the child. Before you know it, you know, you're going to get so involved, you'll go overtime and you'll be going to bed late because you got so interested in those lessons. This is the interest that is in this.

14 Seeing what the Plan, the Great Plan and I know I haven't made that plain yet, but I'm going to, Yahweh willing. Seeing this Plan, what Yahweh has for us, what we're going to be doing throughout all eternity, what you're going to be involved in, the powers you're going to be given, all of it is here. Yahshua is saying get your minds on it.

15 Mattithyah 6:21. He says For where your treasure is, there your heart heart will be also ... Of course, your treasure right now--most people's treasures is television sets. I know I'm stepping into Kahan Banahyah's field here, but Yahshua was explaining here. We don't put it that way; we think of treasure as money. It's not. That's like we think of blessings as money and we would readily accept a handful of money, but your true blessings is not money; it's knowledge, it's wisdom, it's trials, it's testing and trying. That's your true blessings that were promised to Abraham, if you can believe that. That was the promise that was actually given to Abraham that he was so involved in, it consumed his whole life, as it did many others that came forth from the teaching of Abel. It started with Abel, we'll get into that. This is your treasure.

16 The treasure today is entertainment, as it was back then, you know. Many ate, and they slept and they rose up to play, seeking entertainment, whatever it was. Of course, it wound up in sin.

17 But Yahshua was saying where your treasure is, there is your heart. So if you change--and you can change your heart. If I could study twenty-four hours a day, I would be studying twenty-four hours a day. When I sit down, you know, when I get seated to do my work and to study or write, you know, I can sit down and thirty minutes later, eight hours have passed. Right. It's amazing how fast the time passes when your heart is there, when your treasure is the study of Yahweh's Work. And it can be yours. You can find this same treasure, you can find this same entertainment. 18 I know--in some--in your heart right now, your mind, you're thinking, "Well, I'd rather be watching television." But there is no knowledge coming forth from television unless you're watching the news. I was telling the Kahans, you know, I don't think the world is getting the news we bring forth. Even though it's out there for them to get, I don't think they're getting it. I don't think anyone but The House of Yahweh see this news, and how it's comparing to today's Prophecies and what it's going to produce, you know.

19 The disease epidemics, how they're actually foretold and how they're in this time period. We're to look for them. We know what they're going to do; they could wipe out [humanity]. Mad Cow Disease could wipe out [humanity]. AIDS could wipe out [humanity]. But I don't think people are watching the news. I think when they see it, they're just waiting for it to go off so they can watch "Extra, Extra" and fill their minds with more stupidity and lust that kills--that actually harms and kills. Harms the mind. It does fill the mind with this so you don't want what Yahweh's offering you.

20 Now if you would put that away for three months, if you'd just put it away from you until September 12th, 2006--just put that part away. Surely you can stand it for three months. If you want me to, I'll come over there and I'll bring my gun and I'll shoot that television set for you! Put it away for three months, get your mind on these tapes and learning what I brought you and you'll see that you like this much better than you did that other. I guarantee you this. I guarantee it one hundred percent if you'll devote your time to that. Put your heart into it though.

21 Verse 22, The lamp of the body is the eye... Now remember what Yahshua says here, remember what He's showing you here because it complies to today's world, but He's also talking about what Yahweh gives you here. ...Therefore, if your eye is righteous, your whole body will be full of light... Remember that word light, the word eye and the word righteous.

22 If your eye is righteous, that is, if you're looking for righteousness, if your treasure is the Word of Yahweh, then your eyes are going to be taking in this righteousness that Yahweh has given you here. And you're going to be understanding it and wondering, "Why didn't I set my heart on this before? Why did I wait so long to find out what true joy is instead of wasting all my time on men's entertainment?"

23 Verse 23, But if your eye is wicked, your

whole body will be full of darkness... Which is what is coming forth from Hollywood. It's darkness that actually shades out--it darkens, it stands between you and learning what righteousness is. It's filling your mind with lust after somebody else's wife or daughter and of course, it's darkening your mind from seeing or desiring what is righteous.

24 ...If, then, the light within you is darkness... Which Yahshua said men love darkness rather than light, that is carnal men. They haven't trained their mind to be anything but carnal at that time. ...how great that darkness is!

25 Verse 24, No one can be the slave to two owners... So you see you either have Yahweh as your Owner or as I Yahchanan 3:7-8 says, if you sin then Satan owns you. If you practice sin, Satan owns you. No one can have two owners; he has to be one or the other.

26 If you understand these words and you understand the full Plan of Yahweh, you won't be falling away. And you'll also be involved in this Work--the Work of teaching. Let's go back to **Deuteronomy** because this right here in **Deuteronomy 6** actually came forth from the seed of Abraham, which seed you are, too, if you do the Works--if you do the Work that Yahweh has assigned us to do, if you're involved in the Work. Here in **6**--here's what Yahweh tells us as a parent and the responsibility He puts upon us.

27 Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws...

28 Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently... It's not if you want to or whatever; it's a must, it's a must.

29 You know, when you made vows of betrothal, you made vows--the husband--did to teach his wife. That's what's shown in the Scriptures. So whether you've got a child, whether you've got a wife or betrothed, it's still your job to be teaching them. Now, I know you can't do it on your own; you can't. But we have tapes available and disks available that make it relatively easy for even a child to teach what is in the Holy Scriptures. In fact, if you go off on your own, then you're separating yourself from the Body. You need to become in unity and teach what is being taught and what is written from The House of Yahweh.

30 But He says, ...teach them diligently... Not just slightly. ...to your children, and talk about them when you sit in your house... What is the first thing you do of a morning, if you sit down to eat--like I used to do. I used to sit down and eat with my children and start talking about the Laws. What if you just started talking about--what we had studied the night before to reinforce this in the children's

6/24/06 Chapter Twenty-One

minds? Whether you have a younger man/woman or whether you have a child that's four years old, you know, he can be training for the Kingdom.

31 Now, as I say, I do believe this training is going to go on, even after we're called up. It's going to go on and places are already being prepared in the Yahweh Shammah for those lessons to be taught. There won't be any television sets there; I'm one hundred percent convinced of that. But there will be teachings of The House of Yahweh and we will be--in fact, this Ark of the Covenant, I expect, will be there at that time also and everything that we're putting inside of it at this time.

32 The teachings--teaching them diligently, when you rise up, when you go to bed and so forth. That will be something that will start their day--start them to thinking.

33 Now, to start the sermon today--the Scriptures, how they were written. You know, Yahweh had a Plan and there was--the Scriptures that came down to us, it was actually promised to Abraham, but it was promised before that to Abel, as we find in Genesis. In fact, we may as well go there, in Genesis 1. But the way they came down to us is a job. Now, that job was set before different Priests. And of course, in the Kingdom, we still have this same job. It's exactly the same job that we got today, but we're going to be taking it to the nations of the world, what is left of them. We're going to be resurrecting everyone who's ever lived and teaching them and we're going to be teaching the universe. Actually--all the planets in the universe, we're going to be teaching them.

34 So what you're training for right here is actually your job forever. And the Work that Yahweh put here, at this time, He didn't just put people here. He put people to learn a Work and to learn to teach that Work that we're actually producing, and writing, and in publications and in the sermons themselves. The first part of this Plan of course, here in **Genesis 1**, if you read, it says:

35 Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning... That is, in the beginning of the Plan--the beginning of the Plan, the first start of the Plan. Remember, Yahchanan 1:1 said in the beginning there was the Plan and then it started being carried out. Get this in your mind. And children, please, if you'll pay attention to me and learn what I'm saying here, you'll see the Plan of Yahweh and you'll see it for yourself.

36 In the beginning was this Plan to bring forth a Work, much like we have right here in front of us right now. This was part of what was prophesied to be the Last Days' Work. But this Work that we're training for right here is the Work of the last remnant, pulled out of the great nuclear age. And it will be taught in the Kingdom throughout all eternity by you. You have a job for millions, billions of years.

37 Well this Plan here, we see part of it being shown here. Now, this is something you can show throughout all eternity and keep reminding the people of. Because they'll need a teacher, they'll need a shepherd. Everyone does and Yahweh knows that.

38 Genesis 1:1. In the beginning, Yahweh created the heavens and the earth... Now, this was the beginning of His Plan. He did this. That is the earth and what involves the earth. The heavens that He's speaking of here, are not all the planets in the universe, but the planets that actually involve the earth and your learning--your learning process.

39 Verse 2, Now the earth became without form and empty... Void, that is empty. ...and darkness... Remember that darkness that Yahshua talked about a while ago? He was still talking about this same Work right there and He was teaching them the same thing that I've been teaching you in this time period, He was teaching it back then. He was teaching, put your minds upon this Work, train your minds in this Work, find joy in it. Find that it's the greatest treasure you could ever seek anywhere.

40 ...darkness... That is, the lack of Yahweh's knowledge was on the earth. He hadn't put it here at that time. He created the earth but He didn't put the knowledge of righteousness here on the earth at that time. Well, what did He have here? He had what the Scriptures call the sons of God or the sons of Gods, as we will see in just a few minutes. He allowed them to trespass on the earth.

41 ...darkness was upon the face of the earth. And the Spirit of Yahweh... Here's where the Christians get tangled up. They write hover. Now this is what you get from the word. If you don't know the Plan of Yahweh and don't know what He's doing here, you'll think that there was a spirit here hovering over the earth like a bird, like a bird here watching over and looking at the water because the earth was completely covered with water.

42 Did you know that science proves this right now? You can get a book, in fact there are several I saw in the library, written. One is called simply *The Flood*. These books, they have plenty of scientific evidence that's also bits and pieces taught in the schools, but not the complete thing. But they teach parts of it in the schools and in schools today, but not all that you'll find in this book called *The Flood*. But it shows the proof how there was actually two floods. And it shows how they know that there were two floods from the makeup of the earth.

43 Well, what caused this first one, of course, was when the wars took place between the sons of gods--the sons of the gods. They were using of course--I don't know what they were using. It might have been nuclear--it might have been nuclear bombs that they were using against each other when they were trespassing against one another. All kinds of hatred was stirred up and they were getting less from this dinosaur than they paid for him and so forth. We do know that at that time there were dinosaurs upon the earth that these guys in their craving to fulfill their carnal minds of lust and war and to see destruction, and hurt and harm, they caused wars.

44 But this word **spirit** it actually means *mind*. You can get that from *Strong's* now, you don't have to go any further than *Strong's* to find this. We don't have any ancient books that will tell you any different; they're all saying the same thing. Yahweh had in mind His Plan as He was looking and seeing that He had proved His point. He had proved His point that they could not live in peace without instructions from Priests to keep them in line. The same thing He's found in mankind and proved in mankind.

45 But it means *mind*. In Yahweh's cause, it's always spiritual mind, that is it has to do with righteousness, so that makes it a spiritual mind. Spirit is something you can't see as Yahshua said. You can see the results of it but you can't see it, itself. You can't see a thinking--you can't see me thinking, you can't see my thoughts but you can hear what comes forth from my thoughts from my tongue. ... *The word is used of one's mind*... *Strong's* says of one's mind.

46 Well, we see here that Yahweh proved this point. And these were the sons of God or the sons of gods. If you'd turn over to **Iyyob 1** we'll see. Now, keep this in mind now and remember these things because you can teach this yourselves if you'll mark them in your *Book of Yahweh*, in the front of it, like I do. I make an index, not in the front of it, but in the back of it and I put down certain things and I put the start of it and then where I started, I refer to the next Scripture.

47 **Iyyob 1:6.** Now there was a day when the sons of... This says Yahweh, now there is no manuscript that says Yahweh and we will change this in the next book. All the manuscripts, every one of them say God, sons of gods or sons of the gods, but no--Yahweh is not used there. They came to present themselves before Yahweh. 48 Iyyob 1:6. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, and Satan the Adversary also came among them... This sons of God, or sons of gods, the *Vulgate* says "the sons of God," the *Septugint* says "the angels of gods," the *Chaldee* says "the troops of angels." They all say it--they all say it but in different ways.

49 The Sardic retains the Hebrew words and letters, only leaving out the demonstrative he in the word helohim or thus elohim. The Arabic nearly copies the Hebrew also to which the commentator says... You've got to get this, it's humorous. ...to which the commentator says to which if we give not the literal translation of the Hebrew we may give what translation we please... Of course, that's what we keep telling them. If you don't want to use the literal translation when people call and argue with us and say King James translated it this way, well, we say the same thing. If you don't want to use the literal translation, then I guess you could just give whatever you please that would be fine, but you won't understand the Scriptures if you do.

50 Well the commentators say the same thing. *The Targem supposes that this assembly*... Which we find Yahweh using assemblies throughout the Scriptures in heaven among the sons of the gods and the gods themselves. ...*The Targem supposes that this assembly took place on the great Atonement*... The great Day of Atonement. ...which occurred once each year. ...*and there was a day of judgment in the beginning of the year. And the troops of angels came that they may stand in judgment before* [Yahweh]...

51 Now, this shows, if you'll just think for a moment that Yahweh has control. Now, if you remember, there's certain angels that Yahweh said is chained in darkness at this time. They're kept to where they can't do just what they want--like a prison, something like a prison--because of the fact they went out of their way to do something they wasn't supposed to do and were given orders by Yahweh, "Don't you touch these people," like The House of Yahweh, like My Plan. "Don't touch My Plan," and yet they tried. They saw that they couldn't trust them to do a small job--remember there's billions around us right now, protecting The House of Yahweh at this time. And any one of those that would try to harm someone in The House of Yahweh would immediately be taken, put in chains, not literally chains of course, but chained nevertheless, restrained to where they couldn't hurt anything or anyone because they couldn't be trusted.

52 So now this is what it is talking about. Now,

#### 6/24/06 Chapter Twenty-One

once a year, they are called into the presence of Yahweh and given a Judgment as to what they did. Remember, Yahshua--one of the spirit beings said to Yahshua, "Have you come to punish us before our time?" Because they know that they are not supposed to be punished for something they did back then until a certain time period. And then a judgment will be given at that time, when you will have the power to judge them. Keep that in mind. Remember, we will judge the angels. Remember that? So we're going to make a decision at that time as to whether or not to even leave them alive or whether to leave them in captivity or whatever.

53 Now, all of this--there are a lot of sermons in this right here, but with that right there, you should be able to understand what He was talking about. Because they come before Yahweh and of course Satan comes in the midst of them.

54 ... We have here, in the case of Job, the same grand assembly held as way back in the days of Ahab in I Kings when the sons of God presented themselves before [Yahweh]... The Scripture is actually used there as it is in Iyyob--Yahshub as in the vision of Micahyah. Let's turn over there and read that one, too, and then I'll skip the rest of this. I think that should be enough to get you to understand exactly what went on back here in **Genesis**. Turn to **I Kings 22:19**.

55 Here we see a vision here that Yahweh recorded for this purpose. So you can understand what took place in **Genesis 1**, Yahweh had these things here recorded in **Yahshub** and in **I Kings** and in several other places Yahshua talked about it, the apostles talked about it in bits and pieces. If you know and can--if you know the history here, if you study it closely and you see the apostles' writings, you'll see that they were talking about everything that took place here and how it applies to salvation in their day.

56 Here in I Kings 22:19. Micahyah continued; Therefore, hear the Word of Yahweh! I saw Yahweh sitting on His Throne, and all the Host of Heaven standing around Him, on His right hand and on His left... When it says host, it means *the chosen host*. It's like a court, if you want to study it out or some of you Kahans or Kohanahs bring sermons on it or teachings on it. But it means *a chosen court*, like He set up, of course, under Jethro and under Mosheh's son who was also named Jethro. I'm getting into another sermon and I know and I shouldn't have done it! It just throws you off. Anyway--why did I do that?

57 It was the same that was set up through Mosheh--when he first came to Jethro and he left

his wife there and he was gone for forty years. When he comes back, another Jethro, who was Priest and succeeded the other ones that dealt with Mosheh, who was actually Mosheh's son, he was dealing with Mosheh at that time, and had taken the office of High Priest in Abilene, at that time. He continued then to guide and to teach Mosheh. Because Mosheh had been gone for forty years, he had been studying in Abilene for forty years so he taught his dad then when he got back.

58 And I know that all of that is strange to you and it takes five sermons to present it. But anyway, you know it now, you know it because I've told you and I will show you later, okay?

59 ...standing around Him on His right hand and on His left... So this is a court-this is a court session that takes place. And you might remember one day is as a thousand years here with Yahweh. So you might remember that there's a lot of court going on and this is not necessarily Yahweh's Himself, but Yahweh's representatives that are sitting in judgment. Now, this is a Judgment you are going to be handling one day very soon. Yes, you.

60 And those who think you haven't got power for it, or training, you can remember if you make it--if you set your hearts and let this be your treasure. I don't care if you're four years old or ten years old or whatever, when you receive the use of your subconscious mind, you'll remember everything I said. But what you've got to do now is set your heart on it. Praise Yahweh. You've got to set your heart on it and prove to Yahweh that this is your treasure more than silver, gold, entertainment of any kind, whatever they throw at you, push it all aside and show Yahweh where your treasure is. Learn it. You can make this your treasure if you'll just seek it.

61 Verse 20, Then Yahweh said: What will entice Ahab to go up, so he may fall at Ramoth Gilead? One gives this suggestion, the other suggested that.

62 Verse 21, Then a spirit came forward and stood in front of Yahweh, and said; I will lure him!... That was a spirit being. It doesn't necessarily mean that he's invisible to Yahweh, but he's invisible to us.

63 Verse 22, So Yahweh asked her: How will you do this? She replied; I will go out and I will be a lying spirit in the mouths of the prophets--all their prophets. And Yahweh said... Now, this--remember this is the Host, Yahweh's Host, that is, He has appointed Judges in heaven at this time. And they're strict Judges that will judge according to Yahweh's Judgments and work to bring forth the Work, but they're also keeping heaven straight. They're the ones that does the restraining of the spirits at this time in heaven.

64 There are spirits that are restrained that will be loosed for a certain time. They were given jobs here on earth and they--they thought they could sneak around and do it but they got caught, of course, and they got restrained. But they're waiting right now until **Revelation 20** is performed and then they will be freed for a short time.

65 ...will succeed in luring him. Go and do it!

66 Verse 23, Behold! Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouths of all these prophets of yours! Yahweh has spoken disaster against you!... So here we see the sons of the gods here. Go back to Genesis now. Genesis 1. So--then you should be able to understand why the earth became like it was.

67 Genesis 1:1. In the beginning Yahweh created the earth and the heavens... He didn't create it this way--in a flood-type thing at that moment, but it became that.

68 Verse 2, Now the earth became without form and empty... In other words, all life was gone. ... and darkness... Brought about by the darkness. If you look, we got you a footnote there on the left, it says meaning to be lead astray because of false doctrine. The same thing that's going on on earth today, right now, because of false doctrine. Now get these things in your mind.

69 Yahweh says He proved that mankind couldn't--wouldn't subject himself without a teacher. So here you have false doctrine being taught, you don't have any of Yahweh's doctrine taught to keep it balanced so you have people going all one way, which was, of course, leading to death and destruction.

70 Then we see the hovering, as many people get mixed up. Yahweh saying, "I proved the point, I have proved the point that they will, without My Laws, their minds are on total confusion, destruction, entertainment, no matter how drastic it gets, they will go this way."

71 Does that make you think of [human] beings and what is taking place right now? And the Bumbos and Jumbos with all the guns strapped to them and making it look so great in your eyes. If you see what's in the Scriptures, you see that them guns represent death and this Bumbo is a Dumbo that's out there teaching you to shoot people down.

72 And I see that they're having it on these games now and some people are now complaining. You know, after all these years, some people are actually complaining about that and nudity. I thought, man, I wonder what woke them up? Was it my sermons saying that this was what is bringing about all the destruction, and sickness and heartaches on the earth right now? We are reaching the people and we're getting them to ask questions.

73 But Yahweh was just merely considering His Plan and considering, "Yes, I have proved this point, now what is the next phase of the Work?" This is exactly what went on here. He just demonstrated something.

74 Let's go over--and keep this in mind too, to **Yahchanan**. Because Yahchanan spoke of the very thing right here. Now that you've read that right there, you'll see more of what Yahchanan meant in his speaking on it. Now remember what you read in **Genesis 1:1-2**.

75 Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of Yahweh, and the Plan was with Yahweh, and the Plan was Yahweh's... You couldn't see it, you couldn't see it come--Yahweh's mind working, but it was working and it's all in Yahweh's mind-- His Plan is.

76 Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with Yahweh.

77 Verse 3, All things were done according to it... Everything. The first test that was made was to prove what the sons of the gods will do if they have full power over a planet--full power.

78 Verse 4, In this Plan was Life... Now, we haven't gotten to that yet. ...In this Plan was Life... But in even this first test trial that was run right here, the first point that was proved, it was in Yahweh's mind to allow this to occur to actually start the whole universe to thinking life eternal instead of killing one another, like they're doing right now--destroying one another's property and killing one another. Yes, we're having hell in heaven as we're having hell here on this earth.

79 But this is the Plan of Yahweh and Yahweh's mind, thinking, "It turned out exactly as I said it would and this will go down in the history. Now, we'll go on to the second phase of the Plan." Well of course the second phase of the Plan--let's read on here.

80 Verse 5, Now that light shines in the darkness... What's he talking about? Of course, he's talking about the Tree of Life, if you know your Scriptures. But we'll go back to it and show you in just a second. ...but the darkness does not take hold of it... That is, those who stand in darkness. Those whose desire--let's go back to Genesis 1--those whose treasure is entertainment, their minds are going to be on entertainment. It's like the Proverb on silver. He who seeks after silver will never be satisfied with silver. But he who seeks after the treasure of the Kingdom--there is great satisfaction in the treasure that is brought forth and given to us in this Kingdom.

81 Well, the second phase of the Plan now, as

#### 6/24/06 Chapter Twenty-One

we see here in **Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My Image...** So He made the earth, let it be destroyed, let all life be destroyed totally from the face of the earth, which would take place with mankind, too, if He didn't--if Yahweh didn't step in at the last moment and stop it. But He's not going to step in until all of you have seen it.

82 He's going to prove, without a doubt, in the dumbest person's mind, even the Bimbos who carry the guns--you know, the Dumbo's. I forgot what that guy was called. Rumbo or Dumbo, something like that. What? Dumbo? Well, I got close enough, I guess. He had guns strapped all over him. He had learned this in the army and he came back and wiped out towns and sheriffs' departments everything and he was a hero. He didn't know anything about peace, but he was a hero in the children's eyes. Now, that is the Dumbos they're bringing forth to you. That you want to follow?

83 When you start seeing the truth, you start seeing how stupid this stuff is that comes forth from the television set. And the nudity and the fornication that brings forth the sickness and disease and then the love for the money, which brings forth the Mad Cow Disease which could also wipe mankind out, but we're going to see all of this in the next sixteen months. You won't have to wait long because it's multiplying like crazy, right. You can't see it, it's like the mind of Yahweh working-- you can't see it, but you're going to see the results before this thing is over. No one will be left with a doubt. Yahweh could stop it now if He wanted to, but He won't. It's His Plan to let you see what takes place without His Laws.

84 So Yahweh says the next phase here then, "I will make man in My Image." ...according to My Likeness; and they will have the Rulership... The Rulership that you see in the Host of Heaven right now. They haven't brought peace. They have brought about a law of restraint and judgment at this time but that doesn't bring peace. It merely means restraint from those who break the Laws or get caught of breaking the Laws. It doesn't bring peace.

85 Of course, with the democracy we see in heaven, at this time, it also lets a person sin--partake in sin, which they have done, which brings forth also diseases among the beings, as it's bringing forth among [*human*] beings at this time. This is also shown in the Scriptures. Yes, they are deformities, they are half-breds, they're mutations. There are all kinds of things that the Scriptures show that are going on in heaven that we also see among the deformities right here on earth. Mankind is going to have Rulership, He says. 86 Verse 27, So Yahweh created man in His own Image. In the Image of Yahweh He created the man. Then He created the woman from the man.

87 Verse 28, Then Yahweh blessed him... Blessed him? How did He bless mankind? Now, of course, you can conjure up all kinds of things in your mind. You can say well He gave him all this money, all this land. And this will come into most people's minds today; that's why *The U.S. and British Commonwealth In Prophecy* was written. Because they thought the blessings promised Abraham were riches, of course, land and riches. Little did they know, the Scriptures says Abraham didn't receive any of that and neither has anyone else that was promised it received anything like that. But they have received something and we will see what that is, that they brought down to us today.

88 Notice, He blessed him, He blessed him--Yahweh blessed Him. In Genesis, Yahweh said, we'll make man in our Image and Yahweh blessed them. In **Genesis 1:8** we see the blessing that starts here.

89 Verse 8, And Yahweh called the expanse sky... That's--I wrote down the wrong Scripture.

90 Verse 9, And Yahweh said: Let the waters under the sky... He divided it, He separated the water. Notice they were all together here so He separated them. He let the earth appear.

91 And then in verse 11. Then Yahweh said: Let the earth produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit and seed... And so forth.

92 Verse 12, And the earth produced vegetation: seeds according to its kind... And so forth--Yahweh repaired the earth right here.

93 And then in **Genesis 4**, we see here how Yahweh started bringing them the true blessing that was promised to Abraham later. Now, it was already here; it was given in **Genesis 4**.

94 Genesis 4:1. Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain...

95 Verse 2, And then she conceived again and she bore again; this time his brother Abel was born... Now, we know a bunch about Abel and what his Work was. In **Genesis 1-6**, that occurred--that occurred from about 4004, if I've got the dates right, about 4004 to about, between 2400 and 2500 b.c. It was about 1500 years from **Genesis 1** to **Genesis 6** where the Flood actually came--when the Flood came.

96 Here He had Abel--now this was all in a setting that Yahweh had started on the earth and a Work--a Work that He started. And if you remember, the Work He had started, He started it at Abel and there it grew until Abel was killed.

97 But here, we see Abel, he was a Righteous Priest in **verse 4**. He says he was accepted before Yahweh and his offerings were accepted before Yahweh. Notice that? **Verses 4-5**. But Cain--Cain wasn't. His offerings was a mixture of righteousness and evil and it would not be accepted mixed with sin.

98 Look at--put your right hand there on that one [verses 4-5] and put your left hand over here on Genesis 2:9. Here is what--remember, He blessed them. Notice the blessing He puts here. The Tree of Life--the Tree of Life, that was Abel and also the Tree of Knowledge of Righteousness and Evil, the mixture that Cain brought forth. So in this setting, although you don't realize it the way it's condensed here, but remember, this was about a 1500 year period right here that He's speaking of.

99 Also keep in mind, you know, you think it takes thousands of years because that's been put in the books of evolution; that's what's caused you to think this. Withdraw the Laws of Yahweh for a short time period, which they did, and you see the last hundred years that we have had right here on earth--all of this multitude of sickness and diseases that we're seeing right now. They started and spread in my lifetime. It wasn't that way when I was a child.

100 We only had two diseases when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories in the fifties. Two diseases, that was syphilis and gonorrhea. Syphilis was the worst, but it was created--even that was created, I mean it multiplied. Even though it had been here, it had been in little tiny places where people were doing stupid things. And it was held there because those people died, but they didn't spread their disease throughout the earth like it's doing today because the Laws were still active and being taught against fornication, adultery, bestiality and so forth. But the last hundred years, the last hundred years, the Laws were taken away completely.

101 Now put this in Abel's time, in the first about 1,500 years. You have a population that spread widely in that country, not in America but there. You have a population that spread widely and then take away the Laws for a hundred years, just like you have right now in this time setting; and you will have sin multiply. Because there's no teacher there to tell them, "This is what is going to take place if you do this." There's no teaching of the Laws. Well, smite the shepherd and the sheep will flee, as the Scripture says.

102 This took place in about 1,500 years. The blessing was there. Yahweh blessed man. That's how He blessed him, He put the Tree of Life, The House of Yahweh, by Abel the Prophet. Abel, the first Priest of Yahweh, He put it there. Even after that for hundreds of years, thousands of years, they were still referring to Abel for the answers, they were still studying there, in fact.

103 Yahweh allowed Satan to kill Cain to prove if the Priest is taken away, then sin escalates. That's exactly what took place with Abel. He was killed and of course, the sheep--they were scattered, they didn't know which way to run.

104 Let's turn over to **Mattithyah 26**. Now, of course, this is speaking of the Savior and a Prophecy of the Savior, but it applied also to Abel and it was a long proven thing, starting with Abel.

105 Mattithyah 26:31. Then Yahshua said to them: All of you will be offended because of Me this night; for it is written: I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered... Well, of course, believe the Prophets. That was written by the Prophets.

106 And you ought to know in your mind right now what would take place, brethren, if you didn't have a leader. Satan would love to take me away from you. Satan would love to take all the Priests out of The House of Yahweh and send you on the road. And see you go back to hell from which you came and go back to the life--because the only reason you're here is because you're being taught. If you can't admit that, you don't even believe the Prophets, you don't believe the first point proved.

107...smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered...

108 Verse 32, But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee... Did you get that? So what He was saying there was this Work was going to go back to Galilee from which it came. It wasn't going to be destroyed at that time. But He was making a Prophecy here because He knew the Prophecy already that actually prophesied this would take place and the Work would actually go back to Galilee.

109 They were being demanded to come to Jerusalem. Jerusalem was never the place where the answers was. And Yahweh proved that over and over and over throughout the Scriptures. Remember the cow that they kept her calf back in another place and turned her loose pulling the Ark of the Covenant? She went to Abilene, mooing all the way, knowing that her calf was left behind. You can see the power of Yahweh there in doing this to prove where His Work was and prove where the answers were.

110 Of course, the kings--we'll show you this in detail. But down through the centuries from the time of Abraham and the coming out of Egypt and the great Work that was started there that trained so many Prophets at that time. From there, if you remember, they said, "We don't want Yahweh ruling over us anymore, we want a king." Well, the kings was the ones that said, "Here's the place, you come here," and they were demanded to come to Jerusalem. But still, the Work of Yahweh was in Abel and it never changed. It stood for the full truth. It was the Tree of Life that never left that place all of those years. And even went back--the Apostles even went back to that place where they were trained and went right back under these righteous Priests and they started bringing forth Book Two and writing it down for us.

111 You can also see now--and this is what I want you to see--of all this talk here today, I want you to see that the Plan of Yahweh is being carried out. It's carried from the beginning right down to us, to this generation.

112...I will go before you into Galilee... Let's go back to Zecharyah 13 and notice this Scripture. There are some other things that I want to get over to you before I close today of this same thing and showing you how it's all prophesied before it takes place.

113 Zecharyah 13:7. Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd; against the Man Who is My Companion, says Yahweh of Hosts! Smite the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered... That's what Yahshua was quoting. ...and I will turn My hand against the little ones... It's going to look like He forsook them, but no, He didn't. He's taking another phase of His Work into action right here and He's telling you what He's going to do.

114 Verse 8, And in all the land, says Yahweh: two parts in it will be cut off and die, but the third will be left in it;

115 Verse 9, And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They will call with My Name... As the Disciples did because this is part of this Work that He was predicting here.

116 But it's also, brethren, part of the Work that actually survived, came to England, got boats and so forth and came to what is now the United States in just a few hundred years ago. And established the United States and actually brought forth children, one of which was an Okie to start the Work in the Last Days. Do you see that?

117 He says here. ...They will call with My Name, and I will hear them. I will say: It is My people! And they will say; Yahweh is my Father!... The same thing you're saying today. Now, with that in your mind, look at Hosheyah because he gives kinds of a finishing touch on this Prophecy right here.

118 Hosheyah 2:23. And I will sow her to Me in

the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained the mercy. I will say to those who were not My people: You are My people! And they will say; You are our Father!... A fulfillment of what was written later, but it was written earlier about this Prophecy Yahshua spoke of where they were going to be--where He was going to die but He would go before them into Galilee after He was resurrected, He would go before them to Galilee.

119 This, of course, is speaking of the remnant. Let's go back to **Romans** because here you find the apostle speaking of it. If you read this while we're on this subject right here, you'll understand and tie it in with the beginning and the Plan here. **Romans 11:5**. Remember, He's going to leave a third, He's going to refine them with fire and bring them forth so another Work could be done later. He wouldn't let them all be destroyed.

120 Romans 11:5. So, too, at this present time there is the remnant chosen according to Yahweh's undeserved mercy... It's got undeserved, it's actually election. They were elected according to Yahweh, just like Yahshua was, like Samuyl was, like Abraham was, like Abel was. They were elected according to Yahweh.

121 Romans 1:1. I ask, then; Has Yahweh cast away His people? By no means! For I also am an Israylite, of the seed of Abraham... Now notice, he uses the seed of Abraham because we're going to be going deeper into the seed of Abraham.

122 This article that we're running in The Prophetic Word, I can almost see inspiration in that, in the workers here today. I've been wanting to bring this out to everyone because of the confusion on it and of course the books being written on the United States and the British Commonwealth in Prophecy and all the junk that has been put out before and after that. So when a note was sent to me, "We're going to be running the--Abraham's promise and the British Commonwealth in Prophecy," and I said man, this is wonderful because we're right up to this point to where I can bring this right now in bringing forth Yahweh's Plan. I said this had to be-they've got to be inspiring this whole crew--Yahweh is inspiring the whole crew of workers here in The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

123...the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benyamin.

124 Verse 2, Yahweh has not cast away this people whom He foreknew... Now, this foreknow is of course, if you remember what one of the Apostles said, before you were born, He knew you and He set a time when you would be called and called into a Work. Well, of course, that's what He was speaking about when He talked about it in Zecharyah where He would save a third of you and refine you, this seed, bringing it forth down through the [generations], He would keep alive in the [genes], the same [genes] of Abraham who kept the Laws and put those Laws in his own [genes] and actually bred them into his seed.

125 That same breeding has come down now to us in the United States and of course all nations. It's still here. Yahweh knows where it is. He knows where it is; He knows the [genes]. He's keeping track of it and He's keeping track of His Work. Now, all of this is in this great knowledge of Yahweh and His Plan to bring peace and perfection to the universe.

126 Verse 2, Yahweh has not cast away this people whom He foreknew or do you not know what the Scripture says... Notice, he referred you back to the Scriptures. ...about Yliyah, how he appealed to Yahweh against Israyl, saying:

127 Verse 3, Yahweh, they have killed Your prophets and torn down Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life?... You know, it might have been that a few million angels were seized for doing certain things that he was appealing for at that time. But at the same time, Yahweh reserved His Work. He didn't let them touch certain things. Even though He allowed certain things, He didn't let them in to stop the Work. And if you could see the billion of Malakim that are protecting this Work today, as Yliyah was seeing it then, brethren, your mind would flip; I think!

128 Verse 4, But what was Yahweh's reply to him? I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal... This was what He was speaking of in Zecharyah and also what Yahshua was speaking of also. This Work was going to proceed from Galilee. And of course, it was never taken away from there up until that time up until the Disciples died, it wasn't taken away.

129 Verse 5, So, too, at this present time there is a remnant chosen according to... Yahweh's Plan. According to His Plan. This word is election; it's chosen according to His Plan.

130 The same Plan He was looking at when He said, "The first phase of it is complete, I proved My point," back in **Genesis**.

131...and if by this Plan... Go on down to verse 7. We'll get this straightened out in the next version.

132 Verse 7, What then? That which Israyl has sought for, it has not obtained; but the elect... That is, the elect that you see back up in verse 5. ...the elect have obtained it... Before they were ever born, brethren, they were elected for this purpose. And they were taught this and brought forth--or taught it to bring forth a Work. And it was left in the [genes] for that reason to bring forth this Work.

133 Verse 7, What then? That which Israyl has sought for, it has not obtained it; but the elect have obtained it and the rest were blinded... They were allowed to be blinded.

134 Verse 8, Just as it is written: Yahweh has given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, ears that they should not hear, to this day... This very day.

135 Well, when is their salvation then? When is Yahweh going to allow them to see what you're seeing now? When they're resurrected, of course. He only brought forth the elect that was chosen ahead of time in His Plan to bring forth the Work. And you brethren, much consideration was given to this--to bring and to look down in the future as to where this [gene] would possibly be in this time period and only Yahweh has the knowledge and wisdom to actually figure this out with His Great Powers and to bring it--to actually bring it to pass, guide it and bring it to pass in the future. But He's bringing forth His Plan--His Plan and you're in it and can always be a part of it.

136 Verse 9, And David said: Let their table become their snare... You know what it is right now: trying to separate milk and meat, which is impossible.

137 Verse 10, Let their eyes be darkened... Be darkened. Go back to Genesis 1; it's all in the Plan. ...that they may not see, and bow down their head always... Well, I've gone about as far as I can go with this one, but in the next sermon, Yahweh willing, we'll be getting into the seed of Abraham and how the Plan actually came down to us through this Plan.

138 It wasn't a pocket full of money; it wasn't land, although there's a certain portion of land that Yahweh promised that actually is shown in **Yechetzqyah** to be divided among the twelve tribes. But the only possessions that is necessary is, of course, to bring forth Yahweh's Work. Yahweh sees to it that we have it and He's always seen to it in every Work.

139 It wasn't a physical possession that was promised Abraham; it was a job, a Work that we're doing now, that's going to lead right on into the Kingdom and we'll be doing it there. We'll finish training our young, finish training those who need training. Those who can accept jobs, we'll give them jobs. All of this is going to proceed as is, but we're going to be called up to Yahweh Shammah to do it.

140 May Yahweh bless your understanding. I love you, brethren and sisters!

6/24/06 Chapter Twenty-One

Chapter Twenty-Two

Learning To Prophesy #6—History And Prophecy Of Mankind—History Of The Coming Years Will Follow The Prophecies That Were Written In Advance 7/08/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Wow, we've got a crowd today. They must be arriving already. You may be seated. Any people here from Asia today? Not yet? We have them calling and writing. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. They're calling and writing from all nations now, all over the world.

2 I hope you remember what we covered last week; I want to rehearse it just a little, or the week before last or whenever it was. I want you to remember this Plan because the Plan is what we see being fulfilled right now. But all through *The Book of Yahweh*, we see this Plan of Yahweh protected and then brought down, certain things accomplished, and then brought to us today. Of course, we're called the remnant in this time period and you can see from the articles that Kahan Yedidiyah brought forth and all the news that's taking place this week.

3 It's almost like every day is one step closer to this war, the escalation in the heart disease and the Mad Cow Disease. Yea, it's in the news again. They've actually found a way to test the Mad Cow Disease in the blood. They can find it now in the blood. They see how it's going to the brain. When they get to testing this now in man and in cows, they're going to see how much this thing has spread and how doomed the world is, of course, for this.

4 I keep thinking about this two billion people and how they're going to escape this thing. Now, they may come here with it, but I know Yahweh has a way of protecting those people. He already knows in advance who He's calling so--so there's got to be some sort of protection for that two billion people, otherwise, they would die before they got here and that's not going to occur.

5 We're always amazed at the phone calls and how they say they've been hunting for The House of Yahweh for years and when they heard this Message on television, then they knew it was here, they knew that was what they had been hunting all their lives. Praise Yahweh.

6 Go over to **Yahchanan**, again, before we get into the procedure of this lesson. But keep these things in mind, keep in mind that Yahweh is protecting. Of course, if He didn't--He needs this two billion people. We need them. We're going to need them, we're going to need their services here on earth. So there's a protection for those people in order to bring them through the Great Tribulation where they can come out of Great Tribulation and not die in it.

7 Isayah says sinners are going to be wiped out; that's in, I think **Isayah Chapter 66** or **61**. Sinners are going to be wiped out, so we know that these people are going to be repentant and they're going to turn from sin and they won't be classified as sinners. Now, this is probably true already in so many of them because they're showing they're actually hunting for the House. They're hunting for the fulfillment of this Prophecy, like they were in the days of Yahshua Messiah when the people were hunting for the Savior. They knew the Prophecies, they knew He would be born in a certain time and they were hunting for, waiting for that time period



7/08/06 Chapter Twenty-Two

Page 224

and when they found it, they rejoiced and rejoiced with Yahweh and the Plan of Yahweh.

8 And of course, we see the fulfillment of the Plan today. We're the remnant; we see the fulfillment of this Plan, the same as they did, then. But this is the finishing of the Plan, not the middle of it like Yahshua was. But the fulfillment of the total Plan, the 6,000 year Plan that Yahweh had to--to show mankind to prove to him and the kingdoms of heaven what occurs when people live in sin and practice things that hurt each other.

9 One of the commentators, I noticed, stated-he was commenting on a particular verse in **Deuteronomy** and he said where it's talking about the people with a spot--you could study this yourself, just look up the word **spot**; that's the word the *King James Version* used. But I'll bring out some on it to tie it in with what's occurring today because it definitely applies to today as it did in Daniyl's time.

10 If you have ever thought about Daniyl and the things that this man accomplished--or Yahweh accomplished through Daniyl and how He was able to work with Daniyl and inspire him, Daniyl had to be clean. He had to be free of blemish in order for Yahweh to work with him. His mind could not be confused as the world around him was.

11 Of course, the commentators in commenting on this--what the *King James Version* translated **spot**, you could have put in ten books right there--where they use that one word **spot**, you could have written ten books to go in that verse right there. We're having a little bit of trouble like that ourselves. You know, Yahweh convinced this *Book of Yahweh*--condensed it--He didn't convince it--He convinced it too! He convinced this *Book of Yahweh* and of course, it was put in the Ark. Our Work in these Last Days, you know, we'd have trouble stacking it all in this building. We've got to somehow condense this Work and get it in this Ark as a testimony and very, very soon. It has to be there very, very soon, as we'll see later in Scripture.

12 Anyway, here in **Yahchanan**, the commentators, what I was going to tell you about them. They said--in the Hebrew words it's shown that these men or women who practiced these illegal sexual acts get something that hurt them, but that's not all. It spreads from them to others. That was the first time I ever saw that actually said by a commentator. I knew it from the Scriptures and I've brought it to you--been bringing it to you for years how this actually spread and of course, it was spreading then at that time. Yahweh said, "I'll take you out of this. I'll take sin away from you, I'll take sickness away from you, diseases away from you," which He did. And from that, of course, Daniyl was born, and many other Prophets, who were able to be used and then many people were cleansed and were able to be used. Yahshua, of course, was born without blemish, too, and lived a life without blemish.

13 Here in Yahchanan 1:1. He says In the beginning was the Plan of Yahweh, and the Plan was with Yahweh, and the Plan was Yahweh's.

14 Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with Yahweh.

15 Verse 3, All things were done... All things, all things and that is absolutely true, as you will watch and read when you're reading the Scriptures from front to back and studying them. You have to study them because it's written here a little and there a little, but you can see the Plan being protected and fulfilled all the way through the Holy Scriptures. That should increase your Faith enough to know that Yahweh is going to bring us through this time period, this next fifteen months that's going to kill four-fifths of the earth's population.

16 But you, brethren, and two billion others with you are going to go through this thing and be protected for the Work, for the resurrection of the dead. We've got to have the power in order to resurrect those who died before us and we're going to have it; Yahweh says we will.

17 Verse 3, All things were done according to it... Or allowed. All things were allowed. Nothing was allowed to be done that was not--that would have hindered this Work in any way. There's no way this Work is going to be hindered. All the persecution that was brought against this Work didn't hinder the Work at all. In fact, we grew stronger. Even the newspaper made that comment that they said The House of Yahweh seemed to grow stronger with the persecution that came against us. Well, we did and we went through it all. But Yahweh would not allow something that would actually stop or hinder what He has set before us that we have to do.

18 If you think about what we are accomplishing right now and the years of training that we have been through in order to accomplish what we're doing right now; in taking this Message to the world; there was a tremendous training period, in fact, over forty years of training before we got to this point of actually reaching all nations. But we're doing it now.

19 Verse 3, All things were done according to it and without it nothing was done, that was done.

20 In this Plan was life... In the Plan, of course, was life to take out darkness and so forth out of the world, that is stupidity, ignorance that is pulling at us constantly.

21 You know, the big surge in sin right now that we see, that is going to stop at the end of this--not fifteen months, but fifteen months plus fortyfive days, that will stop. And there won't be any temptations left. For a thousand years there won't be any of these temptations that are going on now. This world is vanishing like it is. It's pulling itself down. And of course, Yahweh is going to stop the deception so there won't be television sets, there won't be gods displaying their bodies and making people want to be like them.

22 I hope everyone has noticed this and noticed the sins that are in Hollywood now that they are portraying. I hope there's no one here who would give in to something like that, or even crave something like that right now and want to go back to it. It's--if there is, just bear with me fifteen more months and you won't want to, I can guarantee you that. And you will be given eternal life.

23 Now, if you think about eternal life and the Plan right there. Now, Yahweh intends to give us eternal life, that means we will never die. If we were given eternal life plus the mixture, you would have a body that was riddled with sickness, with pain and suffering. And as--the longer you lived, the worse it would get. Now, we're going to see this--we're going to get a great glimpse of that right now in the near future because they're going to find out very soon that billions of people on earth have Mad Cow Disease. They don't know what to do with it. There is nothing they can do with it because it's a protein. There's no way to rid your body of protein, that's what your body is made up of. And of course, to rid your body of a prion would have to rid it of all protein.

24 So they're going to see this. Not only that, there was also another article that they are greatly alarmed by syphilis, the huge surge in syphilis right now. It's everywhere and they're saying –they're now come to the conclusion, after fifty years of preaching against it, they--the scientists have now come to the conclusion that it's not the homosexuals--that it's not all their fault, but it's the swingers, they said. The swingers, too, are spreading this diseases. Well, of course that started in my lifetime, too. The Swinging Sixties started and it got worse as this generation progressed. That's the reason Yahweh calls it the evil and adulterous generation--evil and adulterous. Well, because they're spreading diseases that not only hurt themselves, but others.

25 And they know now--the doctors know now, and this is mentioned in the article that I will read to you, that they thought they had this killed; they didn't have it killed at all and it's worse now than ever. They have nothing to kill it. You can't kill these things. You'd kill your own body in trying. There's no way you can kill it. It's like Mad Cow Disease, the same as AIDS. You can give them something to hide the symptoms, and that's the nearest thing you can do to slowing it down, even.

26 Well of course, back here now In **Genesis 1:1**, we have the showplace created by Yahweh. It's a showplace that Yahweh wants the universe to see, but He had it as a history of mankind here to see also. In **Genesis 1:1-2** where He allowed the sons of gods, the sons of the gods to inhabit the earth-or maybe He didn't allow it, maybe they did it by trespassing. But He created the earth and He didn't stop them so it had to occur according to His Plan or it would have been stopped.

27 But they inhabited the earth. Did you know there's never been any scientific evidence of this. I know they teach evolution. Everyone knows it's wrong now and trying to get it stopped. I don't know why they waited so long to do so. But they teach evolution in the schools. And of course, Yahweh allowed this, too, so the world could be blinded, as He said. Remember, He called you and allowed you to see these things but the world, He says, is blinded so they can't see, so they won't repent at this time.

28 This is not the big day of salvation by any means. He blinded them so they can't see so He can prove His point. Otherwise, they would--if they saw it as you do, they would repent. Yahshua said that if this had been preached in Sodom and Gomorrah as it was in Jerusalem, they would have repented in dust and ashes, He said, like Nineveh did. Well, of course, but it wasn't in Yahweh's Plan to do so at that time. But these people will be resurrected by us, a thousand years after the ones who Yahweh called are resurrected of course. And they will be given jobs, those who will turn to Yahweh and turn to His Law.

29 But only those who possess the Laws, live by the Laws and become perfect will be given this eternal life--eternal life. Otherwise, you would be suffering and you would bring suffering to others too and that's what Yahweh is proving.

30 But here, He shows how the sons of gods turned--you know, used the same sins. They're the same sins they taught Adam. You remember, Satan says if you do this, you will be as the gods. The gods, He's already shown, were what brought the destruction in the first place. So then, He turns it over to mankind and He says, "I will make mankind in My Image," that's in **verse 26**. And I will give him Rulership over everything.

31 Verse 28, And Yahweh blessed him... He blessed him. If you look in 2:9, you'll see how He

blessed them: with The House of Yahweh. Now, that's what He did. He gave them a House of Yahweh at Abel, in which they asked for thousands of years later. They were still saying, "You want the answer, ask at Abel."

32 And of course, this great Work that Abel did before he was killed and what went on after him by his servants, it didn't spread. They beat them down where they wouldn't--where it didn't spread, but they didn't wipe out the Work by any means.

33 Well, let's go over to **Acts 7** now. I want to mention that these newsletters, you really need to go over these with your children. I don't care how old your children are, you still need to go over them with them. You need to not just read these newsletters. There's too much knowledge in these newsletters to absorb by just reading it. You really need to study every point given in these newsletters and in the *Prophetic Word* letters. Now, most of *The Prophetic Word* articles you have read, but you need to rehearse them and then read the letter, too, with these. And not just read it, but study it in order to absorb these things and get them into your mind where you can understand the great Plan of Yahweh and how it is actually being fulfilled.

34 And then you won't be running in fear when the troublous times take place and they're going to say, "Here He is over here and over there and you better run or you're gonna be killed." You know, the only safety is going to be here. You don't realize what I'm saying now--the fear that can come upon you. And fear can cause people to do a lot of goofy things that they wouldn't do ordinarily. It's almost like the--as bad as the confusion that you get from fornication and adultery.

35 In Acts 7:4, He says, So he came out of the land of the Chaldeans... Talking about, of course, Abraham. ...came out of the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, He moved him to this land to which you now live... This is one of the Deacons, Stephen, that was telling this because they had put him under arrest for doing certain things and they had him on trial so he was telling his side.

36 Verse 5, But He gave him no inheritance in it... Did you get that? He gave him no inheritance in it, you know. The blessings that Yahweh promised Abraham were not--they were not a big ranch or a big empire or anything like that. In fact, Abraham died not having enough land to place his foot. Now, that's a very small portion of land, but he didn't have it. But he did leave something else. He left a legacy with his children that was taught to the children's children and those afterwards and written for us and came down to us that we're reading from right now. That was the great Work assigned Abraham.

37 We're also assigned the same Work. We're assigned the Work of bringing this back--bringing this back to a pure language, after it's been defiled by mankind. With a thousand or thousands of different priests who put footnotes in and then wrote the Bible according to it; and even added their footnotes as Scriptures and changed the Scriptures in so many different places, it's unimaginable.

38 Someone was saying that it's admitted that the *King James Version* has so many thousand errors, you know. I can tell you they didn't know all at the time when they said it. It's more like a million or two million.

39 Verse 5, But He gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much as enough to set his foot on... Did you get that? So he didn't get it, his children didn't get it. His--they will at the dividing of the lots, given in **Hezekyah**, the dividing of the land. That's when they will finally get what Yahweh promised them and it will be--it will be for a purpose--in fact, to rule this earth and rule the nations there afterwards, not to rule but to use. Use the nations, use their working ability and so forth. But also as a demonstration also to the planets, the whole universe how mankind can live with the Laws as we've already demonstrated it being lived without the Laws.

40 ...Yet, He promised that He would give it to him as a possession, and to his seed after him, although he had no child... Even at the time.

41 Verse 6, But Yahweh spoke in this way: That his seed would be sojourners in a land belonging to other people... Now, this is one of the Apostles speaking this and he's telling about the Plan of Yahweh, how He would actually take Abraham-now, please listen. Get this all in your mind. You really need to know this. You may not know that you need it now, but you'll see how much you need it later because you'll see how Yahweh carried this Plan through piece by piece, step by step.

42 Notice, He says: Verse 6, ...That his seed would be sojourners in a land belonging to other people, who would bring them into bondage, and oppress them four hundred years... Why? Why would He do that? Now this was, of course, some of the seed of Noah--some of the sons of Noah. Let's turn over to **Deuteronomy 32**.

43 Noah was the one, if you remember, that Yahweh saved. Of course, Yahweh didn't just save the Tree of Life, He saved the Tree of Knowledge of Righteousness and Evil. But He allowed--or said or made it possible for the Tree of Life to remain, and grow and be there to teach the people. Otherwise, He couldn't have brought certain people through

7/08/06 Chapter Twenty-Two

this time period and got a Work accomplished like He has in bringing forth the Savior and other Prophets and so forth.

44 Here we see it spoken of, in **Deuteronomy** 32:8. Now, these are just glimpses of it. When you put it all together, you get a complete picture. But notice what He does here, what is actually said here that, and in fact, the Apostles spoke of this too.

45 **Deuteronomy 32:8. When Yahweh gave the nations their inheritance...** When he gave the nations their inheritance. Would you understand that if no one said anything more from this? Yet, it's great knowledge here what He's wanting you to see that He gave them.

46 ...when He divided all mankind, when He set boundaries for the people according to the number of the sons of Israyl... Now, if you look at that, and start analyzing it, you can see the nations today and how He set them for the purposes--for certain purposes so He could prove certain things.

47 Right now, we're in a Prophecy that involves the Euphrates, the land in and around the great Euphrates. In fact, next month, no, the--the month after next--I'm trying to ooch it up a little, a few months after next, you're going to see nuclear war start in that area in and around the great River Euphrates. Well, if you want to know more about it, well look in the Scriptures and really study these Scriptures and you'll start seeing it put together and brought to this point that we're at right now. Where life began, is also going to have the beginning of the end of mankind. And the 400 years of suffering actually took place in Africa--in northeastern Africa in a place called Egypt. And this is what He was saying here.

48 He divided the nations. Now, you want to know how, please, I hope you want to know how. When all of this took place--when Yahweh divided the nations, the earth was very early divided in consequence of Yahweh's Plan, His command in fact, His command. Turn to **Exodus**, I mean **Acts** with me--the **Chapter 17**; because the Apostles speak of this division here and then we're showed what tribe took it and so forth. So then you can look up that tribe, and see what they did and why Yahweh allowed them. I told you this for years but I'm going to just paint you a picture that you can't get out of your mind this time!

49 Acts 17:26. And He has made from one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and He has determined the times... Now, if you remember--I brought out, this is Biblical or Scriptural language when He talks about time, time, dividing of times and so forth. And this is what it was speaking of, like Daniyl used the same thing when he says, it's going to be for a time, times and the dividing of times when he was saying the last Witness is going to say this.

50 ...determined the times before appointed, and the boundaries of their habitation... The boundaries of their habitation. Now, He appointed this, of course, as a way of bringing forth and carrying out His Plan. He didn't let them all live together in one place. He spread them, but He spread them--in fact, he gave the command to Noah, Noah gave it to his sons. It began about the time of Peleg, if you remember him and his history. And you probably don't, but you can look it up and start studying it and getting all this, but I'm going to bring it to you anyway and teach it to you, anyway.

51 Africa is called the land of Ham and I know you've heard that. Africa is called the land of Ham so that gives you, remember--the three names won't come to me, Noah's sons, Ham, Seth and Japhath, I believe it was. Anyway, go back to **Psalms** here because a little of it is given to us in **Psalm 78**. I think that's right if I didn't get the wrong Scripture.

52 **Psalm 78:51. He destroyed all the firstborn** in Egypt; the firstfruits of manhood in the tents of Ham... Now where were they when that took place? They were in Egypt, remember. Well, of course, that's in northeast Africa. If you read or saw the [genetics] and how they traced the [genetics]--now this was done by man [scientifically] according to the [genes], they traced the [genes] back to a single woman in this area, one single woman. They back up creation here by doing this. It wasn't evolution that brought it forth, it was Yahweh's creation and they can trace it back to that one woman in this area, right where life started is where they trace it back to in Africa. That is part of Africa. Most people would never associate it because they don't study their histories but Egypt is part of Africa.

53 The Amplified Bible, listen to this now, the way they put it. He smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tents of the land of the sons of Ham... In the land of the sons of Ham, that was the way one version, I mean one text puts it. They have it in that manner.

54 ...Yahweh led His own people forth like sheep and guided them with a shepherd's care... That is under the care of Mosheh, teaching them the Laws. ...like a flock in the wilderness and He led them on safely and in confident trust... If you remember all the things He had to do to get their trust. I hope He doesn't have to do that in this time period because I would really like to see everyone here receive these Great Powers that only go with the sons and are actually going to be attributed to the sons of Abraham who are not his bloodline. You've got to get that in your mind, too, but people who follow righteousness, as Abraham did and as Sarah did, setting an example for the women.

55 But those who believe without seeing, as Abraham did and was willing to follow. Those are the ones that's going to receive the greatest power and even the power of resurrecting, creating, maintaining flesh throughout all eternity. They're the ones that's going to have that Great Power given unto them. The rest won't. The rest won't. The door is closed right there. And the only way I can see--and this is what I saw in the dream--is to tie the beginning in, Yahweh said, with this part again. And of course, when you see the Plan and believe and you see how Yahweh has this Plan and He's bringing this Plan to pass, you can't help but see it and believe.

56 And He's the One that placed these people where He placed them. The sons of Noah--and it was given by a command of Noah to his sons and his sons gave the command to others after them. And this is how this was actually fulfilled so Yahweh could choose a people in one place and not have it wiped out like it was in the days of Abel. So He divided the nations so this could not be done again and gave them their heritage.

57 Now, if you listen to the news, the nations have all agreed not to wipe out a heritage. They have an agreement on this. And, they say, when they see someone that looks like they're trying to do it, as Hitler was, as Hitler did, they rise up against him. This is why they rose up against Hitler because they said he was trying to wipe out a heritage here. So they rose up against him and destroyed Germany for doing this. But not until a certain one--a certain part took place, which Yahweh Himself allowed, and then He brought this other to come to pass. There's many other Scriptures, but this should show you right here what I'm talking about.

58 I want you to look on to verse 23 of that same chapter and get three Scriptures in mind here. Psalm 78:23. Yet He commanded the skies above, and opened the doors of heaven... This is Yahweh doing this. Now, He's doing it for a purpose for His people.

59 Verse 27, And He rained meat on them like the dust, winged fowl like the sands of the sea... And now go back to verse 22.

60 Verse 22, Because they had no faith in Him... These are the reasons they did these things. ...and did not trust His salvation!... But He had a Work for them to do so He had to convince them. So He used signs, He worked wonders in front of them, He did many wonderful things in order to get these people convinced--to put it in their minds, to breed it into their [genes], to pass it on down, this same faith, this same trust in Yahweh, to pass it on down to Daniyl and then to Yahshua and so forth. So the Work could be done.

61 Do you see how He's guiding this? I say again, there is no scientific proof ever--in fact, there's scientific proof for the creation of the earth, for the flood, the floods--two floods. There were actually two floods that you could actually prove by the layers of the earth and how they are arranged. You can prove that two floods took place that covered this whole earth. Many books are written on that. There's one simply called *The Flood* that I read years ago. I had a copy of it that was sold for ten cents by somebody down the road. But, anyway, it's all done for a reason. That was done for a reason or it wouldn't have been done.

62 It was commanded to Noah by his sons... I already told you that. Okay, I'll read it. I've got it written down where I could make sure it's right. ...so as to take place in the days of Peleg about two hundred years afterwards... This took place after this command of dividing the nations so a certain thing could take place. Now look back to **Deuteronomy 32**.

63 **Deuteronomy 32:5. Corruptly they behave toward Him...** Look back up to the beginning of this song that I think we still sing.

64 Deuteornomy 32:1. Listen, O heavens, and I will speak... The next time you're going to understand this song and you'll understand what Yahweh is actually showing you in it the next Feast that we sing it. ... the words of my mouth.

65 Verse 2, Let my teaching fall like rain. Let my words descend like dew. Let them fall like showers on the new grass; like abundant rain on plants... This is why I've been saying to you, you know, study these things. Please take these words and study them again and again and again until you get them in your mind so you can see what I'm seeing at this time. What Yahweh wants you to see so you can believe before it takes place. You got two months, two months; is that too much to ask? Cram for these exams. Cram for them and you'll pass the test.

66 Verse 3, For I will proclaim Yahweh's great Name! Praise the greatness of Yahweh!

67 Verse 4, He is The Rock. His Works are perfect; Yahweh's Ways are just indeed! He is the Father of Truth, and does no wrong. Upright and Just is He.

68 Verse 5, Corruptly they behave toward Him; to their shame they are no longer His children, but a warped and crooked generation... Now,

7/08/06 Chapter Twenty-Two

of course, He allowed this to become. Yahweh allowed this. He brought them forth, He showed them signs, He got the ones He wanted--He called them out and they came forth doing their jobs--they came forth doing their jobs, writing the Prophecies and the Laws, recording them for us, copying them from one papyrus to another as they grew old. They worked diligently. There were men working diligently, day and night, the Scriptures show, to bring this Work, this Prophecy and Laws forward for us to have at this time to finish out the great Plan of Yahweh.

69 Let me see how far I want to go here. The word there in verse 5, the *King James Version* translates it **spot** and that's what you look up. Corruptly they have behaved themselves towards Yahweh, children but a warped and crocked generation. I don't have a *King James Version* or I would read it to you, but it uses the word **spot** there. Turn back to **Genesis 10**. Now this is a corrupt generation. That was **Deuteronomy 32**. Let me read three more verses there and get it in with that **verse 5**.

70 Verse 6, Do you repay Yahweh this way, O foolish and unwise people? Is He not the Father of you? Is He not the Creator of you, Who made and formed you?

71 Verse 7, Remember all the days of old; think of the generations long past. Ask your fathers and he will tell you; ask your elders, and they will explain it.

72 Verse 8, When Yahweh gave the nations their inheritance; when He divided all mankind, He set boundaries for the people... He set boundaries for those people so they could not come back together. ...according to the number of the sons of Israyl. Now, go over to Genesis 10. And here you have the begettings of Noah, of course.

73 Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Yapheth. And sons were born to them after the flood... Now, if you want to write down in your *Book of Yahweh* there, this took place about 2448 b.c. Write it down at the beginning of **chapter 10** there. I have a purpose for it, I want to show you here. 2448 b.c.

74 Verse 2, The sons of Yapheth were Gomer... And then it starts giving their names.

75 Verse 5, From these the coastland gentile peoples were separated... Do you see that? They were separated. ...into their lands, everyone according to his own language, according to their families, into their nations... Into their nations. Do you see how He was dividing them here? That is the way it stands today; the same division stands today. That should prove something to you also. 76 Verse 6, The sons of Ham were Cush, Mitzraim, Put, and Canaan... You can look these up and see exactly where they are right now and see they're still where Yahweh ordained and set the boundaries for them to stay.

77 Verse 7, The sons of Cush...

78 Verse 8, Cush begot Nimrod... Nimrod is a very famous character because he's the one that brought forth the religions that the world follows today. He's the one that took the religion of Cain and still is preaching it today. It's the one that's famous throughout the land, a mixture of righteousness and evil.

79 They pretend to be righteous more than they are righteous but at least they pretend to be righteous, while they bring forth fornication, adultery, disease, confusion of the mind, and of course, wars and fighting, which we're about to go into that will destroy four-fifths of the earth's population. All the sinners, as Isayah said, will be wiped out. All those who persist in following sin will be wiped out at that time.

80 Verse 8, Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one of the earth... You know, Nimrod if he had full control--if he had had control of the rest of the population, which he would have, if Yahweh had not separated them. And if you see the boundaries that Yahweh set for them, you'll see that it's still there and still being separated. Nimrod-- his son, that's where Yahweh took Abraham's seed to put them under Ham, under Ham.

81 Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh... Just like Cain did. ... therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh.

82 Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel... These are found in the very place that Scripture shows that Yahweh placed these nations when He divided the nation. They're still found there today. All you've got to do is look up their names in history and it will show you. It will say the same thing I'm saying to you right now. It hasn't changed; Yahweh is still in control of this people--of the nations.

83 ...Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar; that is, Babylon... Now, we'll come back here, but I want you go right now--remember what you just read here and go to **Daniyl 1**. Remember the name there--did you read it? Everybody get it in your mind. Let me read it again. All of them in the land of Shinar, that is Babylon. Now look at **Daniyl 1**. This occurred in about 607, write that down in your *Book of Yahweh*, about 607 b.c. Got it?

84 Daniyl 1:1. In the third year of the reign of

Yahyakim king of Yahdah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon... You got that? King of Babylon. ...came against Yerusalem, and besieged it;

85 Verse 2, And Yahweh handed Yahyakim king of Yahdah over to him... Remember why? Because they turned against Yahweh and turned against His Laws and the Prophets came to them and said, "You have rejected the Laws, you're not following the Laws. You're committed fornication, adultery, you're worshiping the gods. It's not right that you do these things."

86 Remember why they cut off Yahchanan's head? Because he came teaching the Laws--the Laws of Yahweh and said to the very leader of Yahdah and Israyl, "It not right that you're taking this man's wife. It's not right that you're looking upon these women with lust. It's not right the way you're fornicating and adulterating and following these gods." The same thing--the exact same thing that we see in **Genesis 10** where it's talking about Nimrod and **Genesis 2--Genesis 4** where it's talking about Cain being a worshiper of the gods. He's allowing the Tree of Righteousness and Evil--the mixture--to follow right through, but at the same time He's bringing His Work through also.

87 Notice now ... Yahdah over to him with some of the articles of The House of Yahweh, which he carried into the land of... Notice that. Do you see it? Read it for yourself. Verse 2, do you get it? ... the land of Shinar... This is exactly also where he took Daniyl and all of them back to. They wanted to go back so He took them back. Not Daniyl, they took Daniyl, yes, he was among the captives.

88 ...to the house of his gods placing the articles into the treasure house of his God... Now this took place in about 607. Go to Genesis now. Go to Genesis 26. Notice here, let's start with verse 1.

89 Genesis 26:1. There was a famine... This took place, write it down, in about 1804 b.c, 1804 b.c. There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.

90 Verse 2, Then Yahweh appeared to him, and said: Do not go down to Egypt;

91 Verse 3, Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your descendants I give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father... Well of course, what took place right here was also another Work that took place--it was talking place in Abilene--and of course, the teachings, the great Laws Yahweh taught to Isaac and he accepted and said, "Yes, I'll do this. I will do this and I will pay my tithes to You, give my tithes and contributions to the Work You have assigned me to do." That was what he promised Yahweh when Yahweh revealed to him the Laws of Yahweh.

92 So He saved this Work behind here and told him, "Don't go to Egypt. You stay here and do the Work, but Abraham's seed I will take into Egypt and I'm going to keep them there and let them see what it's like under the gods for four hundred years. And then I will bring that generation out after they are fully experienced in the diseases and everything that it brings--that sin brings. Then I will bring them out, back here to this great House of Yahweh and I will do a Work here in this land." Now, that's the Prophecy and the Plan and it was carried out.

93 Notice verse 4 now, And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all these lands; and in your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed... Not with money, and not with gold or silver, but with this precious Laws and Prophecies that we're holding in our hands right now. That's what was brought forth by them. Notice why.

94 Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws... In that--in his seed, of course, and in his seed, of course, and in his [genes] were those placed. And he was true to Yahweh, he believed Yahweh without seeing and of course Yahweh chose him for that purpose.

95 Now, **Genesis 26** took place about 1804 b.c. That's 644 years after the division of the nations took place, 644 years. Now think of the multiplication there that took place in that time period and then, Yahweh, in **Exodus**--if you want-yeah, let's go there and read that, too.

96 Exodus 12:1. And Yahweh said to Mosheh and Aaron in the land of Egypt... They're in the land of Egypt, that's kind of the northeast corner of Africa.

97 Verse 2, This Moon shall be your beginning of Moons; it shall be the First Moon of the Year to you.

98 Verse 3, Speak to all the congregation of Israyl, saying; On the Tenth Day of this First Moon, each man is to take a lamb... Of course, this was the Passover lamb. This was when the sons, the great chiefs, the firstfruits, of the chiefs of Babylon were wiped out, that we just got through reading the history of.

99 Now this took place--**Exodus** took place about 1491, about 1491. That's about 957 years, about 957 years after Nimrod and the division of the nations right there. So He divided the nations and then He put in this Prophecy--He had already prophesied what He was going to do. He divided

#### 7/08/06 Chapter Twenty-Two

the nations afterwards, then He put them where He wanted them to be and then He took His people, Abraham's seed, took them into Egypt and let them suffer there under the bondage of the gods for 400 years and then He brought them out. This took place about 957 years later; that was about 1491 b.c.

100 Egypt is a--here's what the dictionary says: Egypt, in northeast Africa... It gives the population. ...Arab republic, an ancient kingdom of northeast Africa divided into the Nile, the Delta... and so forth. It's just the same area that Yahweh said He would take His people. Now, let's go back to **Genesis 10:10** again. I'll find a stopping point here in just a minute, I know we're going over time. Okay, I'll do it.

101 Now you see here, go back to **Genesis 10:10** again and He says: **And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar; that is, Babylon...** They're still there. These cities are capital cities and Babylon was destroyed, but that was in about 2448 b.c., if you want to write it down. Go to, let's see, **Genesis 11:1-7**.

102 Genesis 11:1. Now the whole earth had one language and one speech... This was before the division, of course. ...and it came to pass as they journeyed from the east... Of course they had one you know, they were all together. They were created and raised. This is Genesis 11:1, I read 1. They were all one people and so in order to accomplish what Yahweh had to accomplish, He had to divide them.

103 But my point is, that division still stands. It still stands. The capitals that is named right here still stand today, except for Babylon, which was destroyed. And Yahweh said He will never allow it to be rebuilt again, like Tyre who was also--Tyre--I told you why that was destroyed. They were trying to invade Yahweh's Plan, and trap Yahweh's people and actually forcibly defile the seed.

104 Verse 2, And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east; the beginning, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; Babylon, and they settled there.

105 Verse 3, And they said to one another; Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly. They had brick for stone, and they had bitumen for mortar.

106 Verse 4, And they said; Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower, whose top is in the heavens. Let us make a name for ourselves...

107 Look on down to **verse 6**, the last part... **After this nothing**... Of course, Yahweh divided the languages there, then put them in their separate places. That was--Yahweh Himself did this, divided the languages, sent them to other lands I think it

was called the general division in history that is still known as the general division in history, that still stands and Yahweh prophesied it before it ever took place.

108 Verse 6, After this, nothing that they purpose to do will be withheld from them... Let's go over to Isayah 59.

109 What they've purposed to do in this time period now is the war and to be like the first beast. Well, the first beast failed, of course, and Yahweh said this one is going to, too.

110 Here in **Isayah 59**. We see here that Yahweh-Yahweh will not hear sinners. You really need to work on **Isayah 59**. Also, if you'll look in the one above it there with **verse 13** and **14**. Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy as Yahweh kept it Holy. Do you know how He kept it Holy? He blessed it. What did He bless it with? The House of Yahweh and the teaching. That's what goes forth on the Sabbath from Yahweh. It's still going forth every Sabbath, caring for Yahweh's people teaching, training Yahweh's people. That was the Work that He set up under the seeds of Abraham that faithful men brought forward.

111 There were thousands. You read the history and you think the whole nation of Israyl turned, the whole nation of Israyl and Judah did not turn. There were a lot of men that did not turn and take part in this as Yahweh said to Yliyah, "I have five thousand here, seven thousand here and so forth." There were certain men in certain places that would not turn from righteousness and those kept doing the Work. They were involved in the Great Work at Abilene, Israyl at that time that we saw where certain people--Yahweh said, "Stay there." Well, certain people stayed there and there was a training program that took place there. That's where Yethro, himself, and then Mosheh's son was trained in that very place. Well that was the seed that left over from--not of the ones that went into Egypt now, not the ones that was taken there, but ones that was left behind that trained these men to begin with. That Work kept growing there in Abilene. It stayed there and it was there when Mosheh came back. It was still there. And then he left his son there for forty years and he was trained in the Work of Yahweh.

112 All of this, brothers, ties together in one Great Plan that, of course, involves us in this time period. And now the nuclear wars and with what you've got and with your belief, if it's strong, you are going to take over the kingdoms of this earth and the kingdoms of heaven.

113 May Yahweh bless you. I love you.

Chapter Twenty-Three

# Learning To Prophesy #7— The Days After 9-12-2006—Yahweh Has Trained Us To Be Teachers And Priests To Pull Out The Two Billion People From The World Of Baal 7/22/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be – don't be seated. Where is our School of Priests? The young ones? Where are they? Stand up. Oh, there you are! And our Priestess? Stand up and wave at me. I can't see you for the trees. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I'm so pleased with this School of Priests that we have. I know that very shortly now they're going to be teaching nations and the nations are gonna be absolutely amazed at what these children are going to do and the power that these children are going to have. I see that in Scripture. I'll get it to you very soon, but they are the glory of Yahweh's Kingdom that we're bringing forth.

3 You really need to start showing respect to them, even if you correct them. Of course, correct them if they need it. They may correct you; they're that brilliant. But correct them, but do it in a respectful type manner, as if you were pointing out something to Yahshua that He didn't know about, you know. Be that thoughtful of that office. Because they hold--right now in heaven, they are Yahweh's delight. I guarantee you they're Yahweh's delight. I hope they're yours.

4 Kahan Yedidiyah just showed you that the nations, what they're building to of course. I would that we had about an hour and a half for him to read those articles or more. We're getting way behind on some of the things you need to know taking place in the Middle East right now.

5 But of course, you could be watching the world news or--I think we have it here on Friday evening, you see some of these things. Because Kahan Michayl has been working to separate it so you could see the things that are taking place in the Middle East around the great rivers there, the Euphrates and the Tigris, especially around the great River Euphrates that the Scriptures mention there. I know you know that it doesn't say Euphrates in that particular spot where it says great river; it could be great rivers, but it says it in another place, so we know that it means the great River Euphrates.

6 But all of those nations in that area, you know, are building up for nuclear war. And if you noticed, everything he said was nuclear. It's just nuclear, nuclear now. The talk is nuclear. They're getting you set up for a nuclear war that's going to take place to show their strength. They think this will bring the nations under control.

7 Of course, the Quartet--I don't know if you realize what the Quartet is doing but they're trying to save the world. The Quartet knows and they have known it for years, about these evil powers that were forming, as the Pope called them, evil powers that are forming. He is trying--they are trying, they're set up to hold back the wars. But, of course, the way they plan on doing this--the way they plan on keeping nuclear war back is they're going to use nuclear war themselves. Of course, it's going to get



7/22/06 Chapter Twenty-Three

out of hand in the next fifteen months.

8 That makes me think of something else, too. I heard of people who were planning on selling their homes in Abilene or property that they own. If it were me, I would not do so unless it's some other member that's wanting to buy it. What I see in the prophecies and what I see in trying to decide how we're going to do this is, I can see that as the people come, we're going to spread. And we're going to spread out through Abilene, through Clyde, Ft. Worth, Dallas metroplex. We'll have it all before this thing is over.

9 And as we spread through Abilene, of course-Praise Yahweh--those who don't want us, they will leave. They can't hurt us because they'll be cursed. Yahweh is going to bless those who bless you and curse those who curse you. That's what He said. He says it even stronger in other places. He's got Malakim that is going to do things for us in this time period that's going to let everybody know they can't touch Yahweh's Work in these Last Days nor the people that come out of this Great Tribulation to Him.

10 So, as we spread through Abilene--the colleges, you know, most of the colleges are made up of foreign students or students from other states so when the wars start, they're going to be empty. Mommy and daddy is going to be calling them back home and Bush is going to be calling them in the army--into the armed forces so the colleges will be emptied. We'll use them greatly. They're building some beautiful campuses up there that's gonna be used. Tents are going to be set on them pretty soon and people are gonna be keeping the Feasts there. They don't know this yet, but we do. These things are all in the Plans, Yahweh's Plans for the next fifteen months.

11 Kahan Yedidiyah didn't read this and he wanted me to read some other stuff. I can't get to that either, but I'll tell you about it. The reasons the interviews are picking up, the reason that The House of Yahweh in Africa was investigated by the police and--because the police said--or at least that one newspaper--it's kind of like the Abaloney News. Here, they can't get anything right, it seems like! But they ran an article on The House of Yahweh saying that we were telling the people to sell their property so they could get ready to go to heaven because the world was going to end on September the 12th, 2006.

12 And so, the British Broadcasting Company went there or sent their representatives there to

find out what this article was about. Well, they straightened out the article. But not only did they straighten out the article there and showed what we really said, but they ran the article, ran *The Prophetic Word* newsletter throughout the whole world. And of course, the British Broadcasting Company, their news is carried throughout the whole world.

13 So the world has got our news now about the nuclear war--and you need to pray for the BBC, too, by the way and our Priests, our Priests. Our young Priests--are you listening? Look up here at me. You need to start praying for the British Broadcasting Company because they've done us a great job. Yahweh's using them to spread this to everyone else. Pray for anyone that--write this down if you want to--pray for anyone else that is involved in this Work that is not immediately here at the House. And that way, Satan will not be allowed, her or her representatives to kill them like they have done in the past.

14 If you remember, I told you about a rabbi named Peley that came to America and I had one of our Kahans go and talk to him, two or three of them. And he was so carried away with this Work, he said he'd been looking for it. So he was going to go back to Israel and set up speaking engagements for YH. And he got back to Israel and he had a disease that he couldn't get rid of and he died in seven or eight days.

15 Another one did the same thing. He came here and came to a place up north and we had the Kahans talk to him. He was going to do the same thing. He went from there to New York and stepped out of his car and somebody assassinated him. So I said man, we've got to start praying for those people's protection before this takes place. But I have trouble remembering this, but you young priests now, you remember this. Remember what you're to pray for.

16 Instead of having recesses, our Priests and Priestesses don't have recesses. They walk with prayer in their minds from one location to another. And they say their prayers to Yahweh in different locations. Recesses is kind of like a vacation, it's an empty spot of stupidity where stupidity is exchanged. Stupid character traits that never should have been accepted to begin with that was carried here.

17 Who among you would want to teach a young child one of your flaws? Now, I know it's probably very important to you that you teach your children what it means to hold up one finger instead of five.

You know, this is the stupidest thing I've ever heard of--men teaching our young children or women teaching our young daughters. Why would you want to? I know you've ruined your character, you know, and you're trying your best to overcome it now. You're trying to overcome illegal lust and all the stupidity that goes with Christianity like vacations and recesses.

18 Recesses--where you all get together and exchange your stupidity. This is Christianity. How did you ever get started in our House? Oh, from your Christianity that you brought with you, which you was supposed to get rid of years ago. Start working on the flaws in your character, but don't teach it to your children. Keep it out of their minds. Teach Law, order, love, kindness, mercy and so forth and how we can be kind to one another and to our neighbors that's against us over here. Okay? Do you see what I'm talking about? Anybody have a question there? I think not, you just didn't think to begin with.

19 Anyway, we see the world falling. We see it in a disaster. We see the getting ready for exactly what Yahweh planned from the beginning. This is how He is going to let it turn out and He predicted that it would turn out that way because of all this stupidity, like recesses and vacations. I can't get over anyone taking a vacation now; it just don't-- it don't sit with me. Man, we're past that. A vacation--an empty spot in your life? Man, fill it. We got things you can fill it with in getting ready for two billion people if you'll just let us know.

20 But back to this. We've got so many people that are born with Attention Deficit Disorder. This is a new study that has just come out on it that shows how these children who were born with it, how they're stirred to action and in actual fact, because of it, these same children as they get older are committing crimes, when they get big enough to do so. They're committing crimes, being put behind bars, going to prisons and so forth. The prisons are bursting at the seams; they can't build them fast enough. It's amazing the amount of people they got in prison in the United States and throughout the world. And they can't build them fast enough, that and hospitals.

21 What stirs them up, you probably guess this. One, videos, the type of videos, the type of television shows they're watching. I don't know of any types of television shows that are clean unless you have YH on there speaking or one of the Kahans on there teaching the Holy Scriptures. I don't know of any videos or television shows at all clean other than those. Those don't stir up any hatred, or animosity, or fighting, or wars or anything unlawful.

22 But this is one of the things. Another one is the type of music that is listened to. This can stir them up and get them in an irrational behavior to where they want to kill their parents, even. Now, this is going on in the world today. There's one other thing that they prove is video games--video games. Yes, all the things that we want to get rid of--(*fly landed on paper:* cast the demons off of that thing there too)--that we want to get rid of in our lives, the world is accepting this and it's adding to--maybe even contributing to the cause of it to begin with. Well, this is just more of the world that's caving in and the minds of our children being defiled with the stupidity that is going throughout it.

23 But now, this one concerned me. This is not, by no means, all the articles that I have on this subject, but it does concern me because of the place this is found where the fish virus may be spreading. It is spreading, they know it's spreading. It's already floated down to California but it started up north. It's the northeastern states. Of course, the reason it has already spread as fast as it has is because of the recent floods that they've had in the--up the east coasts in those areas right there. It's spread down, of course, with the floods they had before where the river flowed down to California. Now, this new fish virus they have is definitely ruining the fish population. They have already traced it to humans just a little bit. ... In California, the beach bacteria has stricken 1.5 million people already... So the two are going hand in hand.

24 It's coming from up north but it's being spread out on the beaches by the people who swim in the nasty, contaminated, defiled water, as Isayah said in **Isayah 24:1-6**. You should memorize the first five verses of that chapter, I think.

25 Brethren, nothing else matters that I can see except getting ready for this--this huge influx of people that is coming and getting yourselves ready to be used, of course. Getting everything out of you that keeps you from being like Yahshua and getting it out of your family--getting it out of your children.

26 You know, you can take these tapes--we've got it so easy now. There are CD disks that you can take and you can play a verse or two and sit and talk to your children for a few minutes about what was said and make sure they understand it. Play another few verses and stop at certain points. We're even putting together booklets on it now, that is, class manuals on this method so you can actually go by the book, and a teacher can use this same thing to teach your children these things.

27 What you were trained for in the last few years was of course to teach your children, but it was also to teach your family. Don't--don't--don't come out--don't come out with high and mighty words that children don't understand. If you're trying to impress someone, you're doing a poor job of it when you use words that no one can understand. It made me think of that stupid, teacher--college teacher, he said--he boasts, you know, he sits back, throws out his chest, and he would have probably stuck a cigar in his mouth if it hadn't made him look stupider. But he said, "No one made an A in my class." And I thought man, that's pretty--that's a--that's a pretty wild thing to admit that you haven't got sense enough to teach a person to make an A in your class and here you're in such a high position in college, but that's what he said.

28 Don't get yourself in that proud position or you'll teach no one, Yahweh can't use you. Bring yourself down to my level, to an Okie style and start teaching, yes--Praise Yahweh. And then your children will understand you. If you want to read from a [*science*] book with big words, you know, read to yourself. You don't impress the children. Those big words don't mean anything to them either and we know it don't mean anything to you when you use these. Get yourself down to where you can have it--so you can just paint them a picture in their mind and they'll understand every one of these words that you say.

29 If you speak in tongues--if you speak in tongues, what does your Scripture tell you? Tongues that no one can understand! You don't even understand it yourself. You're just boasting. They don't even use those words in everyday language, why would you use them in teaching classes or teaching your children at home? It just shows how stupid you are and no one can make an A in your class, can they? Are you too proud to get down where a child or a woman can understand you? Your woman is smarter than you are, she wouldn't do that kind of baloney with you.

30 Two billion people are coming to this House. You were trained to teach those two billion people. Train--teach them. Get ready to teach them. Start on your children, start on anyone that will listen to you. We're going to have to separate--all of us, we're going to have to separate into different groups and have different amounts of people to teach, just like Mosheh did only on a bigger scale. Mosheh nevernever got anywhere near what we're going to do in this year's time, thirteen months, in a short Work, Yahweh calls it.

31 He says all the universe is going to marvel over this short Work that He is going to do. That's when our children are going to receive the use of their subconscious minds, by the way, those who qualify for it now by overcoming stupidity, and recesses and vacations. Take a break so that we can go and grab some empty time--this is so stupid it stinks.

32 And I'm so amazed that I have to correct it. Why would I have to correct something like that? Why didn't the three-year-old Priests or the threeyear-old Priestesses correct it? Well, in fact, they did, they told their mother and that corrected it. And the mothers told the Kahans. Praise Yahweh.

33 I don't know if you know it or not, but you're going to be teaching--these are some little ones on your list and they're going to humble themselves, too. Is anyone familiar with the Javier Solana? Anyone familiar with him? You are, I know. Well he just happens to be--it just occurs--well, it happens to be, too, because--it just occurs that he's over the E.U. He's the spokesman, one of the Quartet for the E.U. Okay? You're going to be teaching him one day. Yeah. And Secretary General Kofi Annan, unless they replace him. I'm in hopes he will; I'm in hopes of teaching Secretary General Kofi Annan, not me teaching him, but one of our children or one of our Kahans. President Vladamir Putin, I know you know him, and also President Bush. Believe it or not, I see in Scriptures that the Quartet is going to humble themselves at the end of this thing and repent. Praise Yahweh. I'm going to bring that to you. I'm going to bring it to you.

34 The Scriptures show it definitely. You'll probably start remembering the Scriptures. Oh, I've got to read an article. You'll start remembering the Scriptures that refer to that because there's quite a few of them; we just haven't brought it out before.

35 I want to take you back down to an Okie--Okie style. I was raised milking cattle, I was raised riding a horse, and milking cattle and working in the garden, and picking fruits and vegetables and canning them and this was my lifestyle. I was raised in a Garden of Eden in Oklahoma. It was much like the one that Adam was put in. But I didn't realize till the last few years, with all the healthy things my parents were teaching me. I never got sick until I left home and stopped drinking cows' milk and eating fresh fruit and vegetables that was raised on the farm.

36 One of the things that caught my eye about this article was because it was about milk. *Experts* agree on super-immune milk micro-nutrients... Of course, that's clabber milk, clabber milk. Now, what our restaurant has been doing to us--and I will tell you why the milk is sour that we thought was clabber milk. It was clabber milk mixed with fresh buttermilk. You know fresh milk is sweet milk. It starts out, it's called sweet milk. And then the cream rises to the top after so long a time. Now, you can pull this off and you get part of the milk with it, of course. And then you can shake this in a jar if you want to. If you use a quart jar, fill it about half full and start shaking it. And pretty soon, you'll see the butter actually start separating from the rest of the nutrients that are in this milk. Of course, that's what takes place when we churn it. We get this beautiful, sweet cream butter that melts in your mouth. And people have rejected it up until now, but when you hear this next article you're going to want it. Eat honey and butter like Yahweh told you to. Right now I want you to learn to like clabber milk.

37 Now, the milk that they put in the clabber milk, they did this so they could mix it and it would stay mixed--the clabber milk. You have your sweet milk, if you set it out on the countertop, room temperature, three days later you'll have clabber milk. You'll see the whey go to the bottom and the clabber come to the top. Now, when you mix it up, it won't stay mixed. It wants to separate really quickly. So what our crew did was they put this sweet cream buttermilk in it and mixed it up and it stayed mixed up so you could drink it.

38 In the meantime, when that sweet milk hit this clabber milk, it had the enzymes in it to start it to clabbering right away, or start it to turning sour. Sour milk is healthy for you, it's really healthy for you. This way, you're getting the clabber milk, along with the sour milk that has enzymes that have already died in the clabber milk. So it's really healthy for your stomach; that's the first thing you're going to notice.

39 I didn't know until now that it was so superhealthy as this man says it is here. And he doesn't have milk for sale; he's not selling you milk or butter. He's just giving some ancient facts here that he found that dated back to--I think the article was written in 1492 or something like that! It was a long, long time ago.

40 *The onset of action is phenomenal...* He says.

...*People get very solid relief in a week*... Well, I did, you know.

41 By the way, we're getting letters. One of the Kahans called me the other day and said, "I've got to read you this." He said, this guy's bragging about--He had indigestion so bad, his stomach was hurting so bad, it felt like--sounded like a volcano fixing to erupt in his stomach. And the neighbors could hear him next door from the "grr, grr." You know how it sounds, right, your stomach growling, talking back to you. You look around to see whose talking to you, you know, you find out it's coming from down here. Well, clabber milk will settle that in about three seconds. Once it hits the stomach, it's all over; it's gone, it gets rid of it.

42 ...is phenomenal... And it is. The feedback. He says, People get very solid relief in a week based on anecdotal feedback. There's improved joint health in as little as two weeks based on published clinical trials. Scott Steril of Humanities Cooperation is quoted in Nutritional Outlook, "MicroLactin super-immune milk inhibits inflammation by decreasing the migration of neutrophils. MicroLactin is effective in relieving joint pain, stiffness and immobility."

43 *...after a double blind placebo control trial...* They gave placebo to some and then regular milk, clabber milk and so forth to others. And of course, this comes out that it's getting rid of joint pain and so forth.

44 This next one, you know, I've never seen this before. This was a new study, but it was found that it was--it's years old because Dr. Weston Price found it in his research because he said there's too many people that's getting osteoporosis. He says the drugs are not helping. He says, *Fifty million prescribed drugs per day go into the people. Tons of calcium is sold but none of it is stopping the osteoporosis. You might be surprised what will stop it and where it's never occurred before is in people who eat unpasteurized butter*... That's what I said too. The closer you can get to what Yahweh made, brethren, and use it, the healthier you're going to become.

45 It's not in a miracle pill. There's no such thing as an apple that hangs on a tree that will give you eternal life. There's a bunch of them now that will give you death, they're so polluted. ... Yes, this missing link could end our hip fracture pandemic tomorrow.

46 Former Osteoporosis Victims Trade Walkers For Bicycles. Bone mineral up to 7.8% in just eight months. That'the the title of this article. It goes on to say, "I had a bone density done and there is an improvement in bone mineral of 7.8%. Unheard of. I garden now, I swim, I walk, and I ride"... This is a gray-haired woman. ..."I ride my bike and am feeling great. Thank you."

47 He says, If bone building drugs are the answer, maybe we need to ask a better question. I mean, Americans are filled with more than twelve million prescriptions a year for the leading osteoporosis drug... That's the leading drug. There's about fifty millions otherwise if you include all the other. ...If you're an American woman, you still have... The women are more susceptible to this than the men. ...you still have a forty percent lifetime risk of breaking your hip, spine or forearm. Let's not even bother going into gut-searing side effects of these drugs; they're not doing the job. Neither are calcium supplements, which we're consuming in record number.

48 ....So a few years ago, I asked myself, what are they doing in places where women don't get bone problems? I finally found the answer in a dusty, forgotten set of research files from the early twenties. The solution turns out to be so powerful that it could not only wipe out osteoporosis but dental problems too... You know what--a few years ago when I was raising a family, I had cows. My dad had cattle. And I never remembered. Even after I left home, dad kept a cow for him and mother. Even when he moved to the city, he still kept a cow. He found a place where he could keep his cow and he'd milk two times a day. But we always had fresh butter on the table and milk, as much as we wanted.

49 He says, ... Nearly one hundred years ago, Dr. Weston Price became fascinated by the astonishing bone health in certain indigenous tribes, Canadian Eskimos, and Australian aborigines and several African tribes. They didn't suffer tooth decay, spontaneous fractures or osteoporosis, even though their diets were wildly different. Why? He analyzed everything they were swallowing. The answer wasn't calcium supplements or anything else you've tried. But he did find a nutrient that he named.

50 ... The answer was Factor X, the missing link for better bones. Dr. Price theorized that it must have a fantastic ability to help your bones absorb all the helpful vitamins and minerals in your diet. It's found in many natural foods but the riches source may be old-fashioned butter... Old fashioned butter. Get this what he means by old-fashioned.... Not just any butter but raw, unpasteurized butter from grass-fed cattle... Oh, I love it when I see Yahweh's Work being proven that He made mankind and then He made all the things that were needful for mankind.

51 I've got another one there on sunshine and vitamin D, but I need to get into the main part. I've only got twenty minutes left. I can't believe it. I only heard it from the men's side; the men said go over. Well, let's read before I quit **Mattithyah 2**. Now here, I should have read this a while ago when I was talking about the children.

52 But I want you to remember that there were only a few of the children that was actually talked about--but they were special. The children were special. And when I get into the history of some of this--of what went on in the wilderness and what actually came out of that in the first years through --through the life of Samuyl. Now, in **Samuyl**, it all started to change because they wanted a king over them instead of the Judges--Yahweh's Judges. We will get into that, too.

53 The children that grew up in that time period and the things they accomplished, it's magnificent, its' amazing. Not as amazing as what you're going to see in this thirteen months out of our children that are training to be Priests and want to be Priests of Yahweh--Kahans right now.

54 Mattithyah 2:8. And he sent them to Bethlehem... That's up by Abilene, by the way, Abilene, Israyl. ...and said; Go, search diligently for the young Child; and when you have found Him, report to me again, so I may also go and worship Him.

55 Verse 9, After they heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw... This is not exactly right, but anyway, you can get the gist of it. ...at its rising, went before them until it came and stood over the place where the young Child was.

56 Verse 10, When they saw the star they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.

57 Verse 11, And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Miriam His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him... Well, of course, this is speaking about Yahshua.

58 If you remember back, all the young children--starting with Abel--Abel was one of those very special children who was raised up and he was perfect in Yahweh's eyes. And of course there was--there was thousands of others, too, that did the same thing, that came out of that era from the time when the twelve tribes was brought out and before-before--there was several men that was actually born and raised in Abilene that actually taught these that came out of the twelve tribes. As they came in on them, they had to have teachers. Well, those teachers were waiting and available, ready to teach.

59 And of course, that's what we're facing right now with this same gathering of the nations that we're facing right now where there will be two billion left. The Quartet will turn in repentance. The leaders--the leaders are going to see what is taking place. They're going to realize this first. But when they repent and start telling the people, "We need to pay attention to the group in Abilene, Texas," then that's where you're going to see your huge influx take place, suddenly. But we will be ready, brethren. We'll be ready. We will be set up and ready. We're training for it right now for telephone answering and for everything.

60 3Someone called me here recently and said, "What do we do? Here's this person from so-and-so nation wanting to come to Abilene." I said that's what you're trained for, use your training. "Oh, Okay." So they got busy to take care of it. Well, of course, more and more of these are taking place now.

61 But, remember the children, brethren. You're responsible for them. Yahweh gave you that as a purpose. And you will always be thankful that you took the time to teach them at your homes and got them to the Kahans and brethrens, we're improving the learning centers.

62 We start from the ground up, right, like we did with you. Do you remember how stupid you were when you came here? Admit it! Admit it! And Yahweh has-Yahweh has trained us all. He's brought us out of a sewer and He's made Kings and Priests and Kahans, Judges and Kohanahs out of us, Teachers and Kings, He says.

63 That's what **Revelation 1** says, speaking of our High Priest, Who is Yahshua. Do you think He's not pleased with what He's seeing? He is rejoicing. He knows we're going to be with Him very, very soon. But He knows we're doing the Work and He says so. He says, "I'm well aware of it."

64 Well, remember the Plan. Remember the Plan. We're working on Yahweh's Plan, but it's not finished yet. Prophecy shows that nuclear war is going to take about four-fifths of the population. But those who are left--this was actually held back, brethren, for you.

65 Do you think He's not aware of what's going on? This is Yahshua our High Priest that's speaking right here. This Prophecies--this Message was given to Him--the rest of the Plan was given to Him by Yahweh. If you go back to the first chapter you'll see that. Then Yahshua sent it by Heavenly Messenger to Yahchanan the recorder, who recorded it for us, for this time period. This is written for us.

66 We see here in **Revelation 7:1.** And after these things I saw four Malakim... Messengers. This is the Quartet that you find in **Revelation 6**. We've gone through that many times. ...standing on the four corners of the earth... That is, they were assigned this position. ...holding the four winds... That is, they were trying to control it. And that's what you see in this right now.

67 They have plans--they have plans to control nuclear war. This is what they're trying to do. They know that the nations are getting out of hand. They know that everybody--as you can see in these articles, too, that the Kahan just read. They know that these nations have nuclear missiles, they sold them to them. They couldn't resist the almighty dollar.

68 If you remember, what was the man's name at the U.N.? Bawa Jain, his name means door opener. He's the one that, when he met me, he says, "You are the man." And I never did knew what he meant by that at all. But he said, "I'm very pleased to make your acquaintance and I know you and I know what you represent," he said. His eyes--it was like he was waiting to meet a king or something. I thought, man are you sure you have the right person!

69 Anyway, he said, at that time, that the nuclear industry was an \$850 billion a year business. I looked this up the other day and it's run up to like \$200 billion. It's extreme the way the nuclear industry has grown.

70 He said there's no way you can stop this because there was too much money in it. Well, he's wrong, of course. We are going to stop it but Yahweh is going to allow them to use it. The Quartet--this is what they're trying to stop right now and you can see their plan in doing so. They think that anyone who owns this--they say, you know, it's for selfdefense. Yeah, self-defense, that means they're going to knock the neighbor out over here and take his land because otherwise, they're afraid the neighbor will take their land. So it's self-defense, of course. It turns out to be very aggressive.

71 They're holding back this winds of war from the earth. The Quartet standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the winds of war.

72 If you look at the last part of **verse 2**, you see they have power to hurt the earth in doing so. So they're holding it--they have the means to take them out. They're trying to control this, but they're going to use this--they're going to use nuclear war

as Yahweh shows and I showed you, in the time period starting September 12th of this year.

73 It's not in a distant time period, brethren. This is it; time is up. Yahweh has build His House and everything He has is standing on that Plan and His Plan is going to be completed. And when this Plan is come to a completion, then we will have two billion people here. We'll be teaching them--all the ones that are left alive on the earth. Remember, another Scripture--I'll show--we will read later but remember, He says, "I'm going to wipe out sinners," meaning that those who turn to Him in repentance, they're going to have Malakim to protect them. So He already knows in advance who this is.

74 If you go back to **Genesis**, He says He placed here the Tree of Life, which is The House of Yahweh by Abel. I've already brought that out and explained it to you. Abel taught life. In the Plan were the Words of Life, the Laws and the Prophecies and Abel taught that and he left it for us and he left it for others, down through the years. In fact, that was taught--what Samuyl--what was used to teach Samuyl, one of my great, honored Prophets, that I do honor greatly because of the Work that he did and the way he was raised and how he was taught from a child. This was a child.

75 You, young Kahans need to read the story of Samuyl. You need to read how he was raised and how young he was when Yahweh was talking to him personally--talking to him and started using him in His great Work.

76 Well, He's going to do you the same way. You're going to have Powers you never dreamed of. You're going to be smarter than the leaders of this earth. You're going to be smarter, more wise, more wisdom, more knowledge than the Malakim in heaven. You're going to have it in your head and have it at your disposal all the time. Yes, Praise Yahweh. You can do it if you'll turn to Yahweh. Stop your foolishness, stop your stupidity, your pranks and just turn to Yahweh completely--Judges, Kahans, Kohanahs, future Kahans and Kohanahs.

77 Well, remember the Plan now. He put also He put the mixture of the Tree of Life of Righteousness and Evil and He said, "Now, let's guard this, take this out--take this Tree of Life away from them, else they would turn back." They would turn back and have eternal life. But that's not in the Plan right now.

78 He's saying here, "I've got to have these that follow this mixture of righteousness and evil." So we're going to let them do it now--they choose it. Were going to let them do it. We're going to let them bring it forth to show--prove what it will do to them. It's all in the Plan to prove what sin brings, the total thing.

79 So in this time period, Yahweh said we've got to let them do it, we've got to let them have this nuclear activity. We've to let them use it to try to bring peace because they're saying, "We're going to use nuclear war to bring peace." You just heard it read from the news. That's what the Kahan before me--the article he had was showing. I said, make sure our people understand this. If you have to take all day, make sure they understand that one article. The articles are saying they are going to use nuclear war.

80 If you heard John Bolton's statement the other day when they were talking about a ceasefire--he said, "Oh no, we're not talking ceasefire, no, not now. We wouldn't be accomplished here if we talked ceasefire now."

81 Condoleezza Rice said the same thing. No, it wouldn't be suitable to have ceasefire now. No, they know what they want to do, they want to accomplish. They're trying to get certain people out of certain places that they know could possess, at any time, nuclear weapons--it could be sneaked into them and they could use it so they're wanting to get these people out. They're wanting to get rid of that territory. They're little squads of people that the Pope was referring to when he said, "I regret to see all these evil powers that are forming." This, himself, is an evil power that's guiding this, but you remember, he's guiding the kings of the earth. He's guiding the Quartet right now.

82 This is the one, that it says, they're going to finally wake up and see they inherit a bunch of lies from. And this is when Rome will also be burned. If you remember, the Prophecy says Rome will be burned. Well, that burning is the same thing that takes place with the nuclear war. It's a nuclear burning that's going to take place at a certain time period.

83 That's also in Yahweh's Plan to allow this to take place. He's not "making" any of this to be done. He's not "forcing" it; He's not saying you've got to do this man or twisting his arm and making him do this. He saying all of this--He can see it in their plans from their activities and He predicted it thousands of years ago that it was going to take place and that He was going to allow it to take place.

84 But He also shows that He holds it back here because He's got to have His House finished--got to

have His House finished. If He'd turned this loose at the beginning of the last three and a half years, brothers, we wouldn't be here. If He'd turned the nuclear wars loose, we wouldn't be here. At the verythe time period it's going to take to darken the sun, He's going to let that time period take place. He's going to allow so much time for that to be done and He knows exactly how many days it will take for it to be done when He turns the nuclear war loose, when He says, "Okay, go for it."

85 Well, He's already given the okay and they're making their plans--their plans are made. They are putting people in strategic locations to try to carry it out. The only thing that I can see how this will take place is they already--they have so-called evil powers. These are people that are just trying to survive. They believe in certain things, they're even called holy people in the Scriptures. They're called "holy people." They make war with the "holy people"--against the "holy people."

86 What makes a person holy--and this is what *Strong's* or none of them can tell you, but keeping Yahweh's Law is what make them holy, whether it's one of the Laws, it will make you that degree holy. If it's ten Laws, it makes you a higher degree holy, that you're keeping.

87 These people are keeping certain Laws. They're not Yahweh's House, but they--and they've separated from that. They turned away from that part of the Law. And Yahweh allowed that because they didn't want to retain Yahweh in certain of their knowledge so He gave them over, He said, to a reprobate mind to do those things that are not beneficial. So otherwise, He would have retained them as His House. But He--we'll see how they turned, too, in this.

88 Let's go back to **Genesis 1:1** here. We will rehearse this part right here and--and know--you've got to know that all of this is in His Plan. And His Plan is to bring you forth, The House of Yahweh, who, He says, He knows exactly where you were, where you're being taught, who will teach you and so forth. He has it all right here in the Scriptures.

89 Genesis 1:1. In the beginning Yahweh created the heavens and the earth... And of course, He created mankind and He says, "I'll make man in My Image and then I'll will give him Ruling Authority."

90 Now, what I brought to you the last time, I showed we haven't received that, that Ruling Authority. Abraham didn't receive it, we haven't received it. We're going to. We get it with the use of our subconscious mind. All we are right now are Teachers. We're Teachers and we have not the Power that Yahweh has. We have not the power at our disposal where we could actually cause the earth to come up and fight for us and diseases to come in and--and maneuver in certain places or even command the Malakim to go and do something in some place or another.

91 We will have it one day. We'll have all of that authority because it's intended right here, over all the things with which the earth creeps and also over the Malakim, themselves. We'll be judging them and directing them. Yahweh shows that is going to take place. That's in His Plan and **Yahchanan**--let's go back there to **Yahchanan 1:1**. And rest assured this in **Revelation**--this part in **Revelation 3** that we will cover in the next program. **Yahchanan 1:1** found on **page 814** if that will help you.

92 Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was this Plan of Yahweh... Well, we saw that in the beginning He created the heavens and the earth. Now, that wasn't the total universe that He created at that time, but He created the heavens that involved the earth. And that's the way it should have been translated to begin with. He created the heavens that involved the earth. He did this and this to give this and this to the earth and for mankind.

93 So the heavens that involved the earth were created at that time. Before then, the universe stood there. And Yahweh stood there and many kingdoms stood out there in the universe. We haven't discovered half of the universe yet, not even one one-hundredth of it from what scientists are telling us now.

94 Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning... He says. ...was the Plan... The time that He created the heavens that involved the earth and created the earth and so forth. ...and the Plan was with Yahweh, and the Plan was Yahweh's.

95 Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with Yahweh.

96 Verse 3, All things were done according to the Plan... Nuclear war, nuclear bombs were invented according to the Plan. You were called according to that Plan in these Last Days because through His prophets, He shows that in the Last Days, He will establish His House for a reason to bring forth two billion people that will assist you throughout all eternity in the great Work that you have got to do.

97 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the service to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you, brethren.

Chapter Twenty-Jour

Learning To Prophesy #8— The Plan Of Yahweh Has Been Brought Forth Through History, The Last Part Will Be Accomplished While Four-Fifths Of The Population Will Be Wiped Out 7/29/06

1 Shalom everyone. You may be seated. May Yahweh bless each and every one of you. A lot of things are taking place; right?

2 I want to read this first; it's talking about a myth. Vegetarianism... Get this now, all you vegetarians, if there's any here. This just came out. Vegetarianism Is Healthier Than Meat Eating... Right?... That's what's being put out anyway by the vegetarians. Here's their actual findings....The annual all cause death rate of vegetarian men is slightly more than that of non-vegetarian men, 93 to 89% more... Okay?

3 Now, for women, you women who want to take meat out of your diets, listen closely. ... *The annual death rate of vegetarian women is significantly more than that of non-vegetarian women, 86 to 54%...* Did you get that? Praise Yahweh; right? Let Yahweh be your Guide and not these stupid jerks who want to sell you Better Than Meat and Better Than Eggs and I can tell you now it's very little better than manure. Don't let them fool you.

4 In this week's news, you know, Yahweh showed us--He shows us in Prophecy, He's trying to build your faith up and this is what I'm trying to do because I see why He does this. And Yahweh says--even Yahshua said, "I tell you these things in advance so you will believe it when you see it." And of course, He's told us so many things in advance, He even tells us some of the words that will be used by these people.

I don't know how many was praising Yahweh 5 this week when Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice gave her speech. I don't have it here; I was supposed to have it on my desk, but I don't have it, but I remember what she said. I saw her hand gestures and everything as she said it. She says, "What we're going through here is birth pains, like a woman with child." Of course, she actually quoted--she didn't know it, but she actually quoted I Thessalonians 5:3. Because that's exactly what Yahweh said they would say, remember--before the sudden destruction comes. The sudden destruction that He then outlines for you, tells you when it's going to come, and how many people are going to be killed, what part of the earth it's going to come to. All of those things have been given to you.

6 Also, I can't read it all--I don't even have it. I have some others here I'm going to read. In Prime Minister Tony Blair and President Bush's meeting, they were showing about an international peace keeping force. Of course, that's given to you in **Revelation 11**. The same chapter that speaks now of the Witnesses and what they're going to do in this time period. It tells you right there, they're going to have an international peace keeping force in Israel. And this is what they said. And it even came across the bottom of the screen in the writing that they'd have a multi-national--they called it multi-national peace keeping force in Lebanon and Israel.

7 Now, the one they handed me this morning



7/29/06 Chapter Twenty-Four

that I was trying to rush through here, it says International Force... That Condeleezza Rice spoke of this international force. And then, ... Bush speaking after talks with British Prime Minister Tony Blair on Friday said the international force would be sent quickly to help Lebanon. U.N. Secretary General Kofi Annan has invited countries willing to join such a force to meet in New York on Monday to begin planning even though its mandate has yet to be set by the Secretary General, which is expected to meet later in the week. Major powers have said an international force cannot deploy in the south while fighting continues and cannot operate without the consent of Lebanon, Israel and the Hezbollah... So all of them are going to be under this international force, as shown in the Scriptures.

8 Another one that I choose to bring forth this morning is: *Thyroid Cancer Is Increasing*. Now, this is the one I've told you about many times when they go in here and take your thyroid out and they tell you it's cancerous or pre-cancerous, or you know whatever they want to tell you to get you hooked on synthroid and to try to keep you from absolutely going crazy and dying. They have a substitute that's very costly, of course, to you and the doctors get a cut of it, of course, every time you buy a prescription.

9 But this is the one that's picking up now. 30,000 Americans are diagnosed with papillary cancer, the most common strain of thyroid cancer... Now, something that I think is causing this is your damned television set. It puts off radiation and I see children getting right up against them things and watching them and I know they're filling their bodies with this radiation. But your thyroid, one of them is sitting right here in your neck and there's no way that radiation could miss it, you know. It's got a full blast at it. And you sit for about four hours of that and you think it doesn't damage your body, you don't feel it, but then later on, here's what takes place. The world is full of it, it just keeps rising.

10 The bird flu--they've seen that it's crossed to mankind. This is a long article on that. So we know that's picking up, too, just as Yahshua said it would--the disease epidemics. Very soon you're going to see these. All of these are going to take place now in the next thirteen months and you're going to see them in full force.

11 Mothers Are Actually Pleading For Prescription Drug Legislations... Why? Because they're putting their children on drugs: the schools are, the doctors are and saying the children need these drugs and the women are raising hell about it but it's not going to help them any....Do something now or the nation will continue to lose children to the growing epidemic of prescription drugs... That is a fight now that's going forth because they see what's taking place. They're just getting the first glimpse of what is taking place in--in our little world, that is crumbling.

12 U.N. Conference on Arms Ends in Failure... You remember, I told you that Kafi--no, Bawa Jain at the U.N., he told me that at the time when I was invited to the U.N. to speak, he told me at that time personally--he said, "You can't stop nuclear war." He said, "You can't stop the nuclear industry. It's a \$850 billion a year business." Now, that was at that time; it's increased. But even in the small arms sales, that's over a billion in the United States alone, it says. Globally, it's four billion. You know, it ended in failure; there's no way they can stop it. I don't think there's any way they want to because most of that four billion is going to them anyway. It's a world that's trapped into lust, and greed. The love of money is a root of all evil. It's coming down.

13 World Military Spending Topped One Trillion... Now that was in 2004; it's a lot higher than that right now.

14 Yahweh put us in the encyclopedia. I don't have time to read this but he put us in the encyclopedia and it's really an honorable write-up they got about The House of Yahweh and how we've been persecuted and how we're predicting the end of the world. We--from what I understand now, we have a producer--a television show producer that's wanting to do a documentary on The House of Yahweh and the end of the world. So Yahweh is raising us up for all to see.

15 What I want you to know and what I want you to try to get out of the rest of this time that I have--I need more time with you. I've got to figure out how I can do it. Praise Yahweh; I'm glad you agree! But what I want you to get out of this--out of this series that I'm bringing now, is to see most, the Plan of Yahweh, how He prophesied it, no matter what the nations do--Now, I know you see the end of the world closing in on you and you're going to see it worse. You're going to see disease epidemics and people dying all around you. And it is going to be a scary thing to see. But Yahweh will get you through this thing if you'll continue in the Work, of course, and you hold fast to the Faith. That's His promise.

16 Of course, He guides His Work. No matter what the world does, no matter what the nations do, He's going to protect this Work and bring it through. It's almost finished. It will--in fact, the sealing of the Holy People and all the things that Daniyl mentioned there in--in **Daniyl**--the seventy years, all the things are going to be accomplished in this generation, in the next thirteen months, in fact, all of it's coming to an end.

17 From **Exodus**--now, you can write down these

things if you want to. **Exodus** was written in about 1491--1491, that's an easy date to remember. "1492, Columbus sailed the ocean blue!" It was one year after that, but this was in b.c.--b.c.e. All of **Exodus**-that is all of **Exodus** and **Leviticus** and fourteen chapters of **Numbers** took place--now get this they took place--that is, they were written in 1490 and 1491. Now, who was doing this? Of course, the Holy Prophets of old was the ones that was doing this and they handed it to twelve tribes that was to perform a certain duty and they did. It took them a long time, several years, to do this. But this all took place in 1490 and 1491, two years there.

18 I remember writing several books back in the seventies, including *The Mark of the Beast*, and some others. And--and I remember then thinking that I didn't have time to put down on paper all that I wanted to get to the public. Andnot knowing that the Work was going to go on for forty years. I was plugging away, trying to get it all said in one year. I thought I had plans to write a year, but it took much longer than that. But that took two years there.

19 So you can see a Work going on here by a group of people and it had nothing to do with the twelve tribes. It was going on silently and rightfully in Abilene, Israyl. And being written down in order to give this history and Prophecy to the twelve tribes of Israyl which would do a job.

20 From **Numbers 15** on, started in about 1490, that's **Numbers 15**, if you want to put that there. Start at 1490, until the last chapter of **Numbers** was in about 1490-1451. Well that was your forty years that took place there. If you'll read **Numbers 15** with that in mind until the last chapter there, you'll see the forty years of traveling in the wilderness that actually took place according to Prophecy.

21 **Deuteronomy**--all of **Deuteronomy** written in about the year 1451. All of **Deuteronomy**. Of course, that was--again, that was the Laws that Yahweh was giving His people and the Prophecies. Many Prophecies took place right there that Yahweh wrote down and got it to the people where He was pulling a people out of the twelve tribes, pulling them out and saving them, getting ready for a huge Work to be done.

22 Yahshua started in about 1451; took the place of Mosheh, if you remember. If you wanted to write that down on the first book--the first chapter of **Yahshua**, it was about 1451. He took the place of Mosheh. Yahshua--from Yahshua, which was about 1451 to the rejection--Israyl rejecting Yahweh was about 1112. So that's about 339 years from the time of Yahshua.

23 You know Mosheh and, of course, the Priests of Yahweh had Israyl going--the twelve tribes of

Israyl going in a certain direction. And a lot of people came out of that--came out of that Work that was done there, a lot of people, righteous people. Then in about 1112, which is about 339 years later, it all fell apart. All the Work, it collapsed. They rejected Yahweh. Yahshua, now remember the date 1451 and then go to **I Samuyl** and you'll see what I'm talking about. **I Samuyl** 8 shows you how they rejected Yahweh--now this was not Abilene.

24 If you--when you read the Scriptures, if you'll keep in mind that everything that was done, they did not ask at Abilene before they did it. They should have. That was Yahweh's instruction that they do so. Of course, when they ask at Abilene--and they were still saying you need to ask at Abilene many, many years later and we should have asked at Abilene and things like this, statements were made to that effect.

25 From **Yahshua 1** which started in about 1451, you remember, the tribes of Israyl were pretty much straightened out and the majority of the people were serving Yahweh. This occurred now--this continued for approximately 339 years to this time period of **I Samuyl 8**, and--where they rejected--where they actually rejected Yahweh.

26 Let's take down a few more notes here before we read this. From **I Samuyl 8** until **Isayah**--now, Isayah was speaking of us and giving a Prophecy. He wasn't the first to give it, by the way, but his was the first where Yahweh put the words in plain, simple, Okie language where everyone, including Yahdah and Israyl could understand it. And He said--He tells them, "No, I'm not going to use this part of the country anymore" there He used **Isayah**--He uses Isayah to forecast this. This wasn't the first, but anyway.

27 From **I Samuyl** where they rejected Yahweh-now, this still was not Abilene that rejected Yahweh. In fact, Abilene was the place that Yahweh was sending His Prophets from to the leaders of Israyl saying, "You shouldn't do this, you're breaking Yahweh's Laws. You've turned against Yahweh, you need to do it this way. You need to repent and start follow the Laws. All of your leaders and all of your Priests here were committing sin."

28 Well, the ones they were talking to, of course, was the priests that the kings had placed in office. "Hey, I like you, boy. Come over here and I'm going to make a priest out of you." You know, this was the way they were chosen. And of course, by bloodline. People who had that bloodline, they had taken authority on themselves and they were pushing people into office because they had a lot of control in the works that was going on throughout the nation of Israyl and also Judah and Jerusalem.

29 Well, from 1112, which was the time they rejected Yahweh, to Isayah--Isayah was in about

760. Write that down first in your book of **Isayah**, 760. This was another 352 years from the time they rejected Yahweh in **I Samuyl 8**, which was about 1112 b.c.e to **Isayah**, which was about 760 b.c.e, that's about 352 years after that--after they rejected Yahweh. So when Isayah came on the scene then, all of Israyl--not Abilene, not The House of Yahweh which was sending forth Prophets to warn them, but the twelve tribes of Israyl as a whole, were basically all turned against Yahweh and they were running the show as suited them. They were running it on kind of a sign of Christianity where it's a mixture of righteousness and evil that they were bringing forth.

30 If you would keep this in mind of asking at Abilene. If you remember the Prophecy--many people have asked me about it and I should get it in my head where I can remember it, but I'll tell you the events of it and then you'll remember it. But there was a certain character who said he wanted to win a battle and so he promised--he made a vow. The only thing Scriptural about this whole thing is the vow. Yes, Yahweh will hear your vow and Yahweh says you can't go back on your vow. Well, of course, I've got a sermon to bring on that, but I want you to remember this right now.

31 But this man made a vow to sacrifice whatever came out the door to him--if he won this battle. Well, he won the battle. Now, everything after that was totally unlawful that took place. In fact, Yahweh rejected the whole thing, He would have rejected the whole thing if they had asked at Abel, but of course they didn't. Who did they ask? Well, some stupid jerk that was set up there in office, that didn't know the Laws, and didn't care about the Law but took bribes and so forth. I'm not talking just off the top of my head, I'm telling you Scriptures. Yahweh said this was what they had in office. From the time forward, when they rejected Yahweh, they started going downhill and became like a bunch of Christians today, all taking bribes and so forth.

32 Yahweh would not allow a sacrifice of a man or woman. He never has; He condemns it. He says--He even condemns the gods that do these things. So nothing was Scriptural about it. They didn't ask at Abilene so you know, this is the way it wound up. Because they didn't ask at Abilene. Keep that in your mind as you follow these Scriptures.

33 Had they asked at Abilene, you know, the Plan of Yahweh wouldn't have been completed. Because what would have occurred when the Savior came to be sacrificed? If they would have asked at Abilene and all of them were righteous, would He have been sacrificed for you? No, so see, it was in the Plan to allow--to step back and allow this to take place. 34 Of course, the leaders rejected it, not Abilene. They kept doing the Work of Yahweh there. In fact, they were the ones who did all the Work, the Work that we're--we got right here in front of us right now was done in Abilene, including Book Two. Because Yahweh gave the Disciples peace in Galilee, which includes Abilene, of course. There's where they finished Book Two for us, wrote it down and even hid copies of it so it couldn't be destroyed and that's the only reason we've got it today.

35 From the time they rejected Yahweh, which was about 1112 b.c.e. to Isayah the Prophet, which was in about 760 b.c.e., was about 352 years later. Then Jeremiah came on the scene now--remember Isayah was 760, Jeremiah came on the scene in 612 b.c.e. So you see he had a Prophet coming to Israyl--now he wasn't the only Prophet standing out in the wilderness or desert chasing rabbits and eating honey from cactus or anything like that. He was sent; Yahweh said the man was sent. Sent from where? From Abilene to warn Israyl and its leaders.

36 That's what took place when Yahchanan was also sent to Jerusalem. And told them, "What you're doing here is fornication and adultery." Preaching the same thing that we're harping on mostly today to the entire world. And of course, they cut his head off. It had already been prophesied ahead of time that some of them you will scourged in your synagogues, and some of them you will impale upon stakes and some of them you will murder. Yeremyah was one of them and also Zecharyah, I believe it was one of them.

37 Now, Daniyl was in about 570. That is, let's see 12 from 70, 58 years after Yeremyah. Next comes Zecharyah at about 519, see. Daniyl was at about 570; here comes Zecharyah then at about 519. So you see, they're spaced about just a little. Malakyah was the last one. And of course, he came about 397. From that time forward now, there wasn't any left until Yahchanan came on the scene. No more Prophets were sent to warn Jerusalem of what was taking place.

38 So we have about 400 years of history there where they kind of collapsed and went back to--as far down, deep as they possibly could go. And, of course, this was when Yahshua came on the scene.

39 The twelve tribes as a whole rejected Yahweh at that time period, 1112--remember that--1112 b.c.e. Now, this was after, of course, certain ones were trained, but then those people died off and new ones took their place. They didn't see all the things and neither were they taught like the ones to begin with. The first ones were taught from Abilene. They were taught strict Truth, strict Laws of Yahweh saying, "Don't vary from the Laws." The same thing that is being taught in Abilene today, but at

a different location that Yahweh prophesied would take place.

40 Now turn to I Samuyl 8:1. When Samuyl became old, he made his sons judges over Israyl... Not over the complete land of Israyl, but some of the parts of it. It's kind of like we see today, see. When something is wanting to be done, they find an excuse to do it. Of course, this is what Israyl did-that is the leaders of Israyl who had forcefully--as Yahshua said--the Kingdom of Yahweh is taken by force.

41 If you remember, I said the Kingdom of Yahweh was actually set up here on earth under Mosheh and given the Laws and so forth. It was actually set up. But Yahshua said the Kingdom of Yahweh is taken by force and violent men--violent men take it. So if they wanted someone out of the way who was preaching the truth, they simply put him out of the way and put someone in his place who would teach what they wanted him to teach and not object to their sins.

42 Verse 2, The name of his firstborn was Yahyl; Yahweh is Strength, and the name of his second was Abiyah; My Father is Yahweh. They judged in Beersheba... Well, of course, that's where my brother also went to and tried to bring the Truth to this very place right here in Israel. And of course, he was rejected.

43 It is so strange, you know, and you think about what took place with Yaaqob. When I told him, no, I'm not going at that time because he was wanting me to move to Israel with him and I said no, I'm not going at this time because there's too much to do, but you go ahead and I will send you support. So he went to Israel. We put out this magazine called *The Prophetic Watchman*, I believe it was.

44 And of course Yaaqob started talking about this to different leaders in Israel, different rabbis in Israel, in trying to get them to accept it. Even though some of them agreed with him, they all rejected it and even threatened him--threatened to kill him if he started passing this out among the people. Well, of course, he had restrained in doing so. He had only given it to ones he talked to and wanted it and when they found out that he had given it out at all, they came or sent a group of people to see him and tell him like the Disciples, "You're not wanted. You're not wanted here. You take your stuff and you go." I guess they made it pretty forceful on him because that's what he did.

45 Verse 3, But his sons did not walk in his ways. They sought dishonest gain... To have corrected this situation would have taken very little effort, you know, what was taking place here. They could have went to Samuyl and said, "We'd

like these sons removed from office and give us some sons--some people that would judge us fairly and honestly according to the Laws, statues and judgments."

46 But they took this opportunity and they went to Samuyl and they said, "We don't want Yahweh's leadership anymore. You know, they don't rule as you do, so we want us a king." So Samuyl of course, he went to Yahweh and Yahweh told him the following:

47 Verse 4, Then all the elders of Israyl gathered together... Now, this, again, I want to remind you that was not Abilene. This was not Abilene that came to him demanding a different leadership. Abilene kept doing the Work of Yahweh. They kept this right here and writing the Prophecies and so forth and getting them to the people. But all of these people that had put, had lifted themselves up, put themselves into offices, and turned to sin, and wanted to live in sin and didn't want to be corrected at all, they took this opportunity to say, "We want a king." Of course, they wanted the king that they wanted so they could get their way in office and be placed where they wanted to be in high positions, as the Savior also said.

48 Verse 5, Saying to him; You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king to judge us; just like all other nations.

49 Verse 6, But these things displeased Samuyl, especially when they said; Give us a king to judge us. Then Samuyl prayed to Yahweh.

50 Verse 7, Yahweh answered Samuyl, and said: Listen to all the words of the people speak to you, for are not rejecting you... Notice. ...they are rejecting Me, that I should not reign over them.... So you see, in what they did here, they dismissed the Kingdom of Yahweh from them. They rejected the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is exactly what is said there. They rejected Yahweh so He wouldn't reign over them any longer.

51 So in this way, they also, as Yahweh said in **Isayah 29**--I mean **59**. He said Yahweh's hand is not shortened that He cannot save neither His ear heavy that it cannot hear, but your sins--your sins have turned--have separated you from Yahweh and-so He wouldn't hear you when you pray. Well, of course, they cut themselves off from Yahweh, but Yahweh still carried His Plan through. So He had to take--He had to take--He had to show His Power over the gods, even with a king He did this.

52 At that time, you remember He chose Shaul to be their king, a handsome man--unrighteous, but handsome, but He knew the people would accept him. And they said, "O king, live forever."

53 Look over to I Samuyl 10:17. He says. Then Samuyl summoned the people together to Yahweh at Mizpah, 54 Verse 18, And said to the children of Israyl; This is what Yahweh, the Father of Israyl, says: I brought Israyl out of Egypt, and delivered you from the power of the Egyptians, and from the power of all kingdoms, and from those who opposed you.

55 Verse 19, But as of this day you have rejected your Father Who, Himself, saves you from all your adversities and your tribulations; and you have said to Him; Instead, appoint a king over us! Now, because of this, present yourselves in front of Yahweh, by your tribes, and by your clans... So he took each one of them before Him and made them say it in words, in fact, cutting themselves off from Yahweh.

56 This did not stop the Plan. It was in Yahweh's Plan to allow the Temple to be built. In fact, it had already been prophesied for the Savior to be brought there and sacrificed.

57 Look at **Revelation** now. Because this was what it came down to. This is where we stand today concerning Israel. Israel does not have a Work. They rejected the only Work that was sent to them because it was sent there first and then it came from there on, according to Prophecy because Yahweh knew they would reject it, but He offered it to them anyway. So they can't say, even in these Last Days, that it wasn't offered to them.

58 Revelation 11:8. And the Body of Believers; The House of Yahweh—One Seed of The Two Witnesses, goes into the streets of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Messiah was sacrificed.... He was sacrificed in Yerusalem, remember? So this is speaking of Yerusalem in the land of Israyl where we actually do a Work, but it's done by a Witness.

59 And they take out... That is, The House of Yahweh. ...take out of the peoples, and tribes, and tongues, and nations into The House of Yahweh, turning them to Yahweh for... This three and a half year period. ...because they will not allow the Body of Believers of The Two Witnesses to be placed into the tomb... Yahweh is prophesying that The House of Yahweh will not die.

60 In this next sixteen months, you're going to see people that we witnessed to, that we had, that we told what was going to take place--we told them exactly. These are world leaders that we have their pictures all over the wall. This was actually prophesied that we would do this. The only Work there, brethren, that is going on in Israel is the Work that we're doing. It's still going on. We have people there working right now that are doing certain things for us all the time. Now, keep this in mind, this history, and go over to the Savior's writings now in **Mattithyah 23**.

61 Mattithyah 23:37. O Yerusalem! Yerusalem!

You who murder the Prophets... See, now He was talking about people who was sent to these twelve tribes. This is Mattithyah 23:37. He was talking about people that they murdered that was sent from Abilene to warn them of their sins. He was talking about Prophets.

62 ...You who murder the Prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings—but you were not willing!... Do you see what the Savior, Himself, is saying about Yerusalem?

63 Behold! Your house is left desolate!... He's quoting Scripture here. In fact, in the history what was being written by Abilene was a Prophecy concerning that right there that the Savior actually quoted. And this Work was still going on, even at the time that Israyl had rejected Yahweh. The Work of Yahweh was going on in Abilene, Israyl, still. A very small, quiet Work but it was proceeding along with the nations as they multiplied--that is the Israyli people as they were--as they multiplied and became strong and took over the land and thought they were indispensable. They thought they could-their confidence was so great that they thought, you know, nothing could come in and harm them. Well, if you'd read--if you read the history, you know that when Yahweh withdrew from them, that's when the enemies came in. Notice the rest of it.

64 Verse 39, For I say to you: From this moment you will not see Me, until you say: Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of Yahweh!... Well, of course, that's going to take some time. It's going to take place in the last part of these thirteen months, but they will recognize The House of Yahweh eventually. The ones that--now it's talking about the ones who are living at that time. Because it is being offered to them even till this time. And when that time comes, they will submit to Yahweh and they will see what's taking place.

65 When I told you last week, I told you that I foresee right now from Scripture that President Bush--it may be that even Ariel Sharon will see the Truth. Now, that's an if, but I know his picture was shown with mine. He's still alive, I do believe. Right? Sharon's still alive? He's in the hospital but he's still alive. It just might be that this be the miracle that will--that the world would recognize and they would stand in awe of what Yahweh could do, you know. I pray this is the case. Praise Yahweh.

66 I know there's some great things going to take place with The House of Yahweh. Yahweh says so and He is going to lift us up, Yahweh says. Okay.

67 Your house is left desolate, He says. Your house is left desolate. Let's go back to **I Kings 9** 

again. **I Kings 9:1**. Now this was written in about 991 b.c. Now, If you remember, they rejected Yahweh in about 1112 b.c.e. This one, **I Kings 9** here, was written in about 991.

68 I Kings 9:1. When Solomon had finished building The House of Yahweh, and the king's house, and had finished all he had desired to accomplish;

69 Verse 2, Yahweh appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon.

70 Verse 3, Yahweh said to him: I have heard the prayer and your supplication that you have made before Me; I have sanctified and consecrated this House you have built to establish My Name there forever; and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually...

71 Look at Verse 4, And if... Notice the if. ... if you will walk before Me, as David your father did, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, and do all that I have commanded you... If you'll do all that I commanded you to do. ...if you will keep My statutes and My judgments... Which we know that Solomon didn't do but he hung on to part of them and then finally repented in his old age before he died, after he saw the troubles that it amounted to. ...if you will keep My statutes and My judgments...

72 Verse 5, Then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israyl forever, just as I promised David your father, saying; You shall never fail to have a man on the throne of Israyl.... "If you do this, then I will do this," Yahweh said.

73 Verse 6, But if... Notice but if. ...you or your sons turn away from following Me, and will not keep My Laws and My Statutes which I have set before you but go off and serve hinder gods and worship them... That's exactly what they did.

74 Verse 7, Then I will cut off Israyl from the land I have given them, and this House, which I have hallowed and sanctified for My Name, I will cast out of My sight. Israyl will then become the subject of short, pointed sayings, and an object of sarcasm and ridicule among all people.

75 Verse 8, Though this House is now exalted, all who pass by will be appalled, and will scoff, and say; Why has Yahweh done such a thing to this land and to this House?

76 Verse 9, And they shall answer; Because they forsook Yahweh... So what--what--what I--what the Savior was saying--He was just merely quoting a Prophecy that was given here in I Kings.

77 Look over to **Yeremyah** now because Yeremyah was one of the men who was sent. **Yeremyah 22**. Yeremyah was sent from Abilene. In fact, all of those men that I mentioned just a few minutes ago was sent from Abilene. They were trained in Abilene and sent from Abilene to warn these people. **Yeremyah 22** was actually written at about 598 b.c.e, 598.

78 Yeremyah 22:1. This is what Yahweh says: Go down to the house of the king of Yahdah... Notice, he's speaking of Yahdah. Remember in Isayah, He said concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem. And then the Savior saying, "How often I would have gathered you--gathered your children," He says, "But you would not have it." And then **Revelation** where it shows the Last Days and, of course, us pulling out of that nation certain people, bringing -them, of course, to Abilene, Texas or Texas itself.

79 Verse 2, And say... Notice. ...And say, Hear the Word of Yahweh, O king of Yahdah you, who have sat on the throne of David... You who are actually taken over the throne of David. ...you, and your officials, and your people who enter these gates!... The gates of Yerusalem is what he was speaking of.

80 Verse 3, This is what Yahweh says: Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the plundered out of the hands of the oppressor. Do no wrong, and do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place.

81 Verse 4, For if you will indeed act to do this thing, then there will always be to enter into the gates of this house kings who sit on the throne of David, riding on horses and chariots, accompanied by the officials and their people.

82 Verse 5, But if you will not listen to these Words, then I vow by Myself, says Yahweh: that this house will become a desolation... Exactly what the Savior said and of course, that's what they call it today.

83 Because the Romans--history says they didn't want anyone to know that a house was ever there--a Temple there. And of course in **Isayah**, I believe it was said this Mount Zion is going to be plowed like a field. So all the rocks were removed and it was plowed like a field by the Romans to keep anyone from every knowing, they said, that anyone ever had--that Yahweh ever had a Work there. They wanted to wipe it plumb out.

84 Now go back to **Mattithyah** again, **23**. **Mattithyah 23:1**. Now here's who Yahshua was talking to and why He was saying this house is going to be left desolate.

85 Mattithyah 23:1. Then Yahshua spoke to the multitudes and said to His Disciples,

86 Verse 2, Saying: The Scribes and the Pharisees are appointed to Mosheh's office...

87 Verse 3, Therefore, obey and practice everything they tell you to observe, but do not imitate their works; for they preach but they do not practice! 88 Verse 4, For they tie up heavy burdens, hard to be carried, and lay them upon man's shoulders, but they themselves would not lift a finger to move them.

89 Verse 5, But all the works they do are practiced to be seen by men. They widen their phylacteries, and lengthen their tzitzits on their tallits... This was all commanded, of course, you know the command that's given in Exodus 13:9, and Numbers 15:38, Deuteronomy 6:8, I believe it is. All of these were commanded by the Children of Israyl, the sons of Israyl to wear. Well they widened them out and stretched them out where they could be seen of men, making themselves look pretty, of course, in the sight of man.

90 Verse 13, But woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the door of the Kingdom of Yahweh... You see in the position that they held right here; they were sitting in the seat of Mosheh. They had actually taken the Kingdom by force, as Yahshua said.

91 Is everybody listening to me? You're not asleep are you? Praise Yahweh. Concentrate and you can get this in your mind. What I'm talking about here is the way the Work came down, and why the Temple was actually destroyed and why people who were sitting asleep did not have any part in Yahweh's Work. Did you get that? They went to sleep; they wasn't hearing. [It was only stored in their subconscious mind--unuseable now.] Their mind was not increasing and they went away emptyheaded, like their hand grabbing a handful of wind. Now, listen, please.

92 Yahshua said, "You hypocrites." These hypocrites had charge of the Temple, the Kingdom of Yahweh. They actually had charge of it; they had taken it over. Not Abilene and they didn't ask at Abilene and they didn't listen to the Prophets when the Prophets were sent to them to speak. "You shut the door to the Kingdom," Yahweh said.

93 That's exactly what the churches are doing today. They are holding up Bibles like they're following the Bibles, but they shut the door to the Kingdom because nothing is taught to the people that would get them in the Kingdom. And this is the same thing that was going on in the Temple in that time period.

94 ...you shut the door to the Kingdom of Yahweh in men's faces; for you yourselves will not go in... You won't keep the Laws, as He said just before this. ...nor will you allow those who do come, to go in.

95 Verse 14, Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and then make a show with long prayers! For this, you will receive the greater damnation. 96 Verse 15, Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one convert, and when he is won, you make him twice as much the son of the grave... The other translation was "a son of hell." In other words, being the son of Satan, twice as much, twice as strong a son of Satan as you yourselves are.

97 Look on down to verse 25. We'll skip part of this. Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and plate, but inside they are full of extortions; incontinence...

98 Verse 26, You blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup and plate... Inside of the cup and plate. ...so that it... The inside will be cleansed and the outside from within.

99 Verse 27, Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed sepulchers which indeed appear beautiful outside... This is the way Christianity appears, brethren. If you'd just take a look at their preachers, their big, huge, fancy churches and this is exactly what Yahweh built for them.

100 A Temple that was really admirable and Yahshua said don't put any trust in this at all. He said it's going to be destroyed. Inside it's as a grave, it's as a sepulcher. It's just white-washed on the outside right now and inside it's full of death; that's Christianity.

101...but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness... Let me see how far I want to go here. Let's go on.

102Verse 28, In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and the breaking of Yahweh's Law.

103 Verse 29, Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You build the tombs of the Prophets, and decorate the sepulchers of the Righteous,

104 Verse 30, And say; If we had been living in the days of our fathers, we would have had no part with them in the killing of these Prophets... Now, listen to this. Notice what He says here. It's so neat.

105 Verse 31, In saying that, you witness against yourselves that you are the children of those who murdered the Prophets... He was calling them their fathers, in other words, their teachers. You are the children or those who murdered the Prophets. Now, if you catch this, these are the ones who turned against Yahweh. The ones who murdered these Prophets are the ones that turned against Yahweh, not the ones that held onto the Work of Yahweh. We need to read on down to verse 39.

106 Verse 33, Serpents! Brood of Vipers! How will you escape the sentence of Gehenna?

107 Verse 34, On this account.. Now notice this. Because of this, in other words. Because of this. ...behold, I send to you Prophets, Wise Men, and Scribes... They were all sent from Abilene, brethren, to these people--to these people who had turned against Yahweh. It wasn't like they were not warned of what they were doing. ...and some of them you will kill and impale, some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city;

108 Verse 35, So that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the whole earth, from the blood of Righteous Abel... Notice how He testifies about Abel. ...to the blood of Zecharyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar... I want to show you a Prophecy. II Chronicles 24, hold your place right there, we'll come back to it. Go over to II Chronicles 24.

109 II Chronicles 24:17. After the death of Yahyada, the officials of Yahdah... This is speaking now--remember the words in Isayah 1:1 concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem and why I am doing it this way now....After the death of Yahyada, the officials of Yahdah came and bowed down to the king and he yielded to them... Notice, he yielded to them.

110 Verse 18, They abandoned The House of Yahweh, the Father of their fathers, and served the Asherahs; and the images of the gods... They became in the image of their gods. ...so wrath came upon Yahdah and Yerusalem because of their guilt... This is not exactly right, but Yahweh forsook them.

111 Verse 19, So He sent Prophets among them to bring them back to Yahweh. They testified against them, but they refused to listen.

112 Verse 20, Then the Spirit of Yahweh came upon Zecharyah, the son of Yahyada the High Priest. He stood in front of the people, and said to them; This is what Yahweh says: Why do you transgress the Laws of Yahweh, to make yourselves unable to succeed?... In other words, they couldn't succeed in the Work that was actually--they were promised to have if they would do certain things. It makes it impossible for you to succeed if you don't do the Laws of Yahweh. Now, read on. ...Because you have forsaken Yahweh, He also has forsaken you!... He's forsaken you. He won't have His Work there anymore.

113 Verse 21, So they conspired and plotted against him, and at the king's order they stoned him to death in the court of The House of Yahweh... This was what Yahshua was referring to right here, between the porch and the altar.

114 Mattithyah 23:35. ...from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zecharyah, the son of Berechyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar.

115 Verse 36, Truly I say to you: All these things will come upon this generation... All of these things will come upon this generation; they will multiply.

116 Now, **verse 37, O Yerusalem! Yerusalem!...** We read that while ago. He wanted to take them under His wings.

117 Verse 39, For I say to you: From this moment you will not see Me, until you say: Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of Yahweh!..., That won't be Yahshua; that's going to be The House of Yahweh. And they are going to actually say that to Yahweh's House before--before Yahshua makes His appearance. You get that? Praise Yahweh.

118 Now, these are Prophecies, brethren. They are going to come to pass. They always have. Even in the most danger, everybody turning against Yahweh and so forth, He still had the quiet Work going right on, proceeding on and, of course, when the time came, He sent Yahchanan from Yerusalem--I mean from Abilene to start the preaching again. Four hundred years of separation there and then finally he sends Yahchanan to start the Work again in that area--in that area. Then Yahshua starts showing the last generation there, if you notice.

119Now, you should be able to understand **Isayah 2**. This should be very clear now if you've gotten this. If you slept through it, you need to get this tape and listen to it in detail. Go back to **Isayah 2** now.

120 Isayah 2:1. The words that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Do you get that? The words of Isayah that he saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem. Look over--have you got it yet? It's on page 531.

121 Isayah 2:1. The words that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Look back to Isayah 1:1, well let's read on here. No, let's go back--let's go back to Isayah 1. Notice the vision here.

122 Isayah 1:1. The vision of Isayah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Yahdah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziyah...

123 Verse 2, Hear, O heavens, and give ear... Notice, he's saying to the heavens, "Pay attention, universe." He's actually calling the universe to pay attention to what I am saying. Pay attention now because Yahweh has something to say to the heavens but also the ears of man.

124 Verse 2, Hear, O heavens, and give ear o earth, for this is what Yahweh has spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me.

125 Verse 3, The ox knows its owner and the donkey knows its owner's crib; but Israyl does not know; My people do not consider nor understand. 126 Verse 4, Ah, sinful nation, a people laden

with iniquity... He's talking about Yahdah and Yerusalem here. He's speaking to them, the same as the Savior said. They had taken over the Kingdom of Yahweh. By force, they had taken it over. These were ruthless men who had taken the Kingdom of Yahweh by force and were ruling the Temple, and its confines and all of Israyl, in fact, all of Israyl.

127 ...a seed of evildoers... Yahweh says. ... children... This was what they were saying a while ago. Yahshua said that in admitting that these are your fathers, you're saying you're their seed. Well, of course, this is what he was speaking of here, but they didn't understand that either. I doubt if they understood any of his words or what he was referring to.

128...a seed of evil doers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken Yahweh; they have provoked the Holy One of Israyl to anger; they have gone away backward.

129 Verse 5, Why would you be stricken anymore? Why would you revolt more and more? The whole head is sick... That's the way we see the nation of Israel today and the nation of the United States. That's the way we see all the world here today. The whole head is sick.

130 Why can't they make a rational decision? In the Middle East, they've been working at this for years. Well now they have it; right? They're going to beat down the Hezbollah and of course they're going to make them accept democracy. I've said before to you, President Bush, democracy doesn't bring peace. Democracy alone will not bring peace. The cause for corruption is there. The cause for sin, and death, and lust, and wars and fighting are all still left alive with democracy. You've got democracy, you've got freedom to sin and turn away from Yahweh, which you're doing and this is what is causing the wars and hatred. Democracy will not straighten this out, although we need democracy. We need freedom to accept--accept Yahweh's Laws and keep them. Yes, we need it in that way, but that alone will not bring peace. In fact, it's going to bring almost total destruction. You will repent one day, President Bush.

131 Verse 5, Why would you be stricken anymore? Why would you revolt more and more? The whole head is sick, the whole heart is faint.

132 Verse 6, From the sole of the foot to the top of the head there is no soundness in it... This is exactly what I've been bringing to you, showing you the corruption that goes into the body. And how even our parents are begging them to stop what they're doing--begging the doctors to stop this. To find something else to take it's place rather than putting drugs in our children--drugging our children in the schools to where they are absolutely killing--killing the children from one generation to another and it's getting worse.

133 If you noticed--I don't know if you noticed the news yesterday evening, but they were showing how the violence among teenagers was increasing. They're having gang wars everywhere. Boston was eat up with the crimes that was going on there among the young. Well, of course, they were blaming the guns. Well, take the gun away, and you still got the cause for hatred and war, you know. Why did they want the gun in the first place, stupid? That's where you got to go back to heal the problem. Take the gun away, you put a band-aid on the sore, that's all. Go back to what caused the sore.

134 Verse 6, From the sole of the foot to the top of the head there is no soundness in it; only wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores. They have not been closed or bound up, nor soothed with ointment.

135 Verse 7, Your country is desolate... Notice now what He's forecasting here. ...Your country is desolate... Yahweh speaks as if it's already done. ...and your cities are burned with fire. Strangers devour your land in your presence; it is desolate, as if it was overthrown by strangers... And they're not even there yet. It's desolate as if it were overthrown by strangers.

136 Now, with this in your mind, there's much more in that first chapter, but look back to--even Yahweh tells them there, "If you'll repent, if you'll turn to Me, these things can take place here." But of course they wouldn't and still haven't. Now, go back to **Isayah 2**.

137 Isayah 2:1. ...concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Remember what He said there. It won't be there anymore.

138 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the top... That is the chief nation. ... and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will flow to it... That's our Work today.

139 Surely our Priests and Priestesses can understand that, as plain as that is. Now, you've got all the history. If you don't, get that tape, listen to it several times. Get your dad and mother to listen to it with you several times. Get it in your head where you won't forget it. Because Yahweh has a Plan. He has this Plan to bring you forward now. You're the last part of it. We are the last part of Yahweh's Plan and we're going to live through this next thirteen months and we're going to bring in, then, and resurrect those who died before us who were righteous. They will be our helpers, too, in the great millennium, the thousand years of cleaning the earth up. And then we'll go from there; our next assignment is the universe.

140 May Yahweh bless you.

Chapter Twenty-Five

# Learning To Prophesy #9—Prophecies Show The Details Of the Coming Thirteen Months Plus 45 Days Afterwards 8/12/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. That's what I said. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I had just a couple of things I wanted to read the headlines on. Kahan Yedidiyah did a great job today; I hope you caught all of that he was bringing about the wars. And the--we'll see before this sermon is out, I hope, some of this and how it's going to lead up to war.

3 You know, the diseases also are prophesied to be in this time period, they, too, are increasing. And I'm glad to see this study now. It says *Study Widens Role of Germs in Diseases*... It shows how one germ assists another and--and assists the [*viruses*] and the [*parasites*]. And how they all are working together like an army to bring down mankind. ... *Researchers Link Human Papillomavirus*... A STD ...*To Common Skin Cancer*... So you can see how one is assisting the other.

4 The West Nile Virus, they've found it crossing the brain barrier. You know, the brain was already confused enough but now we're creating another one to help in this army against the people's brains. We're having violence, and fighting and hatred everywhere. And here's another soldier--group of soldiers that Satan can send to help to bring down the Power--bring down your Strength as the Prophet Amosyah said.

5 And of course, it leads to: U.S. Ready For Nuclear Strike On Iran... And, you know, this is the build up to it of course.

6 I believe everything is actually prophesied-you know, for us. You know, we haven't found all of it yet. And every time I read the Scriptures, anymore, I find some new light on the Prophecies and recognize words that I had not noticed before or connected them with these things. And, of course, there's a host of Prophecies that I haven't brought yet. Of course, I do intend to, Yahweh willing, time permit, as one of the Apostles said. I'm busier than they were! I know I am! I got forty times as much work to do as they had, but--but we are getting it done. And we have a telephone to help along the way, which sometimes becomes a hindrance! But anyway.

7 But Yahweh gives us keys. Now, I've noticed this--I've always noticed in Scriptures that Yahweh gives us keys. Let's be turning over to **Thessalonians** just to set you up for what we're going to see in the--in what is called the major Prophets. But there's keys to look for of course that will show us what we are to look for. And then of course when we see it, it should increase our confidence, but it should also increase our desires to get the sin and hatefulness and bitterness out of our lives.

8 I can see on one minute--you know, I can see the people wanting to overcome and the very next minute, they forget. Of course, I see hatred coming out of their eyes and their face and from their tongue. You know, the Indians used to say they was speaking with a forked tongue. That's one way of putting it. Yahweh says, you know, you need to overcome. And in each one of these cases where He gives a Prophecy and shows where--shows what is coming, then He comes right behind it with admonition to overcome our faults, our sins.

9 Now, you boys now, you Priests, hey, you need to listen real close. Because I'm going to show you



8/12/06 Chapter Twenty-Five

something you really need in your proper studies. Are you listening? Up here, I'm up here. Listen to me closely now. In **II Thessalonians**, if you've got it yet, it's on **page 929**. I hope everyone's got their *Book of Yahweh* today. If you could even bring a spiral notebook and write down the Scriptures and the points I bring out, Praise Yahweh, and study them later, it would--it would help you there. And study them with your children of course. Study them with your children so they can see these things and see the importance of understanding these things that Yahweh is pointing out to us.

10 How did we possibly know--how did I know when I wrote *The Mark of the Beast* that there would be a seven-year peace plan? It wasn't there when I wrote *The Mark of the Beast*. How could I possibly know that? I knew the Prophecies. I knew the Prophecies in the Scriptures; I knew there would be a seven-year peace plan. It wasn't signed in the seventies; it wasn't even signed until the nineties. You can know in advance if you just pay attention and study these Prophecies with me. You will see in advance what Yahweh--what is going to take place and then it will increase your ability for Yahweh to use you to teach others and always believe; and trust in Yahweh and be willing to go out and do what He said.

11 Here in **I Thessalonians 4**--if you'll start with **verse 15.** Well, let's go back to **13**. Because it's speaking of something that Yechetzqyah talked about that was applied to the Savior. And of course, the commentators--they leave a bunch of the verses out because they don't know how to explain it. And if you could read some of the things they say, of course, don't let your mind dwell on it long because it will confuse you. That's the reason I told our Kahans don't pay much attention to this stuff, don't even read it. Study it out for yourself so you can know what Yahweh is showing you and then you can read it and see how wrong they are.

12 I Thessalonians 4:13. But I do not want you to be ignorant... Did you get that? I don't think you boys want to be ignorant, do you? The way you--you control this is to learn and learn what Yahweh is showing you. Because this is--this is the source of all knowledge right here. The greatest knowledge--the greatest knowledge on earth, the greatest knowledge in the universe, is right here before us right now. It's never been proved differently.

13 In fact, they're proving every day what Yahweh said. [*Science*] is now proving what I brought out twenty years ago. They're now latching onto it. There's a disease out right now that if **Leviticus 18** had been obeyed--now this disease is probably--they're saying about ninety-five to ninety-seven percent of people in the world have this disease; it's a [*parasite*]. It comes from cows. Yes, from cattle. And it has jumped in the last few years--it has jumped to where it's engulfing everyone on the face of the earth, just about.

14 I'd like for everyone here to be tested for it in fact. We're making preparations to do so and when we get it done, we'll let you know. But I would really like--I think we all ought to get rid of all of these things that we possibly can, clean ourselves up and be ready--I would like to be ready for the Day of Atonement, have the whole House of Yahweh ready for the Day of Atonement, this year, if we possibly can.

15 Look now at verse 13, I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning those who are asleep... That is, the people who are dead. Now, this will clue you in if you know the Scriptures of what He says about death and the resurrection. Then in these next few lessons that we will cover in the--by the early Prophets, we'll see this spoken of and then be able to tie it in with certain events.

16 ...that you should not sorrow as others who have no hope... About someone who dies. In other words, we know that they're going to be resurrected, when they're going to be resurrected, even how they're going to be used, and given an opportunity for eternal life and a place--a work to do, whether here on earth or somewhere else.

17 Verse 14, For if we believe that Yahshua died and was raised again, so also those who sleep... That is, are dead. ...in Yahshua will Yahweh bring with Him... So it's speaking of Yahshua and the resurrection here.

18 Verse 15, For we say this to you by the Word of Yahweh... Or by the Prophecies of Yahweh that He gives us. The Prophecies, that's what we've got to believe. Believe me, the world doesn't believe any of the Prophecies. ...that we who are alive and remain until... Remember this verse right here because Yechetzqyah gives us a Prophecy that can't be understood without you remembering what this said.

19 ...we who are alive and remain... Remember that. ...at the coming of the Savior will by no means precede those who are asleep... That is, who are dead. So we which are alive, so there are some going to be alive.

20 Verse 16, Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with... Now, I've brought this out in detail here in other sermons. But it's--this actually is given a command by this House of Yahweh group in the Last Days as to when we can say, "Yes, we're ready

8/12/06 Chapter Twenty-Five

for Yahshua; come on." That will be given and it will be prophesied. In fact, if we don't prophesy it, it won't take place; Yahweh shows that. That's the reason Prophecy is so important.

21 It's got to be prophesied first, each thing, before the command in heaven is given. What is bound here on earth, if you'll remember that Scripture, it also goes with it. What you bind here on earth; how do you bind it? With words; establish all things with words. And of course, His chosen House in these Last Days will do this. This is what he is speaking of here, the Apostle was speaking of, when he said Yahshua won't come without a command to do so. But He will come under that command, when we say it's time. When we say that "We're ready for You; come on," then He will come.

22 Verse 16, For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with this shout... With this command. ...to the voice of the Malak Gadol... Or highranking Malak. ...and with the Trumpet of Yahweh. And the dead in Messiah will raise first... The dead in Messiah, the dead in Messiah. Get each point of this.

23 I have to--when I call someone, I'll say read this verse. And they'll start reading quickly right through it, you know. And I say, no, slow down and pay attention to what you're reading now. Read the first four words to me or the first eight words and did you hear what He said there. Well, see, then they finally start paying attention to what He's actually saying.

24 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together... So that means some of us are going to be alive, yes. ...with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Him.

25 Verse 18, So in this way, comfort one another... Well, you've got to know everything else now that goes with this in order to comfort each other and know, no, we're not to be weeping over it, we have no use. We have no need to weep over those that Yahweh allows to escape this.

26 I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons... He says. ...you have no need that I should write to you... Why? Because they're all shown in the Prophecies, that's why. But anyway, he goes on to say:

27 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... Well, the preachers pounce on this right here; and then they say I don't know. You might have seen their ignorance this week.

28 They asked some preachers, "Is this Armageddon?" One of them said, "Of course, read Ezekiel 38 and you'll know it's Armageddon." And I said, man, they don't even know what Armageddon means. They don't know what the word means. They don't know anything about it, when it's going to be or anything.

29 And I hope none of our crew is ignorant of this but to be sure, I want to go over it in a lesson so if someone asks you, "Is this Armageddon?" You can tell them that no, Armageddon's not now. It won't be until 1,000 years after the Savior establishes His Kingdom here and we're ruling from Yahweh Shammah."

30 But anyway, that's how--that's how--that's the reason Amosyah said they're all dumb dogs, speaking of the Christian prophets. Or maybe he was speaking of the pig that tells them that there's going to be six more weeks of cold weather! You know, he called them dumb dogs, instead of dumb pigs. He said, "You dumb dogs, you don't even know how to bark. You lie down, you sleep, you're full of greed. That's the only thing your mind is filled with. It's not filled with the Word of Yahweh, or the Prophecies, or the Laws. You know, you're dumb dogs that can't bark."

31 Verse 2, ...perfectly that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... The preachers, when they ask them to prophesy to them, get their answer, watch their answer. They'll say, "Oh, it's going to come as a thief in the night; no man knows the day or the hour." They haven't got sense enough to read the rest of this of what he is teaching here and what Yahshua said Himself concerning this.

32 He says, Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... The Day of Yahweh? The day of Yahweh is quite different than these wars that's taking place right now. If they knew it--if they knew the difference in the--the Day of Yahweh and the great tribulation, they wouldn't be even indicating this as part of it.

33 But they don't, of course, they don't know the Prophecies. They're dumb dogs that can't bark so when they're asked on the spot and asked, "Prophesy to us and tell us, is this it or not?" "Well, no, it's coming as a thief. We don't know." And others say, "Yea, this is Armageddon, get ready. It's Armageddon." Well, you got about a thousand years--a thousand and one years and a month to get ready for Armageddon.

34 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace—true peace!... Or peace and safety. ...then the sudden destruction... Now, this is speaking of something altogether different from the Great Day of Yahweh, the Great Day or the time of the great tribulation.

Because this is what they're referring to: "Is this the great tribulation?" That's what they're referring to, they just don't have sense enough to know it. They don't know there's three and a half years of it unless you've told them.

35 There's actually three and a half years of the worst part. And then the last thirteen months is the worst part of the three and a half years, or as they said--one of the Prophets said, the final end. The final end is the last thirteen months of it. We'll get it all spread out and in order and you'll see it before we stop.

36 ...then the sudden destruction comes... Well, which sudden destruction are they talking about? There's two of them spoken of in the Scriptures. They only know of the one and that's in **Mattithyah 24**. They're not really sure of that one so they're don't know about--they're afraid to say anything about it.

37 But the sudden destruction that he's talking of here--that he's speaking here is--he's applying it to the coming of the Savior. So that will be the part when the sun is darkened and the moon will not giver her light. The first sudden destruction we see that's going to come is a third of the people that will be killed over a fourth part of the earth.

38 I got that quoted wrong. It's not people, a third part of man is killed over a fourth part of earth. Or a specified third of man will be killed over a fourth part--a specified part of the earth.

39 ... comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

40 **Verse 4, But you, brothers...** If they'd read this verse, they would have probably said, "Well maybe I could start studying and find out the truth here."

41 Verse 4, But you, brothers are not in darkness, that this day would overtake you as a thief... Why don't they read that and apply it to the first part there instead of making excuse--because that's what they use it for. Verse 5, I'll go on here.

42 Verse 5, You are all the children of light... That is, the knowledge of--the understanding of Yahweh. You're the children of understanding of Yahweh. And--and don't get--don't get this wrong. Children--children--children can understand this if you'll set your mind to do so. And you've got to if you want to learn these Prophecies and be a Priest in The House of Yahweh forever.

43 You are all the children of light, and the children of the day; you are not of the night, nor of darkness... Speaking of the confusion of the world of course.

44 Verse 6, Therefore, let us not sleep, as

others do... Now, what he meant here is "Let us not stay away from learning." Don't let your minds lack. Don't take vacations and let your mind go to rot, go off and play around at Disneyland or any place that Satan has in store for you to go waste your time and have a vacant spot in your life or kill yourself or whatever. Keep your mind. Don't go to sleep but keep your mind on your studies. Every minute you possibly can, study with you and your family, you and your children. They are your responsibility.

45 Now, of course, they're The House of Yahweh's responsibility, too. I was so glad when we saw that the people are rising now to these Priests and Priestesses in training. I'm going to show you here in a minute where you're actually pleasing Yahweh in doing so.

46 ...but watch and be sober... Don't be confused, which also means to cleanse your bodies. Don't rest, keep on working, searching and so forth until you find what is defiling your body, and then get it out of your body. Get your body cleansed-get your body to working properly, your mind to working properly and so forth. You've got a lot to do between now and the next thirteen months--the thirteen months that we're in right now.

47 Verse 6, For those who sleep, sleep in the night... Look on down to verse 11.

48 Verse 11, Therefore, comfort yourselves together; build up The House of Yahweh... Build it up, improving it. Building up or improving The House of Yahweh. ...and for the others... Let me see--build up The House of Yahweh. ...one for the other... That is, working with each other. Doing-working to help the others. ...as indeed you are doing.

49 Verse 12, now pay attention very closely. And we appeal to you, brothers... Now, He's told you about a Prophecy and then he appeals to you to overcome. ...we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you... Who labor among you.

50 You know, you see these awards that are always so funny. They give awards to people that bring down the world--that actually promote disease spreading, they promote stupidity of all kinds. I was just reading this morning, someone laid an article on my desk about music and showing how that girls and boys actually contribute to fornication and adultery at a much younger age when they listen to music, that is the worldly music that they're listening to.

51 Someone told me the other day that someone had some worldly music on a phone. I hope you

8/12/06 Chapter Twenty-Five

repent of that. I hope you get it off of that phone, you know. And if you want something--if you want something on there to wake you up, put me speaking right now telling you to get that stuff off of the phone! Then maybe--maybe you'll remember this.

52 But he's appealing to you because the coming of the Savior is very short now. And when he was speaking of this, he knew that this time period that we're in right now, we're going to need it most of all. This is the reason Yahweh inspired him to write this for you right here.

53 ...those who labor among you... If I had--if I made a choice of who I would give awards to, I'd give it to a working man most of all, one that's bringing forth the Work, or a working woman. I tell you what, if you eat at the Cafeteria and they brought you some dirty dishes for a while to eat out of, you would see how important it is for--to have a person who washes dishes. Should you not award them for that?

54 Let the wall fall off of your house and you'd be thankful for that carpenter who built it. Or let the roof start leaking--don't curse him, but give thanks that you've got a room maybe that don't leak. But be thankful for the carpenter.

55 We're going to start teaching our Priests carpentry, by the way. Because--Praise Yahweh. I think there is something--I think there is some reason that Yahweh actually had Yahshua train in this Himself because Yahshua was a carpenter. The Scriptures go out and plainly says that He was a carpenter. I believe there's something to it, much to it from what I'm seeing in the Scriptures.

56 The builders--the builders--it's going to go on forever. Now, one day I know you're aware that we're going to be judging what goes on in the universe, and where planets are placed and how they're built. There's a lot on that, too, that we'll get into later. But right now, building houses will be a great start for such a thing. Building cooks, building dishwashers, building the rack that the tub goes on, you know, all of this has got to be done, so we're going to teach it.

57 But I would--I would give awards to the workers. I--you know, the loafers, I would encourage, of course. Those who want to lollygag around on the Sabbath and not keep the Sabbath as Yahweh kept the Sabbath and be a blessing to your people around you, I would give admonition as he's giving here. I would appeal to them, you know, get up off your lazy and try to get to helping one another as he said there in the previous verse. He said build The House of Yahweh, in **verse 11**, one for the other, one for the other--working for one another, in other words.

58 Verse 12, ...those who labor among you... Now, this is written wrong. ...and over you in Yahweh, and admonish you... This is speaking of two different sets of people here. It's speaking of the Priests, but it's also speaking of the laborer here.

59 And If it was written right, you would understand it saying: Acknowledge those who labor among you. Also acknowledge those who are over you in Yahweh and admonish you... Those who try to get you to overcome.

60 And to esteem them very highly in love, for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves... Let me read that--let me read that in the *Amplified Bible*. *Amplified Bible*, they use some text--they use some things in it, I'm not sure all of them came from the proper location but they do add to it in some places and that's the reason I use it once in a while.

61 But now also...He says. ...we beseech you brethren, get to know those who labor among you and recognize them for what they are. Acknowledge also and appreciate and respect your leaders who are over you in Yahweh and those who warn and kindly reprove and exhort you... Kindly reprove. Keep that in mind too. I think it should have been there myself! Kindly--because we're told it in different--in other Scriptures beside this to always be this way and be merciful and show mercy or otherwise it won't be shown to you. That's what Yahshua said.

62 ... and hold them in very high and most affectionate esteem in intelligent and sympathetic... If you don't--if you don't learn to do this, then you may need to suffer what they are suffering. And I do believe that Yahweh allows this to come upon us when we don't do what He says to get our attention to that point.

63 When somebody suffers, you should suffer with him. And you should start working and don't just bless him and say, "Be warmed and filled," and go your merry way, because that's what it is, a merry way, like the merry-go-round. If you know what I'm talking about, Merry Christmas and so forth. Forget about what he has and what is affecting this person and it may come upon you. So you will be sympathetic towards yourself and say, "I would I had been more sympathetic to that person who had this before." Keep that in mind.

64 ... appreciation of their work. Be at peace with one another. And we earnestly beseech you

brethren, admonish, warn, seriously advise those who are not in line... Or those who are out of line. ...the loafer, the disorderly and the unruly. Encourage the timid and faint-hearted. Help and give your support to the weak souls... Which includes children and those training, especially those training, to be the ones who will actually rule over you in the future. Priesthood, who will actually be instructing you throughout all eternity, if you're not in the Priesthood. Showing respect to them.

65 ...the faint-hearted even help and give your support to the weak souls. And be very patient with everybody, always keeping your temper... Now, I know that's really hard to do, right? Well if you was facing some fire in front of you, it might not be.

66 Let's turn over to **Isayah 34:4** because Isayah was also inspired to write about this very thing. I don't know exactly how far I want to go here. He was speaking of the nations now so let's go.

67 Isayah 35:4. And all the host of heaven will be dissolved, and the heavens will be rolled together like a scroll; all their host will fall down, as the leaf falls from the vine... Did I get the right Scriptures? Isayah 35, I'm sorry. I knew I was in the wrong place. Well, you're facing that fire. That's one thing also because all of this is going to take place in the next thirteen months, unless Yahweh changes it, of course. Yahweh could change it. I don't--I don't foresee it, but He could.

68 Isayah 35:4. Say to those who have a fearful mind; Be strong! Do not fear! Behold, your Father will come with vengeance, our Father will come with a recompense; He will come and save you!

69 Verse 5, Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf will be unstopped... Seeing then that this is for a reason and it gives you a then time that this is going to take place. You know that we are going to have sickness from now until this time period here but He's also showing to let--if one suffers, to let all suffer with him. Remember the words of the Apostles.

70 Verse 6, Then the lame man will leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb will sing... We'll come back to this now because there's a time period for all this. Yahweh shows that time period.

71 In *The Book of Yahweh*, **I Thessalonians 5:14**. **Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly...** Which is the whole world. That's our job right now--actually warning the whole world. They won't repent, Yahweh says. But during this time period, this great time period that we're looking at, Yahweh shows us that there will be two billion people come out and repent and those will be saved alive. And we'll see this in detail as we go through the Prophets here.

72 And then in verse 16--Well, He says Rejoice always...

73 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing... These things you can work towards with these other things in your mind.

74 Now look to--let's see--**I** Thessalonians 5:3, that's a Prophecy. He shows you the keys, like the keys, look when and then and so forth. Those are keys that He gives us to go by, like in Mattithyah 24.

75 In **Mattithyah 24** and verse, well let me get there. **24:14**, I believe it I, no look at **verse 7** first. Now we see here--you boys all got it? All of you? Okay. I said that to my mother one time and she was watching me. **Mattithyah 24**.

76 Now notice he says here that the pestilence, which I just got through reading about and Kahan Yedidiyah has brought out a number of articles on this. We've having the articles in the classes showing how the pestilence, that is the disease epidemics are increasing. You're going to see the worse increase.

77 There was another one, I don't know how I skipped that one, but they found some more Mad Cow Disease and they're recalling some beef because of it, tons and tons of beef because of it. But you're going to see more of that, as I've said before because Yahweh said it. I wouldn't be saying it if Yahweh hadn't said it.

78 In verse 7, He tells you these pestilences are going to be--verse 8 in the first half. Now, of course, we've been through the first half. We've been through the first half of the seven years, then we've been through the seven years between the first half and the second half. And now we're in the last half of the seven year period, the seven year peace plan. And we'll see some other things that go with that.

79 But see, He says you'll have disease epidemics starting in that first half. Well, we started this. It started building of course in that first half. We got to seeing these and we were bringing it out, articles galore, in the first half of this. And then **verse 21-22** shows you that the disease epidemics will be the worst ever--the worst ever in the period of history. So He tells you, see, He gives you these pointers to go by.

80 Verse 12 now--He shows that iniquity will increase. That is, the morals of the people will drop--they'll start dropping. That's what you see in

### 8/12/06 Chapter Twenty-Five

the worldly music, in the Hollywood, teaching us to worship gods that are--that bring forth nothing but destruction. I can't see anything coming forth from Hollywood that is constructive. I can't see anything that is body building or mind building. It's all something to bring you down, as the worldly music puts the suggestions in your mind to bring you down, to make you abound in iniquity, as **verse 12** says.

81 And then verse 37, He tells you something that--that the world don't want to agree to, but all the religions, brethren, are just like this right now in verse 37. Right now, how did Yahshua know the morals would drop in this time period? How did He--how could He possibly know that? Well, of course, He read it from the earlier Prophets because they prophesied it, too, and told us exactly how it would be in this time period, even to the fact that the moon and sun will be darkened. The Prophets showed that too. So He was quoting Prophets here and showing what the world would come to in the Last Days saying it's going to be corrupt, just like it was in the days of Noah. The morals will drop. We're going to see that now, just very soon here in Isayah.

82 Mattithyah 24:29 shows you that the sun is going to be darkened. Now, the increase in disease epidemics have come to pass already. They're going to get worse, mind you. But anyone can read the news and see that the highest rate of sexually transmitted diseases is right now. It's not--it hasn't gone down any, not by drugs, not by anything the doctors can come up with. It keeps increasing. Why? Because the morals have decreased, as Yahshua said, so iniquity is increasing. And so is the spread of sexually transmitted diseases and He knew this.

83 Now, if we can see this and see a Prophecy that's already come to pass, surely we can believe that the sun is going to be darkened, as He said it would in **verse 29**. You see what I'm talking about? You can show this to the universe later and show it that Father Yahweh has this ability and can foresee all of this.

84 So we need to believe when He says, "Build a planet in this manner. Don't build it any other way. Make it turn at this speed; don't let it go any faster or any slower. Put it in this position in the universe." We should be able to follow Yahweh's guidance through all eternity by seeing how He looked down in the future and could predict these things to take place on time and give names and everything here for us to go by. You see what I'm talking about? Now if you can see this Prophecy-- Praise Yahweh--surely you will believe this and it's something that you need to get into your mind so you will always believe it throughout all eternity.

85 In **Revelation**-let's go there. Now, we read this here in **Mattithyah 24** where it says the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light, now let's go over to **Revelation** for this last Prophecy that we brought out and we're telling the world about.

86 By the way, somebody called me yesterday and said, you know, we quoted Casper Weinberger's in his book called *The Next War*. Well, that's not the first time I quoted him. This was years ago when I quoted him to bringing out these Prophecies also. But then we come out with this newsletter and we say September the 12th, 2006, we're going to have nuclear war in the time period that will start September 12th, 2006. Well, they had this talk show yesterday evening sometime in California, I think it was, and they had our newsletter. And they were reading this and it was going out over television, radio, everything.

87 Well now, if you go to **Revelation 9**, you boys. Now pay close attention because you can see this Prophecy.

88 Revelation 9:15. And the four malakim were loosed that were prepared...That's the Quartet who--we see the Quartet in the news right now. If you watch the news, or listen to Kahan Yedidiyah, when he brings these articles, he brings it out every once in a while what the Quartet is doing, what they're doing to bring peace in Lebanon right now. Lebanon is the hot spot of the world right now. The news is full of Lebanon. Did you know that the Prophecy was too? Well, I'll go there later. Let's go ahead and get this first. We probably got time.

89 ... And the four malakim were loosed... That is, the Quartet. It was given authority to them by the beastly system, as we saw in the previous Scriptures and also in **Revelation 6**. That it's given to them by the beastly system.

90 The beastly system is now in operation throughout the whole thing. If you saw--if you heard the articles today, you'd see that the Pope and the Catholic Church of course, his trusted cardinals are getting involved in all of this more openly now. So pretty soon, they're going to take their stand, they're going to take their position as we also see in Prophecy. That was in **Mattithyah 24** and we'll come back to it later.

91 So they're going to take their stand, they're going to do their duty, in other words, in this and

they're going to bring "peace" and declare that they have it. And then comes the sudden destruction. Now, you can count on that. This is going to come. This Quartet was loosed; they was given authority by the beastly system.

92 ...which were prepared for this hour, this day, this moon, this year, in order to slay the third part of men... Well, we find in the other chapter proceeding this that was over a fourth part of the earth.

93 Let's go back to--let's see--let's go back to Mattithyah 24. Now remember this right here. I don't know why I got that there now to bring at this time. Oh yeah, I do too. Let's go back to Mattithyah 24:28. This is not for--this is not for you to be concerned about that this won't take place or anything. This is for the world. No one in The House of Yahweh will be saying this.

94 Mattithyah 24:48. But if that servant is wicked... If the servant is wicked. Now remember Daniyl said in Daniyl 12--I'll wait till you get it. Mattithyah 24, found on page 753. You got it? Now verse 48. Remember we were talking about confusion over the Day of Yahshua coming or the resurrection of the dead and Yahshua's coming-confusion over it. Now read here closely.

95 ...if that servant is wicked and says in his heart; my ruler delays his coming... You see that? Well, that's what the world is saying right now. They're actually--and one of the Apostles said that they would say that. In fact, one of the Apostles said that they were going to say that since the father fell asleep, everything has continued as is.

96 Let's go back to to **Daniyl** in speaking of thisthis same thing. And notice what Daniyl says here also. Because in **Daniyl 12**, he shows that--First off, remember what I said, we're going to prophesy Yahshua's coming. We're actually going to prophesy it before it comes. And as a result of prophesying at that time period--knowing we've got our people washed and cleansed and two billion people ready to keep the Feasts of Yahweh and to praise Yahshua properly--then, we're going to say yes, they're ready, come and Yahshua will come. That's what's shown in the Holy Scriptures. But it won't act without the Work of Yahweh because Yahweh is putting us in control at this time, His House.

97 Go back to **Daniyl** here. Praise Yahweh. **Daniyl 12:11.** And from the time that the daily sacrifice... Now, I've explained that before. ...and the Lord of heaven takes his part ... This is what Yahshua quoted and said--remember the part in **Daniyl** where he says--He quotes Daniyl as saying when you see this, then flee to The House of Yahweh and don't come out.

98 Well here in **Daniyl 12:11**. And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the Lord of the heavenly habitation... Or the Abomination that makes desolate. And of course, you've got to remember now--come and I will show you the great whore that--that rules over the kings of the earth. Okay? Because he has a hand--and as I said, they're taking a hand now--the Catholic Church is actually taking a hand in what's going on in Israel and Lebanon and so forth.

99 And as Malachi Martin said, the Arabs are going to suffer greatly and so is China. He mentioned China, remember that? He said that in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, before they ever brought war against the Muslims. It was after he said it that they started their first war against Afghanistan. And the general there said, "This is a war of religion." The general of the United States said it. Well, Malachi Martin had already said they're going to suffer greatly, all those of who they said--Mary is going to make war against them and they're going to suffer greatly. That's what you see going on in Lebanon right now, in Iraq right now and in Afghanistan right now.

100 Well here, he says when you see the Lord of Heaven set up, ...**there will be one thousand two hundred and ninety days...** Now, that's more than three and a half years. It's reaching past the three and a half year period that he gives just above that.

101 And then he says, verse 12, Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty five days... Blessed are those. But if the wicked one says in his heart, "Yahweh has delayed His coming." No, He hadn't told you--He didn't say He was going to come right at the end of this thing. He says then will be given the command of Yahshua's coming. But there's a time here set and there's a difference in the delay here to clean up two billion people that we're going to have to clean up before Yahshua--before we've got the road paved for Yahshua to come and be a part.

102 On these Prophecies--let's go back to--now keep all this in mind. Don't forget this. And study it and restudy it. And let's go back to **Psalm 118** here, and we'll begin to tie it together to where you can understand what He's talking about here and why--and that Yahshua is actually going to be a part of The House of Yahweh for a time period. And then that--after that time period, we will be brought up to Yahweh and presented as a family of workers before Yahweh. Now this is what is going to take place in a nutshell, but let me show you in detail in the Scriptures.

103 In **Psalms 18--**I mean **Psalm 118** and look at **verse 22** first. This is found on **page 482**. Now, keep in mind what I have just said here. There is a time difference in the three and a half years. It's not a delay in Yahweh's coming. Yahweh doesn't change His mind. He won't relent of this. It's set for us. We've already given the time set, we've already given-we've brought it out in Prophecy. He would not go against His own Prophecies.

104 Now notice this right here. **Psalm 118:22. The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner...** This is a stone--if you understand carpentry--I mean, bricklaying? And we've got one of the best bricklayers, he was trained for years before he was brought to The House of Yahweh and he's still here. Praise Yahweh. Great tender spot in my heart there. Suffered much--much persecution, but he stayed. One of the first people I baptized, in fact.

105 And he told me that, you know--for this cornerstone--it's actually corners, but it's something that the whole building sits on. You lay these stones back sometimes because they don't fit in the right place or you cut them too small, but you don't throw them away. And you keep this stone. Well, that of course is what took place with Yahshua. And now Yahshua has taken this place. This is of Him; this does fit Him, as He said.

106 Now, if you read what the commentators say, they say this was King David and later changed to Yahshua. No, it wasn't King David. It had nothing to do with King David. In fact, when this is brought to pass--this Prophecy that He's predicting in **Psalm 118**, we will resurrect King David at that time.

107 But--**The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner...** This--if you'll go back to **verse 1** now--the whole **Psalm** is not of Yahshua; the whole **Psalm** is of the Body put together, as we see in **Hebrews**. Man, I hope I can explain this properly.

108 In verse 1, we see we will not die. Remember what I told you a while ago that He was speaking saying that we will not all die in I Thessalonians. And I told you remember that part right there because it has to do with this Prophecy over here in Psalm 118. We will not die. This can only fit--this is speaking of The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. This part here is not speaking of Yahshua. The cornerstone is speaking of Yahshua, yeah, and the other stones they will take their place, too, because there's always four or more. In this place, there's twenty-four that Yahweh speaks of there besides Yahshua, but never mind that. Just go back and notice this.

109 Psalm 118:17. We will not die... The Psalmist said here--was inspired to write. ...but we will live, and declare the Works of Yahweh... Desire the Work of Yahweh. So this is a group here that will not die. Let's turn over to I Corinthians 15.

110 Because each Apostle--you've got to understand, too, that Yahweh--how He said He wrote the Holy Scriptures. Now, listen to me closely. He said He wrote the Holy Scriptures here a little and there a little. In other words, He had a Prophet speak some on it here, another speak here, another Prophet speak there, thousands of years apart some of them. But they completed the building. Once youonce this thing was done right here, this whole Plan is complete and everything that we need to know is found right here in this Book.

111 Well here in **I Corinthians 15**, look at **verse 50**. And remember what was said back there. We will not die. That's what he was inspired to write in this verse that shows that Yahshua became the Chief Cornerstone of something.

112I Corinthians 15:50. Found on page 899. Now I say this brothers: that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh... Or flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom. We know that Yahweh is flesh. We know that He has hair, like we have hair. He has toes and toenails and fingers and fingernails and everything just like He made our bodies to be made in His Image, His Likeness.

...Now I say this brothers: that flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh neither does corruption inherit incorruption.

113 Verse 51, Behold, I show you a Secret Truth: we will not all sleep... The same thing He said over here in Psalm 118. Remember that and tie them together. ...we will not all sleep but we will all be changed... We, that's what He was saying over there too. A certain group will not die; we will not die. And we'll--we will take this Cornerstone... Well, I'm getting ahead of myself.

114 Behold, I show you a Secret Truth: we will not all sleep... But we will all be changed.

115 Verse 52, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last Trumpet... That's the seven trump. The seventh trump is the last trump when all the secrets of Yahweh will finally be revealed. The subtotal of them, all revealed in this time period. We're it, brethren. We're the one.

116...For the Trumpet... Or the Trumpeter. ... will sound... The Trumpeter will sound. ...and the dead will be raised... We'll go into detail in this in the next sermon. ...incorruptible... That is, they won't have all of these STDs, and sicknesses, and hurts and harms that they died with. They won't be a part of their body. What will be a part of their body, they'll be strong and healthy, with healthy minds that we can talk to and reason with.

117 But even then, brethren, even in a hundred years time, with Satan on the loose, she will manage to create an Armageddon. And that's when Armageddon take place. It's not now; but it's a thousand years from now and more.

118 But anyway, ...incorruptible and we will be changed... In Revelation 20, now, we'll go--we'll see exactly when we get this Power. Because it's shown to us right here when Yahweh will actually give us this Power. And this takes place now before the coming of the Savior, before Yahshua actually comes.

119 Now in **Mattithyah**, remember He says you will see the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. It's not speaking of His actual coming. And then if you're a wicked one and start saying, "Here He is," or "there He is," "He's over there on that hill they used to call Mount Zion." It has nothing to do with the promotion of Yahweh, but they still call it Mount Zion.

120 I showed you that in the last sermon, I hope you remember that now where Yahweh had rejected Jerusalem and Judah because they turned against His Laws. They were only for a certain time period anyway. They were only for a certain time period and then Yahweh spoke in advance telling them, then He sent Yechetzqyah to warn them as we'll see there, too. And then He took that Work away and He said now in the Last Days My Work will not be here, it will be in another nation.

121 That's what Yahshua said, too. He was quoting Isayah and also Zecharyah, those two major Prophets. When He said it will be taken--the Kingdom will be taken from you and given to a group in another nation. Zecharyah said a nation not yet established, referring only to the United States because the United States wasn't established. It wasn't even discovered until 1492, which was just a few hundred years ago.

122 Okay, in **Revelation 20** now. **Revelation 20**. Let's start with **verse 1** and remember we just saw, we will not all die. And then we will be raised--those who do die will be raised incorruptible at the sound of The House of Yahweh. At the command of The House of Yahweh, they will be raised.

123 Now here in **Revelation 20:1**, He says. **And I** saw a Malak come down from heaven... This is not

quite the way it was written. The authority came from Yahweh in heaven to a Malak, the Seventh Malak, in fact, the Seventh Malak. That's the finishing of the Work. Keep that in your mind now because--the other translation--I'm not sure I have that corrected version. Well--I don't, I'll have it for you next time, Yahweh willing, and I can remember it.

124 It's the authority that comes down from heaven, giving the keys to--of the bottomless pit and a chain, that is stopping her authority, stopping her activities, stopping Satan's activities to where we can actually give the command and what we bind on earth is bound in heaven; remember that. So the authority is given to us at a certain time period here to actually perform this duty here of binding Satan or limiting her powers to deceive.

125 Verse 2, And he laid hold on the dragon... Laid hold here of course is like you would reach out and grab them. No, that's not what it means. It means to give command for this to be stopped--the deception to all be stopped. And you will see no more deception for a thousand years, you won't see it. You will be--you'll see Shepherds of Yahweh everywhere and they'll be saying--standing behind you--(*starting to cry*: come on, come on)--they'll be standing behind the people, Yahweh says in **Isayah**, saying, "This is the way, walk you in it." But there won't be allowed any deception for a thousand years. Praise Yahweh.

126 Notice, ...and bound her a thousand years... Their attention is devoted to Satan to take away her power for a thousand years.

127 And cast her into the bottomless pit... This is, restricting her powers. It's not like a hole in the ground that you cast her in, it's just merely restricting her powers or home arrest, as some would call it.

128...and shut her up, and set a seal upon her mouth... And her actions, her abilities. ...that she should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished; and after that she must be loosed a little season... Now, to accomplish this, you read verse 4. Here's how it's done.

129 Verse 4, And I saw Thrones, and they sat upon them, and authority... That word Judgment there is actually authority. Authority is given to them to make Judgment. Authority over--you remember, we will judge the Malakim. Know you not that you will even judge the Malakim? This is speaking of that.

130 And the first one we're going to judge or lay ahold on here is Satan and bind her this thousand

years to where she can't deceive the nations any longer. But a shepherd--the Shepherds of Yahweh, as **Isayah** said, will lead the flocks of Yahweh, two billion people. They will teach them the Ways of Yahweh totally to perfection, where you can bring them to perfection, where we'll actually be able to use that two billion people and their offspring through all eternity. That's what's given to us in these Last Days. That's given to us and we won't allow one of them to fall of that whole two billion people, and their families and their offspring.

131...was given unto them... Notice, how it's given unto them at this time period--at this time period right here. ...And I saw the souls of those that were beheaded for the witness of Yahshua and for the Word of Yahweh and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received her mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years.

132 And then verse 5, let me see how far I want to go here. Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection... This is the first resurrection. Only those--only those who Yahweh had called down through the centuries are going to be resurrected at that time.

133 Notice, verse 6, Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death has no power, but they will be Priests of Yahweh and the Messiah, and will reign with Him... Throughout this thousand years.

134 They'll be Priests of Yahweh and they'll be given authority--authority to start with, verse 1, of binding Satan to where she won't--she won't have power over them for a thousand years. And **Revelation** of course--I mean not **Revelation**, **Daniyl** 7:12 also goes right with that.

135 Now, with that all in mind, let's go back to **Yechetzqyah**. Man, I see I'm out of time. Let's go to chapter **1** and **verse 1**. And notice here how Yahweh-how Yahweh addresses Yechetzqyah.

136 Yechetzqyah 1:1. It began in the thirtieth year... Now, Yechetzqyah he saw--he was set as a watchman over Israyl. He was set as a watchman. He warned them, along with other Prophets. This is Yechetzqyah 1, found on page 626. He warned Israyl much like we're warning the world right now, except he didn't have the technology to work with like we do where we can reach all nations. We're the only ones that Yahweh has ever given the power to reach all nations. But Yechetzqyah was set over the twelve tribes of Israyl who had already turned from Yahweh at that time. 137 Remember, they turned in the days of Samuyl and rejected Yahweh at that time. And of course Yahweh--you know, when they rejected Him, He rejected them and then gave them back to the reprobate mind to go ahead and learn lessons they had not learned yet. They had forgotten about all the diseases and everything that they were free of and then they turned from Yahweh, so Yahweh gave them back to this reprobate mind to suffer in their bodies to--this will be very convincing to them when they're resurrected. But anyway.

138 Yechetzqyah 1:1. It began in the thirtieth year, in the Fourth Moon, on the fifth day of the moon... This was in about 595 B.C., if you remember. Remember, I gave that to you. He wrote from about 595-574 B.C.E. He was a watchman over Israyl for that many years--that amount of years in that time period.

139...as I was among the captives by the River Chebar... This was where they were all taken captive--taken captive as Yechetzqyah says in further places here. And told how they would be done even in the last time period and what the final results would be after the Work of Yahweh, in the Seventh Era, had taken place. He shows it all right here in this one book.

140 But he says, ...as I was among the captives by the River Chebar. The heavens were opened, and I saw visions from Yahweh.

141 Verse 2, On the fifth of that Fourth Moon, which was the fifth year of King Yahyakin's captivity,

142 Verse 3, The Word of Yahweh came to Yechetzqyah the Priest... Notice, he was a Priest. ...the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the River Chebar; and the hand of Yahweh was there upon him... It--it wasn't like Yahweh had His hand there on him, but He had set up a teaching background for him and had--and was putting His instruction in this Priest to--not only warn the land of Israyl, but also to watch.

143 Now, notice here in **Yechetzqyah 2:1** how he addresses him. **Yechetzqyah 2:1. And He said to me: Son of man...** Now, I know the way--the way they write this in the *King James Version*, then they apply this to Yahshua, Son of man. Remember this now because it will help you to understand where the power is going, who will receive the power later at this time to resurrect the dead and of course bring--bring Yahshua into the whole Kingdom, being the Cornerstone of Yahweh's House in these Last Days.

144 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back. I love you brothers and sisters.

Chapter Twenty-Six

# Learning To Prophesy #10—The House Of Yahweh Must Accomplish Certain Tasks Before The Hour And The Day Of Yahshua Messiah's Return 8/26/06

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. Boy, that's--that was great.

2 The reason I wanted Kahan Yedidiyah to bring that this morning is, of course, the 9-12, 2006--which is just a few days off now. The only thing that could change that would be the stopping of that peace plan. And of course that would change it and slow it down or whatever, but as far as we can see, the peace plan has not stopped. Of course, Yahweh is the only One that could set it back--set back this date. He's the One that gave it and He could do, as I tell the radio talk shows that--you know, if enough people repented, if you guys would repent and start crying out, then Yahweh would hold it back.

3 But nothing is being held back. I was just reading--this was laying on my desk this morning about the flu--the bird flu and how it is mutating. And they have it--they have changed the vaccines now about three different times, I guess or six different times, but they can't keep up with the pace. And they say they're alarmed at how fast this thing is changing.

4 It says, Many experts who follow the ongoing analysis of the H5N1 virus sequences are alarmed at how fast the virus is evolving into an increasing more complex network of clades and subclades... They've created a monster here in breaking the Laws in **Leviticus 18**.

5 Mad Cow is in the news almost every week now. I don't know if you're getting it or not. We don't have time to bring it--bring all the reports on it, but it's found in the United States and Canada. They now found out there was a huge epidemic in France that was--they managed to cover up some way or another.

6 Will they stop sinning? No, in fact, they passed a new law this week okaying the murder of--using the child pill to kill babies with. No repentance that I see.

7 This one right here is a thick article. I would I could read every bit of it to you. It's on the olive leaf extract. Of course, the last book in your Bible, **Revelation 22**, tells you that the leaves of the trees is going to be used for the healing of the nations. I believe that's in **Yechetzqyah** also. But don't get your mind on that right now; we've got other things that we've got to cover.

8 Let's see, what did I do with my notes? I've got them here somewhere. I better have. No, I don't need them. I could do this with my blindfold on. Praise Yahweh.

9 I want you to turn over to **Revelation** with me. **Revelation 1**. I would like for everyone to really understand these Prophecies because it's not enough for you to just come here, sit and listen. You know, Yahweh has a great job for everyone here. And you're gong to see that, maybe not in this sermon, but certainly the sermons to follow. I would that I could--could cover it all today, but there's no way to do so.

10 This date of 9-12-06, I realize it's complicated. It's complicated Scriptures that you--you've got to get a bunch of Scriptures in your mind, a bunch of Prophecies, but you can study this so easily with this disk that they've got out now. And you can study it



8/26/06 Chapter Twenty-Six

in your home and your children can study with you and learn this Prophecy, too. Also, we're bringing it out in writing, too, so anyone and everyone should be able to see how great Yahweh is in the fact that He can predict things like this and tell you exactly what is going to take place and give you days and names.

11 You know, His Power is unlimited and that's what He's offering to mankind. That's what He offered to you in **Genesis**. That's what He shows there. In order to understand **Genesis**--even in order to understand what Yahshua was saying when He said you can't know the day or the hour, you've got to know what He says in **Genesis**. That promise He made in **Genesis** was exactly what Yahshua was referring to there when--because it's dependant on us, this last--this Seventh Era.

12 It's dependant on us--when Yahshua--the day and hour that He returns. This is made so clear in the Scriptures, but there again, you have to get a bunch of Scriptures, a bunch of Prophecies in your mind to understand it.

13 If you will pay close attention, and don't get up and walk out on me, let your troubles-put them off for about an hour and a half and get your mind on what is being said here. You will understand this and what Yahweh is actually offering to you and what Yahshua's words were. They have nothing to do with the millennium--I mean with the Armageddon.

14 These quack preachers that--you can tell how much they study their Scriptures. I know they hold them up there and wave them at you. This one that's on television advertising that he just gives the truth of (glob's) word. "I just give the plain truth of (glob's) word here. That's what you'll find when you come to church with us, you'll get (glob's) word every Sunday morning." His brain is so clogged up with pork, you know, and the abominations of the earth, that he can't even think yet alone figure out the Prophecies. No wonder Yahweh calls them dumb dogs that can't bark. Because their minds are clogged up. It's just a glob, yeah it comes from (glob). It comes from the (glob) up there somewhere, many of them here on earth.

15 Well anyway, In **Revelation 1**, Yahshua shows us things that must come to pass here in a short time. Now pay close attention here because Yahshua is your High Priest. Yahshua is not going to do this job for us. He's not going to make you perfect; this is something you've got to do yourself. It's something you've got to decide to do and it's something that you have to overcome very obstacle and so forth. He helps us with a little help to achieve the Work.

16 Study what a High Priest does in the Holy Scriptures and you'll know what Yahshua is doing

for us right now. You'll know that you're going to have to be the one that puts forth the effort to do it also the effort to do this job that He has set before us.

17 **Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh gave to Him...** Notice, Yahweh gave this to Him, to--He is not-Yahshua is not in any way above or equal to Yahweh. He knew He couldn't be. He's--He realized this.

18 Anyone who studies the Scriptures should realize that they would--they will never be equal to Yahweh. He's too far in advance of us; we'll never catch up to Him. But He is--He is going to give us a certain amount of power where we will be able to gain the power to raise the dead, and maintain flesh and stuff like this and to manage the universe. But we will never catch up with Him in Knowledge, Wisdom, Understanding, Power, Strength, which Knowledge--that's what knowledge gives a being.

19 He says Yahweh gave this to Yahshua. ... to show His servants... Now, if you're not His servant, then of course, you need to repent and start becoming His servant. And I'm talking about keeping the Sabbath the way it's supposed to be kept, blessing it like Yahweh blessed it to the people, being a blessing instead of a curse on Yahweh's Sabbath, being a blessing by teaching instead of distractions and so forth.

20 ...to show His servants... So Yahshua could show Yahweh's servants. ...things which must shortly come to pass... Or which come to pass in a shortened time period, which must come to pass in this time period we're in right now, a time period cut short.

21 ...and He sent and signified it through the Malak to His servant Yahchanan... And of course, Yahchanan copied it down to us. It was sneaked out of the prison where this man was held in prison, brought to Abilene where it was assembled. All this took place under Yahweh's direction so you could read it today. That's the magnificent Work that Yahweh is doing and Yahshua was doing at that time in order to bring this Work down to our time period.

22 But notice, His servants. He's going to show it to His servants only, which means if you're not a servant of His, you're not going to understand. That's exactly what the Scriptures say.

23 Let's go back to **Romans 6:16** and get some of these Scriptures in your mind. **Romans 6:16**. And then you'll understand why they can't understand the simple words of Yahshua when He said no one knows the day or the hour. What is He referring to there? How could He be referring--Is it a set time? No, it's set on an activity, an accomplishment of The House of Yahweh, the Seventh Era--known as the Seventh Trumpet, the Seventh Lamp on the Lampstand and the olive trees that feed it and so forth. All of this has to be known in your mind. But remember now, He shows it to His servants. Look at **Romans 6:16** and compare those two Scriptures and you will see.

24 Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey... You see that? Well, if you put that together, you'll see why no, these dummies that stand up there, making out like they know the Scriptures and they think the end is Armageddon, they don't even know when Armageddon is going to be fought. That's how stupid they are when it comes to the Holy Scriptures.

25 Anyone could read **Yechetzqyah 38** and find out that if--if they knew anything about the rest of the Scriptures, they would know that it's a thousand years from now that this Armageddon is going to be fought. Armageddon has nothing to do with the coming of Yahshua at all. Now, why would a moron be able to put this together? I don't know if you've studied it yet or not, but maybe you should if you're not up no it.

26 Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey—whether of sin, which leads to... To what? It leads to death. ...or of obedience, which leads to righteousness?... So Yahshua is not going to fool with you at all if you don't keep His Laws, if you don't keep the Fathers' Laws, like He said in Mattithyah 7.

27 And if there's any of you Baptist preachers here spying today, you better wake up because you need to repent. These words are very specifically geared to only His servants. Praise Yahweh.

28 Let's go over to **Deuteronomy 6** and tie this one in now because it starts back here. This is part of Yahweh's instruction that they've taken and thrown away. They said, "We don't need that. All we need is Jesus and him crucified." That's another stupid statement that they don't even know what they're talking about when they say it. That's how far away the world is from Yahweh at this time. Well, **Romans 6:16** was talking about this right here.

29 Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws, the Statutes, and the Judgments which Yahweh your Father has commanded me to teach to you... He's actually commanded this to be taught to you so you can learn to reverence Yahweh. The more you read these Scriptures, the more you will reverence Yahweh, I guarantee you. It just becomes awesomemore awesome every day in your mind.

30 Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently to your children... That's what I'm trying to get you to do.

31 Verse 13, Yahweh your Father you must reverence, and Him you must serve, and by His Name you must take your vows... Those vows, if I ever get to that sermon about the vows and marriage and what they mean in the forming the different offices in The House of Yahweh that He is forming that is going to be given to the different groups in heaven--the families in heaven. And the trust that is put in the vows and the people who make the vows sincerely. Maybe you could make that part of your study too. Don't spend too much time on it because I will explain it all to you later. But get the Prophecies first in your mind, first.

32 Verse 25, And it will be our righteousness... What did Romans 6:16 say? Obedience unto righteousness. It will be your righteousness if you will do it. That's just tying it in. Look on over to I Yahchanan 2:29, found on page 965. And I'll slow down for a minute, as along as I can think about it anyway. But hurry. Write them down.

33 Remember the Scriptures we just read now. And He's only going to show His servants; He's not going to show anyone who doesn't keep these Laws. Preaching to them would be like grabbing a handful of wind, you know. It'd be the same. Unless they repent and break the separation between them and Yahweh, there's no way you can teach them.

34 That's the only reason you're teachable right now is because you did repent and of course you broke this separation that separates you from Yahweh, as the Scriptures plainly show.

35 I Yahchanan 2:29. If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is begotten of Him... If you remember, Yahweh said to--to Yahshua, "This day have I begotten You." This day--that day then, not before He was born of course.

36 Verse 28, And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He appears... This was speaking of Yahshua our High Priest. ...we may have confidence, and not be ashamed in front of Him at His coming... Now, we're going to see this very soon, you know. It's not going to be when people have expected it by any means, but it will be soon.

37 I Yahchanan 3:3. And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself... Did you get that? Do you see the churches purifying themselves? No, they're getting deeper and deeper into filth, abominations and filth, like **Revelation 17** shows they would and like the Savior's own words, in fact, show that they would.

38 This olive leaf that I was telling you about is a great way of doing this. I've been on it now again for about two weeks or so, it and the hydrogen peroxide. The hydrogen peroxide, to me, is a great cleanse. I won't tell you to do it, but I think it's one of the best, and the olive leaf. But don't just go and take it. Get the instructions and know what you're doing before you take it.

39 I think there's a lot more people with sexually

transmitted diseases than you think. I think you have a lot more of them than you think. And I think the buildup of them in your body is causing great harm to your body and causing confusion to your mind and so forth. And you'll think much clearer once this is done.

40 But notice, you have this hope that He's talking about down here of the righteous and being with Him and practicing righteousness. And He says when He is revealed, that is His second coming, you won't be ashamed. And everyone who has this hope will do this purifying. You'll purify yourselves from sin and also from the results of sin.

41 I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law... Now that's a simple statement. You can't get it over to a Christian that--that this must be stopped, it must be repented of.

42 They will tell you, "Oh yes, we believe that," you know, while they go ahead breaking the Laws. The number one Law they like to break is fornication and adultery and the world is filled with it and so is the churches at this time.

43 I was so glad when they played it over television the other day, the actually speech where I said that you've brought these things upon yourselves, you're bringing all these curses upon yourselves through your sins. I thought that was great they played that for us.

44 I didn't really intent for that to even get to these guys in Abilene because they rejected Yahweh's House when it was first offered to them. I said they'd be begging for it before I will give them an interview again and I've stuck with it. Of course, they got that off the Internet, they didn't get it from me.

45 Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to... "Take away the Laws of Yahweh so you wouldn't have to keep them?" Did I misquote that? Well, that's what the Christian say it says. No, He was manifested to take away our sins and in Him is no sin.

46 Verse 6, And whoever abides in Him does not sin ... Is that not plain enough? So you can't be a servant of His and you can't understand the Prophecies of **Revelation** because He's only going to show them to His servants unless you're willing to keep the Laws.

47 Look at Verse 10, it makes it even plainer. In this the children of Yahweh... Which are the servants of Yahweh that Yahshua, our High Priest, is going to show these things. This is a separation--this separates the children of Yahweh from the children of Satan the Devil. ...In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the Devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh... And won't have any understanding of the Prophecies. 48 But they'll stand up there and say, "Well, my savior said--my savior said we can't know the day or the hour." So go back and put your stupid head back in the sand and the tribulation is still going to come upon you.

49 ...and neither does he love his brother!... Yahweh says. They say, "Oh yes, we love, we just love." Yeah, like a pig's eye.

50 For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning... The Message that is being preached now is the same Message that was brought from the beginning.

51 Look back to--no, remember what we brought in **Revelation**. You better look back there again. Let's get two more verses here. **Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which Yahweh Himself gave to...** Our High Priest. ...to show... Yahweh's. ...servants things which must shortly come to pass... Or must come to pass in this short time.

52 Verse 12, And I turned to see the voice that spoke to me. And having turned, I saw a golden seven lamp Lampstand... I wonder how many Christians would have any idea of what this might mean, a Seven Lamp Lampstand and what it represents? If they knew that it represented--if you told them it represented The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, they would laugh at you.

53 Verse 13, And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand One like the Son of Man... Like the Son of Man, Son of Man, Son of Man, not son of God, as Jesus is, but Son of Man. One like the Son of Man. That's your High Priest, as **Hebrews 10:21** says, High Priest over The House of Yahweh.

54 They have no High Priest so they have no one to show them the Prophecies and what it's coming to in this time period. Let's go back to **Deuteronomy**.

55 Prophecies was given--it was given back here by the Prophets. And what **Revelation** is for is just what it says, to show His servants the things that must come to pass in this shortened time period that we're in right now, the time cut short, or the time--the severed time, the divided time. Which doesn't mean now that He cut the three and a half years short, He took off a year or two years. It doesn't mean that. But it means that it's held back--the activities of that time period else all flesh would be destroyed and the Plan of Yahweh would not be completed.

56 So for His--for His period it's held back--for His Work's sake and for the Plan of bringing mankind to perfection, this Priesthood to perfection that will rule the universe and you'll see how you can do that in just a little while.

57 (If I could speed things up, I would go really fast. I see people are having trouble staying up as it is, so I'll keep going like I am.)

58 Deuteronomy 28:20. He says. Yahweh will send... Now Yahweh has--His Judgments have far in advance allowed this to come is what He's saying. The way the *King James Version* wrote this, it's like Yahweh is angry so He's doing this. This is a lie that Satan is telling all over the world, all the religious preachers too. And she refers to Yahweh as God. "Well, God is angry and--and-so he's going to do this and this and he has the power to do it because he's angry because ya'll have mistreated him." Like a pouting baby, in other words, this is the picture she paints.

59 Well Yahweh has allowed this--these, confusion, and rebuke, in everything you put your hand to do. And if you notice the laws, brethren, that is being passed right now, you know, there's nothing to build up the strength of America. There's nothing to build up the strength of the world. Every law that's being passed is to bring it down more and more into sin and more confusion to the mind.

60 These morning-after pills that people--they don't have to worry about getting pregnant now, they can kill the baby the next day and do it legally in the United States. It's legal, not by Yahweh's Laws, but legal by man's laws now to kill your child the very next day.

61 What is that saying of our Supreme Court here in America? Is it not led by Satan the Devil? Of course it is. Every one of them are led by Satan the Devil. And put that on your television sets for the world. I'd like to put it all over the world and you're going to see in the next thirteen months that I'm telling you the truth and all these preachers out here are telling you a bunch of lies, leading you deeper into sin and destruction.

62 Well he says, in everything you put your hand to do, it's bringing these curses upon you. ...**until you are destroyed and come to a sudden ruin...** The sudden, it's speaking here of course of the nuclear bombs--wars that is--is going to take place. And of course, the last nuclear war that we know is going to be right at the end of this time period we are in, we know that for sure because the Prophecy shows it. It will be right at the end and the sun will be darkened by this--in this thirteen month period that we're going into.

63 ... because of the wickedness you have done in forsaking Yahweh.

64 Verse 21, Yahweh will make... No, He will allow. ...the plagues to cling to you, until you are destroyed... He's allowing you to destroy yourself. ...from the land you are entering to possess.

65 Verse 22, Yahweh will strike you... That is, He will allow you to sin and bring this consumption upon yourself. ...with fever, with inflammation, with scorching heat... 104° yesterday and they say it's going to get hotter this next year--much hotter than it did this year. 66 I noticed yesterday that my deodorant is not geared for 104°. It kind of starts melting down, you know, and I do too! I start melting down. When I see that gauge hit 100°, for some reason or another, it sets up an alarm up here and certain things start occurring in my body.

67 Anyway, that's not all. ...heat... But also ... the sword... That's the war. ...with blasting... From the nuclear activities that Yahweh says that you're going to bring upon themselves. ...and with this mildew; they will stay with you, until you perish... Until you perish, notice.

68 Verse 23, And the heaven that is over your heads shall be brass, and the earth under you shall be iron.

69 Verse 24, shall will make the rain of your land powder and dust... Now this has the same colors--if you've read the book *The Mark of the Beast*, that was written in the '70s, you'll see that the dust here has the same colors as the fallout dust that comes down from the nuclear bombs. Verse 22 now, remember this brings you to a sudden end, you perish. In verse 15 of this same chapter He shows you then what brings this on.

70 Deuteronomy 28:15. However, if you do not obey Yahweh your Father, and do not carefully follow His Laws, His Statutes, which I command you this day, then all these curses will come upon you, and accompany you... Is that not what we're seeing today?

71 Let's turn over now to **Isayah**--the book that deals with Yahweh's Last Days' Work. Let's go to **Isayah 13** here and remember what you read there, remember what you read in **Revelation** a few minutes ago and what we saw there about the servants of Yahweh.

72 There's no way that any person--there's no way that anyone--there's been scholars, brethren, trying to figure these things out that are so clear to The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. They're tried for years and they say it just doesn't fit. It does fit, but you have to have a High Priest to inspire and guide you into these things. And Yahshua is only the High Priest over The House of Yahweh.

73 Well Isayah 13:1. It's talking about confusion, Babylon. ...The burden against Babylon... Hold your place right there and look over to Revelation 17. Revelation 17. Because this ties it in, see, with what Isayah is going to show you here. And there's no way you can understand what it is or who it iswho he's speaking of unless you know from--from what--the information that He--that Yahweh gave Yahshua to show His servants the things that come to pass in the shortened time. So he's speaking of Babylon. We're probably speaking of the Babylon that was destroyed years ago in Iraq that they've

8/26/06 Chapter Twenty-Six

been wanting to rebuilt ever since. You know, the great glory of that city Babylon. That's probably what's conjured up in the minds--the Christian preachers that is, when they speak of Babylon. But that's not what it's speaking of here. In fact, this--this that was given here--Babylon was already destroyed when this took place..

74 Here in **Revelation 17:5**, He says in speaking of this. **Revelation 17:5**. And upon her head... He says. ...was a name written: mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots... This is the Babylon that He's speaking of here, which means confusion here in Isayah 13:1. ...the mother of harlots... That is, of Christian churches.

75 But not only the Christian churches Yahweh said followed the Catholic Church, the Holy Roman Empire, which went out with a sword in one hand and a cross in the other. And that's how she gained momentum over the earth and took in so many nations and tongues at that time. She actually took over the earth. She devoured the earth, Yahweh said.

76 And of course, some have come back and rebelled against her, such as the Muslims and Arabs nations and so forth, which she's--Malachi Martin said that Mary was fixing to bring them under control too. He told that before it ever occurred, by the way, before they started the wars against the Muslim nations. Malachi Martin put it in his book *The Keys of this Blood*.

77 In the--let's see--in **Revelation 17:5** He shows you the Babylon that is talking about and also the curses that come with this in **Revelation 18:1-6**.

78 But notice. ...the abominations of the earth... Abominations--if you want to know what abominations are, read Leviticus 11, which shows you that eating unclean animals is an abomination that sends [*parasites*] to the brain causing Babylon, causing confusion. Leviticus 18, 19 and 20 shows you other sexual activities that take place that sends [*parasites*] to the brain--to the brain and causes Babylon, confusion, as we will see it actually says confusion and it does in Deuteronomy 28. It says confusion, if you remember, causing confusion to the mind where all you can think about is war and violence and of course, your fornication and adultery, you know. It's deeper and deeper.

79 But he who seeks after fornication and adultery will never be satisfied with fornication and adultery. The same thing as seeking after silver; you won't be satisfied with silver. There's nothing satisfying in this--seeking after this day after day. It's just the same confusion but you get deeper and deeper into it. And the more you seek it, the more you'll want to seek it and the more you have it, the less you will enjoy it.

80 In **Revelation 17:5**, we see who it's talking about here and then in **verse 18** He gives you more

here. He says it's a woman, you saw that is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth.

81 We have article after article and Malachi Martin brought this out too. It was even given by Peter Jennings, the one that actually--and I think we still have that film where he shows how the-the Pope--the presidents of the United States call the Pope for instruction. President--I can't think of his name now--how soon they're forgotten. Ronald Reagan, he called him twice a week to get instructions from him, but all the presidents do.

82 Malachi Martin, he said it makes no difference who makes president. They're not the ones who make decisions. The Quartet doesn't make the decisions. The Great Eight--the Great Eight brings forth the decisions to them. The Great Eight is used to maneuver the nations by their--in slinging about millions and billions of dollars to the nations to maneuver them into doing them what they want them to do. The Quartet then are servants of these nations that are bringing about certain things for the Great Eight--for the nations they serve.

83 And the nations--and that Great Eight-those are all directed by what some describe as the Illuminati or the keys of the bloodline, which is supposed to be the bloodline of Jesus Christ. Now, that's not Yahshua. Yahshua was cut off without a successor, you got to remember that. They're not of His bloodline. Now, they may be the bloodline of Zeus, probably are of Zeus, where you get the word Jesus of course. That means Zeus. But--and they probably are and can trace their roots back to that.

84 Everything I've read is so confusing because it always refer to Jesus Christ as their bloodline and every--all their records and they have many, many records, I guarantee you that in proving this blood--this keys of this blood. But it's the keys of this organization that rules the world at this time.

85 The Great Eight is given--given the power to throw about the money, as Malachi Martin said, and bring about certain things. And they're involved in what's going on in Israel right now. Kahan Yedidiyah has articles that maybe he can bring the very next time--the very next time we speak showing the power of the Great Eight and then the Quartet, the Scripture gives them as showing that they are actually trying--they're actually striving to hold back the wars, that is, so they have the power, to retain the power of destroying the earth. Which is done in nuclear bombs--with nuclear bombs. That's what would actually destroy all of the population, and that's when, of course, it will have to be stopped, Yahweh said.

86 Verse 18, the woman... That is, a church.... is a great city which reigns over the kings of the earth... And then verse 9 shows you the location. This woman sits on seven hills, the seven hills of Rome. The commentators even say this, brethren, that's one thing they got right. But it's Babylon.

87 Now go back to **Isayah 13** and you'll see that this is what it's referring to, **Revelation 13** here when it's bringing forth this Prophecy. He's showing you Prophecies, He's talking about Prophecies here--Yahshua was. The Message Yahweh gave to Yahshua refers to all the Prophecies that was given here and shows in **Revelation**, they've got to take place in this time period.

88 Well he says, Isayah 13:1. The burden against Babylon, which Isayah son of Amoz saw:

89 Verse 2, Lift up a banner upon the high mountains... That's speaking to us of course and the Message we're given upon--in all the congregations of the earth. Wave to them, get their attention. Enter the gates, tell them enter the gates. ...of the Called Out Ones... That's what we're doing on--on television now twenty-four hours a day, we're saying this. We've lifted our banner; we're lifting up Yahweh to the people and His Laws and saying why this is coming upon the world, you're bringing this upon yourself.

90 Verse 3, I have commanded My sanctified ones; I have also... Now, none of this is written correctly. It will be--it is corrected and will be in the next version but I'll try to point out to you the difference here. I have commanded My sanctified ones; I have also called My mighty ones those who rejoice in My exaltation for My Judgment... For My Judgment. That word "wrath" is not correct. It's a Judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven that this is allowed to come upon the world here.

91 Verse 4, The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like that of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; Yahweh of Hosts gathers the army... No, He allows it to be gathered. All--He allows these armies to be gathered.

92 Verse 5, They come from a far country, from the ends of heaven... *The Amplified Version* says the east--they come from the east. They come from a country from the east.

93 ... Yahweh and the weapons of His indignation... He has no indignation. His Plan is being carried out perfectly. Why should He become indignant because of something that is so perfectly plan and is being carried out to perfection? And He knows the end result of this is going to take place.

94 Verse 6, Wail, for the day of Yahweh is at hand; it will come as a destruction from the [Almighty]... That is, He has allowed this destruction to come.

95 Verse 7, Therefore will all hands be faint, and every man's heart will melt... Yes, this is what it's coming to. The next--the thirteen months, starting September 12th, 2006 from that time period this Prophecy right here is going to be fulfilled.

96 Verse 8, And they will be afraid. Pangs and sorrows will take hold of them; they will be in pain like a woman in childbirth... If you remember, Thessalonians referred to this same Prophecy here and said when they say "Peace, peace," or when they say "lasting peace." I didn't know that meant that until the other day and it was pointed out that it did.

97 ...they will gaze stupefied at one another; their faces will be aflame.

98 Verse 9, Behold, the Day of Yahweh comes, terrible both with wrath and fierce anger... It's not anger. Yahweh has no anger in this. In fact, He has very lovingly and kindly worked this out to prove to the universe that you can't live in sin and have peace at the same time. You can't live in health and break His Laws of health.

99 ...to lay the land desolate... He is allowing it. And He will--notice who He's going to destroy and remember what sin is. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. ...and He will destroy its sinners from it... If you stop to think, the ones that are left alive at the end of this mess, in the thirteen months--in that thirteen-month period, the ones left alive are actually going to be keeping the Feasts of Yahweh and the Laws of Yahweh. Right. Praise Yahweh.

100 For--so--the sinners though is going to destroy themselves, not all of them, but the majority.

101 Verse 10, For the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light; the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause her light to shine... If you remember, Yahshua quoted this. Then in the thirteen-month period, I believe it's in **Revelation 9** where they still won't repent, even after a third of them are killed over a fourth part of the earth, they still won't repent.

102 They will continue in their murders of babies and others, adults alike. They will continue in their sorcery of pills, to kill babies, of course. This is coming forth from the sorceries, from the drugstores. That's exactly what it's speaking of. "Here's you a pill; go kill a baby with it." Think of how sick this is, brethren. But with confused minds, as they are today, it's a welcome sight. Oh, people are clapping all over the world in rejoicing in this evil that they have accomplished in the supreme court. That court has gotten about as--about as low as you can get in supremacy, it looks like. And that's what the Scripture says.

103 Verse 11, I will have allowed the sentence of the world for evilness, and the wickedness of their iniquity; sin. It will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease... That's the way it should have been written. It will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease. 104 Now, if you remember, Malakyah, he said the earth is going to burn like an oven. And he says the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly will perish, Malakyah said in this time period. He says remember the Law of Mosheh. Remember that as you read this also.

105...this will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

106 Verse 12, It will make a man more rare than fine gold, and mankind more scarce than pure gold of Ophir.

107 Verse 13, Therefore I will allow the shaking of the heavens, and the earth to be moved out of its place... He's going to allow that, has allowed it. The Judgment's already made to allow it to take place. ...of Yahweh of hosts and in the day of His Judgment... Of His mercy. Mercy is what that word there actually meant.

108 That is what it is referring to here, Babylon and what it is bringing. That's the reason He said in **Revelation 18** to come out of her.

109 Now, isn't it--isn't it--is it a coincidence--think now what He's saying is going to take place here. The sun is going to be darkened there, in this time period, the moon won't give her light. Isn't it--if you're a scoffer of Prophecy and you don't believe in Yahweh's Prophecies, think, brethren, in this time period, this particular time period, in my generation, the ability to pull this off right here-to darken the sun was invented in my generation, just like the Prophets said it would be. Isn't that a coincidence?

110Isayah 24, go on over because He's still speaking of the same thing and saying the same thing, your sins is causing this. Why won't the preachers read their Bibles? You know, they scoff at The House of Yahweh and the reason they played that wasn't for our benefit, that part of the tape. It was to bring hatred against The House of Yahweh for saying--for blaming the preachers for this taking place. That's their idea. It wasn't to build The House of Yahweh up. And none of the Christians that listened to that are going to be cheering Yisrayl Hawkins for having said it. Their hatred increased a little bit more. I bet you if I walked into a store now I'd see sneers and a little bit of shyness to get near me now. I might even be accosted, I don't know. That don't bother me. That don't bother me.

111 You know, someone said, "Well, you know, we're going to be the laughingstock of the world if this Prophecy don't come true." I was--I was the laughingstock of the world, brethren, when I said keep the Sabbath Day, you've got to keep the Sabbath. I didn't think twice about what--in fact, I told my family, at that time, I said, you know that when we start doing this Work--I said, you realize that this is a Work that we've got to do, the Prophecies said it is.

112 And we were about to cast lots to see if Yahweh wanted it started. And of course I told them, I said, you realize that what's going to take place is we're going to be terribly persecuted, you're going to be looked down upon. Because the person that I was talking to at that time, they were--they--you know, they wanted to fit in with the crowd. They didn't--they didn't want to be the oddball. They didn't--they wanted people to think of them as one of them. Well, of course, we're not one of them. I wouldn't--I wouldn't go one step backwards to try to please any of them. I know it's impossible.

113 But, anyway, they all agreed; the whole bunch agreed that we had to do this. We--that, you know--they agreed to stay with me until the end. Well, they not here. I told you one day that the land they stole from The House--that land was dedicated to Yahweh. They sold one acre of it. The person who bought had no right to buy it. The person who sold it to him had no right to sell it because they knew it was dedicated to Yahweh.

114 I said Yahweh will redeem that one day. Well, He did. It's back, all except one acre--all except one acre, but it will be too. I don't know what Yahweh will have to do to get it back but He will take that back too. That land is His; it's going to be used for His purpose in this thirteen-month period. Praise Yahweh.

115 The very place where the Work was dedicated was a patio that sits on the east side of that house. One of the people that was there that day was baptized in the pond at the north end of the property. We broke the ice of the water--He might tell you, he may have already told you this, I don't know. I baptized two people that day. We broke the ice and they were "Brrrrr!" If you could imagine both of it going on at the same time.

116 Well the Work--the house everything--my brother came down to help dedicate the Work. And the only place we had big enough to hold it was the back yard. I said, you might notice this environment here, that day, my very words, I said, I told my decorators that I wanted it to look like a backyard patio and they really decorated it to look like a backyard patio!" Well, that's what it was of course! And of course, that's where the Work began. In the open, under the sky.

117 (Did you notice the new Kahan building we put out here on the side? That's how easy the Kahans are to please. They said--even a shade. They were having 104° temperature. They were asking where the shade was, you know, that Yahweh said He's going to furnish. He's going to have to because if He don't, you may die of heat exhaustion because it is going to get hot in this thirteen months also. This 104° won't get anywhere near the records it's going to break in the next year. Okay. I hate to tell you, but it is going to get worse! It's going to get worse, so we built the Kahans a shade out here. Many colors--they said they read somewhere where somebody built something of many colors and I said no, men, that was a coat of many colors, not a house! But they had--you know, they got it a little bit mixed up, but it's many colors anyway. If you're awake now, I'll continue on here.)

118**Isayah 24:1. Behold, Yahweh allows the** earth to be made almost totally waste and totally empty and He perverts the face of it... This is what is going to take place in the next thirteen months. Right here. It's going to take place in the next thirteen months.

119 Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with all the preachers... That stand up and say, "You can't know the day or the hour." Well, you better wake up, boys, because you know the day and the hour this is going to come. It's coming in the next thirteen months.

120 Verse 3, And the land will be utterly emptied...

121 **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away...** Yahweh is not doing this, the people are doing it. Sin is doing it.

122 Verse 5, The earth also is defiled... By these same sins verse 5 says. ...under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws... They can't be servants of Yahshua so they're doing this right here, to their bodies and also to the land itself. ...they've changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting covenant.

123 Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth... That's what is bringing the epidemics and the pandemics.

124Go back to the word **earth** in **verse 4**. It means *earth at large*... But it also means *nation*, *nations or wilderness, way*. Do you remember that Yahshua--I mean that Yahchanan was taken into the wilderness of people? That is the Babylonish--the Babylonish system. That's the reason the earth is mourning. It's the world as a whole, the people as a whole there--is what it means.

125 Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the whole earth and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned... That's the decision made here. ...they are burned and few men left... Speaking of the same thing that Isayah 13 was speaking of but in a different way.

126Now, the Savior also spoke of this in **Mattithyah 24** and notice--and remember what **Isayah 13** showed, because it showed the darkening of the sun. Once the sun is darkened,

then all hope of life is gone unless a Higher Power steps in. Which power, you will have at that time. Praise Yahweh. In **Mattithyah 24:29**. Now, I want you to keep all of these Scriptures we've covered in your mind. You've got to get them in there and rehearse them this week. I need next week with you, too, to finish this up. Praise Yahweh.

127 This week, try to rehearse these Scriptures that I've given to you. Try to get them all in your mind so you'll understand next week. I'm already out of time but I want to go just a little bit further right here.

128 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened... So this means this great war that we see in **Revelation 9** is not going to--the one that darkens the sun remember, is not going to take place--it's really not going to take place until the very end of this thirteen-month period, the very end of it.

129 Verse 29, Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

130 Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven... Not the coming of the Son of Man; that won't take place at that time. In fact, it's quite a while after that. I hate to tell this, but it's quite a while after that that Yahshua is going to be--His--His way has got to be--has got to get ready for Him.

131 We've got to get the earth ready for Yahshua. I'll show you that in the next one. We've to get it ready and then we will call for Yahshua and say, "It's ready." He won't come to earth, now, He won't come to earth. We will say, "We've done our job here, we're ready to come up to You." He won't come down. We will see the sign of Him in the heavens at that time. But after that, we have a tremendous job to do, brethren. You wouldn't even think of the job that we've got to do.

132The preachers, the falsehoods are going to be saying at that time, "He's over here, he's over there. He's already come. Come on, let's go. He's over with brother preacher so and so." This is shown in the Scriptures and you have to have all this in your mind.

133 But He's not ready--we won't be ready at that time. We're--what we're doing is getting ourselves ready. And at that time, we're going to be getting others ready, as we'll see. And then we'll say, "We're ready. We've got everything prepared. Now we're ready to come up to You." That's what it's going to be.

134 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Come next week prepared to stay just a little bit longer. Okay? Praise Yahweh. I love you.

8/26/06 Chapter Twenty-Six

Chapter Twenty-Seven

### Learning To Prophesy #11— The Hour Of Yahweh's Judgment, The Hour Of Yahshua's Coming 9/02/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I think I know the meaning of that Scripture about Yahweh hearing us in heaven now. I hope you got every bit. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. May Yahweh bless your understanding throughout this sermon.

Turn over to Mattithyah real quickly the 24th 2 chapter, everyone and read that. I've told you these things are going to be multiplying. We're going to see in this next thirteen months, the worst of it. And of course the scientists are already seeing this and they're bringing forth the information now. I do believe that they've been listening to the sermons that's brought by The House of Yahweh because almost everything they're bringing now falls--is proving--they're proving what we've said--what we've been saying for twenty years now.

But notice there, there's going to be in this 3 time period, Yahshua said, these disease epidemics. Now in verse 21-22, He shows these will be the worst disease epidemics ever in the period of mankind. I hold before me an article right now that's saying Global Diabetes Epidemic Caused By Depleted Uranium. Now, there's one thing you need to get out of this article here. I think I'm going to publish it in The Prophetic Word or the newsletter.

4 It says In every war new weapons are tested and old weapons are dumped. I will continue to interview regarding the illegal use of depleted uranium weaponry, a radioactive poisonous gas weapon which has now polluted the entire global atmosphere... Did you get that? The war, it's now polluted the entire global atmosphere.

Now, again, I want to point out to you what Yahweh started--the minute that they started burning the cattle in Great Britain, Yahweh put a wind current--He changed the wind current. The weathermen talked about this and they didn't know what caused this to change. Because all of a sudden, it changed. It started coming at Texas from the west, it raised up over Texas, come all the way around Texas and then dipped down on the east side. Of course, it has been brought out that Yahweh was protecting us. We found this out after I found out what was taking place with the burning of the cattle and the prions and the Mad Cow Disease.

The same thing is taking place now. Yahweh 6 is protecting His House. He's going to protect His House all the way through this thing. That's His promise to you so watch. That's what--that's what Yahshua tells us to do.

But this depleted uranium, they say is the 7 cause of this global diabetes that's taking place. It's filled the atmosphere. Entire global atmosphere ... and has been measured in the British atmosphere within seven to nine days of its use on the battlefields of Iraq, Yugoslavia and Afghanistan... Yes, it travels. It travels, it says very rapidly. This is how it travels. ... very rapid at relatively low altitudes in the troposphere and is carried by westernly trade winds, convection cells and air currents... Well you see, when it gets to Texas, it rises up over Texas. So the trade winds take it right up and over, but not across to us at this time.

... We are now in a global diabetes epidemic... 8 A global....The U.S. Center for Disease Control reported in 1990 6.7 million cases between 1990 and 1992, the number increased to 13.5 million, with the largest increase of 2 million in a single year. It was with the massive increase of depleted uranium, dirty bombs... Dirty bombs, their sick minds. Now, this is what I want you to get. What

9

9/02/06 Chapter Twenty-Seven

this does--it doesn't just affect--I mean, you're not just going to see it in diabetes. You see it--and this is what I'm watching, you see it all throughout the human body and this is what is taking place.

10 Sperm count in men is normally about fifteen percent of sperm in men globally, which is normal, fifteen percent. It used to be eighty percent. Just a few years ago, it was eighty percent. In fact, I remember some tests where it was actually like ninety-five percent, the sperm count.

11 In Israel ... Israel has been contaminated from French atmosphere testing in the Sahara, Dimona, their own nuke program, depleted uranium used in Iraq, Yugoslavia, Afghanistan and now Lebanon... Now, what they've done, they have effectively killed theirselves, killed their selves and their offspring right there. This is Israel, the land of Israel, not those who raise their hand to Yahweh and keep His Laws.

12 The reason I want to show you that about the sperm is because it links together--it all works together as an army to bring down the strength of man, reproduction and so forth.

13 Here's another one. New, Deadly TB Strain Detected. A new deadly strain of tuberculosis has killed fifty-two of fifty-three people... It was in, it killed them. ...infected in the last year... Just in the last year. ...It's classified as extremely drug resistant... Did you get that? Tuberculosis. Now, as we read on, we see how it's tied in with other things. ...Tuberculosis is a respiratory illness spread by coughing or sneezing... Now, this--you better watch when you go to Walmart.

14 You know, people, they come through here. And just because Yahweh is protecting Texas, He's not keeping other people out of Texas. And this is the danger. So don't get too cozy with the people. And when you go to these grocery store--I would think your best bet would be to go early before the crowds start waking up and coming to the store. You know, six o'clock is a great time because they stay open all night and there's hardly anyone in the store at that time. Maybe me, but I won't be anymore! Don't come expecting to see me anymore!

15 It says, ... Nearly two billion people worldwide are thought to be latently infected... With this disease right now. Did you get that? Two billion--not million, but two billion people right now.... Drug resistance is a common problem in TB treatment but the new strain appears particularly virulent. Fifty-two of fifty-three patients infected died. Worldwide, about two percent of drug-resistant TB cases are classified as being extremely drug-resistant... There's one thing I wanted you to see about this, if I can find it here. Let's see. ...Little information is available on extreme drug-resistance, but it is be*lieved to be increasing. It's urgent...* Here we go; it's the last verse. ...It's urgent to make the diagnosis when HIV is involved because if you don't make it, the combination of HIV and TB will kill...

16 So see, it's--once you get one of these things, which is-- whether it's chlamydia or whatever, you know, and you have it present in your body, and right now, I think you've got several. That's the reason I told you last week you really need to get on this olive leaf. The reason I believe it is Scriptural.

17 One reason Yahweh says He'll use the leaves of the trees, the second thing, He represents this time's Work, the two olive trees, the Two Witnesses.

18 Now here's the third one that ties it all together. Now, I told you years ago when women have – when they commit adultery, they start a war zone in their bodies. Now, it's proven scientifically now. I'll have the total results in the newsletter. I can't read everything here. But it shows how when this takes place, there's certain things that come from the sperm. In that sperm is life, many kinds of life. There's blood in it and there's life in it. So it also houses things that are given to – or brought from the parents, the sicknesses that are brought from the parents' sins down to the third and fourth generation. And can be put in the--the present [*human being*].

19 From this now--Lawfully, if a healthy man and a healthy woman combine, they--the body--the body of the woman adjusts to this man. She becomes one with the man. When this takes place with adultery, then you have a war zone created inside the body. And from this comes cervical cancer. This is what this is all about right here. It's backing up what I brought out about fifteen or twenty years ago about this very thing. It creates this war zone and it causes this. This right here shows the growth of cervical cancer and womb cancers is fueled--it's actually fueled by adultery and fornication. It couldn't be a better article for this time period right here that we're living in right now.

20 But we "can't know the day nor the hour". If they had just read a little bit of that chapter. Now, you saw this. You see what's taking place here. You see that it's being done, the pestilence. The worse pestilence ever in the history of mankind and there's no cure. If they would have looked down to say, verse--verse 32.

21 Mattithyah 24:32. It says. Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near.

22 Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things, know that... And we put His coming is near. ...know that it is near, at the door... We shouldn't put those things in there. You know,

#### 9/02/06 Chapter Twenty-Seven

of course, it is speaking of Yahshua's coming, but Yahshua's coming is just involved with a lot of other things here that takes place much later on--much later years, in fact, than this right here. But know that this tribulation--He's speaking of this--these things concerning the Great Tribulation is at your door.

23 Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things... All these things. ...are fulfilled...Of course, He's speaking of Yahweh's people here too.

24 I want you to go over now to--we're going to continue our work of last week. Go back to **Revelation 1**. Keep in mind what we just read in **Mattithyah 24**. We get about three things here in **Revelation** that it points out to us that we should grasp. And know that it's all in this Book for us if we will just study and find it.

25 Number one, He shows here in **Revelation** 1:1 this is a Message from Yahweh that is given to Yahshua. Then He takes it to Yahchanan who records it for us to show us in this time period--this time period, things which must come to pass in a short time period.

26 Now, if you look on down to **verse 19**, you'll see that this tells you that He shows things that are past, thing that are present--that was present in Yahchanan's time and then future things, the future things for us. Now, what we want, of course, is the future things.

27 Go to **Revelation 3** now. This is talking about a particular Work that is being done here in the Last Days for the purpose of notifying the world, warning the world, warning The House of Yahweh, warning members and saying, "Come on, this is the only safe place on the face of the earth and join the Work of Yahweh." If you want to join a work, there's no use in joining churches. Churches are not going anywhere except to death and hell unless they repent. Right now we're calling for all the preachers in the world to repent and hopefully some of them will.

28 But they don't have any message for you except "We can't know the day nor the hour so forget it, you know and let's just live our life. We still got a half a cup left"--remember? Half a glass.

29 Here now, He says to the Malak. **Revelation** 3:7. And to the Malak... To the Messenger. ...of the congregation... He's speaking to the Messenger of the congregation. So you know that Yahshua Himself is talking to the Messenger or contacting the Messenger in some way to get this Work done. You can know that by reading this verse right here. He said, "I'm speaking to the Messenger of this congregation, of this time period."

30 And He says, ... to the congregation of The

House of Yahweh in Philadelphia, write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David...

31 Verse 8, He says, I know your works... I know the Works that have been set before you to do and I'm the One that opened the door. I'm the One that opened the door for you to do this. So He's speaking to us right here, saying that He knows about this Work. He's well aware of the Work we have to do and He's opened the door for us to do it. So we can know that out of these two verses right here.

32 He says, ...you have a little strength, and have kept My Word... He's testifying for us. You haven't denied My Name.

33 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the synagogue of Satan... I think the *King James Version* has it screwed up here--this verse screwed up. But, you know, if you think we're wrong, get you a diaglott or get you an interlinear--a Greek interlinear and look this up for yourself. You will see that we're right. We're not wrong.

34 The House of Yahweh is bringing you the truth here concerning this--yes, praise Yahweh. We don't say things off the top of our heads. We do just exactly like Daniyl was doing. We'll read, and study, and we prove it and bring it to light. That was his job. Our job, of course, is a much bigger one in these Last Days. You can't imagine how big it is until I bring two or three more sermons. And then you'll see the scope of what Yahweh has in mind for us and the power we're going to have to do it, of course.

35 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not... But they worship demons. ...but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I have loved you... Speaking now still of this Messenger-this same Messenger that He had spoken of over here in another verse--who another Prophet said would be given to reproach here in the Last Days.

36 Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth.

37 Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast... He's telling you, "Don't leave it, don't move, but hold fast here what you have. Keep the Work going." ...that which you have, that no man... That no man--that someone else cannot take your reward, won't take your crown. 38 Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a pillar... This--a sermon needs to be brought on that right there. Make a pillar in The House of Yahweh forever. This is going to be forever. This is a power and a authority that you'll be opening the door like Yahshua is to other groups that you will have working throughout the universe.

39 ...The House of Yahweh and he will never go out of it... That is--that doesn't mean that he can't come and go, it means that he will never be taken out of that position. ...And I will write upon him the Name of My Father, and the Name of the New Yerusalem which comes down out from Yahweh from My Father, newly named.

40 Verse 13, He who has an ear... Has understanding.

41 Okay. What we've done, we've just passed over a bunch of stuff here because I've read it rather quickly. But, now we'll go back and figure out what this is actually saying to us.

42 In verse 10, go back to verse 10 here. Now here is--reading from the Diaglott, it says: *Because you have kept the word of My patience of Me, also I thee will keep from thee hour of the trial.*.. The trial. Now, of course, this is speaking about the trial that is coming upon all the world. This is speaking about the disease epidemics, the wars--the greatest disease epidemics, four-fifths of the earth's population being wiped out.

43 The trial of course means He's trying the world's way. He's not trying His Way here. He's letting their way be tried here for all the universe to watch and see what it comes to and for us, also, to be witnesses in this time period.

44 Keep you from that hour, ...*being about to come*... So we know from this right here that this-this greatest trial period is not going to come upon this group of people who're doing a job here that actually reaches the world, that a door has been opened for us to do so. We know all of this already from just what we read here.

45 ... all the habitable world... And then He says. ...I come quickly... After that. ...the one overcoming will I make him a pillar... Of course, this shows Temple but we know that was changed from House of Yahweh to the Temple.

46 ...and I will write on him the name... That word **name** means, if you studied the book about the Name of Yahweh, and coming in the Name of Yahweh and coming--and going against the Name, it means the authority. The Name actually means authority that is placed upon you.

47 Now go back again to **verse 10** and look at this--it says the hour. And then we see here that He's about to come--the Savior is about to come. So it includes this time period, the trial time period, the

trial that is going to take place to show the universe, to show the rest of the nations, to show all nations what their work--what their kind of life will bring them.

48 But this group of people--this group of people that's doing this Work is kept from the trial. Did you see that? **Verse 10.** He keeps you from the trial. And then immediately--get all of this in your mind.

49 Immediately after that hour... That He's speaking of here. ... Immediately after that hour... Verse 11, ... I come quickly... I come quickly. This word--go back to the word work there and turn over to--I believe it's Mark. I'm not sure, but I think it is. I think it's Mark 13. If it's not, we'll go to Mattithyah, but I think--I was writing that in a hurry and I don't know.

50 I think it's **Mark 13:34** where this word is used so you'll understand what He's talking about there. Yes, it is.

51 Yahchanan Mark 13:34. It will be like a man taking a long journey, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work... This is speaking of the same thing here. Let's add to that Acts 14:26. I'll try to go slow.

52 Acts 14:26. He says, From there they sailed back to Antioch, where they had first been commended to the Mercy of Yahweh, for the Work which they had now completed... Or had completed. The Work that--it's talking about doing the Work of Yahweh.

53 Look at Timothy, I Timothy 3:1. Shaul an Apostle of Yahshua Messiah, by the commandment of Yahweh our Savior and Yahshua Messiah, our hope... In this--I think I got the wrong one. Look at chapter 3.

54 **I** Timothy 3:1. This is a true saying: If a man desires the office... Now this right here in doing the Work. ...the office of a Priest, he desires a righteous work... So it's speaking of that now. The same word is used for all of these. Then, look back to Yahchanan, I think that should have been I Yahchanan. No, it couldn't have been I Yahchanan. Look back to Yahchanan 17:4.

55 Yahchanan 17:4. I have glorified You on the earth; I have finished the work which You have given Me to do... Of course, right now, we are the ones finishing the Work that Yahweh has given us to do, but we are a long way from finished yet. We're just--in fact, we're just getting trained to where we can do it now, each one of you.

56 Someone told me the other day--here a few weeks ago, they called me and said somebody's coming from so-and-so, what do we do? I said, that's what you've been training for, do, go back to where you started. They said, "Oh, okay." So now they know what to do when somebody calls.

57 Go to **II Timothy.** I'm sorry. **II Timothy 4**. Get all these in your mind because it helps you to understand what Yahshua is saying to you in **Revelation 3**.

58 II Timothy 4:5. But you be watchful... Now, He's saying the same thing--Yahshua's saying the same thing, too, to us and we're gonna have to cover that word also. ...in all things, endure afflictions, and do the Work of a... Teacher or preacher or whatever your job is. Or the people that support the preachers and the teachers. ...of the Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh; fulfill your Ministry... And this is--again, this is the same thing. Go back to Yahchanan 4 again. Yahchanan 4:34. That doesn't sound right, but we'll go there anyway.

59 Yahchanan 4:34. Yahshua said to them: My food is to do the Will of Him... Or the Work of Him. ...Who sent Me, and to finish His Work... Now, that's the same thing He's saying to us. Now, there's one more that we really need to get here, it's Philippians. It's found on page 922. Philippians 2:30. Let's go back to verse 25 here.

60 I've seen this same thing take place in The House of Yahweh in this time period right here. So I know that we have people here as zealous as the Apostle Shaul and probably even more so because it's day after day drudgery in building The House of Yahweh and then in teaching, and guiding, and getting ready and getting the grounds ready, getting ready for the huge influx. I can tell you right now, the biggest part of them are going to come--if it's any relief to you--right at the last part of the tribulation so you can--but you'll have a bunch but not the huge influx of people until the last part, Yahshua showed.

61 Philippians 2:25. Yet I think it is necessary to send back to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker, and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger, and he who ministered to my needs;

62 Verse 26, Since he was longing for all of you, and was distressed because you had heard that he was sick.

63 Verse 27, For indeed he was sick, and was near death; but Yahweh had mercy on him, and not only on him, but on me also, that I would not have sorrow upon sorrow.

64 Verse 28, Therefore, I am all the more eager to send him, so that when you see him again, you may be glad, and may be less sorrowful.

65 Verse 29, Welcome him, therefore, in the Messiah with all gladness, and hold such a man in esteem;

66 Verse 30, Because for the Work of the Messiah, he was near death, not regarding his life, to supply what was lacking in your service toward me... So you can see how Shaul was trying to take care of him, at the same time he knew he was going to die himself. Of course, he sent him back and asked for Timothy to come, he didn't make it of course. Anyway, the Work there.

67 Now, back to **Revelation** again, **Revelation 3:10**. Keep that in mind about the Work because this is what He's speaking of here, this word **Work**.

68 Now notice that hour. He's going to keep us from that hour in **verse 10**. Do you see that? **Verse 10**, ...**keep you...** speaking of the people who are doing the Work, He is going to keep us from that hour. Whatever that hour could refer to, and you probably know it already, as much as you know about this lesson.

69 He's going to keep us from that hour. That word there of course means *time* and also *season*. If you'd hold your place there and look back to **I Thessalonians**, the Apostle Shaul actually used that word here when he was talking about the coming of the Savior and of course the gathering together unto Him.

70 But he says in I Thessalonians 5:1. He says, But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you... Explaining this to you.

71 Verse 2, For you know perfectly well that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night.

72 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace and safety, then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

73 Verse 4, But you... You will. ...brothers, you are not in darkness, so that this day would overtake you like a thief... He's not talking to certain ones--as I brought out in last week's sermon. Nevertheless, notice the times and season. Because this word hour actually means *time*. It means *time*, also it means *short*, *short time*... You've heard those words, time cut short, remember? The time cut short that He keeps talking about through these times.

74 If you look back to **Yahchanan 5:35**, with this in mind. I don't think this is right, but maybe it is.

75 Yahchanan 5:35. For he was a burning and a shining lamp, and you were willing for a time... Yes, I guess that's right. For a time because it's a set time. ...to rejoice in Him... The short time, I believe is used in--let's turn there, II Corinthians. We better not pass up anything because if I do, I'll hate myself later and say, why didn't I show them that. II Corinthians. Meaning a set time or a specified time period. All of these things you will see--if you get them in your mind, you'll see why we know that September the 12th,2006 is the day this war period is going to start. 76 II Corinthians 7:8. For though I made you sorry with that letter, I do not repent; even though I did have regret, for I see that the letter grieves you, though only for a little while... So here the shortened time or the same way that word is used as a shortened time or make you grieve only for a certain time period. For a time or an hour, as we see in I Thessalonians. I think that's I Thessalonians 2, it may be Timothy because sometimes they do that in these dictionaries.

77 I Thessalonians 2:17 maybe. But we, brothers, having been taken from you for a short time in presence, not in thought, endeavored... Notice how he uses the word there short time. Now this is the same word that's hour, short time. A period more or less extended as in I [Yahchanan] 2:18.

78 This is found on **page 965**. He says, **I Yahchanan 2:18**. Little children, this is the last hour... Now, he's not speaking of his time period. You have to go back and see what he was speaking of here to say this is the last hour, so he's looking for here. If you go back to **verse 15**, you see exactly what we're facing here with the disease epidemics that Yahshua spoke of.

79 Verse 15, Do not love the world... Now, He's talking about the world's teaching and its way of living. ...nor the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him... Now, here's the love of the world, he says.

80 Verse 16, For all that is in the world: the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but it is of the world... Notice, this is what it's bringing to. There a legal lust, and there's a total illegal lust that will get you in trouble.

81 But he's saying, this is--verse 17, And the world passes away, and the lust that is in it; but he who does the Will of the Father abides forever.

82 And then he says, **this is the last hour...** Referring to this time period, as Yahshua said, when you see these things start to come to pass, know that it's near, even at the door. He says, that is the last hour or the last time.

83 Now, did I cover... yes, I did, I covered that. Go back to **Revelation** now, **Revelation 14** in speaking of this same thing, this time period and I want you to get this in your mind concerning this. One verse, **verse 15**, but we're gonna have to read this whole chapter to get it.

84 Revelation 14:15. And another Malak came out of the House, crying with a loud voice to Him Who sat upon the cloud: Thrust in Your sickle... Now, He's speaking, of course, to Yahshua here. This is a Messenger of Yahweh that's doing a Work here on earth. Be sure to get that in your mind. This is a Messenger of Yahweh, in The House of Yahweh, that's doing the Work of Yahweh in this time period when--at Yahshua's coming. And he says, it's time to thrust in Your sickle.

85 A sickle--I don't know if you know what it is, but it used to be in this time period when Yahchanan was speaking, when a person cut wheat, he cut it with a sickle. It was a crooked handle thing with a sickle that come out on the end--a knife and he slung it like this and it would cut the wheat and let it fall. And others would come behind, pick it up and bundle it and take it to the place (where Boaz and Ruth worked). All of that's in your Scriptures. That's what they were doing with the sickle.

86 Well, when Yahchanan--in his time period, it was the same way. It was still in my lifetime. I remember this very thing, the wheat sickle and what they cut it with. At that time now, they had started to develop things that was pulled by horses and mules that would cut it. Some of them even bind it. They had hay balers, too, that were pulled the same way by horse and mule, that would actually cut hay, and push it through the baler and bale hay later. They had rakes to rake it, that was pulled by horses and mules. But this was being still done by hand at that time.

87 So when you cut it--he was saying it's time to cut this and take it into the House. Get that in mind now and go back to **verse 6**. It says **1**, but maybe not. Hang on just a minute and let me look. Yes, **verse 1**.

88 Revelation 14:1. And I looked, and behold, the Lamb standing on Truth and Righteousness... That word Mount Zion, it means *Truth* and *Righteousness*. And that's not coming out of my dreams or something like that, it comes from the books, their authoritative books and it says that's exactly what it means.

89 ...a Lamb that stands on Truth and Righteousness, and with Him 144,000, having His Name and His Father's Name written in their foreheads... That's the ones that join us.

90 Verse 2, And I heard the voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the harpers... All of this is to throw off people. In this story that we get here, we find bits and pieces of the Plan. And what it does, it tell it, like Yahshua was telling a parable and in that parable, there was bits and pieces of things in it that clued His Disciples in. He had to go back and explain it to them, but anyway, it--He told a story but in that story, there was things theyyou really need to get. That's the reason you can't just read this thing real fast; you've got to study the things He was saying.

91 Verse 3, And they sang, as it were, a new song...

92 Verse 4, These are the ones who were not defiled... By the churches. That is, they came out, they repented and so forth.

93 Verse 6, And I saw another Malak fly in the midst of heaven... Flying; here's one that could fly. In fact, we do. We have wings now where we can fly. And in fact, Yahweh said on two wings of an great eagle. The airline is named the American Eagle, I think. If you put it all together, you know, it's quite a coincidence, isn't it? But it's a fulfilled Prophecy also.

94 Here's one flying in the midst of heaven. ... having the everlasting Message to preach to those who dwell upon the earth—to every nation... Notice. ...and tribe, and language, and people... So here we get a bit of who this is talking about here. It's not somebody going to Asia or to this little town over here. It's somebody that can fly, in a time period when mankind can actually fly and he goes--he takes this Message to every nation, tribe, and language and people.

95 I was so surprised how Yahweh did this thing last week on the Internet. In fact, He--one of the--one of the men that's watching our Internet, and got the Messages on it and keeps it up to date, he said that, I believe it was Sunday, he said he came by the computer to check it as he normally does. He said, he saw it used about--I think there were about seven megabytes used. I guess you people that work on computers know what he's talking about, but I have an idea it's a huge hunk of the memory channel, a byte, something like that. But anyway, he said, "There got to be something wrong with the computer," because we don't get that many hits on our website. So he went back to correct the computer and he found out that we had gotten over ten thousand bytes on our Internet. Praise Yahweh.

96 Then, when we were doing--we had one show this week that was an hour long. This was from Great Britain. They wanted me to do the show on digital and then they wanted our technicians then to send this to them through the airwaves, some way, and they recorded it over there on their digital. And then when they did the show then, they actually showed me sitting besides him and we're thousands of miles apart, but I'm sitting there beside of him, answering his questions. Well, we can really fly on this Internet, I guarantee you! But we can also literally fly too.

97 Anyway, when we were doing this show, the technician told me that two days after that, we had gotten around sixty thousand hits. And then I think they said a day later we got over a hundred and thirty-five thousand hits. So--it's really climbing. And then I noticed KTAB said we were on all the major networks now--The House of Yahweh.

98 Then--I don't know what it is now, if it keeps climbing like it was. It's probably cooling down by now. They had us--they had us on the local channels here last week. Up until about Wednesday they had us on about every thirty minutes. They were talking about the end. But they did give quite a bit of my speech on how we are causing--our sins are causing this to take place. So this was a help. But this is Yahweh. Yahweh is doing this, brethren. There is no way I could have dreamed these things up. Praise Yahweh.

99 Notice, ...to every nation, and tribe, and language, and people... So that narrows down the Works. This has never been done before so He couldn't be speaking of something in the past. He could only be speaking of this time period that we're in right now. Okay.

100 Verse 7, Saying with a loud voice: Reverence Yahweh, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His Judgment is come!... Now, this was the same word that was used back there when it was talking about in Revelation 3:3 where you're going to be kept from that hour, going to be protected from that hour--kept from that hour, that hour of Judgment upon the world. Like I say, He's not judging us at this time although He--yes He is judging us, but He's not judging our ways. Our ways are His Ways and we're being judged on what we overcome.

101 But He set the world up as a Judgment--as a show of Judgment to the nations first off, but also to the universe as to what this way brings when it's left under no control.

102 I have an idea that the kingdoms of heaven are probably kicking and screaming because they can't do certain things to fulfill their own lusts. And--Yahweh of course doesn't control that, but He does control what would affect Him, Yahweh Shammah, and the rest of the universe and also His Plan to prove--to bring proof to them of what their way is bringing and would bring if He didn't--if He didn't have any restraint at all on them.

103 But you know, when you have restraint on people, then they tend to kick and scream because they want to go their own selfish ways sometimes. But when their selfish way would endanger everyone else around them, that shouldn't be permitted. It should be stopped, if it can be stopped. Well, of course, in order to stop them and get them to see what Yahweh sees, then He's demonstrating to them what is going on in the world right now.

104...for the hour of His Judgment is come!... That is this hour, this thirteen month period here where the wars have been held back until this time period and they're going to come, be turned lose and go.

105 This Messenger is saying to them: verse 7, ...reverence Yahweh, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His Judgment is come!... This hour of Judgment is here; it's ready. It's going to start September 12th, 2006. The hour, day, month and a year. Get it. It's the same thing that's being used here.

106...And: Worship Him Who made heaven... This is a Message that's being preached. Do we have any choice but to preach it? No! Yahweh says it's going to do it and the one that can fly is going to bring this Message. It's going to be brought--**Rev**elation 3:3 says He'll protect us so we can do this Work. That should fit together like hand and glove right there, you know.

107...Worship Him Who made heaven... That's what we're teaching, right? We're teaching worship Yahweh Who created the heavens, not the gods who screwed it up, not the goddesses that's done the same thing. ...Who created the heavens, the sea and the fountains of waters!

108 Verse 8, And there followed another Malak, saying: Babylon is fallen... That's going to take place in this time period--this same time period here. ...is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

109 Verse 9, And the Third Malak followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any man worships the beast and his likeness, and receives his mark in his forehead or upon his hand,

110 Verse 10, The same will drink of the wine of the wrath of Yahweh, which is poured out... This is exactly what we put in the book *The Mark of the Beast*. If you accept this mark of the beast, this Sunday worship and holiday worship, you have no protection from Yahweh. In fact, you're cut off from Yahweh. That's what this Messenger is saying. That's what we said before we knew that this was written by Yahshua that we were going to say it. That's what we were saying. He taught us to say it before He showed that He prophesied we would say it. But now we're saying it to all nations.

111...which is poured out without dilution into

the cup of His indignation. And he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the Holy Malakim...

112 Verse 11, And the smoke of their torment ascends up...

113 Verse 12, In this manner are the saints purified... By keeping the Laws of Yahweh. Purified, that is, kept from this. They're kept purified because they're doing what Yahweh told them to do so this is protecting them from all of this crapola that's coming, you know, and will come. It's going to get into Texas, but you would be protected by this--by purifying yourself. Remember, all those who love Him purify themselves. Remember, we just read that last week.

114 In this manner, are the saints purified; they're kept from this right here. ...the keeping of the Sabbath... The beastly system, if you notice in verse 11, they have no Sabbath, they have no rest. They're not going to be given any rest. It's going to all be taken away from them by the people they have chosen to give the authority to take it away.

115...In this manner are the saints purified, by keeping the Laws of Yahweh, the Faith as Yahshua Messiah.

116 Verse 13, And I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead, the ones dying in the Messiah from now on! Yes, says the Spirit: because they will rest from their labors, and their works do follow them!... So they will be resurrected, as Daniyl said, not with shame and contempt, but to glory. The ones who died in sin will be resurrected to shame and contempt.

117 Now, we should understand what he's speaking of here. We're doing a Work here that shows-we're doing a Work. We're taking this Message to all the world. But taking it in one day's time doesn't teach a person to be righteous. And what Yahshua is wanting to reap out of the field of wheat is the wheat only--the righteous only.

118 So now we look at **verse 14**, and we see after we get our job finished, then comes this time period. And this is what the world has got all screwed up with the tribulation. They got Yahshua's coming there at the Tribulation because they think Yahshua is going to come at the first of tribulation or during the tribulation and he's going to have this big vacuum cleaner and He's going to suck all these Christians up in it and take them off to heaven. But that's not what's going to take place. It's not what's shown anywhere in the Holy Scriptures.

119 In fact, we don't even see the sign of His coming--we wouldn't see the sign of His coming at the end of the Tribulation if it wasn't for the fact that He rolls back the clouds and debris so The House of Yahweh can continue to do its Work. That's why you'll see the sign of His Coming, yes. He's--He's over this Work and this Work is going to proceed through until the total end. In fact, after the tribulation--after man's governments are finished, that's when our Work really begins at that time.

120 And this right here now. Verse 14, And I looked, and behold, a white cloud... Cloud, now remember He comes with the clouds. Remember all those Scriptures that say He comes with the clouds. And here He says ... a white cloud and upon the cloud One sat like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle... That's the knife that I was talking about on a long crooked handle that you whip it around to cut the wheat.

121 Verse 15, And another Malak... And a Messenger. ...came out of the House, crying with a loud voice to Him Who sat on the cloud... "It's ready. The people of Yahweh are ready." But He doesn't do it until the Messenger--man, why am I doing that now? He doesn't do it until our Work is done--our Work is finished and we have these people ready, you know.

122 We're not--we're not going to send up a bunch of sinners to Him, you know. These people that go up to Him are going to be purified and made white with righteousness. They are going to be totally righteous, not by worldly standards, but by the Laws of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

123 Verse 15, And another Malak came out of the House, crying with a loud voice to Him... That is, Yahshua. ...Who sat on the cloud: Thrust in Your sickle, and reap; for the time is come for You to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe!

124 Verse 16, And He Who sat upon the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

125Let's go back now--let me get my eyes cleared up. But this is the picture that He paints here for you showing His coming. You've got to know these things so you won't be in ignorance about His coming and so He will not come upon you unexpected. If you know these things, you know--you know He's coming and how He's going to come and when He's going to come. His coming is not going to be until we get The House of Yahweh, the ones that are coming besides you, and get everybody totally purified.

126 Now, we're in **Revelation 14**. In **Mattithyah**--go back to **Mattithyah 24:36**. No man knows that day nor hour. No, not even the Malakim in heaven... Because it's not a set time. It's not a set time. It's a time when a Work--when a Work is accomplished. It's like what He give us to look for in the seven year time period--that we were to look for. He gives us a seven-year peace plan that would be confirmed with a man named Rabin and that would start the countdown to the Tribulation. The Tribulation and the coming of Yahshua are two different events. It's after the Tribulation of those days, of course--immediately but after the Tribulation of those days and immediately don't mean the next hour, I can guarantee you.

127 Because if you read the rest of this chapter, you'll see that even then many false prophets are going to rise--many false prophets and they're going to deceive many. But when the time is ready, then the righteous will be named and they will be caught up. There will be two working together and one of them caught up and the other not. Do you remember that? All of this goes with this time period of His coming. But He's still not coming to touch the earth yet, even at that time, brethren. He's coming to earth. He's coming on the clouds--in the clouds, but He's not coming to touch this earth. The ones that go up to Him will be purified, made white and cleansed before they ever are allowed to enter that city. You will. You will be perfectly clean and pure before you're allowed to enter that--that city.

128 Now look at verse 42, Therefore watch! For you do not know what hour your Ruler will come... I want to read you the corrected version of that. This is a falsehood and all their authorities say that it's a falsehood, that it was mistranslated. But if you follow Christianity, you're going to be deceived with Christianity because they don't know anything about His coming. They don't know anything about what the Tribulation is going to bring upon them. Man, it's here now and they don't even realize they're in it.

129 Mattithyah 24:42-44. The word not in Mattithyah 24:42 is translated from the Hebrew article of negation la. This word is listed on page 520 of *A Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs which shows: *this word is placed in a sentence to show that this sentence is a question which invites an affirmative answer, that is yes. It is used especially in conversation or pointing to a fact in such a way as to rouse the interest of the person addressed or to win his assent, get him to say yes or agree. An example is Genesis* 13:19 which says, Is not the whole land before *you*? It has a tendency to become little more than an affirmative article declaring with rhetorical *emphasis what is or well known.* 

130 The word **if** that is written in **Mattithyah** 24:43 is translated from the Hebrew word **om**. This word is listed on page 31 of the *Analytical Hebrew* and *Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson and shows this word means *when*.

131 Mattithyah 24:43. Therefore, watch for do you not know what hour your ruler will come?... Of course you do, brethren. He's showing you over and over what hour He's going to come. This hour He's shown to His House, yes, praise Yahweh, that He's going to keep us from that hour.

132 Verse 43, But know that when the householder knows the exact watch in the night the thief will come, he will watch and will not allow his house to be broken into.

133 Verse 44, Therefore, you must also be ready; for will not the Son of Man come at the time when you are expecting Him?... Yes, if you know. That's exactly what was said to you by the Apostle Shaul. You're not in the darkness concerning this time period; you're in the light. It's going to be you that says "It's time for you to ascend on the cloud." It's The House of Yahweh who says that. The Messenger actually comes out of The House--that's The House of Yahweh that actually says this to the Savior, "We're ready."

134 Mattithyah 25:13. Therefore watch! For you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming... The words neither and nor that are written in that verse are translated from the Hebrew article of negation la. That word is listed on--it's the same thing--the same thing that's in the other.

135 The correct translation of it: **Therefore watch! For do you not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming?...** There's one more.

136 Mattithyah 24:13. But he who endures until the end, the same will be saved... Now, this takes on a whole new thought here when you get it corrected. The word endures is translated from the Hebrew word wa. That word is listed on page 917 of *Gesenius Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Edward Robinson which shows this word means *trust in Yahweh*. If you read it like this, it says:

137 Mattithyah 24:13. But he who trusts in Yahweh until the end, the same will be saved... Not endures, trust. He who trusts.

138 You know, it's so important that I--I keep harping on this, I know. Let's go back to **Revelation 3** again. It's so important that we believe without seeing, that we believe these Prophecies. Of course, you've got to get them into your mind to believe them; I know that. That's why I'm asking for extra time to go over these with you. So if you have any doubts--if you have any doubts, you need to be listening to these sermons over and over and getting these Scriptures in your mind before that day takes place, before September the 12th, 2006. And agree and tell Yahweh you agree, you believe it and you're going to trust in Him. And you won't be sorry for it.

139 Revelation 3:3. No, that's not right. Oh yes, Revelation 3:3. Look at what He says here in Revelation 3:3. Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. For if you will not watch, I will come on you as a thief... If you don't watch? If you don't watch. That word watch, I'll bring it out later but it means to be engaged in the Work, to eagerly be engaged in the Work is the meaning of the word watch. And to help us to bring forth this Work.

140 He says, I show you these things concerning Yahshua's coming. There is much more to it than the Christians know.

141 Back now to **verse 10**. Look at verse **10** again. That hour. When the whole world is on trial, we're looking for that hour. That's what He's going to keep us from right here, the ones that are doing the Work. When the whole world is on trial, that hour. Well that hour, if you turn over to **Revelation 9**, we see that hour that He is speaking of, that hour.

142 **Revelation 9:14**. Here we see a Quartet. He's speaking of a Quartet. You've to get all these things into your mind so you can put them together with the other places where the Quartet is shown, where other bits and piece of Prophecy is shown that you've got to look for. Notice this right here in **verse 14**. Remember what He says, "I'm going to keep you from that hour. When all the world is on trial, I'm going to keep you." Like a hen gathers her chickens under her--under her wings and feathers when it rains. I'm going to keep you. This is the way one of the Hebrew definitions describes this **keep**.

143 Revelation 9:14. Saying to the Sixth Malak which had the trumpet: Loose--No, we're in, yeah, that's right. ...Loose the four malakim, messengers... The four messengers. ...who are bound in the great river Euphrates!... Loose them? That means they must be bound or tied up. That means they must be restrained, or the word loose--He wouldn't use it here. Do you see what's taking place? They are--they are held back in other words. These four messengers here of the nations are being held back. Let me see here where I want to go. The war is held back.

144 Turn to **Revelation 6**--hold your place right there, we'll be flipping back and forth--man, I've gone over already. I didn't even notice the clock until now! If you don't mind--if you'll give me next week, we'll continue right here and we'll see the hour.

145 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters.

9/02/06 Chapter Twenty-Seven

Chapter Twenty-Eight

### Learning To Prophesy #12— The Four Messengers That Hurt The Earth And The Sea Are Now Loosed For The Thirteen Month Trial 9/09/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I hate to see people missing today; man, that hurts. They really need to be here.

2 As you can see, the world is getting ready for war, Tuesday's war. In fact, it's when it's gonna start. We're getting ready for cleansing. I hope everyone took me serious about the olive leaf. You really need that; you may not know it but you need it. There's a list of sexually transmitted diseases. If you can get a camera on that. I think everybody in the world has one or more of these--of these diseases. Olive actually--I'm not going to say this over the air. You just need the olive leaf, okay? Three times a day, the instructions say, three capsules.

3 Now that--take capsules or you can just take it like--the way I take it, I just take a teaspoon three times a day. Now, we already got tests back. We know it works right here with our people. So we know it works, okay? Praise Yahweh. But you can take the capsules if you want to or level teaspoons three times a day. You can put it in milk or water or whatever. Just take it three times a day for sixty days.

4 I want to caution you. Yahshua said, sin no more or a worse thing will come upon you. And we've been talking about ways that this could take place. The main thing is to stay away from sin. It's--sin is what's caused this whole thing. But if--if you sin after this--after you're cleansed, I'm telling you, your body is going to be almost defenseless. And it--it will strike you down hurriedly. That should be enough for the wise.

5 Three teaspoons--level teaspoons a day,

every day, for sixty days, okay? They--we've got a supply of it and we got more coming--in trying to get enough for the huge amounts of people that we know we got to cleanse before we present them to Yahweh.

6 The sermon that we've been working on, you know, it's a combination of Prophecies. And I want to show you today how it's impossible to understand unless you get some kind of inspiration. There's been brilliant men who've studied these Prophecies and they all write the same things, it just doesn't fit. It doesn't fit anything that we can see. But you'll understand it does fit today.

7 But this combination of Prophecies, it's revealing things in the past, as **Revelation** shows, that have already taken place, which you've got to know what has taken place. I'm not talking about the history books being written, I'm talking about the things Yahweh shows you that took place in the Scriptures. You can add to that by reading other men's writings on history, but mainly you need to know what the Scriptures show has taken place. Which you've got to study to do so.

8 Then, the present time that Yahchanan was living in and then of course the past and then all of these combinations--all this combinations of Prophecy. Be turning over to **Revelation 3**. They then start fitting together.

9 Even then--I can't see anyone--any way a person could just stumble on to finding out all the things. You know, you can read them and read them and read them and they just don't seem to make sense. People think that Yahchanan was drunk or



9/09/06 Chapter Twenty-Eight

smoking weed or pot or something, you know, when he wrote the book of **Revelation**. But once you--once you see and see the other Prophecies and Yahweh gives you this understanding--which I'm going to give to you today understanding in this sermon. And Yahweh willing, you will pay attention to every Word.

10 You've got to understand when Yahshua said every word, He meant every word. And if you leave out one or somebody changes it and you can't find what word they took out, you're in trouble.

11 Here in Revelation 3:1. And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Sardis, write: These things says He Who has the Spirits of Yahweh and the seven stars: I know your works, that you have a Name that you are alive, but you are dead.

12 Verse 2, Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, and are ready to die; for I have not found your works perfect before Yahweh.

13 Verse 3, Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. For if you will not, I will come on you as a thief... Now, that's only if you don't repent that you can't understand these things. And even after I bring them, I've got doubts that if you're bullheaded, you still won't understand this. That's what I believe.

14 It blocks you from having this connection with Yahweh to where you cannot concentrate--concentrate. Do not play with children, do not play with grownups. Concentrate on this word--every word.

15 Man, I hate it--I hate it when people don't concentrate. This is the most important thing in the world right now, the most important Work in the world. And we should not let anybody or anything disrupt us from hearing every word that is brought here in this sermon today.

16 Verse 7, And to the Malak... To the Messenger. ...of the congregation... Notice, now thiswe'll go back into it later, I won't cover all of this today, but you should remember it how Yahshua is speaking to the congregations shown in the seven lampstand. And this has been with Yahweh from the beginning, this great Plan. Seven working eras, which we are the last. We're the Seventh and last one. And He's speaking to the Seventh Malak of that congregation.

17 ...of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... Or one who teaches love. ...He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens... He says He sets before us an open door and no man can shut that door.

18 Verse 8, I know your works... I'm well aware of your works in this congregation. ...Be-

hold, I have set before you an open door, no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word... Keep My Word, in spite of all the persecution that was brought, we kept hammering away, teaching His Word, keeping His Sabbath, His Feast days, even under threat of being shot, we did it and we're still here, right? ...and have not denied My Name... Oh, they would love that. You would be part of them if you would just stop using the Name Yahweh and start using lard and gourd or glob, whatever. I get my tongue twisted up when I try to say that word. I think it's glob, or something like that.

19 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the synagogue of Satan—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I love you.

20 Verse 10, Because you have kept My word of My patience, I also will keep you from that hour... That hour. That hour; what hour is He talking about? Okay. If you'll go over to **Revelation 9**, we plainly see the hour He's talking about here.

21 Now, this is a trial that is going to come upon all the world. Yahweh has decreed that He is going to allow man to play his hand out. He's gonna let Satan play her hand out. Satan says, "I can bring peace my way if You'll just let me." Well, He's letting her and Satan is set up. In fact, Netanyahu let her get set up and Yahweh shows exactly how he got--how he did it and when he did it. She got set up and she's running the show.

22 Malachi Martin told you this and I read you his book long before it took place and what she was going to do. We'll see more of it as we go. He knew about this plan of Mary to make war against anyone who wouldn't accept her. And he says they're gonna lose. Of course, what he didn't know was the rest of the Prophecies, or as one of the news announcers says the rest of the story. Here's the rest of the story.

23 Here in **Revelation 9**, that hour that He is speaking of, that great hour of tribulation, this is the hour He's speaking of. You can't just make up your own mind as to what this is consisting of. He's gonna keep us from that hour. He knows our Work. He knows the Work He has set before us and He opened the door so we can do it. There's no way He can let the door get shut because we couldn't do our job. We have a huge number of people to cleanse and to present before Yahweh for judgment.

24 Well here now in verse 13, He says--now

get this really close, understand everything here. Because if you don't understand--if you miss any little thing in this--if you miss one little point of this, it's gonna throw you off and you're gonna be full of questions and nobody can answer them because you won't allow it. Your mind will be blocked just like it has been in so many cases when I've seen people with their minds so blocked they wouldn't even listen if ten thousand Kahans spoke or if one rose from the dead, they still wouldn't listen.

25 The hour that He's speaking of here. Revelation 9:13. And the Sixth Malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh,

26 Verse 14, Saying to the Sixth Malak... The Sixth Malak, that's not the seventh, right? It's the Sixth Malak he's speaking of here at this time period. The Sixth Malak. ...which had the trumpet: Loose the four messengers who are bound for... Or around or to make war around. ...the great river Euphrates!... They're bound for a certain place; they're bound for that area or one-fourth of the earth.

27 Verse 15, And the four messengers were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day... That is, the instruction was given to loose. That came from the sixth messenger because that was his job to do so. I told you I remember my brother preaching this sermon. He didn't know all that we know and he thought it was upon us at that time. And I said, no Yaaqob, you're rushing it. There's so many things here that I see that still yet got to be fulfilled, but he thought it was then.

28 ...**that hour**... That hour, see. I'm gonna save you from that hour. What hour, this is the hour He's going to save you from because He's got an open door and a Work set before you, a Work that you can do. A Work that we will do.

29 ...and a day, and a month, and a year, in order to slay the third part of man... Third part of man.

30 This was two great armies that stood there. Then He shows down here at **verse 20** after this is done now, they still won't repent, but they go on with their murders. Then it just ends right there because it's shown somewhere else. Here a little and there a little; here a little and there a little.

31 Go back to **Revelation 6:1**. And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living... Four living. This is--the *King James* translated it four living creatures or beasts, I think it is. And then others--the diaglott translated it four living and then others translate it four living creatures. It's actually the same four messengers--four messengers.

32 ...say: Come and see... We're gonna show you what we're going to do.

33 I've got something right now, brethren, that I wanted to bring today that I don't have time that actually shows you their plan. They planned this long ago and if you remember what the leader Gorbachev, I believe it was from Russia, said. He said it makes no difference who wins the election in America, it don't make any difference who's president, the plans are already laid out for them. They got a plan that they're gonna follow and they're gonna do. No matter who's president, they're still gonna follow the plan or they would take them out of office if they didn't.

34 Malachi Martin said the same thing. He said it in his interviews, he said it in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*. It's all out in *The Keys of this Blood* if you read it. It's boring reading, but you can read it, it's there available.

35 Verse 2, And I looked, and behold... Here comes the death. You know, the article that the Kahan read this morning, it reminded me of this very thing, the death that is going on over there except we haven't seen half of what's--or even a small portion of what is going to take place now. This thirteen months will be the worst ever.

36 Verse 8, I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death... This is what the four governments here--the four beasts, or as Daniyl said, their governments--their lives were spared, the governments--they're actually allowed to rule for a short time after that. Well, that's another sermon though, we'll go into later. He showed that these beasts were governments.

37 ...followed with him. And power was given to them over one fourth part of the earth... Now, that's the initial part that is spoken of in chapter 9. That's the hour, but it doesn't show the rest of it there in chapter 9. It shows it here under the sixth seal, but not in chapter 9.

38 But--initially, they are thinking they are going to accomplish peace. They have a map showing what they're going by and I didn't bring it this morning, but I will next week, Yahweh willing, or the next time I speak anyway. They have a map showing that area over there, over a fourth part of the earth right now, showing what parts they can use nuclear bombs in and what parts they can't. But the plan is laid out to do this already, as you will see from the Scripture that says the same thing.

39 ...four part of the earth to kill with war, with hunger... You heard the article he read there a while ago with hunger. ... with pestilence... That is, disease epidemics. ...the same is under the authority of the beast... The beast, that is the governments. ...of the earth... Giving these four living--as they call it here. These are just little things to keep the wise and the prudent from ever putting this together and understanding.

40 Then they throw something in between here and then you get the rest of it. Look on down to **verse 12**.

41 Verse 12, And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal... Now, remember the hour. Remember that hour there. ...when He had opened the sixth seal and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair... That's the last part.

42 Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell... That's what Yahshua said in Mattithyah 24:29.

43 Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll... That's the second--the second coming--or the sign of the coming of the Son of Man. Just the sign of the coming of the son of Man.

44 So you see how this gives the whole thing, but in **chapter 7** notice--this whole thing right here that you're reading is held back. Because he sees another messenger coming from the east. Remember, my brother went to the east. He went to present what we knew they were doing wrong. Well, they didn't want it. They didn't want to know anything about the Laws of Yahweh. In fact, they laughed at him. They told him, "You can't teach that stuff here and you certainly couldn't teach Yahshua here," and threatened to kill him if he didn't leave. Now, he stayed there seven years trying to work with the rabbis.

45 I noticed an article this morning where it said they're gonna lift--the rabbis are going to lift-they're meeting now and probably will lift the ban against homosexuals. These are the rabbis that are in Israel--Sodom and Gomorrah is what it's called in the Holy Scriptures, in **Revelation**, this book we're reading now.

46 Now, all these things right here, He says, "No, hold them back." Hold them back and notice this for yourself now.

47 Revelation 7:1. And after these things... After he showed these things, remember, the past, the present and the future. After he showed me these things ...after these things I saw four malakim... That's the ones standing here with power to hurt the earth, as you see down in verse 2. He sees ... four malakim standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, or on the sea, or any tree.

48 Verse 2, And I saw then another Malak as-

cending from the east, having the seal of Yahweh, of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea... That's what we saw right here in chapter 6 and he says don't do it, hold them back. Hold them back, so they are held back.

49 Verse 2, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads... Yaaqob finally saw as I did that there was a huge Work that had to be done here before any of this stuff took place. And he came--he came back after seven years. We joined together on a place just down the road, on a patio outside and there we dedicated the Work here--here in Abilene. It was never dedicated in Odessa, but it was dedicated here.

50 And then when we got the Sanctuary built in the mobile home because we outgrew my living room in a short time. Then we turned a mobile home, I think it was a fourteen by eighty, into a Sanctuary and that's where we kept the first Feast, the first Feast of Tabernacles. During that Feast, there was a great sign from Yahweh, I thought. I thought it was. We stayed in these little booths made--we covered them with brush. There's people here that did that, by the way, that are here with us here today that kept that first Feast.

51 Now, the weather forecasters were saying-I've told you this before, but I'm an old man so you've got to tolerate me, I'm gonna tell you again in cast you younger children didn't hear it! It was forecast rain for I think fourteen days; they couldn't see any end to it. In fact, T&P Lane, it didn't get any rain across T&P Lane but it looked like a lake right up next to the edge of T&P Lane, but we were keeping the Feast out here. We didn't have a Sanctuary in town at that time. And for seven days it rained all around us. You could look and see it raining all around us all the time.

52 Before that, I think it was Kahan Banahyah who came to me and he said, "Have you seen the weather forecast?" I said yeah, He said, "It looked pretty bad, don't it?" He said, "I don't think we're gonna be able to keep the Feast unless Yahweh does something." And I said well, let's ask Him to do something! So we prayed.

53 You know, there was a clearing took place over this area and many people saw that and can testify to it. There's a clearing took place over that mobile home, it looked like about a mile wide here and we never got a sprinkle for seven days. It rained all around us for seven days. We kept the Feast, slept outside in the booth. We cooked outside. I cooked a goat underground that Yedidiyah made the mistake of calling--naming him Pope and somebody thought we were going to kill the Pope because he said this week we're going to cook the pope!

54 All of that took place in the history of The House of Yahweh. We had a Work to do. One thing was growing up, and stop acting like children and start really getting serious about the Work of Yahweh.

55 Well, he had the seal. And you see the next Work that comes out of this time period right here. That's us. **Revelation 6, 7-17** shows the great wars that are held back so this war can take place--this seventh one that is held back here. It's held back, it doesn't take place. Well, where do you go from here?

56 Look down to verse 9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne and before the Lamb... Now this is coming before them in judgment, brethren, just like I brought you before Yahweh to be judged so you could overcome and prove that you could overcome, and understand the Laws and the Prophecies and believe them.

57 ...clothed with white robes, and palm branches... Actually keeping the Feast of Yahweh.

58 Verse 10, And they cried with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb!

59 Verse 11, And all the Malakim stood surrounding the Throne, the Priests, and the four living creatures... There's where--here's where Bush, and Putin and all of them finally give up their swords and their guns and they say, "We have made a hell of a mistake." After four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out by them, of course. Well, they proved the point--Yahweh proves His point here. They stand before Yahweh for judging.

60 Verse 12, Saying: HalleluYahweh! Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, belong to the Father forever and ever!... They're going to see this, brethren, they're gonna see it in you.

61 Now, remember this--let's go back to--remember **chapter 7** there, held back, held back. Okay? Turn back over to **chapter 10--chapter 9**, and here we have the Sixth Malak sounding. Get this. Now understand this closely. Okay? The Sixth Malak sounds. He is told to release them and then he is told not to. In fact, I'm the one who told him no, Jacob, we've got a huge Work we've got to do. The Sixth--Sixth Malak sounded, but not finished.

62 If you look straight across your page there at verse--the last part of **verse 6**. Notice. ...that there

**should be time no longer...** But notice who it's brought by.

63 **Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice** of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh will be finished... Including this war that is going to take place. Now, if you don't tie this in, you won't understand this at all. Because the wars that's gonna take place here, the rest of it are showed when they're actually loosed again. Because these guys were prepared for war fourteen years ago. Notice--when the Seventh Malak sounds.

64 Now look down to **Revelation 9:15. And the four messengers were loosed...** Not by this Sixth Malak. They were--it was preached that they would be, but **chapter 7** tells you no, hold it back. So they are loosed but by the Seventh Malak, not by the Sixth. They're held back and then the Seventh Malak looses them, as you can see right there.

65 Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound, the Great Secret of Yahweh would be finished... Secrets of Yahweh will be finished. ...as He declared to His servants the Prophets... Including of course, Daniyl. Surely that's clear. Right? Praise Yahweh.

66 This same thing--let's go back over to **Daniyl--Daniyl 12**. The same thing is shown right here by Daniyl. Notice **verse 1**. This is a time of trouble. The third verse, a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to this same time. It's the same thing that it says in **Mattithyah 24**, the same thing that is shown in **Revelation 6,7** and **9**. The same things are shown there that is shown right here.

67 You can't have two times of trouble and each one of them be the greatest. This is the greatest time of trouble ever in the history of mankind and it will never be again? Why? Because Yahweh is going to give you authority to stop it. It's also the time when the resurrection--that leads up to the resurrection time, which has never been either.

68 **Daniyl 12:2. And some will awake...** That's the resurrection.

69 Now, look at verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end... The time of the end. Seal this book so no one can understand it, in other words. ... many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased.

70 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked... Now, that part was sealed all in between. Then he sees the last time. Then he shows him the Last Days.

71 And he said, verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked and behold, there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on the other side of the bank of the river... And now notice how He separates them.

72 Then He says, **Then one said to the Man Clothed in Linen, who on that future day is teaching: How long will it be to the end of these wonders?...** Notice, He's speaking to the seventh now. He was speaking to two, he saw two. Now he has one clothed in linen. My brother never wore linen. I did, I do today. Everything I have on is linen except my leather belt, as Yahchanan.

73 Now notice verse 7, Then I heard the Man Clothed in Linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever: It will be for a time, times, and a half time... Or a severed time.

74 ...when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People... Now this is a different sermon but this is also talking about you receiving the Power that was promised to you in **Genesis**. I will give him Power and he will have Power over all the things with which the earth creeps. If you think about how we're going to need those things in the coming--in the--fourteen months from now, you'll know that we need that Power. I can show you here, if you pay close attention, when we're going to get the Power. ...when these things will be finished.

75 Verse 8, So I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said; O my ruler, what will the end of these things be?

76 Verse 9, And he said: Go your way, Daniyl, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of The End... You know, I've read articles by commentators for fifty years. Everyone that ever put anything out on this, I tried to get it and read it. They were all puzzled about it. They say it don't fit anything, not any of the things that have occurred from Nimrod down to Napoleon to Joan of Arc. They have tried to apply it to everyone, it just doesn't fit, they said.

77 Now, at this time, with the Man Clothed in Linen many will be purified and made white. You remember **Revelation** was talking about the same thing. Many will be purified and made white by this Man Clothed in Linen. The Work--He's speaking of the Last Days' Work, that you and I are doing. It's speaking of you and I, not just me by myself.

78 Verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white and tried... Yes, they're going before the Throne of Yahweh. ...but the wicked will do wickedly; and none of the wicked will understand... None of the wicked, He says, will understand. Did you get that? None of them will understand. In--in **Revelation 10**--hold your place here. We're going to come back to it, but go over to **Revelation 10:7**. Now here's why they haven't understood it. They're going to understand it now because we're preaching it--we're preaching it throughout all nations.

79 Notice Revelation 10:7 again. But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound... When he brings--he--when this Work is done--or being done. ...the Great Secrets of Yahweh would be finished... Prophesied, foretold, taught; they will be finished. That's what He's speaking of here.

80 Daniyl 12:10. Many will be purified, and made white and tested... But none of the wicked are going to understand that. Go over to Revelation--hold your place again in Daniyl and go back to Revelation 11.

81 Now here--here we see the lampstand in **Revelation 11**. And we see the governments getting ready for war. And we see the power given unto these men to prophesy. Now, He gives you what is going to take place here in **chapters 6**,7 and 9. Then He tells you in **verse 10** when it's going to be--I mean **Revelation 10:7**, when its' going to be revealed. Do you get all that? Shake your head if you get it.

82 Let me say it again. He tells you what all is going to take place in **6**,**7** and **9**, what has been held back, what is going to be released, but released in the time of the voice of the Seventh Malak, that is the wars. All these wars are going to be released. At that time, the Secrets of Yahweh will be revealed or finished. That's **Revelation 11**. Notice, He says --let's see--the two are the remaining of the seven as Daniyl shows concerning the end, like right here in **Revelation 11**.

83 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the Temple of Yahweh... My brother didn't do that; we did. We're the ones that put the Temple brochure out.

84 In fact, in 1982 I started to work on that very thing. I went to Israel. I didn't know much, but I knew we had a job there to do. And I went there and tried to figure out that Temple mount and where it stood. Later on, when Yahweh started sending help into The House of Yahweh, we were still studying this same thing. I had several Elders--several Kahans working on this very thing. We went back to Israel--several times we went there, measuring this Temple mount, getting maps of the area, underground, the elevation and everything of this ground. I don't like to do a job halfway. I like to do it thoroughly the first time. And

9/09/06 Chapter Twenty-Eight

of course, where is it? I think we have a copy of it here. Oh yeah, right here in front of me. Anybody can look at it. They're still bragging about this Work that we did back then. Of course, this was a Work that Yahweh said we would do.

85 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the Temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the nations... Given to the nations. Who has charge of that area right now? Who is making the decisions in Israel right now?

86 In fact, when Rabin was taken out of office and Netanyahu went in, he went in with--with the support or with the authority of the men who are running the show to do a certain thing and he did it. And he didn't know it, but he established Satan there in full force.

87 Go on here. Verse 3, Then I will give to My Two Witnesses... Remember what Isayah said, too, you are My Witnesses, you two brothers from the same womb. ...to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.

88 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees... of the lampstand... With that in your mind, go back to **Daniyl 12** again and notice verse 5 again.

89 Daniyl 12:5. Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... Two others to do this Work that **Revelation 11** is showing there that will actually come to the releasing of the four messengers who's given to hurt the earth.

90 I told you to hold your place! **Daniyl 12**, found on **page 684**. **Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others...** Two Witnesses. **Isayah 44** says who's going to tell these for Me? Let them do it, Let them foretell these events for Me. Get all of that in your mind. You shouldn't have any disbelief by now. I hope there's no one here with any disbelief. You know, it holds back everything; it holds back Yahweh.

91 Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others, one on one side of the river, one on the other... But the one clothed in linen is the one that foretells this great event, The End, The End.

92 Now remember the Work done--does everybody here remember the Work done that we did on **Daniyl**? Man, it's--this is such a bunch of Scriptures to get in your mind, but if you remember that Work. And I spent weeks on this Work. I spend Sabbath after Sabbath bringing you this work on the seventy year--seventy weeks of years here. I showed you--if you remember, I put it in a book too. We put it in *The Prophetic Word* and we put it in a book. The seventy weeks of years and the missing week, the missing week. The seven years--that's seven-- these are days for years, as is shown here.

93 But I'll prove to you in another way. Yahweh gives us proof in another way that I'll show you here in just a minute that all you scholars have been looking over and been asking me and I wouldn't tell you. I said, just keep working on it, you're on the right track. Remember? Shake your head if you remember! Anyway, we got a missing week here in **Daniyl 7**.

94 Daniyl 7:24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people, and upon your holy city, to finish transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity... And then He splits that seventy weeks up here. He shows you when the Savior is going to die, when He's going to be killed for the people's sake. Then He adds it up for you in verse 26. Then in verse 27, this is the missing week. This is a long time between it and the others that He showed you here. It's after the Savior--after the Savior was sacrificed for you. Then it says then--this is the last thing now. It's the last time, too, the last time he's speaking of, as I'll show you in just a little bit.

95 Verse 25, And he will confirm a covenant with many for one week... That's the last seven years, the last seven years. ...and in the midst of the week... In the midst of the week, that's three and a half years. ...he will cause this sacrifice to cease; instead, will cause the prevalence of The Lord of Heaven... This is what Malachi Martin was talking about when he said Mary was going to make war against those who would not accept her. This is exactly what was set up by Netanyahu, under the auspices of something else.

96 Because Rabin at that time--if you remember Rabin, in talking with his daughter--we visited his daughter and I remember her words to me, sitting in her office in the Knesset. She said her--her father was a peaceful man, he didn't want war. He would do anything to try to settle this matter, including giving these people back this land that they were wanting. Now this was in his mind and in his power, he had to be taken out for--for Satan's plans to be accomplished. So he was taken out.

97 And then Peres ruled in his place for a little while, you remember. And then while we were in Israel--while we were actually in Israel, Netanyahu shut down the peace plan. And we asked why, why, we couldn't understand this. At the time, we couldn't. I had to come back and get my head into the Prophecies again before I could ever understand what was taking place. There was no trouble there. I mean everything seemed to be peaceful and rolling fine at that time, and he shut down the peace plan. And then he instituted what we're seeing today. It's never changed--after that the bulldozers came in. And they went to saying, Oh no, we're not gonna give you suckers anything. We're gonna beat you down," and this is what they've done. That's what they've done.

98 In fact, in **Isayah 33:9**, Yahweh says Lebanon is beat down. Well, of course, Kahan Yedidiyah was reading you that this morning. Yahweh says after Lebanon is beat down, now I will lift Myself up. Well, He's talking about showing some things and bringing--bringing certain things to take place so people will start believing the Prophecy and the Law.

99 Notice this last week here, it goes right up to the desolation that is determined. This last week, the missing week. Now, in **Daniyl**--that's in **Daniyl 9:27**. **Daniyl 9:27**. From that time, Daniyl gives upgives us two sets of numbers, two sets of numbers. In--now, remember, it's seven weeks, right? Seven-seven--one week, seven years, seven years of time period here.

100 And the man in linen holds up his hands and says, "This is it." Now the two numbers that you see there, if you'll look down to **verse 11**, one thousand two hundred and ninety days--one thousand, two hundred and ninety days--do you get that? It's **verse 11**, last part. Everybody looking at it--one thousand, two hundred and ninety days. Then, the next one he gives you, Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty five days. Do you get that? This is found on page--everybody got it. It's found on **page 684**.

101 **Daniyl 12:11**. Now remember--get it in your mind right now the seven years. Yahweh says that covers the whole thing. At the end of that seven years, desolations are determined. So that's it. It don't go past that seven year time period. Do you got that in your mind? It doesn't go past that.

102 Now, He gives you two sets of numbers here. One of them is found in the last part of **verse 11**.

103 Daniyl 12:11. ...the one thousand two hundred and ninety days... The other one He gives in the next verse.

104 Verse 12, Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty five days.

105 But go your way Daniyl, I'm gonna shut the book. My time is up. May Yahweh--no! You want me to go ahead with it?

106 Add these two together. Add them together and you will get 2,625 days. That equals about 87

months. Divide 87 by 12 months and you will get about seven years. Do you get that? It takes a while, but you can do it when you get home.

107 Now, the first one there showed Netanyahu coming into office and getting Satan into office, getting Satan lined up to do her work. The next number, of course, shows--goes past this seven years where Yahweh said we are going to be blessed. We're going to receive our Power--Great Power--Praise Yahweh. Now, why didn't you see that before? It was right under your nose, wasn't it?

108 With three and a half years or one time--that proves it. This is why Yahweh is showing you. The seven year peace plan stops in the midst of seven years, with three and a half years left to go. **Daniyl 12:7** says it's a time, times and the dividing of times. Well, we're not concerned about that; we're concerned with the plan of action of the seven years. He threw that in.

109 Why didn't He say it just outright? Why didn't Yahweh show the days? So there would be no doubt about--why did He show these days? Because there would be no doubt about seven years being a time and a time. That was why He showed it to you; that's why He put it in this manner. For me to convince you we're not dealing with a time that reaches fourteen years or seventy-five years, we're reaching--we're dealing with times, two times that equal three and a half years each. You can't get by that one. And it's right underneath the seven years that He's showing you here.

110 Turn over to **Mattithyah 11** and I will show you why He did this. Nobody is going to understand this unless someone teaches you. There are people who study the Scriptures full-time trying to figure things out but they can't do it.

111 Turn over to **Mattithyah 11** and I'll show you why He does this--why He did it. And nobody's gonna understand this unless somebody--I mean you could study the Scriptures from now on. There's people that study it full time trying to figure these things out, but they can't do it.

112 Yahshua said in Mattithyah 11:25. At that time Yahshua spoke, and said: I thank You Father, Creator of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed it to... Okies!. I mean ...babes.

113 Verse 26, May this be so, always, Father; for this was the intended purpose in Your sight.

114 Verse 27, All things have been delivered to Me by My Father. And no one fully knows the Son except the Father, neither does anyone fully know the Father, except the Son and those whom Yahweh wills the Son to reveal... Remember Yahshua is High Priest over The House of Yahweh.

#### 9/09/06 Chapter Twenty-Eight

115 The Feast in 19--I mean in 2007. The Feastsyou might write this down. The Feasts fall in 2007: The Feast of Trumpets is scheduled to start at sundown on September 12th, 2007. The Feast of Atonement is scheduled to start at sundown on September 21st, 2007. Tabernacles is scheduled to start at sundown on September 26th to October 4th. Do you see that? We're going to be here when the destruction comes. The End, Daniyl says is--**chapter 12**, look at it again.

116 Daniyl 12:7. Then I heard the Man Clothed in Linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time... No doubt about it now. ... times... Two times. ...and a half time... A half time.

117 We've had this half time, the first one and then it was shut down, just as it was prophesied to be done--April 13th when we were in Israel, on April 13th of I think it was 2007--or something like that, I mean 1907 wasn't it? 1997, I'll get it right. I've got to write these things down! Remember, I'm an Okie. It's gonna be for a time, and times and a half a time or the severed time. If you remember the sermon I brought on that severed time. It's not the time that's held back, but--as **Revelation** says, but the wars that are going to take place in that time period.

118 And then--and then we will be blessed after that great tribulation takes place, chapter **12** and **verse 2.** We will be blessed.

119 Daniyl 12:12. Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty five days... *The Amplified Bible*, let me read you that..

120 Daniel 12:12--Blessed, joyous, fortunate, spiritual prosperous and to be envied is he who waits expectantly and earnestly, who endures without wavering beyond the period of the tribulation and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days... Which is after the end of the great tribulation.

121 But the authority now. By the authority--listen to me closely.

122 By the authority invested in me by Yahshua, under the direction of Holy Spirit, I do announce to all who can hear that I, Yisrayl Hawkins, the Last Days' Witness, do loose the four messengers of the nations, spoken of in Revelation 6, 7 and 9 for the purpose of fulfilling that hour of trial, that time, season of trial, which will now come--which will now come upon all those who dwell upon the earth, to prove that governments of the people and by the people do not bring peace. 123 It will be for a time, and times and the divided time when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power through His Holy People all these things will be finished. Praise Yahweh.

124 Go back now to--have a seat again and go back to **Revelation 9:14.** He says, **Saying to the Sixth Malak which had the trumpet: Loose the four...** 

125 *The Amplified Bible* says in this **verse 15** nowlook at **verse 15** first, *And the four malakim were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moon; month, and a year...* Or for that hour. That hour, if you remember, I said it means season or time, the last time. We're in that last time. For that time, of that day, and that moon, and that year. See, it takes in that full thirteen months to complete this--this trial period that the earth is going into.

126 So the four malakim... This is the Amplified. So the four malakim or messengers who had been in readiness... Now, this was actually in the original. Who had been in readiness; they'd already been prepared for this. I told you it's been in their plans for years. Malachi Martin spoke of it in his interviews and in his book *The Keys of this Blood*.

127...who had been in readiness for that hour in the appointed day, month and year were liberated to destroy a third of mankind... Brethren, only Yahweh can change this--this Prophecy. You and I brought it; we were prophesied to do so. If He wants to change it, He can. If He does, don't kick and scream like Yahnah did. Just take it on the cuff, but remain.

128 The door was opened to us by Yahshua. We couldn't have reached these nations with all of this Message if Yahweh hadn't opened the door. So know that this is of Yahweh. He prophesied it. He prophesied it; surely you understand this by now. If Yahweh chooses to delay it, so be it. We will still be Yahweh's House; we'll still be doing the Work of Yahweh until the end. Praise Yahweh.

129 Remember now, Yahweh tries the heart. And He may do it again if He has to. I just hope there are believers--no disbelievers here in this House to hold it back. Believe without seeing and your blessing is going to be tremendous. We'll go into that the next time I speak. This great blessing that you're going to receive from this. It's--you can't imagine what Yahweh has laid out in the Holy Scriptures that He is actually showing in the Last Days what He is going to do for us.

130 May Yahweh bless your understanding and I'll turn the services back to the next one. Praise Yahweh. I love you brothers and sisters.

Chapter Twenty-Nine

## Learning To Prophesy #13— Five Days Into The Nine Months Pregnancy Of Nuclear War 9/16/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Oh, I'm glad to see everyone here today! You may be seated. You don't know how joyous I am! This crying is not--this crying is joy, not sorrow.

2 No more than a year away, he said. No more than a year. Of course, we know it's thirteen months until the end. We also know that President Bush--I don't know if you can hear me or not--we also know that President Bush--we're getting some films together for everyone but--to show you some of the things--how he thinks, he's said things and then brought them about. And how he's talking to certain people out there, you know, in his speeches. That's--that's what occurred, too, in this film we have today for you, to show you this first strike-this first strike or first pain of the nine months of pregnancy and show you how--in his speech, he told us--he told someone out there what he was going to do before that missile ever left the ground. I think it was one hour later after his speech that that missile left. And of course our members got it, you know. I said, praise Yahweh.

3 But the news media is still--still inspecting it, so I understand. The thing that they're proving is it wasn't a plane; and it was definitely a missile and it was definitely headed for Iran. So--to that--that much is clear.

4 To go along with this now, I told Kahan Yedidiyah I was going to read some of these articles. Researchers in France and Italy who presented their work at an international conference in London reported two rare strains of bovine spongiform encephalitis that are hard to detect and affect mainly older cattle... Now, this strain is in the vegetables, and it's brought about not by the Mad Cow burning, but by genetically altered vegetables. And they've altered--in doing so, they've altered the protein that's in the crops and it's bringing forth the same thing that they brought forth with the feeding of the animals back to the animals. So you can see how--how everything they're doing is bringing the world down a little bit more each time. ...*it's called another form of mad cow, but it is in modified food crops*...

5 I want you to keep these things now--I'm just going to headline them. U.S. and Israel Eye-To-Eye On Mideast Peace. If you got--you heard the article there that Kahan Yedidiyah read where it said that everything that's done there must be done according to the guidance of the Quartet (the United States, Russia, European Union and United Nations). Did you all get that? Do you hear it? Praise Yahweh. It's got to be done according to the Quartet's instructions. See, it's already been given to the nations. It's given to the nations for this time period.

6 And the nations--the Quartet, which is the four leading authorities in our world--the four leading authorities, they're the ones that's saying, "This has got to be in order to save the world." And of course, Bush says he's going to usher in the second coming of the Savior. Now, we'll show you that later in the speech because his full intent is on bringing this about, darkening the sun. He's going to do it, he says. He's going to do it. And I know-- you know, I believe him. I believe--I only believe him because I believe the Scriptures and I know the--the Scriptures are saying, you know, this is going to be done.



9/16/06 Chapter Twenty-Nine

7 Attack On Iran Inevitable... Let me see. He got you that one. ... No More Than A Year Away... He read you that one. Israel Tells Abbas The New Government Must Comply With The Quartet's Demands... So you see, everything is under the control of the Quartet.

8 Now, this little speech that the Pope gave-you know, this man's not ignorant. He's far from being stupid. He's a very intelligent man. He's up on psychology. They study this constantly. This man did this on purpose.

9 There's two things that can alter a person's mind, it seems like. It's fear--one of them is fear and the other one is anger. Now, this strike--this strike, this missile threat, you know, that's one thing that's putting fear in the people, but it's not putting fear to turn or give up or accept another religion. It's putting fear in them that's the opposite. They're wanting to acquire and develop weapons that can defeat the U.S. instead of giving into them. And this is what's taking place.

10 If you notice, China is not a member of the Quartet. She's supplying--she's supply ammunition, selling it to the smaller countries, the enemies of the U.S. Russia is trying to play double standards. And they're--this is what they're telling them, "On the one hand, you're selling these to the enemies and on the other hand you're a member of the Quartet, you should be backing the rest of us, but you're not. You're still selling" Well Russia says they've got to have the money, you know and this is a big, big, business.

11 This Pope--this speech of the Pope's--it was given--that's as far as I'm going there--for the purpose of stirring up hatred. It had to be. He knew that this was going to take place and stir up hatred to cause them to make some false moves, hoping to get this thing on with, see.

12 Of course, there's still a governing of this thing. It's now like--when we turned them loose--when we turned them loose on the 12th day of September, it's not like they're going to immediately send a bunch of bombs over, and destroy the world and bring about the end before the set time. Remember this. In **Daniyl**, it shows there's a set time for the end. It can't go out of that and Yahweh's going to see to it that it doesn't. It's got to go all the way through for one reason. Now, all of you should know what that reason is! It's this Work we're doing right here!!!

13 As Kahan Yedidiyah showed in the articles, we've got--there's no telling how many congregations we got throughout the world. My guess would be that about six at this time. Praise Yahweh. They-- there's a lot of people--there was like--the last count I got was that there were over five thousand people in one country that was wanting baptism. Now the way they got this was from the *Prophetic Word*, the shows of course, the TV shows and of course they started studying it. And they were really--they were really earnest about it. I'm so amazed at some of the things I'm getting back from our workers--our workers here that's over different areas who are putting things out to the people and making sure that we got workers scattered all over the United States that are putting things out.

14 And this--these things that we're printing at the Press Room, you know, from devoted people there, the things that are being typed and so forth, these things are going out. I'm getting stories, you know, back from people. For instance, there was a man, he's not even baptized now, but he's so carried away with this Work, he places these things on--he even breaks a law out there and I've told him--we have said, "Don't do this, don't break the law to get these out!" But I think he did a couple of times putting them on windshields where they have a ordinance against it, you know. They say, you put them on a windshield, and the people just take them off and throw them on the ground, some of them, so this causes litter. So they blame the person that puts it on there instead of the person who takes it off and throws it on the ground. I don't know if they've ever been able to make that law stand or not, but it looks a little shaky just seeing the way they got it written. Anyway, we tell them not to.

15 One of the talk shows we did this week, this guy said, "Are you aware that your people have scattered this stuff – have spread this stuff all over South Carolina?" And I said--I said I'd heard that it was pretty much a common thing to know about The House of Yahweh down there. He said, "Are you aware that they're placing them on the windshields?" I said, well that's not really one of our practices. In fact, we tell them not to do such a thing, but I said the zeal of some of the members, you know, go past what we tell them sometimes. I said--I went on to another subject at that time to push it. Anyway, this man I was telling you about is not a baptized member, but he worked like crazy to get this Message out to everybody he possibly can.

16 And the other day, when this--when this missile strike took place on September 12th, 2006, as it was prophesied to do; and as I told you in advance it would--you know, I can always tell when I'm inspired to bring something. And for-for like three to four months, brethren, I was--I

couldn't write fast enough. And I couldn't sleep. I would sleep a while and then wake up and go with Scriptures on my mind. I would go write them down and certain things down and then I would go back to bed to try to sleep. I would sleep a little while longer and then do the same thing. And if you noticed the newsletters, they got very lengthy, but I couldn't say enough. I couldn't--it seemed like I couldn't stop; it just kept coming and coming and coming.

17 And of course, last night, I was relaxed. You know, I worked all day yesterday. Now, I started at five o'clock yesterday morning and I worked throughout the day, writing and proofreading. I kept our office workers--or at least one of them working, typing because we still got to get stuff out to these people. Because there are many people that are wanting answers out there and of course, we're the one--ones that's got the answers. So, anyway, we got the--I think it's the October newsletter about ready to go. I'm going to work today proofreading it. But when I turned it in the last time, then a calm came over me, yes. And I found me a bed along about eleven o'clock last night and I slept like a baby. And I woke up this morning anxious to get back to Yahweh's House, where I belong. No longer home on the range--but my home is Yahweh's House and that's where it's going to be forever.

18 Anyway, this film--we have this film--it wasof course the news media was the one that got it. And it didn't even show in this area. Yahweh hid it from Abilene. He will until the proper time. Our-our people got it off of the Internet. And then they called the people, they even called the man who saw the thing--that got the film--the first films of it. There was others that got it--got the films of it besides him. They called him and they've been at work getting a film ready to show here today of this first strike.

19 But we're in the fifth day now--the fifth day of this thirteen-month countdown. Now, I know this is going to seem like an eternity to you! Thirteen months. Thirteen months. Do you remember when I told you about September 12th, 2006 and how long it was? Normally, a month just flies by, well that one drug! It just--it was the longest month I've ever lived I think. But anyway--this countdown, this thirteen months, we have one terrific job that we've got to do and we're doing it. Yahshua's opened doors to us and I want to expound on that some today. Because He was actually given command to do so by Yahweh before this--this took place. Before this took place, Yahshua was actually given instructions as what to do as a High Priest. 20 And I think He knew these Prophecies before He ever ascended into heaven. He had--He--Yahshua had Great Powers, if you remember. You remember, one time, He calmed the wind; remember that? He had control; it showed He had Power, control over the wind at that time. Of course, Yahweh gave Him that Power. He's going to give you much greater power than that. You're actually going to be able to control all the things--all the little [*microbes*] with which the earth creeps. I hope you got that in your mind because that's how you're going to raise the dead.

21 I don't know if we got that film ready or not. We've got people working on it. I told them to take a dead body and break it down--let it break down and get this on film. Now, you're going to take this same process, but you're going to cause these [*microorganisms*] to put it back together, to go in reverse. I think it will increase your faith tremendously when you see this thing. I don't know if we got it ready or not, but we're getting it ready.

22 Anyway, back to this work here. We got the thirteen months to do this great Work. And if you go to--to **Thessalonians**--if you'll go with me there right now, you know you're already up to date on the thirteen months. I know we brought that out. The countdown--you have to count backwards from The End. The End is a set time that He gives us to go by. And The End--as the man in linen held up his hands and vowed, that is the end. There's no getting out of that.

23 The extra days we got there, that I was telling you about in the last--or got to when we ran out of time. I believe that--you know, I was trying to figure out from this the time when we would receive power. And I do believe--it's not a "thus saith Yahweh" by any means, by putting the Prophecies together of the Disciples, I believe it will be twelve days exactly after the end when the sun is darkened--twelve days before we receive that power. Then the other time then--the other part of that forty five--there's two ways of figuring that one--forty-five days and fifty-eight days, two ways--whichever way it would be. But the other time period that we got there of course is prepping--raising the dead, prepping our people and then ascending up for--I--I think it's going to be that Passover afterwards, that next Passover, but I'm still working on that. There's some questions I don't--I can't get answered or we haven't found the answer to; but I think it's going to be that Passover that we're going to actually have the supper in Yahweh Shammah with Yahweh and Yahshua. Praise Yahweh. It won't be long--or then it won't be long after that.

### 9/16/06 Chapter Twenty-Nine

24 But the thirteen months of work--now, remember you're going to be protected. Yahshua had power to control the wind. I've told you about these wind currents and how they're protecting Texas.

25 By the way, we're going to have spinach-fresh spinach for dinner today. Does anybody know what I'm talking about? They--the--the spinach--it was on the news last night about the E. coli. This is a deathly E.coli that's in the spinach this time. I think people have already died from it, from what they said. It's spread over about nineteen states already that they're getting. But there's one thing, I don't know if anybody noticed it or not, but our spinach here in Texas is still a-okay because our High Priest, Yahshua, has power over the wind. And that was the reason He gave us that so we would know it's Yahshua Who has given--Who has given instructions to protect this Work right here under any circumstances. By any means He has to, He's going to protect this Work.

26 Well He has power over the wind and this was shown. So if you put that together with what is taking place now, you can know Who's controlling this thing--why none of this stuff have gotten to Texas. Praise Yahweh.

27 Over in **Thessalonians 4** now, we go back again, of course, to the Seventh Malak sounding here, which we are. This is the Seventh Work, the Seventh Trumpeter that takes place here in **verse 16**.

28 I Thessalonians 4:16. Page 930. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with the shout... Of course, of the Seventh Malak. He is our High Priest and we'll say to Him, "We're ready for You to come." What I want you to see is the subject of it because it's going to take place some time after--I think--I think we can get close to the time of guessing, but it's all guesswork. Because we don't know what kind of shape these people are in or what all we've got to do to bring them to a presentation of Yahweh.

29 If you can understand what we've got to do--when we go up to keep the Passover, we're going to have a lot of people who won't go, that is they can't go, they're not invited, at that time, to Yahweh Shammah, but they're going to keep the Feasts. Why? Because we're going to teach them how to do so. We're going to set officers over them and among them in different places to guide them, just like the camp of Israyl was set up--Israyl and the twelve tribes. Just like that was set up. Now, how long will that take? Of course, if they were all like some of these men I've heard about--like the one in Kenya where he's got the whole--you know, the newspapers now saying, "You know, this is not such a bad idea after all. We'd be better off if we went the way The House of Yahweh is saying we should go."

30 If they were all like that, it won't take much time and effort to get them set up to where they can keep the Feast without us because we're going to be in Yahweh Shammah keeping that Feast. Yahshua says He's going to keep that Feast with us. He won't drink the wine anymore until He does it with us on that Passover. Remember? But Praise Yahweh. That's what we're going to be doing. While on earth--this group of people that comes out of great tribulation is not in that class. So they will be here on earth, keeping the Feast, as we've set it up, design it, instruct it and so forth. You're going to be the Priest over them and you'll have some power-to contact--as Yahshua does with His House now. You'll have that Power then.

31 That Power--I hope we receive that Power twelve days after the end and I think we will, if it's anything like the Disciples received it. I know you thought it was given on Pentecost, but it was not. It was a display of it on Pentecost, but they received it before that, Yahshua shows. In fact, they received it twelve days after His resurrection. And that's the reason I believe it's going to be twelve days after The End that we receive that power. Now, if it was the first day after, I would praise Yahweh for it but I think not. I think from what I see, it's going to be on the twelfth day exactly after. That word twelve, if you look it up, there are a lot of things that go with it. I don't have time to bring it now, but maybe in the future or some of the others could bring it if you want to.

32 Back to I Thessalonians 4:17. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them... That is the ones that we resurrect. ... together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua.

33 Verse 18, So in this way, comfort one another with these words... It should be comforting to you to know this because of the fact that this is the Plan that Yahweh has for us. He tells us our Work to do. He says He's given instructions to Yahshua to protect us. Look on to I Thessalonians 5. I've got to hurry. I'm running out of time as normal.

34 I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you... I'll skip over most of this stuff. Read it rapidly--until I get--but I want to place this in your mind.

35 People are telling me--I say, you know, get these--keep these Scriptures in your mind now

and go to this one. And they're saying that's their biggest difficulty, they can't remember. When I say that, they say "Well, everything disappears. I can't even remember what you read." I think if you will go back and keep reading these over and over, listening to the sermon and listening to what is said, I think eventually you will set them in your subconscious mind. This Book is becoming--if you do that, it becomes a permanent part of your mind and then you will be able to teach the Malakim or whoever. But you've got to work at it to get it done. And that's all I can help you with. I don't know how else to tell you to do this. But if you will listen to it over and over, eventually it will be like you learned to drive a car or something like that.

36 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of Yahweh so comes as a thief... We're going to read to verse 6.

37 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace—true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them... So get this in your mind now because they're going--they're going to actually believe that they have peace. And even after one-third of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth, they think there's just a little bit left to go before they'll have peace. And then finally, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light and this is when the Quartet is going to give up and say--as this government in Kenya, "The House of Yahweh was right. This is not a bad idea. I think the rest of us should turn to it."

38 That's the reason that their lives are going to be spared at that time. If you remember, the governments are taken away because they're not going to be ruling that two billion people. The governments are taken away, but their lives are spared so--for a trial period, a trial period to see. And they will go through--they will go through a trial, with the rest of the two billion people there.

39 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace—true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them... And it's important for you to apply this to this Prophecy also. ...pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

40 Verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this day would overtake you like a thief... You're not, because you're keeping up on this. You're watching as He--as the Savior tells you to do. And being alert and keeping--keeping up with the news and all.

41 Verse 5, You are all the children of Light, and the children of the day; we are not the children of the night, nor of darkness.

42 Verse 6, Therefore, let us not sleep, as do

others; but let us watch and be sober... This watching doesn't necessarily mean the news, but it means concerning the--the Prophecies, the news concerning the Prophecies.

43 Look on down to--that word--that word **day** right there in **verse 4**, **But you**, **brothers**, **are not in darkness**, **so that this day...** This word **day** actually means--actually means time period. The Hebrew **time**, it means *time*, *a set time*, *times*, *a time period*. And then it gives, *As Anna*, *advanced in great age*, *lived with a husband seven years*... Seven years, so it's referring to--if you knew and understood that language there, it's referring you to that seven years, that He's talking about, that time period there, that day when you put it together. Do you see what I'm talking about? It actually means that; that's what the concordance says. Praise Yahweh.

44 Now, go on down now to verse 11, Therefore, comfort yourselves together; build up The House... That's our job right there, to build up The House with everything you say, with your actions, not with disbelief. Disbelief, it tears down the House. It creates something in a person's mind that's hard to deal with. And if you got that, then you need to start listening to these sermons and overcoming.

45 The best jobs, the highest positions that we have got to qualify for, the positions that are left unfilled right now--they're not even filled at this time in the Kingdom. And unless we make it, unless we fill those offices, the ones before us will not make it. That's exactly what we're told. But these offices that are unfilled, that we've got to qualify for--the only way you can qualify (and I'm going to show you this and prove it to you over and over in the Scriptures) is, you've got to believe without seeing. And you've got to fully believe without seeing, one hundred percent.

46 Notice, ...build up The House... Get your minds on building the House, not fearing, you know. You're liable to go to Israel if you fear, you know, like somebody was wanting to, here a while back. They were wondering, "Should we not all move to Israel?" I tell you, that's the frying pan and the fire in Israel and it's going to be unprotected to a certain extend. The ones that turn to Yahweh are the ones that's left in Israel right at the end when this takes place, brethren. There's going to be very few people left in Israel at that time, but those, of course, will turn to Yahweh at the last minute, like--like the Quartet. Because they're-they're an essential part of it because they're being guided by it.

47 Look to verse 12, no, on up to verse 11, ... build up The House of Yahweh, one for the other as indeed you are doing... Yes, that's exactly what we've been preaching in The House of Yahweh. Get your minds on the other people. Get your minds on helping, and especially helping to bring this truth to others.

48 Verse 12, And we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you... Look at this now very carefully. Now, He's telling you in getting you ready for what is just ahead of you right now. These are the first birth pains that He just showed you here. The very first that started on September 12th, 2006. And He's saying, get--get yourselves ready here.

49 Verse 12, And we appeal to you, brothers... He wasn't talking to those people back then; he's talking to our time period right there. This was written for us. ...And we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you and are over you in Yahweh, and admonish you.

50 Verse 13, And to esteem them very highly in love, for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves... In other words, get your mind off of this fear of dying, or sickness, or disease or whatever and get it on this Work and the rest of it will come to you.

51 Verse 14, Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly; not keeping in ranks, out of order, among you, comfort the down-hearted... Support them. Don't express your doubts to them but--but express what Yahweh has in mind for us and the protection He's offering us. Can you beat that in building a person up?

52 ...the weak, be patient toward all... These telephones would teach you patience if nothing else! I have the hardest time with these phones. You know, in having to have someone repeat a sentence four times because I'm trying to get exactly what the person said.

53 Verse 15, See that no one pays back evil for evil... That's what you see going on in the world. It--all it does is just create more evil when you do this. ...to any, but always pursue that which is righteous, both among yourselves, and toward all.

54 **Verse 16, Rejoice always...** Keep that in mind that we're told that and the Feasts should teach you this. Because if you've been practicing that--that's the number one thing that Yahweh tells you to do at the Feast: Rejoice.

55 **Rejoice always...** And He doesn't mean to get out and hubbabaloo and get drunk, and play stupid songs and dance around like a fool or swing around like monkeys in trees. That's not the way you rejoice. You rejoice in Yahweh's Work in helping somebody else, washing dishes, sweeping floors, mopping floors, yeah, praise Yahweh.

56 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing,

57 Verse 18, In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of Yahweh in Yahshua Messiah for you.

58 Verse 19, Do not quench the Spirit... That's being given to you.

59 Verse 20, Do not neglect Prophecies... The Prophecies He's talking about right here are the Prophecies of **Daniyl** but also in--that was written later which was **Revelation**.

60 Verse 21, Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous... That's what The House of Yahweh is doing right now. It's proving every single thing and we're not leaving out anything.

61 Verse 22, Abstain from every appearance... That's not--that's not--that--this is a tricky word right here because appearance means you're going to go back into Christianity and start following what they're doing. They're trying to hide their evil when they do this and so they abstain from appearance, which means--they hide it from you is what they're doing, while they perform their evil. It's abstain from every form of evil, not an appearance of evil, but every form of evil. Well, a form of evil is breaking Yahweh's Law, of course; it's sin. So abstain from sin.

62 Verse 23, Now may Yahweh Himself, the Creator of peace, sanctify you completely... And that's what He's doing. He's setting you apart for this Work, sanctifying you for His Work. ...and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept in safety... That's exactly what we're promised now in Revelation 3. He's speaking to this time period right here, kept in safety. Revelation 3:3, "I will keep you from that hour," that we just--we just went through.

63 ...blameless to the coming of our King... That's a false word too. That word should have been Priest. He will become King of kings and Ruler of rulers, but He is High Priest. I think they put these things in on purpose, brethren, to throw you off and conjure up in your mind a word--a position that's not there. He's High Priest over The House of Yahweh; that's what He is. Let's see. ...blameless to the coming of the High Priest, Yahshua Messiah:

64 Verse 24, He is faithful Who called you, and He will also do it.

65 Verse 25, Brothers, pray for us... I'm not even sure that was in there or the second one either. In fact, I'm--it's in my mind that I--that this was not in the original, but anyway, go on to verse 27. We'll cover it later.

66 Verse 27, I charge you before Yahweh to have this letter read to all the holy brothers... Do you get that? All--to have this letter read to them right here because he's admonishing this generation to do this.

67 Verse 28, The mercy... They added another one here. It's not mercy--and notice again they put also again there King, which is not King; it's High Priest. This word mercy, I want to tell you what the Hebrew word shows this word here to be. Now, this is our High Priest Yahshua Who's over us at this time and opening the doors for us.

68 This word means preference, help, support, encouragement, kindness towards, service, courtesy... It means please, to please us. May the High Priest Yahshua please this House of Yahweh. ...become welcome, satisfy, esteem, wanted... May He become wanted in this House completely. ..endorsing, condoning... The House. ...to one's advantage...To the House's advantage, to your advantage. You know Who inspired this Scripture to be written to you? It was Yahweh Himself, to you and telling Yahshua exactly what He required of the High Priest over The House of Yahweh for this time period.

69 ...on one's side... To be on our side. ... credible, prefer... To prefer. ...like, approve, sanction, praise, regard, pick, choose, lean towards, incline towards, value, praise, esteem, think well of, set great store by, look up to, think the world of, be partial to, grant... Like granting prayers. ... promote, show consideration, pull strings for and promote... Now, that's what this word that they translated **mercy** means in the Hebrew. Exactly. So may the High Priest Yahshua be this to all of His House in these Last Days. And that's exactly what it's showing here.

70 If you go back to **Hebrews**--or go over to **Hebrews**, I'm sorry. **Hebrews** 7. For this **Melchizedek**, king of Salem, Priest of Yahweh Most **High, met Abraham returning from the slaughter** of the kings and blessed him... It wasn't exactly that way. In fact, Abraham didn't kill anybody. They ran, they killed themselves, but Abraham didn't kill them. And it was a slaughter, yes, but they slaughtered themselves. Okay. Just to straighten you out there, to keep that in mind because Abraham is going to be with us one day.

71 Verse 2, And Abraham also gave him a tenth part of all. First, his name being translated means, King of Righteousness, and then also king of Salem, meaning, King of Peace.

72 Verse 3, Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the [genealogies], neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of Yahweh, for the continuance of the Priesthood... Not the doing away with the Priesthood, but the continuance of the Priesthood. Now if you--if you keep that in mind--don't forget it now. It's a continuing of the Priesthood.

73 Go over to **Hebrews 10:21**. Remember now, a continuance of the Priesthood. This took place so that He could continue this Priesthood and even make it better, improve on the character of it.

74 Hebrews 10:21. For the continuance of the Priesthood. And having... This continuance of the Priesthood. ...a High Priest... No, they didn't disappear; we still got One and He's High Priest. ...over The House of Yahweh:

75 Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of The Faith... True heart and full assurance. True is a pure heart. And then assurance there, *being fully convinced of the faith we are following*. Being fully convinced so you won't be doubting.

76 I don't see how anyone could see as much as we see here in Prophecy and the way it's fulfilled--I don't see how anyone could doubt we're in the right place. The very fact that the nations--if you see where all the activity is right now, it's in and around the great River Euphrates. And that's where it's going to be until a third part of the people are killed over a fourth part of that earth. And--but it's there. How could you doubt what is going on today when it's there and they say it's inevitable? And "I plan on doing this and I'm going to do this today; you'll see it in about an hour," he says. You'll see it in his speech here in just a moment as we show this. Assurance, that is fully convinced of The Faith--of this Faith.

77 ...having our hearts sprinkled... You know what that was? It was the sprinkling of the red heifer--of the flesh with the purified water. Let me see; was there anything else I wanted to show you there? I don't think there is. That's all I wanted to show you there. Let's go to **Revelation** now. Let's see. Let's go--no, let's go back to I Thessalonians again.

78 **I Thessalonians 4**. Let me see what verse I want to read. I want to get this into your mind again.

79 I Thessalonians 4:17. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua.

80 Verse 18, So in this way, comfort one another with these words...

81 Now, we got thirteen months. The birth pains--the first pains have been struck, they've been struck. They were struck the 12th of--of September.

It was--it was no accident, brethren, that this was done. In fact, if you'll listen closely and listen to the words, Bush says what he's going to do in that speech. I think we'll show this film at this time and then I'll come back and show you the rest of this right here. Pay close attention now to his speech--to Bush's speech and then what occurs immediately after.

82 **Narrator:** At five a.m. September 12, 2006, Middle East time, speaking from the White House in Washington, D.C., President George W. Bush addressed the world.

83 **President Bush:** Good evening. Five years ago, this date September the 11th was seared into America's memory. Nineteen men attacked us with a barbarity unequaled in our history. Our nation is being tested in a way that we have not been since the start of the Cold War.

84 **Narrator:** They call this speech an address to the nation, we call it an address to the world. In actuality, it was an address to the rest of the world more than to this nation. First, George Bush reminded us of what it is he is retaliating for, namely 9-11-2001.

85 **President Bush:** We saw what a handful of an enemies can do with box cutters and plane tickets. We hear their threats to launch even more terrible attacks on our people. And we know that if they were able to get their hands on weapons of mass destruction, they would use them against us. On September the 11th, we learned that we must confront threats before they reach our shores, whether those threats come from terrorist networks or terrorist states.

86 **Narrator:** Then he declares his intention to use nuclear weapons. He declares his intention to use a first strike when he says we learned that America must confront threats before they reach their shores. He then says, America is willing to strike not only terrorists but other nations. George Bush calls them terrorist nations.

87 **President Bush:** And after 9-11, Saddam's regime posed a risk that the world could not afford to take.

88 **Narrator:** Saddam's regime posed a risk that the world could not afford to take. In other words, there are other regimes just as dangerous if not more. They, too, are risks they cannot afford to take.

89 **President Bush:** In the first days after the 9-11 attacks, I promised to use every element of national power to fight the terrorists wherever we find them. One of the strongest weapons in our arsenal is the power of freedom. The terrorists fear freedom as much as they do our firepower...

90 Narrator: He vowed to use every element

of national power. Remember, he said, one of the strongest weapons is freedom and they fear America's fire power. Remember the word fear. Recently, the United States State Department published data showing that Russia is no longer able to counter any nuclear strike by the United States. It showed that the U.S. has nuclear dominance.

91 **President Bush:** Do we have the confidence to do in the Middle East what our fathers and grandfathers accomplished in Europe and Asia what our fathers and grandfathers accomplished in Europe and Asia...

92 **Narrator:** What did America do in Europe and Asia? America used the atomic bomb at Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

93 **President Bush:** We look to the day when moms and dads throughout the Middle East see a future of hope and opportunity for their children. And when that good day comes, the clouds of war will part—the clouds of war will part—the clouds of war will part...

94 Narrator: One hour later, Michael Wittig recorded the following video at his home in Washington State. This is a shot heard round the world. While not every nation was capable of detecting this, Russia was able to see it and would have told the world. Bush did this to strike fear in all the nations and to show what it is he is capable of doing. It was the nuclear shot heard round the world.

95 **News Reporter:** We start with a spectacular sight in the skies over western Washington tonight.

96 **News Reporter #2:** Right around 7:30, our phones started ringing as viewers reported seeing a ball of flames shooting across the sky. Jim Forman joins us live now, with the video you're going to see. Jim:

97 **Mr. Forman:** Dennis, people who saw it say it was much larger than an airplane. They really hadn't seen anything like it before. The calls coming generally from Pierce and Kitsap County and take a look at what folks were seeing.

98 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

99 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

100 Mr. Wittig: It's actually turning, April.

101 **Mr. Forman:** Michael Wittig and his wife were out back barbecuing when they saw this streaking through the sky.

102 Mr. Wittig: It's something on fire.

103 **Mr. Forman:** But what is it? They kept rolling as the fiery tail grew behind the mystery object.

104 Mrs. Wittig: Michael, it's on fire.

105 Mr. Wittig: Yeah. You can zoom in towards it.

106 **Mr. Forman:** It looked pretty bright and pretty-pretty big.

107 **Mr. Wittig:** Yeah, it was. It was pretty bright and big and it looks like it even got--at one time got more intense. It was like a kind of faded orange and then it got quite a bit brighter as it turned the corner.

108 **Mr. Forman:** King 5 News has contacted the Air Force, the FAA and local authorities. At this point, no one has an explanation as to just what streaked across the sky and just what was caught on tape.

109 Mr. Wittig: First impression was a meteorite, some kind of--something falling from the sky, you know, some kind of falling star or something. But once you see it turn the corner, you know, exactly that it's not—not anything that's falling. It's definitely under power. It actually turned twice.

110 Mr. Forman: Incredible pictures. Just what is it? Well, the hunt for answers continues. We talked to the Western Air Defense sector, those are the folks responsible for patrolling the skies over the northwest, down at McCord Air Force Base, they say they track nothing on radar. We're tracking the story. When we know more, we'll let you know. I'm Jim Forman, reporting live tonight.

111 **Mr. Forman:** King 5 News has contacted the Air Force, the FAA and local authorities. At this point, no one has an explanation as to just what streaked across the sky and just what was caught on tape.

112 We talked to the Western Air Defense sector, those are the folks responsible for patrolling the skies over the northwest, down at McCord Air Force Base, they say they track nothing on radar...

113 Narrator: They have a thing on the web and they're calling it a mystery object. It's a bright object and it's streaking across the sky above Washington state, near Seattle. They have a news cast from Channel Five in Seattle and the news reporter is-looks like he's all exciting about this and he's saying that the FAA says it's a high altitude jet, but if you look at the video, it's clearly not a jet. Even the news reporter looks like he doesn't believe it's a jet. It's a rocket. It's moving much too fast to be a jet. And it makes a sharp, right turn at a very high speed, in about three seconds, it makes a complete right turn. And even if it was only going 700 miles an hour, and it looks like it's going much faster than that, it would be more G forces than a pilot could take. That would be over 10 Gs and most pilots can't take that many. I think it's going several thousand miles an hour, which means it would be pulling 20 or 30 G's which a pilot could never take. Even rockets don't turn like that but they would if they failed on launch or if they're shot down, like the Space Shuttle did when it blew up. You see the Space Shuttle, it goes in all different directions or any rocket when they launch them and they blow up on launch or they fail on launch, they start turning like this. So I think that this thing was a rocket. It's not a plane and it looks to me like they're not going to report this, they're going to try to hide it.

114 Here's a photo of an ICBM contrail; here's a still of the mystery object. Compare the two and you decide.

115 **News Reporter:** Now to the story that has a lot of people talking this morning. Last night we received dozens of phone calls from many of you, anxious to find out what that mysterious ball of flame was, shooting across the sky.

116 **News Reporter #2:** What the heck was that? Well this morning, we do have an answer—at least one answer. King 5's Tonya Mosley joins us from satellite center with more on this spectacular video and a possible government explanation. Tonya, good morning.

117 **Ms. Mosley:** Good morning, Brent. Well, viewers through Puget Sound report seeing this light here in the sky. There are many theories out there on exactly what it was. This morning, the Federal Aviation Administration puts those theories to rest.

118 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

119 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

120 Mr. Wittig: It's actually turning, April.

121 **Ms. Mosley:** Michael Wittig and his wife were out barbecuing when they saw what appeared to be a ball of fire streaking through the sky.

122 Mr. Wittig: It's something on fire.

123 **Ms. Mosley:** Wittig immediately got out his home video camera and rolled as the fiery tail grew behind the mystery object.

124 **Mr. Wittig:** It was pretty bright and big and it looks like it even got—at one time got more intense. It was like a kind of faded orange and then it got quite a bit brighter as it turned the corner.

125 **Ms. Mosley:** Dozens of people called King 5, reporting the object, which was called everything from a falling star to a meteor. This morning, after careful review of what happened, FAA officials tell us the object was actually sun reflecting off the contrail of a jet. It's a rare occurrence, typically contrails are seen turning red or white when reflecting off the sun. And just to clarify, contrails usually pick up the entire color spectrum but viewers usually see white. They're also typically witnessed during or shortly after sunset. Live in the news room, Tonya Mosley. It's a rare occurrence, typically contrails are seen turning red or white when reflecting off the sun.

### 9/16/06 Chapter Twenty-Nine

126 **News Reporter #1:** KIRO 7 Eyewitness News reporter Jeff Dubois is live at Boeing Field in Seattle, unraveling this bewildering mystery. Jeff:

127 **Mr. Dubois:** Penny, for the FAA and people like here at Boeing Field who are trained to watch the sky, they might have known right away what was in the sky last night, but for the rest of us, including a KIRO viewer who caught it on video tape, it was a bewildering sight.

128 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

129 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

130 Mr. Wittig: It's actually turning, April.

131 Mrs. Wittig: Oh my gosh.

132 **Mr. Dubois:** A spectacular sight captured on home video. Michael Wittig of Puyallup called us after seeing what appeared to be a streak of flames stretching across the evening sky.

133 Mrs. Wittig: What is it?

134 **Mr. Wittig:** I don't know.

135 **Mr. Dubois:** Wittig and his wife weren't alone in their confusion. Dozens of people called KIRO TV and the FAA after spotting the image last night around 7 o'clock.

136 Mrs. Wittig: Oh, my gosh. Is that a plane?

137 Mr. Wittig: It's something on fire.

138 **Mr. Dubois:** As they watched, the streak got longer and longer, turning in the sky. Now, we talked to one worker here at a business at Boeing field who doesn't necessarily buy that theory so we have checked with the National UFO Reporting Center and the Mutual UFO Network, two nationally recognized UFO organizations. We've e-mailed them to see if they can shed any light on this mystery, just haven't heard back from them yet. If we do, we'll let you know. Reporting live at Boeing Field, I'm Jeff Dubois.

139 Mr. Kalligher: Hello?

140 **HOY Technician:** Hello, is this Bill Kalligher? 141 **Mr. Kalligher:** Yes.

142 **HOY Technician:** Yeah, this is Tsephanyah Hawkins and I was just calling you to get your story as you--

143 Mr. Kalligher: Sure.

144 **HOY Technician:** --related it to Kahan Anayah earlier today. Okay. So why don't you begin. I'm recording this experience.

145 **Mr. Kalligher:** Well, on the morning of the 12th, after reading the newsletter for a week, going over it completely, I was, I guess, awaiting to see this event take place. And I woke up early, about 4:00. By 4:30, I decided to turn the news on, which I had never done before. I never turn the TV on in the morning before I go to work. But I turned it on that morning just out of curiosity's sake, I guess. And a little bit of world news came on, not a whole

bunch of stuff, weather came on and then there was a--a little bit of a clip on a news broadcast that had happened out in Washington state where people were calling the police stations and they were also calling the military or trying to find out what this thing they were seeing in the sky. And it happened to be caught on tape by a home video recorder and they showed it on the television set and it was this huge orange ball up in the sky, with a trail that just took up half of the film camera's screen and it was just burning through the sky and the guy was doing everything he could to keep the camera on it because it was just going through the sky so fast and they said that nobody knew what it was. There were no more reports on it and that's the last thing I saw on that whole thing and it kind of freaked me out.

146 **HOY Technician:** Great. So that put an impression in your mind as you saw it--

147 Mr. Kalligher: Oh, absolutely.

148 **HOY Technician:** Yeah. Okay. Now, I'm trying to think--there was nothing else you told Anayah earlier today--that was pretty much it, right?

149Mr. Kalligher: Well, other than the fact that because I had anticipated seeing this prophecy fulfilled, I was concerned and I wondered if maybe if--if there was for some reason because I know that the Scriptures say that there will be many strange wonders in the sky at these times and--and I know that was a great wonder because I have seen comets and I have seen things come out of the sky and burn through the heavens and stuff and they're blues and greens and I've never seen anything orange. And I guess the thing that I was wondering is if it was possible if it had been a missile and made out of iron and it didn't--and didn't work and iron burns in the atmosphere a brilliant orange. And that's the only thing I could ascertain from it and it was just freaking me out.

150 **HOY Technician:** So you were expecting that maybe that was a part of the fulfillment of the prophecies you were talking about in the newsletter that you were reading.

151 **Mr. Kalligher:** Well, sure. I mean it didn't necessarily say it was going to be a nuclear explosion, it said there was going to be a nuclear attack and if there was a nuclear attack and a missile defused or a missile failed, I guess it would burn up in our atmosphere and if it--if the--if the body of it's made out of steel, it's gonna burn orange through the atmosphere.

152 HOY Technician: Yes.

153 Mr. Kalligher: So I was quite concerned by it.

154 **HOY Technician:** Can you--can you just say your name on here--on the tape.

155 Mr. Kalligher: My name is Bill Kalligher.

156 **HOY Technician:** Okay, Bill? Okay at least prior to today--prior to seeing that video, have you ever seen any of our material, other than the single newsletter?

157 **Mr. Kalligher:** That's the only thing I'd ever heard of and on the radio--on a local radio station, and the gentleman hung up and everybody at the place that I--that I was working with was pretty disturbed that the radio d.j. hung up on--I believe it was you?

158 **HOY Technician:** No, wouldn't have been me, but Yisrayl Hawkins.

159 **Mr. Kalligher:** Yeah, and they hung up him and we were really disturbed that he hung up on him so we called and kind of griped a little bit to the radio station they shouldn't have done that and they gave us your number and one of the guys at work called you and it was quite interesting.

160 **HOY Technician:** Called Yisrayl? Called me, right, I spoke with him. That's correct.

161 **Mr. Kalligher:** Yeah, and then he got a bunch of flyers and we went and handed them out. That's-that's all I knew about you guys.

162 **HOY Technician:** Right. So the only thing that you would have known about us was off the one tv--I mean radio program--at that point in time was the radio program and the one newsletter.

163 **Mr. Kalligher:** That's correct, the radio program and the newsletter, yes.

### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:**

164 Hey, Praise Yahweh! You guys did a great job putting that together. Now, listen closely. This article of the Pope's speech --the article of the Pope's speech--now, he says, this was reported--he said that this was deliberate of the Pope.

165 He said, ... Even worse, a deliberate distortion... He said. He says, He has a dark mentality... Speaking of the Pope, this man is saying.... he has a dark mentality that comes from the darkness of the Middle Ages... This was when the Crusades were going and he--the Pope--the Catholic Church was killing so many people and history shows this. This is not a lie that's put out; they killed them. And they--as the history shows, they had a sword in one hand and a cross in the other and if you didn't convert to it, you were dead.

166 Well, he says, ... He... speaking of the Pope. ... He has a dark mentality that comes from the darkness of the Middle Ages. Mr. Kapusuz told Kurdish state media, "It looks like an effort to revive the mentality of the Crusades."... Well, that's what it looks like to me too. In fact, I know this had to come about. The Crusades have got to start again. And remember, it shows this in **Revelation 13**. 167 But now--from what I understand, this missile left our base near Canada or in Canada. It was headed for Iran or, as they said on the media there, Baghdad. I think it was headed for Iran. The president said here in his speech, he says the decision is no more than a year away. Now, of course we know it's nine months away.

168 But I was talking to our midwives about this birth pains on a woman with child. I said, describe exactly what is felt and when it's first felt because you get it all the time. They said most of the time, on the very day--the first day, there's somewhat of a twinge or something like that. That's the way they described it, as a twinge.

169I thought to myself, if--now this was created, see, to create the two most persuasive, psychological elements there is: fear and of course hatred. Well, the Pope came out to create the hatred. The president comes out and he puts fear. And I thought, you know, if I had a missile aimed at me, a nuclear missile, I think I would feel a twinge in my lower parts and maybe a little bit more! Anyway, that's the way this labor pain is described here. They said sometimes it's even false labor and so if you--if you use this--and I thought this was magnificent because--because what they're saying--this is a threat. False labor, but it's a threat, see. And then the real thing comes later. And remember, it takes here nine--nine months to bring about this--the full birth.

170 And I believe that this first part here is going to cover that nine months. Because if you remember then, after that takes place, then they still won't repent, after a third part of the people--third part of man--I've got to get that right. It's very important that you get that right. A third part of man is killed --or men--a third part of men is killed over a fourth part of the earth.

171I believe this nine months of the woman with child example here is going to be carried out specifically. I think it's going to be nine months. Now, it could be more than that, but I think the reason He gave that was for us to watch and see and to abide by--to watch for. I think after that, then they still won't repent. We got--nine from thirteen is four. We got four months left after that before the final end comes and that, of course, is what Bush says he's going to do. He's going to darken the sun; he's going to be the one that does this and ushers in the Savior, he said. Well, he's a little bit mixed up, but nevertheless, he's--he is fulfilling Prophecy.

172 May Yahweh bless your understanding and I'll turn it back over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you brothers and sisters.

Chapter Thirty

## Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #1— There Are Positions In The Kingdom Yet To Be Fulfilled, Twenty-Four Priests Will Be Chosen Feast of Tabernacles 10/07/06

1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! Boy, you're so beautiful! You may be seated.

2 I think I need twenty-four hours in my day to work. I can't seem to get it all together and get on time anymore! You know, I've always hated to sleep anyway. Greetings everyone. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

3 I think when I was seventeen--That's when I first noticed that I hated to sleep. I really hated to sleep. Now, mother said I hated to sleep, too, when I was a baby. That was the hardest thing to get me to sleep. I don't know why back then but I know now why. I've got too much work to do to sleep any more. I'm praying that--why don't ya'll just pray that Yahweh would give me the strength to go twenty-four hours a day, around the clock and then give ya'll strength to go twenty-four hours, around the clock, to come listen! Maybe we could get it all done!

4 Praise Yahweh for the beautiful weather, of course. And the--boy, I was coming by the tents down here this morning and I got so joyous when I saw them I just couldn't contain myself! I started crying. Driving and crying, there's-- nothing looks worse to a person who you pass than, you know, "Is he going to run over me or not?" But it's a beautiful sight down there. I don't know if you've seen it or not. But if you want to get some pictures, do so. I don't think anyone would mind.

5 The--the tents are--they make me think of the first Feast I thought I was keeping. That was some of my growing pains. We're in--we're in growing pains too, you know. First off, we're in the nine months of the--of what Yahweh shows us and, of course, if we don't put that to the prophecies, we won't understand the prophecies or why they're being fulfilled in this manner. But I told the Kahan the other day, be sure to bring each one of these--these things on the news articles on war because they show the growing pains of the baby that Yahweh gives us to go by that leads up to, of course, the nuclear war somewhere near the end of that--this nine-month period. And the nuclear war that will wipe out a third of man over a fourth part of the earth that we're in-We're in that time period right now. But The House of Yahweh, too, is in growing pains, has been since it started.

6 Don't miss the services tomorrow. Don't miss any of these services this Feast. You need every one of them. You really need to pay attention to everything that's said. Try to concentrate all the way through this. Take notes or whatever. It's even better than that to get the tapes. And if we could get these--these lessons on--the Bible Prophecy lessons, if we could get those on tape where you have the lessons being rehearsed afterwards. If we could get those on tape, that would be a great benefit.



10/07/06 Chapter Thirty

Page 302

7 They're telling me, too, that the *Book of Yisrayl* is one of the best books they've seen, ever, in growing. Praise Yahweh. I'm glad Yahweh inspired that.

But in these growing pains now, of course, 8 we've seen all down through history that there are mistakes made, especially when we jump to conclusions. You know, the Prophet Yahnah himself prophesied things that didn't come to pass, but that didn't make him a false prophet. We've tried to--we've tried to stick with the prophecies as close as we can. And if we ever leave one out, we know it later, I guarantee you, because we have to go back then and find where --where our--where the mistake was. Yahweh don't make mistakes; we make mistakes. The Disciples, in their growing pains, they lost a place in the Kingdom that I'm sure all of you are aware of, that they could have had. We'll cover that later.

9 But we're in that stage right now. Our time is not off. We got the times right; we got everything right. We've made some mistakes on the arrangement of the land here. We have made some mistakes with people and the counseling and of course all of them hurt us, but it's nothing that we can't straighten out, you know. And we're hunting a way to do so and trying to get everything straighten out as fast as possible and get ready for the huge crowd that we know we're going to have in this area right here.

10 Of course, the sprinkling was one of those mistakes. If we'd have followed or could have followed the pattern--we couldn't have at the time we started. We can now. We've got land where we can put people at, that are unclean, that live far away from this area right here. But I said, you know, we've got to speak live to them. We can't-we can't take them the tapes and say, "Play this." That's not right at the Feast. I said, you know, for heaven's sakes, we got--where--I'm sitting in the studio--I can sit in the studio and talk to every nation in the world, why can't we get it from here to the forty acres down the road or the forty-four acres down the road?

11 I built a barn down there years ago, I thought was going to be a hay barn. Come to find out now, I think it's going to be a Sanctuary for the unclean. I didn't know I did that for that reason, but Yahweh did. Yahweh said I didn't know a lot of things that He brought about in His House. One thing was my name. He said, "It was Me Who named you, Yisrayl. Even though you didn't know it was Me, it was Me that did it." And I believe it now. I know it for a fact.

12 Anyway, we're in the nine months; it's a

countdown. Of course, after that, we have about five months after that--after the third part of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth. Then we have about five months after that that they still won't repent--the nations won't. And it will bring about the end of man's governments on time--exactly the time now. That's going to be for sure; you can mark that in your calendar, October the 13th, 2007. And that's the end of Daniyl's Prophecy and that's when mankind's governments of the people and by the people will come to an end. They're going to bring themselves to an end. And then the Quartet, believe it or not, the Quartet is going to repent and turn to The House of Yahweh. That is all in Prophecy. Yes, praise Yahweh.

13 But we got a lot of Work to do after that. That's just the end of man's governments at that time period. And then, after that, we got an earth to clean up, we got the dead to raise. And I hope I can get that far in this lesson today. We've got to place them in order, after the earth is cleaned of course. We'll have Power at our disposal, you know, to do all these things. We're going to have powerful vacuum cleaners that you wouldn't believe right now that--that we can use to help in this. The vacuum cleaners that you will--that I'm talking about is not made with hands, but you will have control over this. What do they call this new vacuum cleaner that's got a tornado inside of it? I don't--what? Bor-tex? Okay. Anyway, you're going to have tornados at your disposal that can move mountains out of the way, you know, or cleanse a mountain and so forth.

14 If you'll turn over to **Isayah 28**, and we'll see something here that Yahweh--He put this in order now for the purpose of deceiving the unbelievers. I hope nobody here--I hope you'll really practice this believing everything that the Prophets have written. The Savior calls you a fool if you don't. He said, "O fools and slow of heart." This tells us two things now. If you had your heart in the Work and in the learning of the Prophecies, you know, if your heart wasn't too slow there, then you would have--you would have this--this full belief.

15 Of course, this is the fault of The House of Yahweh, on our part, the most because--but we're getting that problem straightened out too with this--the Prophecy lessons. Now, if you don't take advantage of these Prophecy lessons, then it's your fault. But we are getting them out and they're truly the most [educational] thing that I've seen progress outside The Peaceful Solution program. This takes you into the Prophecies, and shows--and expounds them and shows you how to understand them. But it also encourages you to do what Yahshua said, speed your heart up! You know, don't be a fool and don't be slow of heart. That's what it means, slow of heart, to get your heart in this Work and learning what Yahweh wants you to learn here.

16 If you look here in **Isayah 28:10**, you see here that--it says **precept**, but **precept** means *Law*. It's Yahweh's Laws. And--and if you leave out one of those Laws, it's like leaving out the nine months of the woman that's shown in Prophecy. It doesn't make sense and then, you go into confusion with it. And this is what's wrong with the world now. They want to pick, and choose and interpret, instead of stacking it up like Yahweh put it, stacking it up.

17 It comes to us here a little and there a little, as Yahweh shows you. And that's the way it was written. The way it was written was--like a Prophet would be inspired to write something in one place, record something--there would be a Work done there. In fact, there's been six Works before us. Six Works. You could believe that.

18 Six Works and each one of those Works had a huge number of people following them. Israyl alone has 144,000 and--that came out of the twelve tribes of Israyl. And each one of these six Works that you have--the Prophets probably didn't even know how many was converted by their--the Work that they did, the preaching they did and the Work that they did.

19 You Priests--you Priests need to sit down. You need to be listening, taking notes, boys. Don't forget where your heart's supposed to be. We got--we got some young boys that are training to be Priests and they amaze me with their knowledge. And we've got some young girls that are training to be Priestesses, Prophetesses, Kohanahs, that their knowledge amazes everyone that gets around them. They--believe me, they'll correct you, even in youreven in my (English), they will correct you.

20 The--here a little and there a little--this--this Prophet, he probably didn't even know how many he converted from his Work. Like right now, we don't know how many we're reaching until it gets back to us later and we see the things we wrote, you know, years ago has actually reached thousands of people out there. Then we have a magazine, you know, write us a letter and say, "We would like to use your article that you put here--we would like to use it in one of our stories. It is the best we have ever seen on the subject," they say. Of course, that's occurred several times now with the Work that we did on the Temple mount, that is going to be--the Prophecy on that is going to be developing, too, very, very soon.

21 In fact, they--the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union and Russia] right now is--along with the Catholic Church, is making plans. Maybe one of the Kahans could bring some of those articles near the end. I've got--he's got too many, he said he couldn't cover them all in this Feast! But I think he could if he--I don't want him to hurry or rush, you know, but I think he can if he-- if he divides them up properly and covers a certain amount each day.

22 But anyway, it shows that they are making progress on the building of the Temple. The Quartet is. Everything's under control--under the control of the Quartet; that hasn't changed at all. That's what's in the Prophecy and that's exactly what is taking place in the Middle East at this time.

23 Notice verse 13, He says about the middle part there. ...here a little, and there a little; so they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

24 Verse 14, Therefore, hear the Word of Yahweh, you scornful men who rule this people in Yerusalem... Now, of course, this was before Yahshua was born--it didn't change any at that time. The Work was always in Abilene or Abel, which was in Galilee.

25 If you'll remember the word **Galilee**. Now, another Kahan will be bringing you some more work on that. Because a lot of the times when you see that word Galilee, as he'll show you, it actually means Abilene and they leave it out. They left it out for some reason and just put Galilee. But that's--that's the country where the farmers, who were House of Yahweh members, cattle raisers, sheep and goat raisers, they were all members of The House of Yahweh, but they were members of a Work--a Work that Yahweh was doing in that particular place.

26 Then when the Savior--first off, when Yahchanan came, he didn't come from Jerusalem, he came from Galilee. He went to Jerusalem. He was trained in Galilee at The House of Yahweh--at the great mountain, the great mountain.

27 This is another thing you've got to be careful of with the King James Version. That word mountain, you know, like is used in Isayah 2:2, it's used throughout Book Two and they translated it mountain there. And they--the Disciples lo and behold and the Savior--when they went to meet the Savior after His resurrection, they had to go into a mountain; into it--into it, by the way. Well, that mountain they went into was The House of Yahweh and that's where they received their Power, by the way. It was there. It wasn't in Jerusalem. They went back to Jerusalem where they went to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl. And that's where Yahshua sent them. Go to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl and start teaching them. They're going to persecute you and they're going to kill you.

28 Well, of course, that was also with this Work,

that He said, "Now, you're going to have to do this Work right here, too, in spite of all this persecution, you're going to have to do that." But then Yahweh gave them peace and they wrote Book Two for us, recorded it and preserved it and all of that. All of that occurred with these Works, these seven--six Eras of The House of Yahweh. These were the works that they were doing.

29 Well, each Prophet that did a Work, he would preserve that Work. Yahweh later put it together in one book. That's what we have that the King James called the Bible; the Prophets themselves call it The House of Yahweh--I mean *The Book of Yahweh*. It says search out *The Book of Yahweh* and read.

30 He says, it was written here a little, over there a little and in different time periods, but then Yahweh put it together--and many of the Prophets were studying the earlier Prophet's writings, like Daniyl. You know, Daniyl found out from Yeremyah's Prophecies exactly when that the time period for Israyl would be released and they would go to a certain place and do another job before Yahweh allowed them to--to go into captivity, and be destroyed and the Temple destroyed and so forth.

31 But the Work and the workers, they all came from Abilene where they were trained in righteousness, the same with Yahshua. He came from that same location and was trained in The House of Yahweh, in--in the place called Galilee. That's where they baptized their Disciples. Now, Yerusalem--where the Disciples met the scornful men, as you see in **verse 14**.

32 That's where they meet these guys and they tried to correct them. They took the truth there, they wouldn't accept it, of course and these same scornful men tried to persecute and kill The House of Yahweh. And Yahweh finally did allow it after this certain Work that we're holding on--before us right now--after that was done and preserved for the lastthe very last Work to be done, which we are. We're the last Work. We're the last Work. We're the ones that Yahweh has in store of giving us the power to raise the dead and raise all of these ahead of us.

33 Isayah 28:15. Because you have said; We have made a covenant with death... That is, with Satan herself.

34 Look on down to verse 16, Therefore, this is what Yahweh the Father says: Behold, I lay in Zion as a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious Cornerstone... That will be a Rock of offense to you, He said by another Prophet, here a little and then over there, He said this is going to be a Rock of offense to you, you will stumble on it.

35 ...a sure foundation... He says. Now, remember what He's saying there. ...he who believes... I want you to get that in your mind and

let it go into your heart and start believing these prophecies.

36 It's Yahweh that's bringing these about, you know. He's the One that makes this occur. He's the One that's established His House. He put a High Priest over it, Who proved Himself before--before He became High Priest over it. And then He put all Judgments and authority into that Man's hand, Yahshua's hand. And Yahshua then is responsible for bringing this forward--this House of Yahweh forward in the Last Days. If you condemn me, you condemn Yahshua but you also condemn His Head, Yahweh Himself.

37 Verse 17, Also I will set justice... Remember that word now; we'll see it later. ...I will set justice the measuring line, and righteousness the plummet... The measuring line like--you'd almost have to know something about carpentry, which we're teaching our Priests now. Maybe we ought to teach the Priestesses too. If we have any females that are carpenters, maybe we should teach them so they'll understand something about this.

38 But the first barn I built, I didn't know anything about a measuring line. I was an Okie and I took the bull by the horns and I put him where I wanted him to go! That don't work in carpentry always. I found out then you need a measuring line. Not only do you need to get it straight with a measuring line, but it also adds strength and stability. You remember the two foundation stones, Boaz and Yahtham, strength and stability? Well, I didn't have it at that time. Of course, you can go there and see the work.

39 I also built it out of a burnt house. I tore the house down. I didn't have any money so I tore this house down to get the lumber, cleaned the man's lot up. And you can see the old burnt boards all the way through it, but it is still standing. I put enough nails in it to make up for the mistakes I made! Yea, I made mistakes then, too. I don't know of a carpenter that doesn't.

40 But when they do make a mistake, normally, they'll say, "Uh-oh, I didn't do this." And they know what they've done already so they have to go back and correct what they did.

41 You know, the measuring line that you use, like in laying brick now, you stretch a line across and you follow this line. The line is straight. Well, you want to get it straight up and down? You got to have to have a skyhook or something up there, right? You tie it up there and you tie a plummet on the end of it and it holds it straight down, see. So you--you got your line straight.

42 Well, the same way in Scripture, in building The House of Yahweh. The--righteousness-righteousness is the--or justice is the measuring line and righteousness is the plummet. So if you use these two--now the way you use them is Law upon Law, Law upon Law, line upon line and line upon line. You can't leave out any of it. And if you leave out the nine months, you've made a mistake, the nine months of the woman. You can't understand the rest of the Prophecy, in fact, if you leave that out.

43 But you see here, there's scornful men and He's saying, "Here is the way I am going to set up My House," and you will see this. It started there. It started with Yahshua Who became the High Priest actually. Before the last House of Yahweh was established, He became High Priest over that House. Do you get that? He became High Priest before the last House was established.

44 And He said to His followers at that time, "I'm going to send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves and they're going to kill you, but then I will sit down at the right hand of Yahweh and I will be High Priest over The House of Yahweh." What Yahweh? What House of Yahweh? Well, we're in it now.

45 Isayah 28:18. And your covenant with death will be annulled...

46 Verse 19, From the time that it goes forth; as often as it passes through, it will take you; for morning by morning it will pass through, by day and by night; and it will be vexation; utter terror, just to understand the report... This is what we're getting from the Kahan who gathers the news for me and--he and a number of others. And then reports certain bits of it that will fit--that fit the Prophecies today.

47 Verse 20, For the bed is too short for a man... It's like the world. If you'll look at the world right now with all of its vexation of spirit, it's like a bed that's too short for you and your feet are hanging off the end and it's cold. And if you pull the cover up here, well you don't have any cover on your feet. You push it down there and you get cold up here. That's the way the world looks right now and is. It's--there's no way of fixing it, you know. You've got to tear it down, and start over and build the bed the right way, and build the house the right way to rule the bed.

48 Verse 21, For Yahweh will rise up as at Mount **Perazim...** He--that's mistranslated there.

49 Verse 22, Now therefore, do not be mockers; scoffers, or bands which bind you will be strengthened; for I have heard from our Father Yahweh of hosts, a decree of consumption; destruction, is determined upon the whole earth... Now this is a Prophecy that came forth from Isayah the Prophet in showing how He is going to tear this bed down and start over again, or let them tear the bed down and start over again.

50 Go back up to verse 17, Also I will set justice the measuring line... Where on earth could that be? Prophecy upon Prophecy. Let's go over to Zecharyah 4. We see another Prophecy that goes with this Prophecy.

51 **Zecharyah 4**. I've got to skip a bunch of this, but what we'll do now, we'll come back and we'll pick up the things that I skip, we will pick up and we'll go over it in detail. But I got a lot to cover here today and do. In **chapter 4** now.

52 Now, remember, it's line upon line and precept upon precept here. Line upon line, precept upon precept. **Zecharyah 4**. Notice here, He says--let's go over to **Zecharyah 5:6**. **Zecharyah 4**--I mean **5**.

53 Now, remember, I set justice, the measuring line and righteousness, the plummet. The one that pulls it up and down straight and the one that goes back and forth straight.

54 Zecharyah 5:6. And I asked: What is it?... Of course, you have to go back to Zecharyah 4:1.

55 Zecharyah 4:2. And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps.

56 Verse 3, And there are two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.

57 Verse 4, So I spoke to the malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What are these, my ruler?

58 Look on down to verse 11, Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the lampstand, and upon the left side of it?

59 Verse 12, Then I spoke to him again, and said to him; What are these two olive branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?

60 Verse 13, He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No my ruler.

61 Verse 14, Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth... Well, of course, here is a little of it. To go back further--to put another Prophecy upon Prophecy, Law upon Law, precept upon precept, line upon line, you'd have to go back to Isayah's writings, showing how He did it. Back to chapter 2 showing where He will put His House in the Last Days, in the top nation of all nations. And then showing 44, where it says "I'll have Two Witnesses to do this," in the Last Days.

62 Now, look down--now in chapter 5. He shows

a flying scroll. He shows the confusion that's going on in the world.

63 Then in **Zecharyah 5:5**, the last part. **Lift up your eyes now, and understand that which is sent by commandment...** Sent by commandment of Yahweh, which is sent by commandment.

64 Remember, **Amosyah** said He would have no work--there would be no Work of Yahweh unless it was prophesied in advance by the Prophets of old. So this is sent by precept of Yahweh, not by man. Law upon Law, Law upon Law, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little. Keep remembering that.

65 Verse 6, And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the Ephah; The Standard of Perfection... Do you remember what we saw in Isayah 28? The reason they can't follow--the reason they go, and fall backwards and stumble is because they won't keep the Laws of Yahweh. They won't take His Judgments, they won't keep His Law and they do not believe His prophecies. That's exactly what the Savior Himself said. "If you believed Mosheh, you would believe Me, because he wrote of Me." That's what the Savior said. He also wrote of me, Yisrayl Hawkins, in the Last Days. Praise Yahweh.

66 Verse 6, And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the Ephah; The Standard of Perfection, which is sent by Yahweh's Law... See, Law upon Law, Law upon Law. ...Then he added: This is Honor, Knowledge, and Understanding throughout the whole earth... Or which is to be taken throughout the whole earth.

67 And then he sees two--two--if you'll look over to **Zecharyah 4:10**. And the complete knowledge and understanding of Yahweh will go throughout the whole earth... Brethren, at this time it is going throughout the whole earth. This was prophesied for a set time, of course, as Daniyl said.

68 Now back to **Zecharyah 5:6**. Notice the last part of **verse 6** that throughout the whole earth, this is the standard of perfection that is going to go throughout the whole earth, the prophecies and the Law.

69 Now look on down to **verse 9**, you'll see that it's two women, that's two houses, two women. And **Daniyl 12:5** said, "I saw two others," speaking of this time, times and the divided time.

70 Zecharyah 5:9. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women, the last two eras of The House of Yahweh, sent with commandment...

Sent with Law; Law upon Law, Law upon Law, line upon line, here a little and there a little. ...The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them; and they were covered with the covering of Saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the Ephah; The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, separating the way of the world from The Way of Yahweh.

71 Verse 10, Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with the Ephah?

72 Verse 11, And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist... And that had to be the United States. The United States was the only place that didn't exist at that time, that is, wasn't populated. It was a Babylonish land. The land was there, but the Babylonish part of it wasn't.

73 ...And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of Yahweh; THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH... Well of course, if you'd pay attention to what you read in the Scriptures, you'll see that Israyl was rejected after a certain time period, after they did a Work, after our forefathers did a tremendous amount of Work, by the way.

74 And then in the Last Days, Yahweh established in this Babylonish land--first off, He set laws here that give us freedom of speech where His Work--so His Work could go out. This is the only place on earth it could. It started in Israel first, even in these Last Days, it started in Israel but was rejected.

75 Now justice--remember the word **justice** in **Isayah 28:17**. And then it's explained then in **Zecharyah 5:6**, and **Zecharyah 4:2**. And--well, I can skip that and we'll come back to it later. Let's go back--let's go over--let me see here. The lampstand and the standard of perfection, that's what we covered right here. That's what you need to see in that part right there. Now, if I can find a certain note here and let's go to--to **Micahyah**. I think that's where I put that note. Found on **page 705**.

76 Micahyah 3:12. Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field, Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of The House of Yahweh like the high places of a forest... Well that all took place and that's the way the Prophets said it would take place. Zion was plowed like a field; they didn't even want people to know a--that the Temple ever stood in that place.

77 Of course, what was representing Yahweh at that Temple at that time was not the true Work of Yahweh. The only Prophets and righteous men that is spoken of--mostly is the Savior and His followers, and Yahchanan's followers. There were others that

10/07/06 Chapter Thirty

believed in them secretly, if you remember, but not many of them believe in them secretly. The Work--their Work, even at that time, and their--the people who followed them were not in and around Jerusalem, but they were in and around Galilee, in that area. And that's where the huge crowds were that later on, in the Work of Yahweh then--later on, those people that were converted at that time by their preaching, also helped the Apostles to put together this last Book, Book Two of *The Book of Yahweh*, and record it and preserve it for us. So they had help; they had a lot of help that Yahweh provided.

78 And that's where Yahweh's mind is, that's where His heart is, is in this House and this Work. He could convert the world, brethren, at any time He wants to and He's going to. He could change everything that He wanted to; all He would have to do is just speak out and do it. He could change things but it wouldn't prove the point. He's got to prove this point and have heaven and earth as a witness to it. So--but what He is concerned about is filling these offices that's forever going to take this Message, His Judgments, His Laws throughout all eternity.

79 Let me tell you in a nutshell right quick and then we'll prove it later. This will give you something to work on. There are offices still left that are unfilled right now at the right hand and left hand of Yahshua. Now, if Yahweh has made up His mind at this point, that's great--if He's chosen those offices. I know there will be twenty-four Priests sitting there out of this generation, this House of Yahweh, right now, twenty-four. I know that for a fact. Praise Yahweh. It is going to take place.

80 I know that there is going to be a huge amount of people, like there was in the days of Yahshua and the Disciples where the Work was going on at that time in and around Galilee. Because that's where the Work was. That's exactly where the Apostles, when they were chased out of the synagogues and persecuted, and then, after Shaul's conversion, and he joined The House of Yahweh, if you'll notice the history, Yahweh gave them peace. He gave them peace throughout the valley of Galilee. And that's where the Work was performed.

81 After that was done--after the Work was performed, then Yahweh allowed The House of Yahweh to be destroyed there. In fact, Kepha's house, where we found the rock--engraved in rock stone on the door--his house was covered up with several layers of dirt because I don't think they ever wanted anyone to know that a House of Yahweh stood there. This was only the Apostle's--just only the Apostle Kepha's Work and his following in that particular neighborhood.

82 It wasn't like it is now where you can take a car and drive a hundred and fifty miles. It's not a hundred and fifty miles across Israel to begin with. If you were walking, you know, like the Savior after His resurrection when He left Jerusalem and went to Galilee and told--and had told the Disciples in advance now--He told them in advance, "I'm going to meet you in the mountain in Galilee." Well, of course, they knew that was The House of Yahweh, even though King James didn't. He thought it actually was a hill.

83 If you can imagine them going up on a mountain. "Well, where did He say that was? Man." It would be kind of like hunting a needle in a haystack; would it not? These mountains are covered with rocks, and stones, and crevices, and so forth and trees and all of that. Where would He be on this mountain?

84 No, it's speaking of The House of Yahweh and He went--He walked. He didn't fly, He walked and He met some people on the way walking and He talked to those people, on the way. But He went to Galilee and then somebody else--a malak had to tell His Disciples--His unbelieving Disciples, in fact, "No, He told you He'd meet you in The House of Yahweh in Galilee, dummy. Now, don't you think you ought to get on the road?" That's exactly what took place. And of course, they went to The House of Yahweh in Galilee. That's where they met Him and that's where they received their Power.

85 Now, I keep harping on this Power because this Power is going to be given. These offices have not been taken yet, that I know of. I can't find that there was a cutting off point so--but I do know that when the time comes, Yahweh will make His choice and this is going to take place. Now, to go back to reality here and get back down into the line upon line and precept upon precept to prove it to you.

86 Now, it's the same Prophecy we find in **Isayah** 2 but Micahyah puts a few different things in it for us.

87 Micahyah 4:1. But it will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain... It's always the promotion of His Work. It's the promotion. Because it's not really speaking of a building; it's speaking of a promotion, the spreading of His Laws and His prophecies, see. So that's a promotion; it's an uplifting of Yahweh's House. His House is His people. You got that? Are you awake? Okay. All right. Praise Yahweh. Praise Yahweh you're awake; I saw you move.

88 So it's a promotion. That's the reason they

translated it mountain because it's lifted up, it's lifted up. You see that? His Work is lifted up for other people to see. So it's the reason it's a mountain. This is like Yahshua said, "I'm going to meet you in Yahweh's House," and they translated it mountain because that's what the words mean--the Hebrew words meant. And of course when they translated it into English, they just put mountain. But the Disciples knew it was The House of Yahweh and knew where it was in Galilee. But anyway, when you're studying that, remember these words.

89 But it will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations... Notice. Be raised up for all to see. It will be raised above all congregations and all the people will eventually flow to it; all the people--all the people that are left alive after--after the governments destroy themselves. After Yahweh allows this, there will be a certain amount of people, about two billion left alive. And that's when they will turn to Yahweh, the biggest part of them, after the Quartet itself says, you know, "We're wrong in what we've done. We've killed four-fifths of the earth's population here."

90 Well, The House of Yahweh has shown them in advance what they were going to do, how it's going to turn out and what caused it to begin with. So naturally, they will turn to The House of Yahweh.

91 Verse 2, And many people will go and say... Let me see if I can find the correct translation of this because it's translated just a little bit wrong. ... many nations will come and say, Come, and let us go up to the promotion of Yahweh... The uplifting of Yahweh's House. ...and to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. Because the Law will depart from Zion and the Word of Yahweh from Yerusalem... Yes, it won't be there anymore, as Isayah showed it wouldn't be.

92 Verse 3, And then Yahweh will judge between many people, and rebuke many strong nations afar off... At that time. As He is doing right now, but it's going to get more powerful as the time goes. And when he says Yahweh will do this, yet not I but My Disciples, as Yahshua said. Because Yahweh has given authority to the sons of man, not to the heavenly malakim. So it's the sons of men in which these Judgments have been placed, the authority has been placed to fulfill what He's talking about here. So when we did it, it's not I, but My Disciples will do this. We will rebuke the nations afar off. 93 Verse 4, But every man will sit under his vine and under his fig tree... And so forth.

94 Verse 7 is what I'm hunting. And I will make her that was lame a remnant... That's what The House of Yahweh was, most sickliest group of people I think I've ever seen and now you're shining like light bulbs coming out of it. Praise Yahweh!

95 You know, I go into these stores and I say--(Man, somebody rolled the clock forward)--go into these stores and I see these people and I see how sickly they are, sores coming out of their body, out of their skin, you know. And I think, man I got to get back to The House. I can't stand to look at this mess anymore! I'm getting to where I hate to even go out among them.

96 Let's continue through verse 10 and then we'll close until tomorrow. Verse 7, And I will make her that was lame a remnant, and her that was cast far away a strong nation; and Yahweh will reign over them... They translated certain words here Mount Zion, that doesn't refer to the Zion that Yahweh says, "I'm going to destroy and have it plowed like a field and I'm not going to use it anymore. It's going to go--My Work is going to go to another nation."

97 Well, the correct translation now: Verse 7, And I will make her that was lame a remnant, and her that was cast away a strong nation; and Yahweh will reign over them through the one who teaches those who keep all of His Laws from that day and forevermore... Much, much simpler and much more like the Plan of Yahweh.

98 It can be translated a little bit differently than that, but it's--we're pretty close to making a decision on which way right now by weighing some other Scriptures and thoughts. Sometimes, you might keep in mind when you hear the Work that we're doing and the Kahan brings out, sometimes, it's not always the finished product that will be going into *The Book of Yahweh*. I mean, we're still working on it, but we're wanting with all of our might to get it out to you as fast as we can and that's the reason we bring it to show you that there is something wrong with those verses. Right now, we're on the verge of making a decision on this and **verse 10**.

99 Verse 10, Be in pain... Wow. Now, think of what He's saying here because we have another Prophecy that goes with this. Prophecy upon Prophecy, Law upon Law--that's all covered under precept, and line upon line, here a little and there a little.

100...Be in pain and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion... That's us, by the way. ...like

#### 10/07/06 Chapter Thirty

a woman in childbirth. For now you will go forth out of the city... You'll go forth out of the city. What on earth could that mean my ruler? And He answered me. and you will live in the field... You're going to be so surprised what that means tomorrow morning. You'd never guess what that means and I'm not going to tell you today. But if you miss tomorrow, I may not tell you ever so you better be here!

101...and you will go to Babylon... Well, that's where we're going. We're going to Babylon right now. We're reaching all the Babylonish world right now. I can sit in the studio and I can talk live or I can put it on recordings and they can play it every few minutes throughout the day, but it's going twenty-four hours a day to Babylon.

102 Now, there's another Prophecy that goes with this one that says it will start in Jerusalem. Well, lo and behold, we didn't know that we were fulfilling Prophecies--we knew that we were fulfilling prophecies, but we didn't know all the prophecies about it. But anyway, when we started going to Jerusalem, it was years ago and we started visiting the dignitaries from every country. But it went first there.

103 Before we took it, my brother, Yaaqob, took it. And he stayed there seven years trying to establish a congregation. And he was fought every step of the way and finally threatened--his life threatened and said, "If you don't get your stuff and get out of here, you're going to be buried here." So he came back to the United States where, down the road here, he helped me establish the Work that is going on right here. All of this is prophesied in *The Book of Yahweh*, first at Jerusalem and then it comes here.

104 By the way, he started at Jerusalem and thenand then he moved to Beersheba because it got too hot on him in Jerusalem. And I don't mean heat-wise either. Then up to Bethlehem, trying to find a place where he could actually do the Work of Yahweh, but he was fought every step of the way and finally had to give up and come back here to establish the Work.

105 Just to tell you a little bit about the place down the road, the pond--it was taken away from us by certain people. But the pond that I did the first baptizing in--the very first baptizing--they took dump trucks and they filled that thing with trash. And it took us several days to clean it out. Now, it's got--it's back like it was except it's got some beautiful blue steps going down into the pond, yes, and handrails. Somebody said they was going to be baptized again just so they could get baptized in this pond. The water will be coming in on one side--it comes down a roof--I'm speaking in advance a little. It's not finished yet; it's supposed to be this week, they tell me. It comes down, falls off, there's a waterfall at the end of it. So you can actually be baptized, and walk under the waterfall of fresh water, and rinse yourself off and come up the steps on the other side.

106I saw this--I saw this in Galilee where Yahchanan actually baptized Yahshua, if you remember. And they have it there the same way with the steps coming down and the handrails and so forth where they can walk down, be baptized and of course that's water that goes down the Jordan River.

107Anyway, this water comes up from the purest water there is that we know of anywhere in the world. But we have to put a sign on it, "Not for drinking." You can water your pet, but the sign says, "Not for human consumption." It's actually--it's the purest water in the world, filled with vitamins and minerals of all kinds that Yahweh has given us here under this land. But the water will come in from one direction and flow out the other. It'll be flowing water through this pond of baptism--baptizing.

108 From that, last week, something else--or the last few days, something else was actually created that we probably will reveal tomorrow if we have time and I can get through all of this in time. **Verse 10**, Let's go back to **verse 10**. I'll finish it before we stop, okay?

109 Verse 10, Be in pain and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion like a woman in childbirth. For now you will go forth out of the city and you will live in the field... This looks kind of like a field, doesn't it! And all through here--the place where I built the barn that I thought was a hay barn, that I think is going to be an unclean--the Sanctuary for the unclean until we can get them clean, you know, that's a big open field too.

110...and you will go to Babylon. There... Here, in the field, not Babylon. From there, you're taking the Work of Yahweh, the promotion of The House of Yahweh to Babylon and there also, ...you will be delivered; there Yahweh will redeem you from the hand of your enemies... And of course, that's what He's doing.

111 Let me read this verse corrected a little bit: Be in pain and labor to bring forth, like a woman in childbirth, you who keep all of Yahweh's Laws. For now you will go forth out of the city and you will live in the field and you will go to The House of Yahweh at Abel... That's here, Abel. This is Abel right here. ...There you will be delivered; there Yahweh will redeem you from the hand of your enemies.

112 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you!

# Chapter Thirty-One

## Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #2—The House Of Yahweh Will Move From "The City" To "The Field" That Takes In Clyde And Eula Feast of Tabernacles 10/08/06

1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated, brethren. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. This has been a wonderful Feast! Wonderful weather. I think somebody's griping though. I heard that there was a cold front coming and rain.

2 There's some things here you have to do; you've got to do it now. If you'll turn over to **Revelation 22**. The sprinkling, of course, helped because it gets in the [*DNA*]. We know this. We know it protects from the plagues that are about to come upon the earth. They are coming. We see that in the news right now. We don't have to have someone tell us. They're building daily. I have so many articles laying on my desk this morning, there's no way I could touch any of them so I just let it all go so I could go to the Scriptures this morning.

3 The birth pains--I wanted--I told Kahan Yedidiyah who spoke before me to read that last part--the first part again last so you'd get that. You noticed the world is using this now--the childbirth? We're in birth pains and a new nation--new nations are going to be created. Well, of course, it's a new Kingdom going to take over is what is going to take place.

4 Anyway, you need the sprinkling--you needed that and you got it. And Yahweh willing, we'll get it again soon. But you need this other too and Yahweh shows you need it for this time in **Revelation 22**.

5 Revelation 22:1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life... Of course, this is coming

forth from The House of Yahweh right now while we speak. **...proceeding from the Throne of Yahweh...** Through Yahshua, our High Priest over The House of Yahweh. That's the Work that is taking place right now.

6 Verse 2, In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bears twelve fruits, and yields her fruit every moon; month; and the leaves of the tree... Notice. ...were for the healing of the nations... The leaves of the trees. Now, to add to this, He classifies this Work as the two olive trees in **Revelation 11**. So the leaves of the trees.

We know now that the--the olive leaf--that it 7 actually kills about twenty-six--we know for sure, that is the [scientific tests] show for sure, that it kills twenty-six of these STDs that's plaguing man, more than you think. The STDs--[science] is just now following up on the theory that I put out. They call it a theory that The House of Yahweh put out. But they're seeing that this so-called theory is actually exactly what they were hunting for and now, they're proving that The House of Yahweh was right; that the STDs are causing heart trouble, cardiovascular disease, lung problems. Mostly it's causing brain problems because it's causing confusion of the mind. And that's where--why we can't get sensible decisions from the world leaders. They keep getting deeper and deeper without cures, but soon this is all going to change, soon.

8 We got about a year and the Quartet is going to repent and they're going to turn to The House



10/08/06 Chapter Thirty-One

for guidance. Of course, **Daniyl** showed this; **Revelation** shows this. But four-fifths of the earth's population will be gone at that time, but there will be about two billion people left that's going to turn to Yahweh.

9 But here we see that and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. The olive leaf is very cheap. If you allow these pests to remain in your body, they do start families and they put off toxins and the toxins weaken your body. They also damage portions of the--many of the cells of the body, and allows them--the cells to take on infections. This has been proving over and over.

10 But this leaves of the olive trees will get rid of what they know is twenty-six of the over a hundred and twenty-five STDs--but I think it gets rid of more than that, they just haven't proven it yet.

11 It won't do it by itself, of course. You still need the garlic. You need the garlic much more than you ever did. One thing they've found out now about garlic, you need to crush it about twenty minutes before you eat it. Of course, from the enzymes floating around in the air, it quickly grabs them and starts building up an army of defense. Then, twenty minutes later, you got a great army to stick in your body.

12 And don't tell me it hurts your stomach. The enzymes in your body--in your stomach, they quickly, just almost instantly, combine with the garlic. There's no way it could possibly hurt your stomach. It's a--like a love affair with the enzymes in your stomach and it fights the things that would be hurting your stomach.

13 Notice, it's for the healing of the nations. Verse 3, And there will be no more curse... This is at the end of it. The curse is speaking--spoken of in **Deuteronomy 28**. This will be at the end of it where war will stop and we will bring peace throughout the whole earth.

14 By the way--in the last work to try to belittle The House in the news reports, the newspaper reports went around to all the business. They couldn't find one business in this whole area that would--that had anything bad to say about The House of Yahweh or its members. They went to all the authorities, too, and the authorities told them, "No, that group is a peace-loving group. They never give us any trouble at all."

15 The school shooting [West Nickel Mines school, Lancaster, Pennsylvania]--I don't know if you associated that with us, but the school shootings of a peace-loving group also. They'll be part of The House one day, I'm sure. But that brought some changes in the thinking. It's a [*psychological*] move that Yahweh allowed. And of course, I can see how already it's helping The House of Yahweh. I'm just glad that it didn't occur in The House.

16 I feel sorry for these groups and I've told you

that before. They don't have Yahweh's protection. They stand between us and Satan of course and Satan hates them, but--along with the others in the world that tries to keep certain Laws.

17 But back to this; used for the healing of the nations and no more curse there. ...but the Throne of Yahweh and of... Our High Priest Yahshua, notice. ...will be in it; and His servants will serve Him... That's what's taking place at this time. We are serving Him at this time, as we'll get deeper into this also.

18 Verse 4, And they will see His face... Eventually, we will see His face. ...and His Name will be in their foreheads... That is, His authority--His authority that He is going to give us over all the things with which the earth creeps. That's given to us in **Genesis 1**.

19 Verse 5, And there will be no night there. And they need no lamp... I hope I don't have to sleep. I hope this comes to the point where we all--where we won't have to sleep anymore. Man, I hate to lay down and waste eight hours, six hours or even four hours of a night. Praise Yahweh.

20 ...nor light of the sun, for Father Yahweh gives them light. And they will reign... Notice. ... forever and ever... You need the olive leaves brothers, sisters, you need them, children. Get them; they're cheap. I would pick them for you myself if our olive trees was putting out enough of them. Maybe next year. Maybe if we can get some water, maybe next year, we'll have our own--have enough for everybody. We planted a lot of olive trees; they just are not doing too well at this time because of the drought.

21 Well, I want you to go over now to **Isayah**. Remember where we left off yesterday in **Micahyah** and the Kingdom that is shown there. This is the same Prophecy that Isayah spoke of but Micahyah gave us some different things. Yahweh added some different things, here a little and there a little. Remember that--what I showed you in the way the Scriptures are written, here a little and there a little, line upon line, line upon line, precept upon precept.

22 Here in Isayah now. Isayah 2:1. The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Well, of course, he shows later that they would be destroyed. Of course, Micahyah did too. In verse 2, He shows that it won't be there. The Work won't be in Yahdah and Yerusalem anymore after it's destroyed.

23 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to it... It will flow to The House of Yahweh in the chief nation of all nations. 24 If you notice in **verse 3**, because the Laws are taught, The Peaceful Solution is taught. It's departed from Zion and Jerusalem and it goes to the chief nation so it's carried from the chief nation throughout all the world, as also **Micahyah** shows.

25 **Verse 4** shows the nations will beat their swords into plowshares. Yahweh will rebuke them afar off. That's what we're doing right now. We are rebuking them. Yahweh is doing it, yet not He but His Disciples are doing it.

26 In **Deuteronomy**. I want you to add this Scripture--turn over to **Deuteronomy 30**. I want you to add this Scripture to **Isayah**, **Micahyah** and of course **Revelation**. What we're going to see in the next--in the following days of the Feast, what we're going to see in the other--by the other Prophets spoken of us is taking place right now. What Mosheh was writing, he was writing for The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, that we would finish this Work He was talking about. We'd actually finish it, bring it about. What you haven't seen yet, you will see in The House of Yahweh.

27 Deuteronomy 30:15. See, I have set before you this day life by righteousness, and death and destruction... Well, of course, that's what we're doing right now on *The Prophetic Word Program*. We're setting before them righteousness on the one hand--we're showing what their way will bring, which is death and destruction on the other hand.

28 Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love Yahweh your Father, by walking in all His ways, by keeping His Laws, His statutes, and His Judgments, so that you may live. So that you may live... Period. ...you may live. and multiply, and so Yahweh your Father may bless you...

29 Verse 17, But if your heart turns away... If you remember, Yahweh--Yahshua said, "O fools and slow of heart," I explained that to you yesterday. If your heart's turned, if you allow your heart to turn--because it's you that decides on this. Your heart won't turn unless you give it the command by your actions. If you'll put your actions into what you hear and see here and make plans to enter this Kingdom, you'll have your heart here, and it will be forever and you'll find joy in this way.

30 ...and you are not obedient... He says. ... and you are drawn away to submit to gods... Or God worship. The lust of Hollywood is the main one at this time. It also comes forth in music. You need to remember this. If you find yourself yielding to something and it's making you move in certain directions and showing certain things, brethren, you need to think about it and think, "What am I doing here? What in the world am I listening to this for?" It can come in many different directions and it's proven [scientifically] to affect the mind and the body. 31 ... by serving them... Well, the way you serve them is yielding to them, of course.

32 Verse 18, I declare to you this day that you will surely perish; you will not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Yardan to possess.

33 Verse 19, I call heaven and earth... And that's what we're doing here this day, if we get that far in the sermon. We're going to call heaven and earth to witness something--a Prophecy that's going to come true in this thirteen-month time period that we're in right now.

34 ... call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Therefore choose life, so both you and your children may live;

35 Verse 20, So you may love Yahweh your Father... And that He may bless you tremendously. Well, that's what we're setting before--let's turn over to **Thessalonians** now--we're setting before all nations. We're sitting before the Kingdom of Heaven. It's opened by command of our High Priest Yahshua, under the command of Yahweh.

36 **I Thessalonians** now, found on **page 930**. (I'll try to wait on you so--but hurry and get it as quickly as possible.)

37 I Thessalonians. 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the... Of the high-ranking Messenger; that's what that says. ...the Trumpeter of Yahweh.... With a shout--with a voice of the high-ranking Messenger of The House of Yahweh, the Messenger of The House of Yahweh in this time period.

38 He will descend--Yahshua Himself will descend only--only--from heaven only with the shout--the shout of the high-ranking Messenger, the Trumpeter of Yahweh. Yahshua Himself is waiting on this, Himself. He's very anxious for this to take place. He will descend, but not until this is permitted and The House of Yahweh is ready.

39 And notice: ... the dead in Messiah will be raised first... Now, keep that in mind. The dead in Messiah will be raised first when--at the voice--at the voice of the Trumpeter of Yahweh. High-ranking because--as Yahweh has set that position and He has lifted The House of Yahweh up to the Kingdom of Heaven. And they're looking on The House of Yahweh with even more respect--far greater respect than we look upon ourselves right now. But they're looking in the future and what Yahweh has promised them that this--that mankind, the sons of man, will be or become.

40 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air... That's our High Priest, Yahshua. ...in the air and so will we ever be with Yahshua... This is something that's going to take

#### 10/08/06 Chapter Thirty-One

place in the very near future. But it's not going to take place the way the world thinks it's going to take place. Maybe you yourselves have tried to speed things up.

41 But I'll show you there's a tremendous amount of Work to do here before--as this takes place, but it will develop. It will develop but there will be a lot of deception along the way between now and the end of this time when Yahshua will actually appear.

42 I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you... Of course, He was speaking to people that knew the prophecies.

43 And I realize that there's a lot of new people here and I'm telling you that you need to get the tapes, the past tapes, just in the last year, made in the past year, and start bringing yourself up on it. You need to--you've got to understand certain prophecies before you understand certain events. And you can understand, then, the language of the Apostles if you know what was written before. And Shaul here was speaking to people who knew what was written beforehand. They knew the Prophecies and that's the reason he said, "I don't need to write this unto you because you know it--you know the Prophecy."

44 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... Yes, upon those--the disbelievers, those who won't believe what The House of Yahweh is putting out. But only--only those who won't believe.

45 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace--true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child... Well, of course, in the Prophecy concerning this ninemonth period that we're in now, which is part of the thirteen-month time period, that we're in-because--you see, you got to have every Prophecy on the Prophecy--Prophecy upon Prophecy, and Law upon Law, line upon Law--line.

46 Well, one of the news media said the nuclear war didn't develop--or failed to develop as Yisrayl Hawkins said--well, it hasn't failed to develop. If they had went to the Internet or if they had listened to the world programs, they would have seen this comes as a nine-month period--in a nine-month period.

47 This is nuclear war. In fact, there were nuclear missiles fired and the first pains went into action. And that was the start on the 12th--on the 12th of September, this took place. Praise Yahweh. And if you'll get the tapes, you'll see these things because others--the news media caught this on tape and Yahweh showed it to us. It meant nothing to anyone except The House of Yahweh, that I know of, who actually knew the prophecies and knew what was going to take place.

48 But in this period of time, we will see many pains take place. And the world is now saying, you know, we're in this growing pains. You're probably going to see that more and more because we're bringing it out twenty-four hours a day on the news right now--I mean on the--on our television stations. So you'll probably see more and more of the news media picking it up and using those words.

49 But it is taking place, as a woman with child. And of course, at the end of this nine months, we will see--by that time, we will see one third of the people dead over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates and then Yahweh says it won't stop there. After that nine months is over, they will still proceed further until the sun is darkened and the moon not give her light.

50 But read on here and get this in your mind right here through verse 3....as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape... The disbelievers will not escape. Yahweh shows He's going to wipe wickedness out from the earth. Daniyl said none of the wicked will understand. Even though we bring it in detail, still, Yahweh says they will not understand.

51 Now back to I Thessalonians 4 and notice verse 16 again. I Thessalonians 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with the shout... With the voice of the Trumpeter of Yahweh, notice. With the shout, with the voice of the Trumpeter of Yahweh. ...And the dead in Messiah will be raised first.

52 Now, in **Revelation 10**, I think its verse 15, no, it's verse 7. Let's start with verse 5 first. Found on page 977. Revelation 10:5. And the Malak... That is, the Messenger. ...which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven...

53 Verse 6, And vowed... Daniyl saw this same thing, if you remember, in **Daniyl 12**; and he showed the man dressed in linen actually raising his hands to Yahweh and vowing that the time would be for a time, times and the dividing of times. Well here, Yahshua shows us, our High Priest shows us here:

54 Verse 6, And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it--that there should be time no longer... Or as the original says that, "The time will be no longer delayed." That is for the finishing of the Prophecies--the finishing of the Prophecies. The wars will not be held back any longer but the time--according to the Prophecies now--it's no longer delayed, it will start. The nine months started September 12th, 2006 so you can start your countdown from there.

55 Notice verse 7, But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak... Or Seventh Messenger or

Trumpeter. If you didn't get that tape, you need to get it--because Yahweh does show the details of the Seventh Trumpeter, that will take place in this time period. And there's a lot of Prophecies on that one subject.

56 ...when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared by His servants the Prophets... That's the same thing also that Daniyl said in Daniyl 12. But the Seventh Trumpet--and that's what Thessalonians is speaking of too, the voice of the Seventh Trumpet. All of these things are going to take place. Look back to Mattithyah 24 because the Savior spoke of this also and shows--He shows here, now, nuclear war and the sun being darkened.

57 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days... Of these days we are in right now. Right at the end of it, we're going to see the sun darkened.

58 Now is the time for you to start practicing belief and change of heart, brethren, not then. Praise Yahweh. If you want to be with this Work forever, you need to start trusting in everything that's said here, everything, every single thing that's brought, line upon line, and Prophecy upon Prophecy.

59 Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken... Now, that's it; that's the end of man's governments right there. That's where they have darkened the sun. They know what they have done will wipe out all life from planet earth.

60 Then notice: Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven... The sign of the Son of Man in heaven. Revelation shows, and so does Isayah, that this debris must be rolled back in order to save Yahweh's House. So this is where you see our High Priest in action because He has all power given unto Him in heaven and in earth. And this is where you'll see the sign of it--the sign of His--of the Son of Man in heaven.

61 ...and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn... That is when all the tribes of the earth are mourning because they know that their death has come. ...and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

62 Notice now. Verse 31, And He will send His Messengers... Messenger. ...with a great sound of a trumpet... Or the Trumpeter. His Messenger with the sound of the Trumpeter. It's a Trumpeter that He--that is working in all these prophecies right here that we're seeing. He will send His--His Messengers with the great sound of the Trumpeter, the command or the leadership of the Trumpeter. ...and they will gather together His Elect... Do you know how--would you--would you imagine--could you imagine how long this is going to take? Now these--we will bring these people before Yahweh's Throne. We will start teaching them exactly how to keep the Feasts and how to live in peace, keeping the Laws of Yahweh--every Law of Yahweh. And this is going to take place--Praise Yahweh--after the sun is darkened.

63 That our High Priest Yahshua actually will give this command. He will send His Messengers with the great Trumpeter--great sound of the Trumpeter--and they will gather together His Elect. ...from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other... And they will come to The House of Yahweh, Yahweh shows in Zecharyah 14 and there they will learn to keep the Feasts successfully.

64 Now, we're in **Mattithyah 24:31**. When does this start? Well, if you look back, it doesn't--it didn't start instantly. Go back to **Isayah** again and you find how this actually takes place and the Work we've got to do after The End comes. Because it's not going to be that Yahshua's going to come on the day after The End and we won't be caught up to Him the day after The End. We've got to set a Work in order, including the Quartet, who will actually help in the organizing of these people that are left alive and start keeping--training them to take over this earth before we're ever allowed ourselves to proceed to Yahweh Shammah.

65 Isayah 2:1. The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... It won't be there. In verse 2, He says it won't be there, but it will be established, in the top nation of all nations.

66 Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the promotion of Yahweh, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways... This is the great gathering from all nations.

67 Notice, verse 4, He will judge among the nations... He will start judging because we're bringing them before Yahweh's Throne, as is shown in **Revelation**. We'll be bringing them all in front of Yahweh's Throne and they'll be judged by Yahweh. They will be rebuked. It's us doing it, but it's under Yahweh's Judgment that we do it. Our Judgment is just because we don't judge by our own judgments, but the set Judgments that Yahweh gives.

68 ... They will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore... That's the way it comes about and when it comes about was just shown to you.

69 Now, let's go over to **Micahyah**. This is where we were yesterday. Micahyah adds to this somewhat and he shows us this same Work, but he shows it

10/08/06 Chapter Thirty-One

takes place--and he gives the sign here like a woman in childbirth that we're hearing so much about today because we have brought it out from the Prophecies, so it's taking place. **Micahyah 3:12**. That's found on **page 705**.

70 Micahyah was inspired to write: Micahyah 3:12. Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field... Because of these evil people that was ruling Yerusalem. The Work of Yahweh could not proceed there. And Satan, through the people that was ruling Yerusalem and Zion, was actually the cause of it. And He says, because of what you have done, because of the sins--Of course, Isayah, Yeremyah, Yechetzqyah, all spoke and warned Israyl. Yechetzqyah said he was set as a watchman for the twelve tribes of Israyl and he warned them daily what you're doing is driving Yahweh from you and you won't be a part of the Last Days' Work.

71 Every one of them spoke those words to them. And then Daniyl said what we have done has cut us off and now we're led into captivity, just like it was put in the Law, just like You wrote that it would be. That's **Daniyl 9** if you want to write that down and read it and really study it. Study it and you'll see what Daniyl told them. Well, of course, the Savior had to come there and be sacrificed but the Work was still at Abel, where it was established to begin with.

72 Micahyah 3:12. Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field, Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of The House of Yahweh like the high places of a forest... Just rocks and nothing. Well, that's the way it became, like a field.

73 Look down to **Micahyah 4:7.** (I'll ask Kahan Gedalyah to proceed to the front, if you will, upon the stage.) **Micahyah 4:7.** And I will make her... Speaking of--go back to verse 4.

74 Verse 4, But every man will sit under his vine... Let me see, judge between many--verse 3 is what I was hunting.

75 Verse 3, And He will judge between many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off... That kind of sets your stage there for Isayah 2 also. Then it will become peaceful.

76 Verse 4, But every man will sit under his vine and under his fig tree... Living in peace.

77 Micahyah 4:7. And I will make her that was lame a remnant... Of course, this has to take place for the spreading of the Message. Those who came sick but now are now being cleansed and being made healthy. ...And I will make her that was lame a remnant... A remnant. Romans spoke of that, the Apostle Shaul spoke of that. This remnant was left and this remnant is what would carry the Message in these Last Days. 78 ...and her that was cast far away a strong nation... If you remember the history of Europe, The House of Yahweh became persecuted everywhere. In fact, they were run out of Israyl to begin with, afterand the Apostles killed and then the Name wiped out. Even the Name House of Yahweh disappeared from the pages of history. Fifty or sixty years ago, you couldn't even find the Name Yahweh except in a very few places, you know.

79 We--my brother and I first noticed it when we were in college, in their library. Only one book there contained it. That's when Yahweh showed us and we started wondering about it, and talking about it and searching for it. And there was nothing to be had. Of course, now, you can find it everywhere. It's in all their dictionaries, the concordances, interlinears. And the name House of Yahweh, it's even found on tithe receipts. They've dug up tithe receipts from the Temple area, under the days of Solomon, The House of Yahweh. Before that, it wasn't.

80 America, if you remember, America was builtwas populated by people who were persecuted and came here for that reason. They came to this land that we now call the United States. History said Columbus discovered it in 1492. That's just a few hundred years back that it was discovered. A few people were living here who used the Name Yahweh. Of course, they had it in their songs and we have some of those songs, by the way, that were found on the caves--the different caves the people lived in at that time.

81 And many Indian tribes that came over here were persecuted for that reason and fled for that reason to this land, coming across by way of the North Pole, so I understand, bringing buffalo with them that could survive in cold weather, by the way. That's how the buffalo got here to the United States and great herds were formed because of them bringing those animals to this area. All of these things took place in a land, as **Zecharyah 5** said, a Babylonish land, which is not yet established. It was prophesied that it be so. Well, he's saying here the same thing here.

82 ...and her that was cast far away a strong nation and Yahweh will reign over them... This--I don't think I have that corrected translation with me. No, I don't. I probably do, but I don't want to hunt it. It's among the people that Yahweh chooses there. It doesn't mean that hill over there that Yahweh said became a curse in Israel. It has a totally different meaning.

83 ... from that day and forevermore... Yahweh will reign over them.

84 Verse 10, Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion... That's us. ...like a woman in childbirth... So you see, this Prophecy was written that Thessalonians--the Apostle Shaul was speaking of. They put these prophecies together, too, and they understood certain things by doing so and they were also inspired to write these things.

85 ...For now you will go forth out of the city... Go forth out of the city; well, what city? If you've been reading our booklets on where The House of Yahweh was established, you'd know it was established in Abilene--in Abilene. This is a suburb or district of Abilene. In fact, everyone that works--that lives at Clyde and Eula down this other direction, they all work in Abilene. So Abilene is the governing city of this, like in the days of **Luke 3** where it says so and so was the tetrarch of Abilene and that surrounding area. There was several in that area, but they gave the one and actually mention Abilene in **Luke 3**. Well the same way here in this--in this district.

86 Now, The House of Yahweh was established in Abilene. It was first dedicated--the Work was first dedicated out here, right down the road here about a mile, which we now have the property--which I was telling you about. We have it--Yahweh took it back again and gave it back to the House. Praise Yahweh. And it's going to become a beautiful site again. That's where the first people were baptized. I baptized the first people in The House of Yahweh and many of those people are still here. Praise Yahweh.

87 One of the Kahans said he found some pictures of that first baptism in the pond down here. And they're--I think they blowing them up--redoing them and blowing them up. Hopefully, they'll be for everyone to see soon. They'll certainly be as a testimony inside this Ark of the Testimony for us.

88 ...For now you will go forth out of the city... Which is Abilene. ...and you will live in the field, and you will go to Babylon... Now, this doesn't necessarily mean that we're going to travel to Babylon, but we'll take the Message to Babylon. We'll go to Babylon. This Work will go from here to Babylon from us. First, in Israel--first in Jerusalem in fact and then from there to the different nations.

89 You know, I don't know if I told you this or not, but when we were--when we spoke at the U.N. in Rome, we noticed that the government--that the United States government, they didn't have a representative at that meeting. And the reason they didn't have a representative at that meeting was because of the hatred that was going on from all the nations and they realized this. Well, I took my seat there right behind the U.S.A. Praise Yahweh. And that's where we witnessed from, from that seat, the U.S.A., (where freedom rings--where freedom rings--it rings out) to all the Babylonish nations.

90 ....For now you will go forth out of the city and you will live in the field, and you will go to Babylon. There you will be delivered; there Yahweh will **redeem you from the hand of your enemies...** That is, of course, the hands of Satan that he's speaking of.

91 When a Priest starts something and he does it successfully, I never add to it or change it. And I wouldn't dare infringe on another Priest's lessons, and that's the reason I called this Kahan up at this time because I want you to see what **field** means here in the hidden codes that Yahweh has given us. So he's going to step forward and show you that and then I'll come back behind him again.

#### Kahan Gedalyah:

92 Shabbat Shalom. You may all be seated. Well, Pastor gave most of that introduction, but anyway, let me start in **Micahyah 4:10**.

93 Micahyah 4:10. For now you will go forth out of the city... Out of Abilene. ...and you will live in the field... Right here is a Prophecy that we, The House of Yahweh, shall live in the field. Now, the word field is #7704 and it means to spread out into the country.

94 You see, The House of Yahweh was established in Abilene. I've heard it said before, "Well, this is not Abilene. It says Abilene." But I said to them, there's a Prophecy that says we would spread out. This was the first time I looked at this. There must be at least a thousand places we could have spread out from the city of Abilene; right? It's a big place. But remember, we have to believe without seeing. And we have. But let's see what Yahweh encoded in the Scriptures.

95 I would like to say at this point also, I know people in the past have said about manipulating the codes; you can't manipulate the codes. It's like saying I manipulated *The Book of Yahweh*. You know, you can't; it's there. And certain information is put into the code and it shows whether or not it's in the Scriptures.

96 I'm going to try to hold this up here so you can see it. Okay. This, going across the page that's outlined in orange like this; that's **Micahyah 4:10**. Okay? Now, just about in the center of the page, we see here the Hebrew koph, lamed, yod, dalet. Which is the transliteration for this town or the country place of Clyde. What I liked about this is that right next to it is the Name of Yahweh, yod he, waw, he.

97 Now, the other thing is not imprinted--I wrote it in this morning because in speaking with Ruler this morning, he said, "What about this one?" I said, no, I didn't look at that! So I went looking for it so I had to pencil it in. This word right here, going diagonally across, you have aleph, waw, that's also part of the Name of Yahweh, lamed, and he. It means Eula. Praise Yahweh.

98 And now we have one expression that's left. This little thing up here, this group of words. Can any of you Hebrew students tell me what that is? House of Yahweh! Bayit Yahweh.

99 So that's it. So The House of Yahweh will and have gone forth from the city of Abilene and spread out from the city of Abilene into a place called Clyde/Eula. So I'll turn it back over to our Ruler. Thank you very much. Praise Yahweh.

#### **Overseer Yisrayl:**

100 Beautiful, huh, beautiful. You may be seated again.

101 You know, I've talked down the word Clyde because it's named after a mule. One of the, actually, one of the best things it could be named after! I will never talk it down again, you know!

102 I remember when I was a child and dad would give me this field to plow that looked like--it was only ten acres, but when you were plowing with a mule, you know--I mean, that's weeks of work. You don't cover it like--like you thought, you know. We have one 46-acre tract now that we plowed here. And we have a big case tractor that, you know, you could plow the south 40 and be home to eat by eleven, if you get started early. And we had this man who was griping because this tractor was going so slow. And I thought, we should have trained this man on a mule first!

103 But it was so. I've been on a high for months now, you know, because of all this prophecies and the things that I see is taking place. And that was just one of them. We have something covered up here something that I was hoping to get to today, but we're out of time already, so--yea, that's what I said too. But see, this will give me an excuse to speak tomorrow too, see! But let's get just a little into this--just a few Scriptures into tomorrow.

104 Now, remember, it's Law upon Law. Maybe

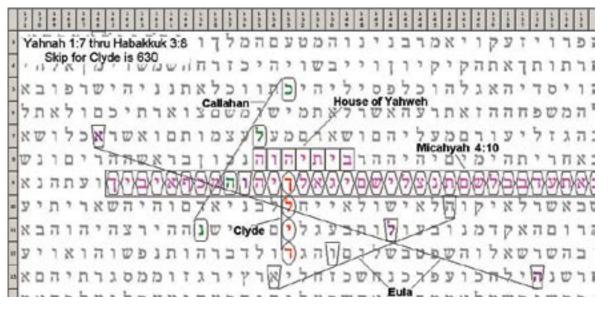
you could write down these Scriptures here. And this is what we're going to use tomorrow. And maybe you could read these and see what you get out of it before I explain them tomorrow.

105 Malakyah 4:4, Mattithyah 4:4, Revelation 4:4. If you study those, maybe you'll see what we're going to talk about tomorrow and the great surprise. It's a great blessing. It's a beautiful blessing that Yahweh is showing us here in the Work that we have got to do in these Last Days and what we're going to do before Yahshua comes.

106 When Yahshua come, we're actually going to present Him with this Body of Believers that we have put together. We're going to present Him with this because this is a Body that's going to be working together throughout all eternity with Yahshua, our High Priest. Praise Yahweh. Of course, we will have--we will have other High Priests at that time, because Yahshua's going from that position, but He will always be working hand in hand with His High Priests that He is establishing now and His Priests that He is establishing now, and with all the officer holders, with all--the total Body, He will be working with us. We will be working hand in hand with Him. We will see Him as he is, face to face. And of course, we will be working throughout all eternity taking this to the planets.

107 That's the final (*crying*: oh boy! I can't do it. I actually try to practice this without crying because I get things--I don't know what comes over me! But this feeling that starts and makes my hair feel like it's standing on edge and then I start crying and I think, well, I'll cry this out and I won't be doing it up here but I'm doing it up here! It's out of joy.)

108 I love you brethren. I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. May Yahweh bless you.



Chapter Thirty-Two

## Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #3— All The Lights On The Seven-Lamp Lampstand Will Be Burning Soon Feast of Tabernacles 10/10/06

1 You may be seated. I've got so much to cover, I don't know where to start! Boy!

2 Let's start with getting your food orders. We need some help on this. All of you people who live--May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. The people who live--who are still living in other states--I think the biggest part of you have moved here to Abilene already, but those who are still living out there on the islands and other places and in the other states, we need to--

3 The [genetically] altered foods are causing a lot more trouble than you think. In fact, I believe that from what the research we've found already, the E. coli [bacteria] is a part of that. I hope to bring you some of that during the Feast, but I don't think I'll have time for it. Get on the tape list and we will.

4 I hope you got the tapes that I brought years ago when this first started and I warned--we actually warned the world then--started warning the world then of the danger that they were going to get our food supply in. Of course, it's taking place now and they're trying to force it on other nations. In fact, there's acts taking place in the United States to force India right now into it because they have refused it. What the other nations don't know, I don't think, or maybe they do, that the wind currents--what takes place here in the United States takes place in other nations. The wind currents carry the pollen that has been contaminated to other nations also.

5 But if you could help us by trying to find things in your area that is clean--the contaminated

meat--the Mad Cow Disease that was found in Texas, they said--they acted like they were so tickled to announce that they found Mad Cow in Texas. Well, they didn't find Mad Cow--the only Mad Cow they found in Texas was brought from Iowa. It was in the hamburger and of course, they recalled it--at least some of it. I don't know whether they got all of it or not, but it was found in Texas and Texas got rid of it.

6 The other food now--if you find sources for other food that we can use, then get in touch with us right away. We're having to check where the food comes from now before we buy it. Sometimes, you know, it's hard to get this information. We may have to go to the--eventually go to the farmers to get--Here in Texas--to get what we need and can it ourselves. We're canning as much food as possible, ourselves. We've got people here who's working night and day, almost, keeping the canners going to try to put back as much as we can, as fast as we can. (As fast as we can can.)

7 The altered foods, it's really going to be a big problem before this thing is over and you're going to see the results of changing what Yahweh established in the beginning, everything after its own kind. When you put--when you put rat [genes] in a potato, I would think any scientist would know that it's going to cause trouble. I don't think this was done by a scheme to kill people; I think actually, it was done, from what I can gather right now, it was done--in mind to try to cut down on pesticides. And remember, as Yahshua said, the love of money is a root of all evil.



10/10/06 Chapter Thirty-Two

8 Now, pesticides--I don't know if you are keeping up on that, but they've got the world so contaminated with pesticides right now, the farmlands. It's getting into the rivers, it's killing the fish, it's altering the streams and even getting as far as the oceans, at least a few miles out into the ocean. Who knows, it may be carried by underwater currents to deeper places in the ocean. There's no telling what harm it's done already.

9 But in trying to stop the pesticides, they were trying to get the plant to--to grow a pesticide. So they used animal [genes] that had protection against this thing--the different things they were using the pesticides for and they put it in the plants. They didn't think it would go any further, or at least **they pretended that it wouldn't go any further**, however it did go further. The plants came up, they put off pollen, the pollen was taken to other plants and now they have them contaminated. But they actually are growing E. coli in the plants. The plants that grow E. coli, they knew was going to get into the [human] body.

10 Now what they think is--they're still thinking evolution. They've got it in their minds that, you know, "We can just evolve to any state we want, or any state we have to." So put the poison in our body and eventually, we will become like the resistant tuberculosis that's resistant to drugs--that we would be resistant to this E. coli that they had to have. They use E. coli to fight other pests, see, to keep them from eating the food, like worms in the corn. Which, we suffer here too.

11 We just let the bugs--let the worms have so much and we take so much. We kind of share the cob with them too! But we don't use pesticides. I can actually go to our cornfield, when we have corn in season, and--and take a cob off of the stalk, and pull back the shucks, and eat it right there. Sprinkle a little salt on it and eat it; it's great, yes.

12 Don't try this with something that comes in the ground now because the ground, the earth, itour earth is not clean here; our soil is not clean. I've told people--they're dead-set on using this juice, getting it raw. I don't know if you saw it the other day, but I told you six months ago, don't be drinking this juice from raw carrots or anything else. It's too dangerous right now. It can kill you. A woman drank a glass of carrot juice the other day, it was on the news, and it killed her.

13 Well, that is going to get worse and worse as we get nearer to the end of this thirteen months. It once was healthy, yes, it was. I admit that it was. That's not the way Yahweh fixed to eat it. I don't remember any wringers or anything that's described in the Holy Scriptures. I think it was meant to be eaten, pulp and all and you chew it up and swallow it. That's the way it was meant to be eaten. Maybe you can get a bigger boost the other way, but you can't anymore. You'll get a bigger boost of E. coli with it. Could--It's like playing Russian roulette and the empty slots in the gun are getting more--more filled all the time. It's going to run out of empty slots pretty soon.

14 Anyway, we need your help there. We need to start trying to find foods that we can buy. Now, we have a lot of foods that will be read in the announcement. We still have clean, whole chicken in cans and jars. We have a tremendous amount of canned food that you can purchase for your family's storage and--that are still clean. So take advantage of it while you're here, along with that clabber milk.

15 I don't know if you know it, but that is the most beneficial thing you could put in your stomach. Praise Yahweh. The people here know it; I'll tell you for sure. I knew it about twenty minutes after I got a glassful!

16 I used to drink it as a child and grew up on it. Dad was never without a cow that I can remember, as long as I was home. And when I left home, and went out into the world and thought everything in the grocery stores was clean--I avoided pork and I thought as long as I avoid pork, that's it, but not so--I did that, that was all I needed to do. Not so, as we're finding out now. But I started getting sick. Since we've got everything back like it was when I was a child, I've totally or almost totally overcome sickness now. And you don't know what a blessing it is until you overcome it.

17 If you turn over to **Mattithyah 24** and look here at this--at what the Savior's pointing out to us, you can see that this famine--we could have fields of food, but if you're not able to eat the food--I think what we have seen here already is just a drop in the bucket of what we're going to see in this thirteen-month time period.

18 Now, one of the people that survived this E. coli attack from the raw vegetables was describing it, you know, as so painful--it was so painful. It was like, she said, the sting of some kind of ant or something. I thought immediately of the sting of the scorpion that--that's the way Yahweh describes it, as the people who have the mark of the beast will suffer. Now, He shows five months. I'm thinking that this will increase as the months pass that we're in right now. Next year will be much worse. It could grow worse month by month and week by week as we see. It's almost every week now they're reporting another incident, like the school shootings, you know. They're picking up again, or at least they're hitting the news. They never stopped; they just stopped hitting the news for a while. But now, they're back on it again.

19 Because the minds of the people are getting so confused that there is no telling what you're going to see in that field before this thing is over. A lot of people are threatening to take their children out of school and teach them at home for their own protection and--and some of the officials are even advising that they do so.

20 But the Savior said here in Mattithyah 24:7, He said, For nation will rise against nation... Well, the Kahan showed you that in the articles he read here this morning, how they are and there's no backing up now. It's like--just the headlines, if I could rehearse that. Maybe I don't have them. But no, I don't have them with me. It was showing that Bush could not back down now and the other nations are hoping--that the Quartet would persuade them not to produce the nuclear bombs.

21 Now, of course, this is shown in Prophecy for this thirteen-month period and of course they--the nations have given the Quartet, if you remember in the Prophecy, they have given the Quartet authority to actually hurt the earth in order to keep this Axis of Evil--that's the way President Bush put it five years ago, when he was threatening Pakistan. Well, Pakistan, as you know, got the bomb. Since we didn't--since the nations didn't punish Pakistan like--like the other nations thought they would, then Iran and North Korea, you see what they're doing now.

22 So this was the evil powers that Malachi Martin said that the Pope saw and regretted that they were forming. Because these were the nations that he said Mary was going to make war against. Do you remember that? I read it from the book, *The Keys of this Blood*. Malachi Martin said it. Before it ever took place, he announced it that Mary was going to make war against these Muslim nations and they would suffer greatly. You remember that? This was several years ago that I brought you this information. It was before the war started in Afghanistan.

23 And of course, it's grown worse from there and now it's--it's getting out of hand, not only in Iraq and Afghanistan, too, but the other nations. This Axis of Evil, that President Bush spoke of, that the Quartet, the Scriptures show, the prophecies show, is trying to stop them, stop this from taking place. To hurt not the oil or our way of life--our fun way of life that they have got going at this time. Well, that's what the prophecies show. And of course, it shows that it will get out of hand; that it won't stop.

24 Well here the Savior said--He shows that this nation will be against nation and notice He shows famine. Well, of course, the farming industry has no trouble keeping up with food--in fact, I do believe that South Texas could probably supply all of Texas with its--with all the food, maybe half of the United States with the food they raise in South Texas. The few dealings that I've had with these people, they are--they're really against using pesticides and have been for years. Now, whether that has changed or not, I don't know. But they--if you've ever been down there, you'll see that that land is rich. It's rich land that you could, you know--it's land that you could raise anything you wanted to raise there in that area. The only thing they need is water and they got an unlimited supply of water too. So, you know, I don't think it's changed too awfully much and that's where we're trying to get everything from that we possibly can at this time.

25 And we have a huge supplier--I can't remember the name of that town now here in Texas, but it's south of here too. Dave and I used to stop in there when we'd go down to the coast to fish years ago when I had a minute to spare. I don't have now, but I did at one time. But we would stop back by, there, and talk to the people because we were getting information for this time period that we're in right now and have been gathering it for years.

26 Anyway, He shows that we'll have famine. You know, it's almost impossible to think of such a thing. The rain would almost have to be shut off and then the wells run dry, also water sources underneath the ground, to diminish the food supply. That's not what is going to diminish the food supply. The food supply, as we're shown in other places, has become defiled. And the worse it gets, the less we will be able to eat it. This is what the Savior was showing here, along with now, and bringing forth the disease epidemics there in **verse 7**.

27 And it's going to get worse. Every bit of thisif you read **Mattithyah 24:21-22** and apply it to this; don't leave it out. And then the pains upon the woman with child, the nine months. You're going to see everything increase until it gets the worst it's ever been in the period of history in this nine-month period.

28 Now, after that, we have approximately five months, that Yahweh said that people with the mark of the beast will suffer. They'll be--they'll want to die but can't or won't. They won't die, but they'll be wanting to. They'll suffer as if it was the sting of scorpions. Well, of course, I can see this coming from what they've done to our food supply. Now, Yahweh is forming, of course, a Kingdom of Priest to put a stop to this because He knew it would take place. He knew it took place in the planets, on the planets and in the planets in heaven.

29 And He's trying to set up a pattern here and a Priestly Kingdom that will actually guard the food supply, everything with which the earth creeps, and have control of it, rule it. And make sure that it's never changed again because of the problems that has occurred from those changes and also the other Laws that are being broken. Well, you'll see that in this time period, in this time period--this thirteen-month time period that we're in--and it will grow steadily worse; our food supply will get worse and so forth. 30 Also, if you'll look at **verse 45**, now He mentions this in this same chapter here. It's as if it's a warning to us that this is--this is going to take place and for us to watch for what He's saying here in this verse.

31 Mattithyah 24:45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others... To give to the others--someone beside yourself, others, someone beside ourselves. Yes, we should be putting back for others. That's what we're trying to do, you know. We've got two billion people coming. And to me, it's going to take more than what we got. That's the reason I keep saying, you know, and I don't think I've ever mentioned that we're preparing for two billion people, but we're preparing for two billion people. I don't know how long we'll have to feed them, but I know we need to make preparations for them.

32 Notice, it's for others. ... the food and supplies at the proper time?... Or at that time period.

33 Verse 46, Blessed is that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing.

34 Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions... Well--Praise Yahweh.

35 If you go back to **Genesis 1:26**--don't turn there, we don't have time. **Genesis 1:26**. You'll see that--that's the original promise. "I will created man in My image and I will give him Authority over the food supply to--to take care of it." And if he proves true in this test and endures here in this thirteen months and the few days after that thirteen months, then Yahweh will appoint him, her, us, His Body, The House of Yahweh, ruler over all His possession, see. Tie the two together there and also in **Revelation**.

36 I would I had brought that article, especially about the Mad Cow Disease and the deadly drug-resistant TB strain and all of that. But anyway, Kahan Yedidiyah will bring that to you, maybe tomorrow morning or the morning after.

37 If you--if you remember what I brought out yesterday about the--the time period that we're in, the resurrection of the dead. I think we stopped in **Malakyah** and I told you to mark down **Malakyah 4:4**, **Mattithyah 4:4** and **Revelation 4:4**. And I hope you studied that. I want you to go back now to **Isayah 2:1-4** and let's rehearse that before we go into this other. **Isayah 2:1-4** and get this in your mind.

38 Isayah 2:1....concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... It's not going to be in Judah and Jerusalem; you may as well get that in your mind. It's going to be west--west, come from the east and goes west. Jerusalem is going to be a heap of rubble, He says, a heap of stones.

39 The mountain--this word **Zion** there in--that

was used so often in Book Two, the word Zion, it actually means *those who rule as Yahweh*, *those who keep the Laws of Yahweh*. It was--history says it came to mean because of bureaucrats applying it to that mountain, that it came to mean that mountain, that is in the people's minds, but it never meant that to the Prophets. It was totally different. And the word **mountain**, that's translated **mountain** meant *uplifted*. So **Zion** then meant the Work of Yahweh or the uplifted people of Yahweh, that is, that He's uplifting.

40 When you think about Him uplifting you right now--if you could think what He's showing you to--not only are we being shown to the world or we're showing the world Yahweh's Laws, but He's showing us to the Kingdoms in heaven. And saying, "I call heaven and earth to witness this that I'm holding this up for you to see, My House. This House is going to bring you peace." Of course, that's the reason it says in **Psalms** that all the world--all the universe is now waiting on the fulfillment of the sons of Yahweh or the sons; that come from sons of man, not from the sons; of the malakim, the heavenly malakim, but the sons of men. It must come from them, that be made into the image of Yahweh Himself.

41 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain... That is, the uplifting of Yahweh's House. ... will be established in the chief of the nations... And then if you remember, Zecharyah showed where that would be, in a Babylonish nation that wasn't even established in that time period. And wasn't established until after 1492 when it was discovered.

42 ...and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to... This place right here, The House of Yahweh. Yes, and--praise Yahweh.

43 Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to... This uplifted, promoted group of Yahweh. ... to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His paths... Notice, we're going to walk in them.

44 If you look at verse 4, He will judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people... That is, we will. ...they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore... What are they going to learn? They're going to learn the Work of Yahweh, the Laws of Yahweh. Go back to **Deuteronomy 30** now and get this one in your mind.

45 Deuteronomy 30:15. See, I have set before you this day life by righteousness, and death and destruction... And you're going to see both, but you're going to see the worst part of the sin, death and destruction in this thirteen-month time period. 46 Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love Yahweh your Father... The way you love Yahweh is start practicing His Laws. Turn your heart to Him in doing what the Priests say. Get your mind in the Work, on others and providing for them, and you'll see how much love Yahweh actually has for you and this future group that He's building here and what He's going to do with it. You can't help but love Him when you see what He's doing here. Praise Yahweh.

47 ...by walking in all His ways, by keeping His Laws... I know, you get your little pouting mind and action, and somebody steps on your toes and you forget all about this, you know. Of course, I have to keep rehearsing it to you, but if you would try wearing a smile. Just try wearing a smile a little and that will help to get your mood changed and stop you from being a--you know what you are when you get this way. You know, you just make everyone miserable around you when you're supposed to be rejoicing and making other rejoice. Try to make others rejoice; get that in your mind. Yes, praise Yahweh. You can't do better than that.

48 ... His Statutes, and His Judgments, so that you may live... So you may have life and live this life.

49 Verse 17, But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient, and you are drawn away to submit to gods (elohim), to worship them by serving them--

50 Verse 18, I declare to you this day that you will surely perish; you will not prolong your days... And so forth.

51 Verse 19, I call heaven and earth as witnesses... To witness what I'm doing here. ...witnesses against you this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses... Because He's--see, He's setting this before the planets also, the heavenly beings. ...therefore choose life... Choose the Laws of Yahweh. ...so both you and your children may live... Have an opportunity to live.

52 Verse 20, So you may love Yahweh your Father, by listening to Him... By listening to Him. ... and then obeying Him. Hold fast to Him, for He is your life...

53 If you remember, I quoted Yahshua yesterday--let's turn back over now to **I Thessalonians** here. No, wait a minute--yeah, **I Thessalonians**. I quoted Yahshua yesterday in saying, "O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken." You know, if you believe it--He said if you believed Mosheh, you'd believe Me because he spoke of Me.

54 I say the same thing. If you believe Mosheh--Mosheh was a great Prophet. He made some mistakes, some goofy mistakes, I thought, but had I been in his shoes I may have done the same thing, I don't know. Yahnah made a terrible mistake and he got swallowed up by a fish and he had a great experience for several days, three whole days and nights, you know. But he was a Prophet of Yahweh--a great Prophet of Yahweh that I look forward to meeting, he and Mosheh too.

55 They're looking forward to meeting me too because--they're looking forward to meeting this great nuclear age group that Yahweh showed them and they actually talked about.

56 Here in **I Thessalonians** now. He said, "I call heaven and earth to witness this." That's Yahweh's Plan in action that He's calling them to witness this day and it's soon going to bring peace. That's what He promises here.

57 I Thessalonians 4:16. We read this yesterday, but get it in your mind again. For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice ... Not His voice, but with the voice of the Seventh Trumpeter of Yahweh. ...And the dead in Messiah will be raised first... We're talking about a resurrection here that's going to take place. So get that in your mind. It's a resurrection that's going to take place.

58 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua... We're looking for a resurrection that's going to take place. It's going to be. Go to chapter 5 now.

59 I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.

60 Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the Day of Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night... The Day of Yahweh and Yahshua's coming are two different events. They're not even the same.

61 The worldly preachers harp on this--what Yahshua said, "No one knows the day or the hour; only My Father can make that decision." He's waiting on Yahshua, Who is waiting on us, Who's working with us to get this thing done that we have to do, that I want to show you what we're going to have to come to here to get it done.

62 But it's going to come on the world as a thief in the night. None of the wicked will understand, as Daniyl said. You're going to have to keep that in your mind. If you run to the wicked--Because there is going to be great deception, that we're going to see here in just a moment, and He shows it here too. It's already started, but it's going to get worse, the deception also.

63 Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace--true peace! then sudden destruction... But the sudden destruction, as you notice, takes nine months to get there.

64 We're seeing the birth pains every day. The more I talk to the midwives about this and get information as to what takes place, you know--they're saying that from the very first day, those that will

#### 10/10/06 Chapter Thirty-Two

notice what takes place, they will notice things start taking place and feelings. They're actually feelings. And then they'll have--they'll actually have false pains. I said, how can you have a false pain? It's just in your mind? Yea, sure, it's all in your head. It's not there always either. But anyway, it don't come to pass, so it's false, or we think it's false for a while. But soon, it does come and then it comes suddenly, but at the end of the nine-month period, as normal--the way Yahweh created it.

65 Verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this Day would overtake you like a thief... No, this darkness--in fact, we should all be way past that right now. We should be believing every word that's spoken from this pulpit. Yes, every word--every word that's spoken, we should be believing it. That's the only way you're going to make it into these great positions that Yahweh still has for you and waiting to get you to that time period. That's what He's concerned about.

66 He's not concerned about the nuclear wars that He knows is going to take place, He's concerned about your growth right now and how you're progressing. And that's the reason the wars was held back with, to begin with, if you remember. Well, you should be passed that. You should have come to a different place by now and see what I'm saying here is absolutely true.

67 Let me see, what did I do here? I got the wrong one. In nine months--now back to I Thessalonians 4:16, and get that in your mind again. ... Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with the shout of the Seventh Trumpeter... With the shout, with the instruction from the Seventh Trumpeter that it is correct.

68 Now look over to **Revelation 10**. We're getting up to a certain point here where I can show you something. **Revelation 10**, and notice **verse 5**.

69 **Revelation 10:5.** And the malak which I saw standing... If you look up above the chapter--verse 1 there, you'll see we have it written there the Seventh Trumpet, or it should have been written the Seventh Trumpeter. It's a spokesman, an ordained spokesman for this time.

<sup>70</sup> ...the malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven... Lifted up his hands, actually, when he prayed and when he made his vows. Daniyl said he was wearing linen garments. He saw him too. In fact, he saw two, but only one of them had on linen garments.

71 Verse 6, And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever... You know, I remember--I remember back in Abilene when The House of Yahweh was dedicated here--out here in the field--in the field, as you saw the day before yesterday. You saw the word field actually means--yes, it means field, but it takes in quite a bit of property of Abilene and Clyde. You know, I've poked fun about the mule-name for this city, but I'll never do it again. Clyde is a wonderful mule I'll guarantee you, in Yahweh's Prophecy. And Eula--it takes in both of these, see, this area.

72 And of course, this was where the Work was dedicated and to the people that kept the first Feast over here in this area--where it rained all around us all the time of the Feast up until we were foolish enough to go into a stupid park, an unclean park in Abilene, then the rain fell on us. They wanted to go up there and play on the merry-go-rounds and swings and all of this kind of baloney. I said--I should have said at the time no, get your minds here on the joy we're sharing here, but I didn't, you know. I made a mistake, like Jonah did, like Mosheh did when he hit the rock and said, "you dummies."

73 And then he caused himself--he blamed the people for it, but he caused himself to miss out on taking them into the land, the promised land. And it wasn't so much the land that he was looking forward to, but a Work that was going to be done there. Of course, Mosheh didn't know Yahweh's Plan at the time to do it, even though he did prophesy some about it. But I don't think he understood the prophecies at that time that he as prophesying, that it would actually be done, not in Israel--I mean not in Jerusalem, but in a place called Abel.

74 But he was looking forward to that Savior--Mosheh was, that was to be born, but He was not born in Jerusalem or the place that they thought that this was going to be, but a totally different place, in a valley like this right here--like we're in right now. The valley of Abel or Abelin, as you--as we saw when you come in the gate. *Abelin Welcomes You!* That of course, includes all of us Clyde, Eula, everything around here.

75 Anyway, he lifts up his hands. Verse 6, And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it... Notice He's showing, as Isayah 44 showed, that the Two Witnesses would [identify His Power]--that there is no creation power except that of Yahweh. No one else has this power of creation that Yahweh has.

76 Yahweh can create something out of nothing. Now, you try that. Grab you a handful of wind and see what you can create out of it, see what you can build out of it. But Yahweh can; He's the only Being in the universe, as far as I can see in the Scriptures, that has that power. You will have it one day, if you qualify for this job through righteousness and belief.

77 ...and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it--that there should be... The times should be no longer delayed.

78 Notice, the Seventh Trumpeter that says to Yahshua, "The time should be no longer delayed. It's time for You to come get Your group." That's what he's going to say. Yes, praise Yahweh. So, look back now to **Mattithyah 24** again--**Mattithyah 24**--and remember what you just read right there. Notice **verse 31** and you tie it in together, see, the three of them in together.

79 Mattithyah 24:31. And He will send His malakim... That's you, His Messengers, of course. Of course, this is a job that don't take place in a minute, brethren. This takes place over a period of time. He, Yahshua--that's His job as High Priest over The House of Yahweh, to gather together His people from the four corners of the earth, all over the earth, which we are now doing. That is in progress right now. It's fixing to be set in scope in heaven. I'll show you what I mean in a little while.

80 Now, let's go back to **Micahyah 4:10**. And this was where we saw that it takes place in a field, a field like a--this is **verse 10**--like a woman in childbirth. Now, to do this--to accomplish this act that He's talking about right here and more, even the resurrection--let's go to **Malakyah 4:4**.

81 Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant... Well, He talks about sending this in the Last Days. Found on page 727. ...Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the Statutes and Judgments... Now, He says to Mosheh, "Be sure and make My House according to this pattern. You couldn't use anything else or you'll be tracing off after gods and you'll get off into la-la land. It's got to be made by this pattern." His pattern is 613 Laws, brethren, 613 Laws. Remember this now--remember what He said in **Deuteronomy 30** that this is a witness for heaven and earth.

82 Now, He says in verse 5, Behold, I will send Yliyah: the Law and the Prophets, which is The Strength of Yahweh... To bring this about. Remember, this is--in every problem you've got, the Laws of Yahweh can get you out of that problem if you will teach them and get others to follow them with you....before the coming of the great and dreadful Day of Yahweh... So the Work started before the Tribulation ever started. And we have seen the tribulation here, brethren, start and grow since The House of Yahweh has come--was established.

83 As I was saying a while ago, we were--the Work was dedicated here in this valley. We moved into the city, as Yahweh said we would. It was actually established there but establishment meant it was brought before the governments, the government of the United States, and it was recognized by the government of the United States. That's what **established** mean. Recognized and supported by the government in which it is established. So it was established in Abilene.

84 So, we went into Abilene, established the Work and then came back to the field where it was actually originally dedicated for that purpose. Praise Yahweh. And the very land in which it was dedicated has now been given back to His House to use again with the original baptismal tanks as I told you. 85 Verse 6, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before I come and strike the earth with a curse... Or before, the curse is allowed to strike the earth.

86 Now, in **Mattithyah 4:4**, the Savior adds here adds to this. He doesn't cut any slack and never will, brethren. You need to set your mind upon this because this is the only Way into the Kingdom. It's the only Way to accomplish receiving the Power--actually receiving the power that will actually raise the dead, which we will have. We will have this Power in this time period--it won't be in this thirteen months, but it will be somewhere near after that.

87 Mattithyah 4:4. But He answered, and said; It is written: Man does not live... He just simply can't live. ... but by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh... Or every Law, all the 613 Laws.

88 Now, let's go over to **Revelation 4:4**. Now, if you've let all of this develop in your mind, you'll probably start understanding this other really, really soon. **Revelation 4.** If I can find it. I found **3**.

89 Revelation 4:1. After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven... It was opened in heaven, a door. Now, this can be two things. One, it's opened, an opened door for the House, of course, which takes in several meanings.

90 Number one, I don't think Yahweh would have shown you, or Yahshua would have shown you to someone a few months ago or a few years ago. Maybe He wouldn't have been ashamed of you, but at the same time, you weren't very close. Andbut I'm saying to Yahshua at this time, as I pray for different ones at different times and the whole group at different times, that everyone is getting so close. And I see that--that--I say to Yahshua, you know, they're just like You in every way, you know. They're practicing everything that I see that You-that You prayed for and that You actually practiced when You were here on earth.

91 Well now, there's a door open, as Yahweh said in--in **Deuteronomy 30**. And there's a door opened to where they can actually see what's going on in this Era of the Work. It wasn't here when we were in Abilene. It wasn't even close; it is getting close now. But righteousness had to develop before the other was given to us to operate with.

92 But one thing has to be upon another in order to receive the goal that Yahweh has in store for us. So He has to bring you to a certain point. There's no way He could have given anybody any power when we were in Abilene, Texas in the Press Room--what is the Press Room there now, used as the Press Room. But we just weren't to the point.

93 But I'm saying to Yahshua at this time, we are close to this point right now. We're getting very close to it. I haven't said we are--we're ready. I don't want to expose our group to anything and then they

find out that I've lied about it. So I'm going to keep working until I think everyone here is ready--Praise Yahweh--and to the point of being presented to Yahweh.

94 ...and the first voice which I heard was, as it were, of a Trumpeter talking with me... That is in prayer, talking back and forth. Well, Yahweh says to us, "It's in the Book."

95 And I--I told you that when I was praying for help to understand certain Scriptures because it just wasn't coming and I prayed for Yahweh to make it easy on me. He didn't and I'm glad He didn't! Because I've got a great experience out of the studies that we've done and become very close to the people who work with me, too, and very close to the group who supports this. So, I'm glad that it didn't come easy for us. I think Yahweh knows what He's doing, you know, and that's the reason He only allows us to grow in--at a certain pace where we'll absorb it and it'll stick with us.

96 But the Trumpeter talking to me, ...which said: Come up here, and I will show you things which must be after this... Now, get that. These things that He's going to show us must be after this, not before, but after. Let me see how far I want to go here.

97 Verse 2, And immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and One sat on the Throne... Now, this Throne is being set for us, brethren, us at this time. This is the last and a new Throne that will actually be the greatest one out of all the Works before us.

98 And Yahweh said that some of the first will be last and some of the last will be first. But this Throne is for this purpose, that is being opened up in heaven right now, or soon will be opened up, for all the universe to see. Because what we have accomplished here is going to be presented before Yahweh. And it will be presented to--made open to all the universe to see what's been accomplished by the sons of men in this time period right here.

99 So, it's very important that each one of you be an example for Yahshua here on earth at this time. Because pretty soon, everybody in heaven is going to be able to see the actions--your actions here on earth and--and study what you accomplish here among mankind. And then be persuaded that you can do the same thing in their kingdoms. Now, all of this is shown in the Scriptures but it– Praise Yahweh--it takes one step at a time to get there.

100 That Throne here that's set . ...a **Throne was** set in heaven... This word set here, it actually means *started, established, ordained*. Yahweh making a choice, "Yes, this is--this is a proven--a proven thing. It's going to work. Yes, they have shown that this will work and it's going to Work and I will accept it." Praise Yahweh.

101 Verse 3, And He Who sat there had the appearance... Well all of that is just--skip on down.

102 Verse 4, And surrounding the Throne were twenty-four seats... Now, this was a Throne that's being set or established there at this time. And around it--around this Throne, with Yahshua, is twenty-four seats. ...and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four Priests... Twenty-four Priests sitting with Yahshua, which means they are part of the Work that's going to be the very closest to Yahweh.

103...clothed in white robes... Of course, this represents righteousness as you see in other Scriptures. ...and they had crowns of gold... Which is the highest rank that you can get. They were--these were ranked with gold, which is the highest--showing the highest authority that you can get. Gold is the most pure thing there is, when it's one hundred percent gold. We don't have one hundred percent gold here. If you did, you could see through it like crystal. We have about ninety-seven percent gold, I think, the quality of it. But this will be one hundred percent gold. ...on their heads...

104 Verse 5, And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were seven lamps... Seven lamps and notice, they're burning. Do you see that? How could this be? There's only one light that Yahweh said was left burning, and that was the western light.

105 All of this has to be accomplished by mankind. The sons of men is who Yahweh gives this authority to. But here, we see they're burning again. (Man, I would I could stop this crying.) If you've read or heard our tapes--the sermons that we brought on this--on the Seven Lampstand and what it means-the western light, they never allowed this western light to go out.

106Now, they didn't know what they were doing, some of them. I'm thinking that people who wrote about it, like Samuyl did. Mosheh, I'm thinking that he knew some about it, but I'm not sure that he knew all of it because it can't be understood, they said, without the Testimony of Yahshua which we have before us, but they didn't have it before them. Daniyl also showed things and He said--but He even said to Daniyl, "Cut that off and show it not at this time." But it had to wait until the Prophecy of the Seventh Malakim before it could be shown.

107 So I'm showing you things right here, right now, that has never been shown to any of the other groups before in its completion. But it is going to take place. But be pondering on that. I'm out of time again. I'm glad ya'll do that; you make me feel great. And just set it in your mind that all of these are dead--six of them are dead, one of them is left alive. So how could it be that these would finally be burning again?

108 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you, brothers and sisters.

Chapter Thirty-Three

Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #4— Yahshua Received His Power And Authority Because He Came To The Standard Of Perfection By Yahweh's Law And Because He Is The Son Of Man Feast of Tabernacles 10/12/06

1 Praise Yahweh! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. Each day seems to get worse in the world. I sure am glad I'm in Texas!

2 I need you to go back to **Mattithyah 24** again because you can see these diseases. Disease epidemics are getting kind of out of hand. In fact, everything in the world is getting out of hand. And it will grow worse day by day and then we'll have the pains that will show--the childbirth pains that will show. And of course, this is what the Kahan before me was showing here as diseases.

3 Now, it was just reported that we had four cases of West Nile Virus in Abilene. And we're trying now, our team is--I know--I remember some things that you can take to stop this. I know the olive leaf is one. We called the company a while ago, where we get this, and the ones that are doing most of the testing on it. And they couldn't say--they couldn't give us any actual proof, which is what I was wanting, but they--they think it's beneficial, the olive leaf. When mixed with some other things, then they know it's--they know it will--or they suspect it will stop it anyway. But we'll get the facts on it before we--hopefully, before the Feast is out.

4 I just want to remind you that the prophecies show that these things would be in this time period.

That's in **Mattithyah 24:7**. Read it for yourself again. Make sure you don't forget it. Because there's a lot of things that are going to take place. If you don't believe these Scriptures and don't believe the one Yahweh sent, you're going to get in trouble and you will be deceived. You'll fall away from the House. There will never be another opportunity for you. Unless you stick with it until the end, there won't be another opportunity for you to ever be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom.

5 So you need to get these things in your mind. Brace yourself for the things to come. They'll look bad, but Yahweh's going to protect you if you'll put your trust in Him and believe. Just believe what He says and trust what He says and you will get through this thing.

6 The famine, of course, if you notice the foods, they are becoming contaminated, as **Isayah 24:1-6** says. And the earth is defiled; the world is defiled. Here the Savior said, it's going to be the worst ever, the worst epidemics ever.

7 The articles--just to read you a little bit of the headlines here, the things we're facing. Now, this is interesting because of the fact that they are following the theory, and they call it a theory, that The House of Yahweh put out a few years ago, several years



10/12/06 Chapter Thirty-Three

ago. Well, they're following it and the [*scientists*] are actually finding that it's true.

8 It says Studies Widen Role Of Germs In Disease. From gallstones to arthritis to heart disease, many illnesses long presumed to have roots in genes and lifestyle may be caused largely by infectious agents, such as STDs, a growing number of scientists now believe... That these STDs may be causing a lot of the illnesses. Now, that's what we've been preaching, of course, for years, but they are taking a hold of it and running with it. And they're finding that we are--the Scripture is true in what it says here, that this causes--the cause of the diseases.

9 ...Most of the evidence remains circumstantial. A microbe may be suspiciously present in people who have a disease, for example, and not in those who don't, suggesting, but not proving that it causes it. But for some conditions, including heart disease, the nation's top killer, many scientists feel certain that microbes play a contributing role where none was suspected previously... Why wasn't it suspected and what caused them to finally suspect it? Well, The House of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh is putting this out all over the world and finally, they're suspecting it now and actually proving it.

10 ...Last week researchers announced they had discovered a molecular mechanism by which mice can get heart disease from a bacterium. High-tech tests have been picking up previously undetectable bacteria fingerprints in people with other chronic conditions, strengthening the case that microbes are the hidden predators in those diseases as well.

11 ... The implications of the new theory are numerous, researchers say. Most important, it suggests that vaccines or antibiotics may have an unexpected big role to play in the treatment of chronic diseases that today are only treated with modest success through lifestyle changes such as exercise and improved diet... Well, of course, we know that if you improve your health--and this--I've got another article here that shows this for a fact--that it actually--your body can fight off many of these things by itself, with just a little help.

12 Researchers Link Human Papillomavirus (HPV)... That's an STD, now. ...Human Papillomavirus (HPV) may be a risk factor in developing skin cancer... So, there's another one.

13 And then, *West Nile Virus Crosses Blood-Brain Barrier*... Getting into the brain. You know, this-the Scripture is the only thing I know of what I've ever read--even in the last fifty years that I've been researching, I've never read an article like this in my life until we brought it out--started bringing it out all over the world. And now they're finding out that what we're saying is true.

14 Deadly Multi-drug Resistant South African TB Strain Spreading... Now, this is the one that the Kahan who speaks before me has been bringing you some information on. It's deadly and it's resistant to everything the doctors have.

15 *E. coli Outbreak Strikes Fifty And Kills One...* Now, this is only the beginning of that. You're going to see this pick up as we get closer into the ninemonth period. Before this is over, everyone on earth is going to realize what they have done to Yahweh's creation. It's--it's getting into the beef supply; I think he brought you that article also.

16 Fears Of E.coli Prompt Recalls of Lettuce... And also beef in some of the markets that was contaminated with it. One of the things I want you to remember--they're trying to make out like some cow that dumped across the road from a field from where they raised lettuce caused the [E.coli bacteria] to get into the lettuce. This is stupid and--all my life, we have taken fertilizer from cow lots, chicken pens and so forth and enriched the soil in the garden. This is one of the best ways you can enrich the soil.

17 Chickens break down seeds you don't have to worry about that; goats do too. Cows don't. If you use the cow manure, you get the full grain seed and it will actually ferment and come up of the weeds. But nevertheless, it's still a great way and you can get rid of the weeds later. But it enriches the soil, brings back the earthworms and so forth.

18 On the farm just west of here that Yahweh took back--took possession of again, I hauled cow manure--I think it was something like three to four hundred loads and put on that land and--when I first got it. And the farmers all thought around me that I was using commercial fertilizer because they saw it growing and they saw how beautiful and green it was, and they stopped to see what kind I was using. I told them I wasn't using any, and they couldn't believe it. Nevertheless, I wasn't.

19 This trichomoniasis is a deadly little critter that can--it in itself will not kill you, but it's like [*chlamydia*]. It opens up the body to infectious--infectious diseases and even STDs. Now, this stuff gets into your lungs, it gets in your sinuses. It gets in almost every part of your body--the lower parts and it's causing, I think, a lot of cancer, prostate cancer for men. It wouldn't surprise me at all if it wasn't one of the reasons of the breast cancer that is increasing right now because this is increasing.

20 Trichomoniasis caused by t.vaginalis is generally believed to be the most common STD and more than 170 million people are believed to be infected annually... 170 people annually. Now, this is since 1995 that this article--that this is taking place. Since about 1995, about 170 million per year are being infected with trichomoniasis. And from our tests here and the results of them, I would say that it's more prevalent than that. I don't believe that there's any need for you to be tested. You can if you want to; there's a test for it. But this test for trichomoniasis will not show the other. You would have to get blood tests to show many of them. Many of them--some of them are undetectable, that you get.

21 But we do know from this--if you'd just figure this up, that 1995 to 2006, and [work] it up, how long does it take to get into the billions of people? And of course, the growth of it. [About] 170 million people can give a lot of people--and this stuff, too, can actually live on a damp towel.

22 Now, think about this with the information that I told you and we warned you against sitting in somebody else's seat, sitting in somebody else's car, sitting in a chair at the lawyer's or doctor's office. It can live up for to four hours on just any surface that is damp and it can be deposited through clothing on seats and so forth.

23 It's a bad critter and it's very prevalent. And it's in--it's in the billions of people that have it in the world. There is something that will get rid of it and we know for sure because we tested people, they had it, we put them on olive leaf and they don't have it anymore. Praise Yahweh. I told you that olive leaf, it's going to be for the healing of the nations. Of course, you'll be the proof of that.

24 I want to read you just a little about this because--it says here, Most antibiotics are designed to be lethal to particular types or groups of pathogens. Because of the way they work, most, if not all, man-made antibiotics suppress the immune system... They don't boost it but they suppress it.

25 Now, the [pathogens] actually--it's like the army, as I told you in Okie language. It's like putting an army, you know, in your body that will, you know, fight against the army that you have in your body when you take these things in. And most of the time, you know, the army in your body of course can--that you can't see, even with your naked eyes, but they're hard at work, defending your body. Most of the time they will fight off these [*pathogens*], as they're called. They're [*microorganisms*], capable of causing diseases, which is just what I read you about the trichomoniasis that get into your body from other people and this was got, of course, from breaking a Law in **Deuteronomy 18--**I mean **Leviti**cus 18-21. Those chapters, you need to study those because you're going to be teaching them very soon.

26 [When you get--when your body gets weakened, like you get stressed out or you light the candle at both ends and try to burn it all night, you know, you weaken your body. Then, of course, it throws it open--it takes all your defense to take care of building your body back up.] So if you get something like the trichomoniasis at that time, it can pretty well invade any part of your body. Once it get into the cells and starts building a home--which it does--then it starts putting off toxins because they eat and eliminate. So the elimination is what causes the toxins to build up.

27 When you start taking this olive leaf, this will start getting rid, not only of the animals that's doing it, but the toxins start getting out of your body too. And this article that they put out, which is a great article, they actually show that the toxins--the more evidence you see of it, is like you'll start having headaches, your sinuses will get upset, some people break out in rashes, especially children break out with rashes in most--in several different parts of their bodies. But that's just a sign that this olive leaf is working. You need this to add to your diet. And I'm thinking that we should stay on it. It shouldn't be something that we take for a while and get rid of.

28 In this article, you find, they give a certain dose--which I think for myself is three tablets three times a day. I take six tablets three times a day or three tablets several times a day. If I just take three tablets, I go back sooner and take some more. Because--from what this article says, there's no side effects and the more you get in your body, the quicker you get rid of the disease. And of course, that's what a lot of people have done, is doubled up on it and their test now is negative.

29 But I do believe that if you quit it, you're going to get it back again because it's too prevalent in the world. It's almost impossible not to get. So if you don't have a defense against it, it will come back and it will haunt you later.

30 ... It takes months and even years for symptoms to appear from the pathogens. Even prior to the appearance of symptoms, the pathogens are in the body, draining strength from infected tissues and the immune system, it says.

31 ...Dr. Hazel Parcels states that eighty-five percent of adult North Americans were infected with parasites. Dr. Peter Wina, Chief of Pathology of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research adds, "We have a tremendous parasite problem right here in the U.S. It is not being addressed."

32 ...But perhaps, the most surprising statement comes from Dr. Frank Nova, Chief of the Laboratory of Parasite Disease at the National Institute of Health, when he says in terms of numbers, there are more parasite infections acquired in this country than in Africa... Speaking of the United States.

33 ... Parasite infection is an unrecognized epidemic that plagues a great number of people throughout the world, including the U.S. Researchers claim that a majority of people around the world host parasites of one type or another. Parasites can inhabit muscle tissue, the digestive tract, the bloodstream and even the brain... And of course, this is --the brain, the heart and other organs.

34 This is what the Scriptures show and this is what I started bringing, probably twenty years ago. If you could get those tapes, a lot of information is in those tapes.

35 ... Parasites are notorious, and difficult to kill and expel from the body. Olive leaf exhibits powerful anti-parasite action against just such invaders... That's the olive leaf. So get it, brethren. It's cheap. There's really no excuse for not getting it. You really need to stay on it. You really need to stay on it, not just take it for a while and get off it.

36 That's what the Savior was speaking of here. Now, He promises protection and protection comes, of course, through knowledge. And, of course, that's the reason He warns you of it. He warns you and then He tells you what to do. The leaves of the trees will be used for the healing of the nations.

37 Now, there will be deception. If you'll look on down to **Mattithyah 24.** He says only to those who will not believe two things: that is, all that the Prophets have spoken and believe the one that Yahweh sent. If you'll look over to--well, first go to **Mattithyah 24:21**.

38 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be great tribulation... This is going to be the greatest tribulation of all. All life would be wiped out, in verse 22 if He didn't put a stop to it right then and there.

39 Verse 23, Then if any man... Notice, even after this. Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it... Why wouldn't you? If somebody, you know, in The House of Yahweh came to you and said, "Hey, this guy is over there working miracles just like the *King James Version* showed He would or showed He did. He must be the same one. Let's go to him." Working miracles, great wonders and great signs.

40 There's no telling what they will do to deceive you at that time. This is going to be the greatest deception ever; remember this. The greatest ever. Did you ever see a snake talk or--or swallow another snake? Now, our people saw this--our ancestors saw this. And Yahweh showed them great signs and wonders to win them over and get them to do what He wanted them to do. He's not going to do that for you.

41 Because He's got some offices to fill and He says you're going to have to believe without seeing. And this is the only generation He's ever asked to do that, but He is telling you, the great signs and wonders are going to go out where the deceived world is, not in His House. Don't go there. Don't even seek it. 42 I don't need signs and--actually, I don't know why anyone would even want a sign when they have the Holy Scriptures. The Holy Scriptures, [though much of it has been willfully changed, through the inspiration of Yahweh and understanding His Plan], is proven true over and over and over. That's all you need if you take what is actually said here and you put it line upon line and precept upon precept.

43 I remember praying before--before the actual evidence of the first birth pain was--was brought about and I told Yahweh, I said, Yahweh, you know that I don't seek signs and I don't need signs. I don't need anything but Your Word, I said. But I said, what if I, being the Okie I am, didn't make it clear to the people exactly how this thing was going to be and there's people out there who don't understand because of me? Man, I would I could stop that. And I said, you know, we can't hold this against people. They really need to see some evidence of the first birth pains of this ninemonth period we're in. You show it will start on this day, so I know it started. I don't have to see it myself, You don't have to show it to me, but some may need it. Praise Yahweh.

44 It wasn't two or three, maybe ten minutes after that prayer until Deacon Tsephanyah calls me. He was looking for other things on our program and he called me and said, "Hey, they shot a missile on the 12th." I said, thank You Father Yahweh!

45 Well, anyway, I want you to know that I didn't need it and I still don't need them. And I will base my--everything I have on what I find in these Scriptures, not on signs of any kind. Because I see right here-I see right here that many are going to be deceived because of signs. And Yahweh said many would be deceived by it. But I don't want anyone here deceived by these things.

46 Mattithyah 24:24. For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets... This is after it, you know, after Yahweh stops this thing. ...false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect... Brethren, you are, so if you follow after this, you will be deceived.

47 Yahshua says, verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!... That's your High Priest over The House of Yahweh warning you ahead of time that this is going to take place and not seek after it at all.

48 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!--do not go out. Behold, He is in the Holy Place!... Which means the Holy Place is going to be rebuilt, or the so-called Holy Place. ...do not believe it. 49 Verse 27, For as the lightning comes... I'm reading the old version. Let me see if I can find the new one here and read it. It's not quite like that.

50 Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!

51 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!--do not go out... That is, don't go out of The House of Yahweh. ...Behold, He is in the Holy Place!--do not believe it.

52 Verse 27, For as the light will depart from the east... That is, the light of Yahweh, the Laws and Prophecies of Yahweh. ...as the light will depart from the east and thus, Revelation, and Truth and Prophecy will come from the Witness in the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be... This, brethren, is proven. Their authoritative books say that this is the way this must be translated.

53 Verse 28, For wherever those who worship Yahweh and reverence the one He has sent are, there will the Righteous be gathered together... And that's the only place the Righteous are going to be gathered, right here, in The House of Yahweh. Let's go over to Yahchanan 5 and--now, this is Yahshua speaking here.

54 Yahchanan 5:37. And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape... No, nobody has.

55 Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word dwelling in you... You don't have His Word dwelling in you. ...because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... Notice, if you don't believe the one He sends, you don't have His Word dwelling in you at all. Nobody does. The only way you can have His Word is believe the one He sent. That's what Scripture tells you over and over and over.

56 Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life... You don't, but you think you do. ...and these are they which testify of Me... So if you don't believe the one He sent, then you don't have His Word in you at all and you're deceived.

57 Look at verse 46, For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me.

58 Look back up to verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape...

59 Look over to Yahchanan 6:29. Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of Yahweh: that you believe in Him Whom He has sent... You know, He sent the Apostles after that. He said those that don't believe it will not have eternal life. That was said before our Work began.

60 The Diaglott says--the original: *That you may* believe into whom sent that is He...

61 The King James says: This is the work of [Yahweh] that you should believe into him who he sent.

62 The *Amplified* makes it even clearer and says: Believe in the one whom he... That is Yahweh. ... has sent that you cleave to, trust, rely on and have faith in his messenger... Now this is the words that Yahshua spoke, the words He spoke.

63 Look at **chapter 6**--we already covered **Yahchanan 6:29**. Now, to get back to where we left off the last time I spoke. I hope you remember. We were in **Zecharyah** and we were talking about a Lampstand. And then we went to **Revelation**, which shows that we're going to see some lights burning again. Some lights burning again, but of course, that's not possible because all those lights are out. Right? So Yahshua would have to come to start them up again. Well, not quite so.

64 Now, remember **Malakyah 4:4**, which says remember the Laws of Mosheh. He says, I'm going to send it again in that chapter. **Mattithyah 4:4** says you've got to live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. And then we got to **Revelation 4:5**, which says he saw this Lampstand, all the lights burning, seven lights burning and twenty-four Kahans sitting there at the same time, the same time. The Lampstand and things which must be there after, He said. Let's turn there right quick. Because He's showing us things that must be. No getting out of them, it's going to be, in other words.

65 Revelation 4:1. After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was, as it were, a Trumpeter talking with me, which said: Come up here, and I will show you things which must be after this... Must be after that.

66 Verse 2, And immediately I was in the Spirit and behold... That's the Word of Yahweh. ...and behold, a Throne was set in heaven... That word Spirit there, if you remember my tapes on this subject, you know that this is Holy Writ. The word means the Holy Writ of Yahweh. And He took him through the Words of Yahweh, through the Prophecies of Yahweh here. ...and behold... And we'll see this in the Prophecies of Yahweh, hopefully before this Feast is out. ...and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and One sat on the Throne.

67 Look on down to verse 4, And surrounding the Throne were twenty-four seats, and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four priests, clothed in white... That's righteousness, righteous white robes. And we'll see the supreme righteousness, as Yahweh describes it. Daniyl put it the Holiest of the Holy. We will see that and how you get that way. ...

#### 10/12/06 Chapter Thirty-Three

and they had crowns of gold... That is the highest crown you can get, of gold itself. ...on their heads.

68 Verse 5, And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were seven Lampstands of fire burning before the Throne... Not any of them out at this time. ...which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh... Remember Daniyl said--I mean Revelation says when Yahweh--when the Seventh Trumpeter speaks, that is in the time of that Seventh Trumpeter, then the Plan of Yahweh would all be revealed. The [mysteries] of it would all be revealed. Daniyl said the same thing in Daniyl 12 that in that time period the complete Plan of Yahweh would all take place.

69 We see now in **Zecharyah 5:4** the Lampstand and we see that it's--it's the Standard of Perfection. Let that stick in your mind and remember it. The Standard of Perfection and it goes out to all the earth, the Standard of Perfection. Maybe we better go there and get that once again, show you what it really says there.

70 Zecharyah 5:5. Then the malak who was speaking with me... That's found on page 719. ... came forward, and said to me: Lift up your eyes now, and understand that which is sent by... By Yahweh Himself, by Law.

71 Verse 6, And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the Ephah; The Standard of Perfection, which is sent by Yahweh's Law. Then he added: This is Honor, Knowledge, and Understanding throughout the whole earth... That is, sent now throughout the whole earth.

72 Verse 9, Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women... That's two Houses of Yahweh. Notice the last part. ...And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the Ephah; The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, separating the way of the world from the Way of Yahweh... That's exactly what we're doing today, brethren. I don't think anyone can deny that.

73 Verse 11, And he said to me: To build... That is, the Two Witnesses are going to build. ...build The House of Yahweh according to the Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh... Get this. Because, brethren, this House of Yahweh is not going to be lacking. It's got to reach the Standard of Perfection, as you see right here. That means all of us, okay? No one lacking.

74 I told you, you need to start setting yourself up as an example and getting rid of all the little flaws, and especially disbelief. You know, when it comes out of your mouth, you know, this lets everyone know how stupid you are, especially when Yahweh said, "O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken." Do you want everyone saying you're a fool? Is that what you're wanting? You need to start upholding-getting all of these little things out of your body and believe Yahweh, every Word the Prophets have spoken and the one He has sent. There's no one done this Work except us. We've built this House and Yahweh and Yahshua have guided every minute of it.

75 I think it was last night or the night before last, I got a call. I don't know, you might remember this, but I told about it. This was back when I introduced the Holy Garments. There was some disbelief about that and it was a long process and I don't want to go into all of it. Come to find out, my brother never studied the subject. The people who came there to Abilene and brought up the subject, knew nothing about it, but they brought it up so I had to start studying this and get the information on it.

76 And no one, brethren, brought this information out except me. Because we--when we went to Israel, I asked the rabbis there, why the Holy Garments and no one could tell me anything why the Kippah was made in this design that it is, why we're wearing these today. They didn't even know; they still don't know today unless they've read our literature. Because The House of Yahweh, in the Last Days, is the only one that's brought that out.

77 The House of Yahweh was little more than thirteen people at that time; I think we were thirty something. The people that walked out because of the sermons I brought on the Holy Garments--they walked out and there was thirteen people left in the congregation at that time. But I said--I finally took the stand after bringing the sermon.

78 And there was one man, his wife told the women that this man's feelings was hurt because he couldn't find any of this information. He had gone to the encyclopedias and things like this to get information on the Holy Garments and they knew nothing about them. They said no, there was no reason at all. Maybe they got them from some pagan priest or something somewhere. They had all kinds of ideas, but no one knew where they came from or why. And unless our articles are put in the encyclopedias today, it's still not there because they know nothing about it.

79 Well, that's as far as he knew. And I told him, you're searching the wrong place. You've got to find them in the Scriptures. He said, "Well, if the encyclopedias know nothing about it, how would you know?" Well, he was getting irritated at this time and I kept promising him, I'll bring the sermon just as soon as I get around to it. Well, when I brought it, all of them left.

80 But they said--what they said was--they told everyone around, "We're not going to wear those things, but we're coming back to The House of Yahweh." Because I said--I'd done made the statement from the pulpit, I'll never allow anyone in this House again to--what'd I call it?--dishonor our Savior and Yahweh by not wearing the Holy Garments that He says to wear.

81 Well what they said was--and they were pretty tough cookies--they said, "Well we're coming, whether he likes it or not, whether Yisrayl Hawkins likes it or not." And I said well maybe, but I don't think so. Well I met them outside the door. And they came up, got out of their cars and they were looking big, tough and mean. They said, "Are you going to allow us in?" And I said no, I'm sure not. And he said, "Well, we're coming in," and I said well, it will have to be over me, I'm afraid. And I must have looked like a giant to him because they turned and left.

82 But anyway, that all came up because of that little bit of truth that was brought out. And I hated to lose these people. You know, we only had about thirty something and we were back down to thirteen again. And I think that was the thirteen that was over here at the first meeting place. And they stood firm with me--that was here at the original place, where the Work was dedicated.

83 Yahweh said it would move to Abilene and then we would move out of that city and then we would go and live in the field. By the way, there's much more on that than what brought to you. One Kahan will bring this, what is said in the hidden codes and then another Kahan will bring the actual meanings. Eula and Clyde actually have Biblical meanings that I didn't know about. But now, those have been uncovered. So there's quite a bit of Work here on this right now that Yahweh is showing to us at this time.

84 But we are to build the Standard of Perfection right here. And building the Standard of Perfection is not a house. You can look up here at what we built this out of. We didn't even have the money when we built this thing to actually buy a patterned building or a designed building so we bought what we could, what we could afford. And we put it together and we made our own frame and it's strong. You know, we made it strong to where it won't wiggle, but at the same time, this is all we could afford. I think there was some of this that was actually in the fire. It's painted over at this time and rebraced, but it was all we could afford so we took it so we built this.

85 But it's not the building that's the perfected thing; it's the people in the building that's got to be built to the Standard of Perfection. I don't want to embarrass you, but we got children--we have children right now, very young children, that are dedicated to be Priests and Priestesses. And they will correct you. And sometimes--and I beg the teachers and the--the counselors to please don't get upset with them. But they will ask questions and when they don't get the answer from the Scriptures, it upsets them. They're bothered by it, brethren. Can you imagine that? Little children and they want their answers from the Scriptures, not from somebody's imagination. So they get--they get aggravated and they insist, some of them, on getting that answer. You should praise them for it. You should, absolutely. Encourage them.

86 ...in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist... Now, we're in Zecharyah here.

87 Now, this is a perfection that brings Power; it brings much Power. It brings a great reward. In fact, the greatest reward ever is still not filled. The greatest offices ever is still not filled. Yahshua reached that perfection, that Standard of Perfection. And I want to show you what He got, what is also promised to you if you'll buckle down, get busy, get to overcoming, overcome your faults. Hold yourself up with Yahshua and see how you compare.

88 Remember, you're being watched now. This door is fixing to be opened this Feast in heaven. And you're going to be--your names have already been presented, brethren, but now you're going to be presented. An eye is going to be on you all the time. Can you take that? Does your lifestyle permit it? Get Christian beliefs out of you and go by the Laws of Yahweh. And make sure that you're--you're conducting your life, your secret life according to these Laws of Yahweh.

89 Yahshua, now He reached this. That's the reason one of the Apostles said, "No, we don't see it now and won't. We're not going to see it, but we see Yahshua." We see it--through the Word of Yahweh, we see Yahshua. They saw Him face to face. They talked with Him, were trained by Him. They blew it; they blew their opportunity and I'll show you how. They won't be as great as this generation right here, in this House of Yahweh right now, can be.

90 But here in Yahchanan 5:22, He says, For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son... All Judgment to the Son. In Genesis 1:26, this goes back to the original promise, "I will make man in My image and I will give him rulership," remember? Mankind, that is women and men. This is Yahchanan 5:22. I thought I said that. Yahchanan 5:22.

91 Yahshua reached this perfection and here is what it shows that He got. But that's not all, look at **verse 27. And has given Him authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man...** The Son of Man, not a son of god, or come forth from the bowels of Yahweh. No, that didn't take place. He's the Son of Man. If you go--get my tapes on the [*genealogy*] of Yahshua and study them closely. It says in Yahweh's Word that Yahseph is the father and gives the [*genealogy*] of Yahshua; and Miriam was the mother and gives her [*genealogy*]. There is no mistaking this; He is the Son of Man. He wasn't a higher son, as they're trying to make out like, half-god, half-holy spirit.

92 [That's the gas god up there floating around, you know. He couldn't commit fornication if he wanted to. That's the gassy god that the world holds up to the people. The gassy god that floats around like a cloud. When I think about this, you know, I'm sure a comic could really make a laugh out of this thought. Here we've made it, we're two gassy gods and we're floating around up here and we pass one another on the way, you know. One of us is floating one way and the other is floating the other way, you know. We can't talk; all we can do is look. I don't know if we can even think or not; can gas think? If you could, you'd probably jump off of the cloud or fall off it, right? It's so stupid what the world has.]

93 No, He's the Son of Man and in **Genesis**let's turn there and read it. **Genesis 1**, the very first chapter of *The Book of Yahweh*. If you believe all that the Prophets have spoken, you'll believe this. He's the Son of Man and He's promised this right here.

94 Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have Rulership... I'll give them Rulership.

95 ...over the fish of the sea... Think of the power that Yahshua had over the fish of the sea. He told His Disciples, "Go, and put a hook in the water. The first fish that gets on it will have a coin in his mouth and go pay your taxes with it." How did He do that? He didn't go there and put that fish on the hook. How did He do it? Would you like to have that Power? You're going to have it. You will have it if you'll do what I tell you to do.

96 It's promised to us, this generation. In fact, we're got to prove that we can. If we don't prove we can, we won't make it. And we are the ones He's talking about that's got to be the Standard of Perfection for everyone to see, for you to see in yourself, all of you. All 613 Laws.

97 Notice in **verse 27**, all Judgment is given unto Him because He's a Son of Man.

98 He just said up here in Yahchanan 5:22. For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son... Why? Because He is a Son of Man and He qualified for His position by following the Standard of Perfection, making sure He lived every Word.

99 Verse 30, I can of My own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge. And My Judgment is just; because I do not seek My own will, but the Will of the Father Who has sent Me... Look over to Mattithyah. I was hoping I'd get up to that lamp, the place in the Scriptures for the lamp; but I see I'm already out of time! It takes a lot of time to get to this stuff. You're still anticipating, right? You'll be craving this so much before we get to it, you'll be begging for it. Maybe you already are; I don't know.

100 Mattithyah 8:27--well, let's go back here a ways. They got into a boat--they were in a boat. Before that, in verse 21, He says let the dead bury the dead, you come and follow Me.

101 Mattithyah 8:23. When He got into a boat, His Disciples followed Him.

102 Verse 24, Then a great storm suddenly arose on the sea, so that the boat was being swamped by the waves. But He was asleep... Yahshua was asleep.

103 Verse 25, His Disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying; Teacher, save us! We are going to drown!

104 Verse 26, But He said to them; Why are you fearful, O you of little Faith?... Now, He's talking to His Disciples, the twelve people that He trained. I'll show you worse about His Disciples and you can't call them false disciples or false prophets because He didn't. But I can show you a lot worse than this that took place. But You can tell that He thought at that time--or would have consider that they would have had this power themselves by that time, but they didn't.

105...Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

106 Verse 27, And the men marveled, saying; What kind of Man is this, that the winds and the sea obey Him?... You see what power this Man had because He was a Son of Man and came to this Standard of Perfection? Even the sea obeyed Him; even the winds obeyed Him because He had reached this Standard of Perfection that Yahweh says you are going to reach.

107 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! Shalom.

Chapter Thirty-Jour

### Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #5— New Gods, Newly Come Up Feast of Tabernacles 10/14/06

1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I want to remind you again if you haven't got a supply of it, you need the olive leaf to take back with you. It would help you a great deal if you could--I don't know if we could manage it or not--I think we're running pretty low at this time, but you still might could get you some milk. You'd have to keep it iced and then when you get back, set it in the sun and let it clabber. Clabber milk gives you one of the best defenses in your stomach. You'll notice it in twenty minutes after you take it--even if it's sour. Sour milk is very healthy for you. Clabber milk is more healthy.

3 Also, you need the garlic. I think I had Kahan Yedidiyah read one of the articles on garlic. And we need that. They say the Romans hated the Jews because they ranked with the smell of garlic. They was talking about our Hebrew brothers, years ago, and after, of course, they turned against Yahweh, they still benefited from what they had learned, you know, under the leadership of the Priests at Abel.

4 Now, remember we have nine months left of the thirteen-month period, nine months of the woman with child, the pains. And they will grow stronger until the birth of the nuclear wars that will kill one third of man over a fourth part of the earth. And we are now in the second month of that pregnancy, so we have eight months left instead of nine. But also now, remember this, they're going to think they have peace. Now, in some point here, they're actually going to think that they have achieved peace.

5 I noticed where the Hamas was actually

considering the Oslo Accord now. And--considering it on their terms, but at least they're talking about it. They wouldn't talk about it for a long time and then now they're actually considering that. So, it won't be long until they will think they have peace, and then the sudden destruction, which comes at the end of the birth pains, of course.

6 Also in this time period, as Kahan Yedidiyah was instructed to bring out on the disease epidemics--they are going to increase. They're going to grow worse as the pregnancy fulfills in that nine-month period. I hope some nut don't get a hold of the trigger and us have a premature birth here, but--but--you know it could be considered. All of these things could be considered. The things I'm finding out about pregnancy, I never knew before, and I've lived a long time, you know. But there's a lot of things that you have to apply to the Prophecy right there that Yahweh gives us.

Now, on those who have the mark of the beast, 7 the worst part--and this is when you're going to be really glad that you're a member of The House; and you don't have the mark of the beast. And I hope you've read the book, The Mark Of The Beast, because I have outlined in detail in those books-and I think even this Prophecy. I can't remember whether I put this Prophecy in those two books or not, about that last five months that man--that people with the mark of the beast is going to suffer. The pains in their bodies are going to be like the stings of scorpions, Yahweh says. And that's yet to take place. In fact, it will take place--according to what I can see in Prophecy, it will take place at the end of that nine-month period.



10/14/06 Chapter Thirty-Four

8 When we have the wars, then of course, the diseases will start spreading. The epidemics will pick up after that war takes place, faster than ever. And for a five-month period--there'll be four months left of the three and one half year Prophecy there-four months left of that. And then another month added to that where we will start working with them, then, and start healing their bodies of these horrible diseases that they have now. That fifth month we'll start making them better--we'll start making them better. Yahweh will wipe away all tears, He says, and stop all their hunger, the famine and so forth.

9 Yahweh gave us this thirteen-month countdown until the end--and that's the end of man's governments of the people and by the people. And then, when Yahweh's Laws will start being instituted and that's when you'll see the earth start improving and so will the health of the people.

10 Have you got the film? Did you get the film ready? For all of those who didn't see it, I want to show the start of that thirteen-month time period. It started September the 12th, that was a little over a month ago. Yesterday was 6-13 somebody told me, 613; the 13th day of the month. Are we ready? Okay, let's show it. That's going to take about ten or fifteen minutes, I think.

11 **Narrator:** At five a.m. September 12, 2006, Middle East time, speaking from the White House in Washington, D.C., President George W. Bush addressed the world.

12 **President Bush:** Good evening. Five years ago, this date September the 11th was seared into America's memory. Nineteen men attacked us with a barbarity unequaled in our history. Our nation is being tested in a way that we have not been since the start of the Cold War.

13 **Narrator:** They call this speech an address to the nation, we call it an address to the world. In actuality, it was an address to the rest of the world more than to this nation. First, George Bush reminded us of what it is he is retaliating for, namely 9-11-2001.

14 **President Bush:** We saw what a handful of an enemies can do with box cutters and plane tickets. We hear their threats to launch even more terrible attacks on our people. And we know that if they were able to get their hands on weapons of mass destruction, they would use them against us. On September the 11th, we learned that we must confront threats before they reach our shores, whether those threats come from terrorist networks or terrorist states.

15 **Narrator:** Then he declares his intention to use nuclear weapons. He declares his intention to use a first strike when he says we learned that America must confront threats before they reach their shores. He then says, America is willing to strike not only terrorists but other nations. George Bush calls them terrorist nations.

16 **President Bush:** And after 9-11, Saddam's regime posed a risk that the world could not afford to take.

17 **Narrator:** Saddam's regime posed a risk that the world could not afford to take. In other words, there are other regimes just as dangerous if not more. They, too, are risks they cannot afford to take.

18 **President Bush:** In the first days after the 9-11 attacks, I promised to use every element of national power to fight the terrorists wherever we find them. One of the strongest weapons in our arsenal is the power of freedom. The terrorists fear freedom as much as they do our firepower...

19 Narrator: He vowed to use every element of national power. Remember, he said, one of the strongest weapons is freedom and they fear America's fire power. Remember the word fear. Recently, the United States State Department published data showing that Russia is no longer able to counter any nuclear strike by the United States. It showed that the U.S. has nuclear dominance.

20 **President Bush:** Do we have the confidence to do in the Middle East what our fathers and grandfathers accomplished in Europe and Asia what our fathers and grandfathers accomplished in Europe and Asia...

21 **Narrator:** What did America do in Europe and Asia? America used the atomic bomb at Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

22 **President Bush:** We look to the day when moms and dads throughout the Middle East see a future of hope and opportunity for their children. And when that good day comes, the clouds of war will part—the clouds of war will part—the clouds of war will part...

23 Narrator: One hour later, Michael Wittig recorded the following video at his home in Washington State. This is a shot heard round the world. While not every nation was capable of detecting this, Russia was able to see it and would have told the world. Bush did this to strike fear in all the nations and to show what it is he is capable of doing. It was the nuclear shot heard round the world.

24 **News Reporter:** We start with a spectacular sight in the skies over western Washington tonight.

25 **News Reporter #2:** Right around 7:30, our phones started ringing as viewers reported seeing a ball of flames shooting across the sky. Jim Forman joins us live now, with the video you're going to see. Jim:

26 **Mr. Forman:** Dennis, people who saw it say it was much larger than an airplane. They really hadn't seen anything like it before. The calls coming generally from Pierce and Kitsap County and take a look at what folks were seeing.

27 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

28 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

29 Mr. Wittig: It's actually turning, April.

30 **Mr. Forman:** Michael Wittig and his wife were out back barbecuing when they saw this streaking through the sky.

31 Mr. Wittig: It's something on fire.

32 **Mr. Forman:** But what is it? They kept rolling as the fiery tail grew behind the mystery object.

33 **Mrs. Wittig:** Michael, it's on fire.

34 **Mr. Wittig:** Yeah. You can zoom in towards it. 35 **Mr. Forman:** It looked pretty bright and pretty-pretty big.

<sup>1</sup> 36 **Mr. Wittig:** Yeah, it was. It was pretty bright and big and it looks like it even got--at one time got more intense. It was like a kind of faded orange and then it got quite a bit brighter as it turned the corner.

37 **Mr. Forman:** King 5 News has contacted the Air Force, the FAA and local authorities. At this point, no one has an explanation as to just what streaked across the sky and just what was caught on tape.

38 **Mr. Wittig:** First impression was a meteorite, some kind of--something falling from the sky, you know, some kind of falling star or something. But once you see it turn the corner, you know, exactly that it's not—not anything that's falling. It's definitely under power. It actually turned twice.

39 **Mr. Forman:** Incredible pictures. Just what is it? Well, the hunt for answers continues. We talked to the Western Air Defense sector, those are the folks responsible for patrolling the skies over the northwest, down at McCord Air Force Base, they say they track nothing on radar. We're tracking the story. When we know more, we'll let you know. I'm Jim Forman, reporting live tonight.

40 **Mr. Forman:** King 5 News has contacted the Air Force, the FAA and local authorities. At this point, no one has an explanation as to just what streaked across the sky and just what was caught on tape.

41 We talked to the Western Air Defense sector, those are the folks responsible for patrolling the skies over the northwest, down at McCord Air Force Base, they say they track nothing on radar...

42 **Narrator:** They have a thing on the web and they're calling it a mystery object. It's a bright object and it's streaking across the sky above Washington state, near Seattle. They have a news cast from Channel Five in Seattle and the news reporter islooks like he's all exciting about this and he's saying that the FAA says it's a high altitude jet, but if you look at the video, it's clearly not a jet. Even the news reporter looks like he doesn't believe it's a jet. It's a rocket. It's moving much too fast to be a jet. And it makes a sharp, right turn at a very high speed, in about three seconds, it makes a complete right turn. And even if it was only going 700 miles an hour, and it looks like it's going much faster than that, it would be more G forces than a pilot could take. That would be over 10 Gs and most pilots can't take that many. I think it's going several thousand miles an hour, which means it would be pulling 20 or 30 G's which a pilot could never take. Even rockets don't turn like that but they would if they failed on launch or if they're shot down, like the Space Shuttle did when it blew up. You see the Space Shuttle, it goes in all different directions or any rocket when they launch them and they blow up on launch or they fail on launch, they start turning like this. So I think that this thing was a rocket. It's not a plane and it looks to me like they're not going to report this, they're going to try to hide it.

43 Here's a photo of an ICBM contrail; here's a still of the mystery object. Compare the two and you decide.

44 **News Reporter:** Now to the story that has a lot of people talking this morning. Last night we received dozens of phone calls from many of you, anxious to find out what that mysterious ball of flame was, shooting across the sky.

45 **News Reporter #2:** What the heck was that? Well this morning, we do have an answer—at least one answer. King 5's Tonya Mosley joins us from satellite center with more on this spectacular video and a possible government explanation. Tonya, good morning.

46 **Ms. Mosley:** Good morning, Brent. Well, viewers through Puget Sound report seeing this light here in the sky. There are many theories out there on exactly what it was. This morning, the Federal Aviation Administration puts those theories to rest.

47 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

48 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

49 **Mr. Wittig:** It's actually turning, April.

50 **Ms. Mosley:** Michael Wittig and his wife were out barbecuing when they saw what appeared to be a ball of fire streaking through the sky.

51 Mr. Wittig: It's something on fire.

52 **Ms. Mosley:** Wittig immediately got out his home video camera and rolled as the fiery tail grew behind the mystery object.

53 **Mr. Wittig:** It was pretty bright and big and it looks like it even got—at one time got more intense. It was like a kind of faded orange and then it got quite a bit brighter as it turned the corner.

54 **Ms. Mosley:** Dozens of people called King 5, reporting the object, which was called everything from a falling star to a meteor. This morning, after careful review of what happened, FAA officials tell us the object was actually sun reflecting off the

#### 10/14/06 Chapter Thirty-Four

contrail of a jet. It's a rare occurrence, typically contrails are seen turning red or white when reflecting off the sun. And just to clarify, contrails usually pick up the entire color spectrum but viewers usually see white. They're also typically witnessed during or shortly after sunset. Live in the news room, Tonya Mosley. It's a rare occurrence, typically contrails are seen turning red or white when reflecting off the sun.

55 **News Reporter #1:** KIRO 7 Eyewitness News reporter Jeff Dubois is live at Boeing Field in Seattle, unraveling this bewildering mystery. Jeff:

56 **Mr. Dubois:** Penny, for the FAA and people like here at Boeing Field who are trained to watch the sky, they might have known right away what was in the sky last night, but for the rest of us, including a KIRO viewer who caught it on video tape, it was a bewildering sight.

57 **Mr. Wittig:** Looks like it's dropping straight down now.

58 Mrs. Wittig: Yeah.

59 Mr. Wittig: It's actually turning, April.

60 Mrs. Wittig: Oh my gosh.

61 **Mr. Dubois:** A spectacular sight captured on home video. Michael Wittig of Puyallup called us after seeing what appeared to be a streak of flames stretching across the evening sky.

62 Mrs. Wittig: What is it?

63 Mr. Wittig: I don't know.

64 **Mr. Dubois:** Wittig and his wife weren't alone in their confusion. Dozens of people called KIRO TV and the FAA after spotting the image last night around 7 o'clock.

65 Mrs. Wittig: Oh, my gosh. Is that a plane?

66 **Mr. Wittig:** It's something on fire.

67 **Mr. Dubois:** As they watched, the streak got longer and longer, turning in the sky. Now, we talked to one worker here at a business at Boeing field who doesn't necessarily buy that theory so we have checked with the National UFO Reporting Center and the Mutual UFO Network, two nationally recognized UFO organizations. We've e-mailed them to see if they can shed any light on this mystery, just haven't heard back from them yet. If we do, we'll let you know. Reporting live at Boeing Field, I'm Jeff Dubois.

68 Mr. Kalligher: Hello?

69 HOY Technician: Hello, is this Bill Kalligher?

70 Mr. Kalligher: Yes.

71 **HOY Technician:** Yeah, this is Tsephanyah Hawkins and I was just calling you to get your story as you--

72 Mr. Kalligher: Sure.

73 **HOY Technician:** --related it to Kahan Anayah earlier today. Okay. So why don't you begin. I'm recording this experience.

74 Mr. Kalligher: Well, on the morning of the 12th, after reading the newsletter for a week, going over it completely, I was, I guess, awaiting to see this event take place. And I woke up early, about 4:00. By 4:30, I decided to turn the news on, which I had never done before. I never turn the TV on in the morning before I go to work. But I turned it on that morning just out of curiosity's sake, I guess. And a little bit of world news came on, not a whole bunch of stuff, weather came on and then there was a--a little bit of a clip on a news broadcast that had happened out in Washington state where people were calling the police stations and they were also calling the military or trying to find out what this thing they were seeing in the sky. And it happened to be caught on tape by a home video recorder and they showed it on the television set and it was this huge orange ball up in the sky, with a trail that just took up half of the film camera's screen and it was just burning through the sky and the guy was doing everything he could to keep the camera on it because it was just going through the sky so fast and they said that nobody knew what it was. There were no more reports on it and that's the last thing I saw on that whole thing and it kind of freaked me out.

75 **HOY Technician:** Great. So that put an impression in your mind as you saw it--

76 Mr. Kalligher: Oh, absolutely.

77 **HOY Technician:** Yeah. Okay. Now, I'm trying to think—there was nothing else you told Anayah earlier today--that was pretty much it, right?

78 Mr. Kalligher: Well, other than the fact that because I had anticipated seeing this prophecy fulfilled, I was concerned and I wondered if maybe if--if there was for some reason because I know that the Scriptures say that there will be many strange wonders in the sky at these times and--and I know that was a great wonder because I have seen comets and I have seen things come out of the sky and burn through the heavens and stuff and they're blues and greens and I've never seen anything orange. And I guess the thing that I was wondering is if it was possible if it had been a missile and made out of iron and it didn't--and didn't work and iron burns in the atmosphere a brilliant orange. And that's the only thing I could ascertain from it and it was just freaking me out.

79 **HOY Technician:** So you were expecting that maybe that was a part of the fulfillment of the prophecies you were talking about in the newsletter that you were reading.

80 **Mr. Kalligher:** Well, sure. I mean it didn't necessarily say it was going to be a nuclear explosion, it said there was going to be a nuclear attack and if there was a nuclear attack and a missile defused or a missile failed, I guess it would burn up

in our atmosphere and if it--if the--if the body of it's made out of steel, it's gonna burn orange through the atmosphere.

81 HOY Technician: Yes.

82 **Mr. Kalligher:** So I was quite concerned by it.

83 **HOY Technician:** Can you--can you just say your name on here--on the tape.

84 Mr. Kalligher: My name is Bill Kalligher.

85 **HOY Technician:** Okay, Bill? Okay at least prior to today--prior to seeing that video, have you ever seen any of our material, other than the single newsletter?

86 **Mr. Kalligher:** That's the only thing I'd ever heard of and on the radio--on a local radio station, and the gentleman hung up and everybody at the place that I--that I was working with was pretty disturbed that the radio d.j. hung up on--I believe it was you?

87 **HOY Technician:** No, wouldn't have been me, but Yisrayl Hawkins.

88 **Mr. Kalligher:** Yeah, and they hung up him and we were really disturbed that he hung up on him so we called and kind of griped a little bit to the radio station they shouldn't have done that and they gave us your number and one of the guys at work called you and it was quite interesting.

89 **HOY Technician:** Called Yisrayl? Called me, right, I spoke with him. That's correct.

90 **Mr. Kalligher:** Yeah, and then he got a bunch of flyers and we went and handed them out. That's--that's all I knew about you guys.

91 **HOY Technician:** Right. So the only thing that you would have known about us was off the one tv--I mean radio program--at that point in time was the radio program and the one newsletter.

92 **Mr. Kalligher:** That's correct, the radio program and the newsletter, yes.

#### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins**

93 I think our investigating team is the best in the world. I really do. Yahweh--Yahweh guides them, you know. No one would have found that if Yahweh hadn't have been showing it to us. It was like the seven-year peace plan. We were the only ones on the face of the earth who caught that and actually brought it out that this was a fulfillment of Prophecy, which occurred September 13th, 1993.

94 I want you to remember--turn over there right quick to **Deuteronomy 30** because--we're going to **Deuteronomy 32**, but look at **Deuteronomy 30** first, found on page 173. Because Yahweh shows us here that He's seeing a witness, that He's calling this as a witness to heaven and to earth. Now this was a Prophecy that's being fulfilled or going to be fulfilled tomorrow. (Man, I start that crying; I hate it.)

95 Anyway, if you'll look there at verse 15. Deuteronomy 30:15. He says that I've set before you

**life by righteousness and death and destruction...** And then He shows in **verse 16**, His Laws, Statutes and Judgments are the righteousness that He's speaking about that He sets before The House of Yahweh.

96 And then, He shows in **verse 19**--He says, **I** call heaven and earth as witnesses against you... Against you. I call heaven--this is against heaven. I call earth also. This is against heaven and earth--this witness that he is placing before us that we'll see more about tomorrow and finish--I won't get finished tomorrow, but I promise you... No, I don't promise you, I tell you. I just simply tell you that I will finish this about the greatest rewards. And if you're on the tape list, you'll get it through the tapes. And hopefully, all of you here are on the tape list by now. If you're not, you really need to be.

97 These things are not things that you can go out and talk about, you know, on the streets or anything; and I beg you, don't even try. The things you've learned here at this Feast--you can talk about the Names and the Sabbath and if they reject that, well, they couldn't get any deeper into it anyway. They have the mark of the beast and that's it. And none of the wicked will understand, so there's no use in fooling with them if they can't understand those two simple things.

98 But here in **Deuteronomy 32** now, remember, He calls heaven and earth to witness this. **Deuteronomy 32:16**, they forsook Yahweh. He's speaking here of the twelve tribes called Israyl and Judah.

99 Verse 16, They forsook Yahweh with their gods; they forsook Him with this abomination... Or abominations, these abominations.

100 Verse 17, They sacrificed their bodies... Now, this--the way it's written in the *King James Version*remember, Yahshua said these things were hid from the world so they can't understand. That's what the Savior Himself told us, that they're hidden from the world. And Yahweh has chose babes, not speaking of babies, but babes, like He said of the Disciples, they are unlearned and ignorant men. They were very learned in the Scriptures, because Yahshua taught them. They didn't believe, but, you know, they did later after several things were done.

101 This proves, too, and this was one of the proofs that Yahweh can take anyone, from any part of the earth, and He can convert him. He can convert the whole world right now, but He wouldn't have proved His point--the Judgment that He's set before heaven and earth to show what sin actually brings. And He is going to prove these things. It's going to play--play it out.

102I said on the world news, you know, when I was asked by certain interviewers, "What if this don't come to pass?" I said, well, if the world repented, like they did in Yahnah's day, then it

10/14/06 Chapter Thirty-Four

wouldn't come to pass. But the thing of it is, Prophecy then wouldn't be fulfilled because the Prophecy shows they will not repent. They won't even repent after the birth--the birth of the nuclear holocaust that kills one third of the people over a fourth part of the earth.

103 But Yahweh shows they will not repent. This is not the day of salvation for all the world. It's the day of proving and proving what Yahweh says here, as a witness to heaven and to earth. And very soon now, heaven will know what is being taught by The House of Yahweh and who The House of Yahweh are. They've been waiting to see your faces for a long, long time, and--and they will get to.

104 Notice: ...they sacrifice to demons... If you remember, when Yahweh says they still won't repent. After a third part of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth, they still will not repent. This is in **Revelation**. And they will not repent of the works of their hands that they should not follow demons. They will not repent of the works of their hands that they should not follow demons.

105 Hollywood, California--the Hollywood movies are one of the biggest works of their hands, that are being inspired by demons, of course. This is the way--this is the lives of the gods--the gods of lust--of illegal lust.

106 But they sacrifice their bodies to gods. That's not meaning, going out and jumping in the fire and burning themselves to death. It's sacrificing their bodies to follow after fornication, which is a sin against their own body, in obedience to the gods. And this is the way these sacrifices are done; they're being like the gods.

107 We sacrifice ourselves to the Work of Yahweh. The same--in the same way, they sacrificed themselves to the work of the demons. Things they can do with their hands to bring this about--this teaching is, of course, produced in Hollywood, California.

108 Deuteronomy 32:17. They sacrificed to demons, which are not of Yahweh, to gods they did not know; to gods newly come up... Get that? Gods newly come up. Some are coming up out of the earth right now. Some are being invented with man's hands in the test tubes, some in women's bodies by fornication and adultery. And of course, when we're a part of this, we have sacrificed our body to Satan. That should be clear by this time.

109... your fathers... These are gods that your fathers didn't know, gods that your fathers didn't even know that they sacrificed themselves to. Thisnotice, it brings forth--it's an abomination. It's an abomination that takes place here.

110 Notice in **Verse 16** the last word there, **abomination**. Well, what is abomination? What is abomination?

111 Go back to Verse 8, When Yahweh gave

the nations their inheritance; when He divided all mankind, He set boundaries for the people according to the number of the sons of Israyl... So we know this is speaking of the sons of Israyl here, the twelve tribes. In fact, He said, "You're the only ones I've taken of all the tribes of the earth." He says in verse 8, look at verse 12.

112 He says, **Verse 12**, **So Yahweh Alone did lead him, and no god at all was with him...** He took sickness--He took diseases away from them. He showed them how to raise the crops. He showed them how to treat the land. He showed them how to make the land productive. He took the gods away from them, and He made them healthy. And they benefited from this for thousands of years. Yes, that's what He's doing to you right now.

113 By the way, that article that Kahan Yedidiyah read was wrong; we still can buy food that's not [genetically-altered]. In fact, the two baby food companies are doing it right now and so are we; and we're hunting for more suppliers. And that's what I asked you the first day, to help us to find the suppliers. But we still can buy food. We don't have to go back to our storage just yet, so keep on storing food.

114 We do have chicken. We have canned chicken that you can put in your storage for your personal use; it's whole canned chicken. I've taken this out or I've had the cooks do so. I haven't done it, but my Disciples did it! I told them how--no, no. They took it out, they breaded it and fried it--seasoned it and fried it. And it tastes wonderful--if you like fried chicken, which I do. That's one of my most honored foods.

115 Fish is my most honored fried food--my most honored fried foods. Did you cooks hear that? I'm going to have to take the cooks out, I think, and teach them to fish, and then maybe we could have more fish here. Eating the bought fish is not one of my most liked, but the fresh fish of the Texas lakes. The Texas lakes have some great--great fish in them.

116 But anyway, Yahweh cleaned them up. There were no gods with them at that time. Then in **Verse 16**, we see they took on the gods. There were no gods with them until this took place. They started--and then the diseases started coming in, of course. Yahweh said in **Deuteronomy 15** if you don't do this now, these diseases will come upon you. This was after they were cleaned up. This was after they were brought out of Egypt, from suffering the feared diseases of Egypt and then He cleaned them up and He said, "If you don't follow these Laws strictly now, these gods would come back upon them, new gods your forefathers didn't even know of."

117 **Verse 24**. **They shall then be burnt...** This is the last part of it all. This is the nuclear burning. These are all prophecies that was given to us that actually add up together and then we see end

result in **Revelation**, the **Revelation** that was given to Yahshua Messiah by Yahweh. He, as the High Priest over The House of Yahweh then gives it to His House. It's His House only, if you notice, that this is given to. He doesn't give it to the world; He gives it to His House only.

118 Testify to this among the congregations, He said. And one of them, the seventh one, He says, will actually foretell these things and take it, actually, to the world, foretelling the world, all nations, in the Last Days, as **Malakyah** says, before the great destruction comes. So we're in this time period now where we're going to all nations through the door that Yahshua has opened for us-our High Priest has opened for us.

119 Verse 24, They shall then be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat... Devoured with burning heat, which is speaking of the nuclear war, as we know from **Deuteronomy 15** where it actually gives the colors of the mushroom cloud and the color of the fallout dust that comes from them. The color of that is given there, so we know this is speaking of nuclear war.

120...consuming pestilence... These are the same things that Yahshua said is going to take place, but He told you when it would take place then, see. This one doesn't tell you when, but it says it's going to come, along with the deadly plagues there, see? Deadly plagues.

121 He says, "I will allow them." The *King James Version* says He will send them; He doesn't send them. When you rebel against Yahweh's Law, you cause these things. He doesn't send them to you; you bring them on yourself; and create gods, the works of your own hands to fulfill your lust.

122 You create these gods; new ones are coming up every day now. We see them on the news almost daily. I have--I had so many articles yesterday morning, I said there was no way I could cover all this in a year. This morning they had another pile of them for me that had just come in overnight, brand new ones, that I'll read you a couple of them here in just a moment.

123...I will send against them... Or I will allow this to come upon you. ...the teeth of the wild animals, and the poison of the serpents of the dust... Notice of the dust. ...the sword... Which means war. ...terror... Which, you know, they can't stop the terrorists. They have said there's no way they can stop it.

124 Nuclear war is going to be their last resort, and that is coming. I believe that is scheduled for about June, the best I remember, that that is scheduled for. It's nine months after the first initial strike, when the pains come and slowly increase with each event in that territory, in that fourth part of the earth.

125 Verse 25, The sword without, and the terror

within... Did He not describe the world fully right there? The war without, the sword within. But also,...shall destroy the young man and the virgin; the suckling, and the man who has gray hair... The plagues, the deadly plagues and all is forecast here.

126 The abominations--if you'll turn back to **Leviticus 18** here. I hope all of you have this memorized. I hope you know it better than the back of your hands, as the saying goes. I do. I know it better than the back of my hand. I didn't notice that! Look close and see if you do.

127 If you notice **verse 24** there, He says--I can't read this whole thing to you in mixed company, but you can read it and you can see what Yahweh calls abominations and what we--what the world has been led into with their uncontrolled evil lust, forbidden lust.

128 Verse 24--Remember what the Disciple said. When you commit fornication, you sin against your own body. Now, add to that what the Savior said, when you put it in your mind through your eyes, then you defile your mind and you've already done it in your heart. So it's placed there as a permanent fixture until it can be wiped out. You can--you can stop it, and you can turn to righteousness. You won't be able to forget it, you know, it's still there. The image is still there, and only Yahweh can take that and wipe it out of your mind.

129 We will have the power to do that one day. We can remember what we want to remember, and we'll push the other out of our minds forever. And I can't--I can hardly wait to get that power. I hate what I've done in the past. I hate ever forsaking Yahweh in any way. I can see what it's brought. I see what it's brought upon the world, and I hope you're seeing the same things.

130 Leviticus 18:24. He says, Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled... So, don't defile yourselves. At that time, He had cleaned them up. He had cleaned them up, and taught them the Laws, given them the Laws and cleaned their health up. That forty years in the wilderness was a clean-up job.

131 Verse 25, And He says, And the land is defiled. Therefore, I punish... That is, He has chosen. This word punish here--punish--the land itself is defiled because it's turned over to sin, therefore--notice it's sin--sin. ... thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants.

132 Look on down to--no, let's read on here. Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statutes and My Judgments, and you must not commit any of these abominations... See, the abominations are the gods that they followed, that He just told you in Deuteronomy 32. It says these are abominations. When they sacrifice theirselves to gods, they sacrifice their bodies to gods, they become abominable to the people around them because they can spread these. Abomination means you've taken it into your own body. When you become abominable, you can actually transfer it to other people, like we see what is going on in the world today.

133 Verse 26, ... neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers who sojourn among you.

134 Let's see, verse 27, (For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled).

135 Look at verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance, and commit none of these abominable customs; which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am Yahweh your Father... Your Guide.

136 Now, with that in your mind there, and **Deu**teronomy 32, turn back there again. Deuteronomy **32.** Notice there that--He says in **verse 16** they forsook Me. It's like you would, right now, with what you know, what's been brought to you in The House; that you turn and go back out into the world and commit fornication or adultery; or that you sit there watching this sex-filled TV screen or you listen to the music of the world that brings the suggestions into your mind--your mind's eye. So it's all packed there, whichever way you get it and they got lots of ways for you to get it. But it's like that. Then you sacrifice your body to the gods who are leading you, the same gods in **Revelation** which is leading and we see the end result of that--surely, we see the end result of that now in the world today.

137 These are a number of articles that was laid on my desk sometime in the afternoon yesterday or in the evening yesterday or last night. This is a school in Austin, Texas. Now, remember, we see the reward of the wicked. We're going to see this and we're going to see it fulfilled--the reward of the wicked. Keep that in mind. That's what one of the **Psalm** said.

138 This is a school right close to us here in Austin, Texas. It says: TB Suspected At McAllen's School... That's in Austin. ... School and health officials notified parents of a probable case of tuberculosis on Tuesday. Officials said exposure to the infection is believed to be limited to one classroom. They said up to twenty-four people have been exposed including twenty-two students and as many as two staff members... Now, this may not be true because it takes--they think it us, but I think it takes about twenty to thirty days, something like that, to get this--to get a sample of this and then put it in a culture test, and grow it and see if it truly is tuberculosis. But if it is, it will start spreading. And this disease right here that they're speaking of, there's no defense against it right now. This is just one of the articles--about tuberculosis.

139*TB (Tuberculosis) Rampant In Eastern Europe...* This was--I believe it was in Africa where it

started--South Africa. ...EU alert over drug-resistant TB. About 450,000 people fell sick with TB, and nearly 70,000 die from it in Europe each year. So, it's spreading.

140 The problem is--now, remember **Deuter-onomy** He, Yahweh, says, these are gods--you're going to suffer from gods newly come up, newly invented. They are the works of your hands caused from abominations. Don't forget the cause; leave it in your mind. It's because you have sacrificed your body, as our forefathers did, who came out of Egypt, came to total health. You know, they were vigorous, healthy men and women and then started turning back because they were tempted by the nations that they were supposed to destroy, and didn't. So they became a thorn in their flesh.

141 That word, **thorn in the flesh**, mean *piercing*. If you look up the word **scorpion**, they use that word **scorpion** because it means *piercing*. It's something that can go into your body, get into your body, pierce the heart, or lung or some portion of your body--some portion of your body, it can pierce, see. So that's the reason these words were used. When you study them out, you see what this is.

142 We've sacrificed our bodies to sin, to the gods of sin and then it's brought back this sickness and disease, which can pierce the body, such as tuberculosis. Once you get it in--I was reading about one case where a man got on the plane, or a woman got on a plane, it seems to me like it was in Maryland; traveled from there to San Francisco or some other city and gave something like forty-eight people tuberculosis in that one flight. Now, that's how easy it is to spread. You haven't seen the worst part; just wait.

143 Worse Forms Of TB Rising In U.S. Researchers Say... Worse forms--worst forms.

144 South Africa Panicked As Super Drug-Resistant TB Kills Seventy-Four People... Here's the reason: Newly come up, newly mutated, newly formed by the works of our hands. ...This TB is related to AIDS... Did you get that? This TB is related to AIDS. In other words, these two gods have combined. This newly gods--newly come up, have combined and it's the worst ever. Remember how AIDS--how vicious AIDS was to begin with?

145 I don't know if you know about tuberculosis. It's a lung disease. It gets in your lungs; it starts chewing up your lungs, like teeth. In fact, one of the signs of this was given in **Revelation 9** where it had teeth like a lion. Well, it chews up your lungs inside and you cough them up and spit them out and blood comes out with it. I'm making it a little bit gruesome for you, because I don't want you to get around this stuff. I want you to keep it out of your life, and hopefully you won't sacrifice your bodies anymore to the gods, but you'll sacrifice them to Yahweh. 146 Now, TB alone, it takes--you know, you can have it for years. And you'll keep coughing up your lungs piece by piece and blood and so forth will come with it. You'll get choked with the blood in your mouth of a night. If you remember, one of the famous movie stars, or one of the famous outlaw that became a sheriff and killed a lot of people, his name was Doc Holliday. He--in fact, he's roaming the territories, him and the James boys, was not too far from my homeland in Oklahoma. And they raised a lot of hell there. They're worshiped now, you know, as great men, but Doc Holliday died from tuberculosis.

147 He was always coughing on these other guys, you know, in the movies. I kept wondering, you know, if this was really true, why these other guys didn't get it. They would have, if it had been really true. But Hollywood glorified him and made him look like something special; he wasn't. He was a murderer. He died of tuberculosis and the sins that he committed finally killed him. Him and his--the sins of he and his parents.

148 This TB is related to AIDS. What is panicking everyone now is that not only is there no cure for it, but the TB kills people in a shocking twenty-one to twenty-five days. Well, I think that's a blessing in some ways, because at least they don't have to suffer so long as they would otherwise.

149...Since the early 1950s... Now, this is the [genetic engineering] that was taking place and I warned you of this years ago--the things that are taking place and the things that Kahan Yedidiyah is bringing right now. [Genetic engineering]: we really need to stay on top of that. We really need to get prepared for it.

150 Here's a list of--page after page--if you can see that and the yellow markings. I don't know if you can see that or not on the camera. These are the places where AIDS--I mean this new disease, tuberculosis, is breaking out. You can see there are about six on one page. The next page has about ten. The next page about ten. I've got about six or eight pages here of places where this has broken out.

151 These are the gods; the gods newly come up, as Yahweh says, as a result of your abominations, your abominations. Well, we're going to stop all this, of course, that's our job. I've got so much to cover, my time is up already. But I want you to remember these sermons. We can't see; we've got to believe.

152 The Disciples saw the Savior; they talked to Him. They saw the miracles He worked. They saw the Power He actually had. They heard His voice. We haven't heard His voice. We haven't seen His face. We haven't been taught directly by Him, but we have the history that we can read, the Inspired Word of Yahweh, and we've got to believe this, brethren. 153 We've got to believe that the Words were inspired. It's easy--that's easy to prove, by the way. We can see it--we can see it in the history and the prophecies. The Prophecy of the seven-year peace plan is, to me, it's a proven fact that we can believe the prophecies. Yes, some of them--Praise Yahweh-some of them have been altered, but that's our job to get those things straightened out.

154 But the things that Yahweh shows us here, we've got to believe they're going to come to pass. And we've got to believe that if we do this, we're going to receive a reward. Now, this reward--this reward, it's not money. It's not silver and gold, although you'll probably have your hands full of that, too, if that's what you want, more than you could use. But--because you'll have power, probably, to make it. Make your own earth and make plenty of gold to go with it inside of it, if that's what you want.

155 But it's talking about the greatest positions, the greatest powers that can be had, that is the reward of the Saints. It's being able--as Yahshua did, to judge properly. To actually have the righteous Judgment that we need throughout the whole earth, so everyone can have equal opportunity and--and won't be depressed by someone else.

156 Also Yahshua had the power to raise the dead. I didn't bring that up the other day, but He actually had the power to raise the dead. No, we didn't see Him do it, but His Disciples saw Him do it, and they testified on His behalf. We know that this Man lived; there's other records besides the Holy Scriptures. The Holy Scriptures gives the details of it, and Yahweh said the Holy Scriptures are inspired.

157 Now, if these weren't inspired and I know there's a group out saying the New Testament--they call it the New Testament, they're wrong right there so they're wrong on the rest of it too. It's not a New Testament it's a continuation of Book Two. And Yahweh says this is the same Covenant. It doesn't say this is a New Testament that I'm going to give you. They even tried to twist that to where it'd say "This is a new covenant that I will give you." No, that word says--even their authoritative books says that means renewed. This is a renewed covenant that I will give you and He's giving it to you right now from The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Texas, in Abel. Praise Yahweh!

158 Well, remember the Judgment now. All Judgment is given to the sons of men--the sons of men. And because Yahshua was a Son of Man, He was able to achieve this and He was able to actually achieve receiving that reward. He hasn't received the greatest one yet, but He is going to receive it along with us. He's going to receive that reward, and it'll be--it'll be known throughout the universe that He did and that we're sitting by somewhere close! I'll show you that later, some of us. Hopefully this whole group, will be in there and none disbelieving. Disbelief will get you out. It will take you away from us, brethren. It will carry you off into la-la land, and you will be destroyed.

159 He was given all authority to place Judgments. He was given the Judgments of Yahweh. He won't judge by His own Judgments; He said He will not. He said, "I judge by Yahweh's Judgments only, and He will not change." That's what we've got to do too. We've got to make up our minds to use Yahweh's Judgments--Yahweh's Laws, Statutes and Judgments, in our life.

160 He was given authority over the wind, you know, to actually just command the wind. Now, this means the wind is alive and has a voice--or has ears or has a way of receiving commands. Yahweh says spirits are like that. In fact, Yahshua said that. Certain spirits are like this. You can see the results of them, but you can't see the actual spirit, so it's like the wind.

161 So the wind then--as [*biology*] says, everything here is alive. It's alive. It has its own life to live. When it gets out of hand, there's got to be someone that can control it, which Yahweh says He does. In fact, the **Psalms** show He does and that was given to Yahshua too, also to raise the dead. If you remember, He called a man out of the grave after he died and was put in the grave.

162 Tomorrow, if you will be here every one--I hope everyone does--will be here tomorrow. We will have an unveiling take place. And we will get into, at least a little of it, the receiving of these greatest rewards.

163 If you'll turn with me right quick to **Yahchan**an 20, we see a glimpse of this here, but there's--I think there must be thousands of Prophecies on it in the Scriptures. But in **Yahchanan 20-**-and these have not been filled yet. Yahshua shows that they haven't been filled. Yahweh Himself says that everything is based on this. It's waiting on the sons of man to have finished exactly what Yahweh has prophesied that they would finish.

164 But here in Yahchanan 20:29, He says, Yahshua said to him; Thomas, because you have seen Me... Well, we can't see Him, you know. We can see the writings, as we can see Mosheh. Yahshua said you've got to believe Mosheh and if you would believe Mosheh, then you would believed Yahshua, because he wrote of Yahshua.

165.If you believe **Genesis**, you won't believe the junk that they put out in the schools, that they themselves now are trying to get rid of. They see they've created a stupid joke on the children. Evolution is what I'm talking about, a theory that went wild for those people that didn't want to believe in Yahweh, of course, so He gave them over to a reprobate mind and that is part of it. There's no hope in them. They have no hope or no reason, for the law with the club in his hand standing over them to ever want to do righteousness. Satan took it totally away from them and said, "You've just evolved out here and we'll get better. We'll put pesticides in your food and this will make you stronger. You'll evolve to take that."

166 On a farm report--if you ever get the opportunity to watch a farm report, a recent one, watch the commercial. It shows you cotton with the boll guard in it. It's called boll guard. It's a pesticide that's actually grown in the plant itself because they've taken E. coli *[bacteria*]--they've taken E. coli *[bacteria]*, they've taken *[genes]* from mice that can tolerate this stuff, big time, because they can eat things that [humans] don't eat. [Humans] can't tolerate it; they'll never get that through their heads. They think you're going to evolve. Well, you may do it. Maybe you'll turn back to a monkey like they're wanting you to. I think maybe they will. If they [science] keep on experimenting, you will possibly turn back to a monkey and then you can tolerate that. You won't live for that and you'll go around making monkey sounds. But you won't have any brains left, you know, but you'll have a gut that can stand E. coli [bacteria]. This is how stupid the world has gotten at this time.

167 1 But on the same commercial now, in the same show--in the commercials that they have there, they have a commercial. And they see this light coming from heaven and it sparkles out here in a field. It has a guard in it, a pesticide that it's growing. It's like it's coming from heaven. Well, it is, from the gods, a newly god come up.

168 Well this is going to haunt them. The last five months is going to be the worst, the worst [sufferings], that is the worst pain ever. And the--the thing of it is on many of these diseases, Yahweh says they won't die, you know. They'll pray for death, but they won't be able to achieve it and death won't come. They're going to suffer for five months and it's going to be like the sting of a scorpion, that is, a piercing--a piercing hurt to their bodies for five months.

169 Now, the four months--the four months will be The End. That will be The End of man's governments of and by the people. That's when The House of Yahweh, the governments--Praise Yahweh. As **Daniyl 7** says now--as **Daniyl 7**, after the ends of man's governments, then is when this is given to the sons of men, that are also sons of Yahweh. That Yahweh has begotten with His Word and they have become born. So the governments of the nations then will be given over to The House of Yahweh at that time, and then we will start cleaning up and healing the bodies of the people that are suffering from having the mark of the beast.

170 May Yahweh bless you and I'll see you in the morning now, bright and early. Praise Yahweh! Shalom!

# Chapter Thirty-Five

Blessed Is He Who Believes All That The Prophets Have Spoken #6— The Resurrection Of The Dead–As Death Came By Man, So The Resurrection Of The Dead Will Come By The Son Of Man The Last Great Day 10/15/06

1 Praise Yahweh! Shalom! You may be seated. I want you to know that the Kahan before me took seven minutes of my time, so--now, if I go over--May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 Just one article here: Eighteen people have died of West Nile Virus so far this year in Texas, with one hundred and twenty-three developing the more serious neuro-invasive form of the illness, the Department of State Health Services said today... The--**Psalms**, I believe it's **Psalm 8** that says we're going to see them fall by our side by the thousandsby the thousands, ten thousand at your right hand, but it won't come near you if you put your trust in Father Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

3 There's no way--I was looking over everything I have to cover to make you understand everything that I want you to understand about this, in fact, I haven't even gotten up to the part of believing without seeing yet; which will take several lessons, but getting up to that, you know and seeing what your job is and how Yahweh is going to intervene in your lives when you come to a certain point, of course. And Yahshua, our High Priest, of course, is pushing that pretty hard now.

4 Be turning over to **Revelation**. What I was thinking about doing, if ya'll agree, or maybe even if you don't agree, is going as far as I can before dinner today and then after the ordinations this evening--this afternoon if we have any and you feel up to it and can stay awake--If I see someone going to sleep, I'll quit. No, I won't either; I'll try to wake you up though! (Then, I can--I can't finish it). In fact, I don't think I could finish it in the next six or eight sermons, but after the Feast, I will certainly keep on, until we're finished so you will understand.

5 That means I want you on the tape list. You've got to get on the tape list, brethren. There is so much stuff here in the Holy Scriptures that you've got to understand in order to see the Plan, and see exactly what's taking place today and know that Yahweh is with us. And your Faith will increase tremendously if you will do this. You will believe every Word that Yahweh says--if you will just do this, you know.

6 Here, in **Revelation 3:10**, we see that the world is on trial. Now, something you've got to understand about the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union and Russia], they're not trying to go out here and kill a lot of people. They're not trying to impose sanctions on the world for no reason. They--the four leading powers in the world is trying to prevent nuclear war from ever taking place. That's their job. The only thing, they don't have Yahweh with them, at this time, and they're trying to impose a democracy that would not bring peace, even if it was in the world. It wouldn't bring



10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

peace if it was forced on all the world. Democracy doesn't bring peace.

7 Now, democracy, along with the character education that Yahweh offers, would bring peace, if it was taught diligently, as Yahweh ordained or prophesied that it should be. Our Holy Men of old showed that it should be, when you rise up, when you lie down, when you walk by the way, teaching, teaching, teaching. Not a bunch of stupidity, like what went on in your life when you were a child, but the Holy Scripture, teaching the Laws of Yahweh. And this will put this in the children's minds and they will be living it.

8 I can see the things that my mother and dad didn't teach me when I was a child that I would that they had, you know. I just--I hate it, thinking about the things I did and thinking man, if I had had the knowledge now that I had--if I had had the knowledge then that I had now, I would have never done these things. Because, I know that for a fact, because the things that I did know about, that they did teach me--of course, they would have taught me if they had known. The things that they did teach me, I avoided and it kept me out of a lot of trouble. The things that they didn't teach me, it brought me trouble, big time. And it did you, too, that is, the things you were not taught. You may not know it, but it's in your bodies right now and if you don't do what I say, you will never get rid of it.

9 By the way, the virus--this West Nile virus-now they can't tell us--they will not say for certain that the olive leaf will kill every virus that gets to your body. But the tests that they have run so farand this is what they'll tell me, as a fact, when we talk to them on the phone because we demand to know exactly what it will do and what they know it will do. And they say, "Well we can't say for sure that it will kill every virus, but we can say this: every virus that we've tested so far, that the olive leaf has come in contact with it, it has killed it." So--Praise Yahweh.

10 I know that we will be using this for the healing of the nations, but you need to use it now faithfully as a witness, so you can witness to everyone after this that what Yahweh says will work, you know. It's like eating salt, I told you this years ago, like drinking clabber milk, which is also shown in the Laws and in the Prophecies. All of these things-the butter and honey, you know--all of the things are beneficial to your body and your body can't function exactly properly without them, and especially in today's world, you know, where we have it coming at us from all directions.

11 But here we see the world is going to be on trial. We know that we have twelve months left, I believe, before the nuclear wars that kill one-third of the people over a fourth part of the earth takes place. If Kahan Yedidiyah read that article--I didn't get to hear all of it this morning, but I hope he read the article where Iran was threatening and saying their missiles were designed and their bombs designed for the U.S. Now, of course, we have a lot of troops in that area, over a fourth part of the earth, right there. So if they have missiles that would reach them, that's probably what they would do.

12 Because their hatred is built up; as Yahweh calls it anger in **Revelation 11**. Their anger--the nations are angry; they're provoked to anger at this time. The enragement of the mind, Yahweh says. And here we see that it's a time of trouble that's coming upon all the world. Now, that's coming upon the world.

13 We also see Yahweh's Plan. Let's go over to **Isayah 13**. Yahweh's Plan is--the Judgment is to allow this to take place--allow it to take place and of course, He's created mankind, of course. In these Last Days, we have the biggest job of any of the six Eras before us because we've got to straighten out this whole mess after the nuclear wars take place. We've also got to resurrect a certain amount of people that Yahweh shows us right off. And that power will be given to mankind. The sons of men--the sons of men will actually have that power to create and maintain flesh.

14 Here in Isayah 13:9. Behold, the Day of Yahweh comes... I'll try to translate this for you. I don't have the translation with me right now, the new one, which shows the exact truth of how it should be translated, but I will try to translate it for you as we go.

15 Behold, the Day of Yahweh comes, terrible both with wrath and fierce anger... Among the nations. ...to lay the land desolate; and He will destroy the sinners out of it... Or they will. He allows--He allows these wars to take place--and sinners, they will fight against each other and they will destroy each other. Yahweh shows this.

16 Verse 10, They will cause the stars of heaven and the constellations in it not to give their light; the sun will be darkened... This is the same Prophecy now that Yahshua gave in Mattithyah 24. ... the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will cause her light not to shine.

17 Verse 11, And I have allowed the world for evilness, and the wickedness for their iniquity; sins, will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease... That's also in Malakyah 4:1-4. ...and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible... It's for that purpose, to cause the sinners to cease, to destroy themselves, to cause iniquity to cease, that's prophesied in Daniyl.

18 By the time this seventy weeks of years is up,

that was in **Daniyl 9**, that I've brought to you and I've brought you the missing week and you know about that. By the time this is up, sin will have ceased. Reconciliation for sin will take place.

19 What He's allowing here, ...Verse 12, ...will make a man more scarce than fine gold, and mankind more scarce than the pure gold of Ophir.

20 Verse 13, Therefore I will allow the shaking of the heavens, and the earth to be moved out of their place, this is the Judgment of Yahweh of hosts and in the day of His judgment... In the day of His mercy, I'm sorry. ...in the day of His mercy... This will come to pass, showing both the heavens--remember this is a witness to the heavens and to the earth.

21 Now, in **Isayah 24**, He actually shows the cause of this. I know most of you could quote this Scripture by heart right now because I've read it so much, but put it in your mind once more.

22 Isayah 24:1. Behold Yahweh makes the earth empty... That is, He allows the earth to be emptied, almost totally empty and totally wasted.

23 Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with... All the religious organizations that bring it upon themselves, that are bringing this upon themselves.

24 Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for Yahweh has spoken this word.

25 Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish... This haughtiness is what you see in **Romans 1** where they rejected Yahweh. They didn't want to retain Yahweh in their knowledge so He gave them up--over to a reprobate mind to do those things that are not pleasing, not proper but are actually harmful to their bodies, which includes all kinds of the lust--illegal lust.

26 Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting covenant... This is what's brought it all about, plus the poisoning of the mind, bringing about confusion, called Babylon. That's what Satan is bringing about in trying to destroy mankind.

27 Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth will be burned... That's starting now with nuclear burning. This burning here is spoken of in Malakyah. Maybe we better turn there and read that.

28 Malakyah 4. Because it's talking about a nuclear burning, that Yahweh showed in Deuteronomy 15 that actually shows the color of the mushroom cloud, the three colors that make up the mushrooms

cloud. He shows it again in **Revelation** so we know it's the same thing.

29 Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble... Notice, all of them. ...the day that comes will burn them up... That's what Isayah 13 says to destroy the sinners out of the earth. They will destroy themselves.

30 Yahweh will give protection to those who turn to Him, calling upon His Name. That's what Yahyl2 shows. But those who don't, will be destroyed, Yahweh says. The sinners will be destroyed.

31 ...says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch.

32 Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name, the Light of Righteousness will arise with healing in its wings... Healing in its wings, that is, in its teaching. ...and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall.

33 Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet... You won't kill them; they'll kill themselves, burned up.

34 Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant... He says in the next three verses, before this takes place, I will send the Laws and the Prophecies. I will send them before this horrible curse is allowed to take place.

35 Now we, the sons of men, and our women, will be established--we will establish new governments after this takes place based on the Kingdom of Yahweh, of course, and the Laws of Yahweh. Let's go over to--keep that in mind and go to **Revelation 4**.

36 Notice **verse 1**, and we see--well, let's go down to--well, the last part of **verse 1**, He says these things are to be done hereafter. "I'll show you things that will be done hereafter."

37 Then in **verse 5** of this same chapter, He shows you a door that is opened in heaven.

38 Revelation 4:5. And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices... And He shows then there are ...seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh... Notice, the completed Plan of Yahweh. Let me go-let me go back up to verse 1. The door is opened here.

39 Revelation 4:1. After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven... And then voices started coming forth. But his door was opened.

40 Now, if you go over to **Hebrews**, we have a High Priest that you've got to get it into your mind. **Hebrews 10:21**. Remember everything we've read now.

41 Hebrews 10:21. And having a High Priest

10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

over The House of Yahweh... Look back to Hebrews 2.

42 Hebrews 2:5. For it is not to the malakim that He has subjected the world to come... The world to come. It's not to them. It's not to the heavenly malakim that He has subjected the worlds to come. ...about which we are speaking;

43 Verse 6, For one brings testimony in a certain place, saying: What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?

44 Verse 7, You made him a little lower than the malakim... The heavenly malakim. ... You crowned him with glory and honor, and did set him over the Works of Your hands... That is the Prophecy, that You will set him over the works of Your hands.

45 Verse 8, You have put all things in subjection under his feet... That is, all authorities, all Judgments and acts of power. ...In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him--but at this time we do not yet see all things put under Him... That is, we don't have this power we are promised, power to raise the dead and so forth and all the Works that Yahshua did.

46 Verse 9, But we see Yahshua... We do see, Yahweh says, Yahshua. We see Him; He's made it. We see Yahshua. Look at verse 10--well, let's go back. I can't skip it.

47 But we see Yahshua Who also was made a little lower than the malakim, crowned... Already. ...with glory and honor because of His having suffered death, in order that He, through the love of Yahweh, might taste death for everyone.

48 Verse 10, For it was fitting for Him--on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things... Which is Yahweh, of course, all things. ...in bringing many sons to glory... That same glory we saw in Yahshua, we are going to have. This glory is honor, it's honorable, it's to perfection, absolute perfection, righteous perfection. But it also includes power and authority over things like the wind and all the things with which the earth creeps and stuff like this. That is given unto us.

49 Now, go back to **Revelation** again. **Revelation 3:8**. Now here is Yahshua Who is our High Priest set over--He's already made it. He's fulfilled what He was supposed to do, at that time, and now He's working with us. He's not going to do the job for us, by any means. He's--you know, we're going to have to do the job, but He is going to give us assistance and protection and things like this. And He's set before us an open door which He made possible--Yahweh made possible and then gave it to Him to do so.

50 Revelation 3:8. I know your Works... And

this is Yahshua speaking to us. This is what Yahweh gave to Him so He's giving it to us and speaking to us, over the Seventh Malak of The House of Yahweh.

51 ... I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it... So no man can stop this Work, is what He's saying. No man is going to be able to stop this Work. They've stopped every Work except this one down through history and Yahweh allowed it.

52 But the western light, as *The Encyclopedia Judaica*, the other Jewish encyclopedias, they both say, the light--the western light was never allowed to go out. Also, the Scriptures show this. They had to keep that western light burning; it was never to go out.

53 Revelation 3:8. He says, I know your Works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it... No man can stop it. See, "I know your Works, no man can stop this Work." Do you see that? No one can stop this Work. Praise Yahweh.

54 ...for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name... So no one is going to be able to stop this Work.

55 Now, Yahweh, of course, is proving Satan. He's proving that her way is worthless. Let's go back to **Genesis** now, **Genesis 1**. There's where the promise was made and the reason mankind was made, is given right here. Of course, the other Prophets add to this under inspiration of Yahweh so this one will make more sense to you if you know the other Prophecies that go with it. This is what you've got to learn. All of you, you've got to learn these Prophecies.

56 And I beg you, don't leave here without getting on that mailing list--that tape list so you can get these tapes sent to your home and listen to them with your family, your children. This is the greatest way on earth that I know of to teach your children.

57 Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have Rulership... Now, He just showed that the earth had become without form and void, there, and stupidity was all over it. And of course, the earth was almost totally destroyed; all life was destroyed upon it at that time.

58 But Yahweh redid it and then He says, "I will make mankind in My Image and I will give him Authority. He'll be like Me and I will give him Authority." What a wonderful Plan. Let's go over to **Psalms** now and compare this with **Psalm 8** where He shows the Plan of Yahweh.

59 This was in a **Psalm**, but nevertheless, it was inspired to be written. I would that we could put this

to some music today, not music that would want to shake your bottom ends, but music that would be calming and instructive and--like King David was inspired to use that says it was so calming. Try that and see if we can bring this forth and a lot of other **Psalm** here. Boy this is--

60 You can't beat the inspiration of Yahweh that you--If you're wanting to sing, you can't beat these inspired lessons that come forth in these **Psalms**, here. There's no way you can. That's the reason the Apostles said, yes, sing the **Psalms**, the inspired Words of Yahweh.

61 Well here we see this great lesson, the great Plan of Yahweh here. **Yahchanan 1:1** said Yahweh, in the beginning had a Plan that included Yahweh, of course, and included eternal life for everyone. Everyone will have an opportunity at it because everyone's going to be resurrected by you very soon now.

62 Psalms 8:1. How excellent is Your great Name in all the earth, Yahweh our Heavenly Father! You have Your glory firmly set above the starry frame... That is, in the heavens because He has established His Name there as the Most Righteous Being in the universe Who stands up for His own Laws, keeps His own Laws and teaches His own Laws, but He doesn't force them. He doesn't force His Laws. He lets--He allows people, but He teaches them and says, "Here's where you made your mistake," and shows them. He counsels with them, He says. He counsels with the gods, that's what another **Psalms** said.

63 Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings strength... That is, the Laws. Yahweh's Laws is His strength. It can change a man's hearts. It's the only things that can change a person's heart. You can't take a pill to change your heart or a shot to change your heart, but you can change your heart and your mind with the Laws of Yahweh.

64 ...strength by You is ordained... So by the same strength, brethren, we're going to shut the mouth of Satan. We're--you know, the only reason that Satan can deceive, in the first place, is because the knowledge of Yahweh is not there to begin with. And when that knowledge--you know, you smite the shepherd, the sheep will scatter and then Satan has her way with the sheep. And of course, this is what took place--it took place with the twelve tribes. It took place throughout each [generation] and Yahweh allowed it. But each [generation] also--at least six Works was done before us. Yahweh showed that He could pull out people with His Laws; all He had to do was teach His Laws to that [generation], no matter how deep they were in sin.

65 Yahshua Himself said if the Laws had been taught in Sodom and Gomorrah that was taught

in Jerusalem, they would have repented in dust and ashes. Do your remember that? (You boys remember that? You awake? Come on, shake your heads. There you go! You're our future Priests, you know. You've got to get every word. Right. Praise Yahweh.)

66 When you take the Laws away and people can only see what's on the television set and nobody there to tell them this will lead you to sin, suffering and death, well of course, she has her way.

67 Well, the way she's going to be bound is by us. The way we're going to bind her is we're going to have enough people to keep her--to teach opposite from her, to show Yahweh's Laws and Prophecies and what has come to pass. And she won't have a chance of a snowball in hell, as my dad used to say, in ever putting forth this propaganda. For a thousand years, she won't. Then, of course, we'll back off and let her have her way again. That's the only way she could have her way.

68 If the knowledge--if these Laws was taught diligently--and this is what I'm begging you to do with your children. Get these tapes and teach your children diligently, when you rise up, when you lay down, when you walk by the way, when you sit to eat, whatever.

69 (That's the reason that Kahan Yedidiyah is here today with me. I taught Yedidiyah from a child up. He came to my house a ragged, snotty-nosed child. And his dad was already converted and he said, "I think you can do more with him than I can, you keep him." So The House of Yahweh trained him--trained his dad too. He's the first one I baptized in the pond over there and he's still here and a great priest. Praise Yahweh.)

70 Verse 3, When we consider Your heavens, the work Your fingers framed, the work of the moon and of the stars... This is all in rhythm and put to song. ...which were by You ordained... You're the One that ordained it.

71 Verse 4, What is man that You are mindful of him? And the son of man, that You visit him?... What are they--what are they to You?

72 Verse 5, For You have made him a little lower than the malakim... Than the Heavenly Messengers. ...but You will crown him with glory and honor... Now, the way He's crowned us, of course--I'm going to have to hurry to get through this but I keep wanting to show you these things. Our crowning us with glory and honor is in advance, of course, but He speaks as if it was already done.

73 The heavens know this Plan; they know the Plan. They haven't seen the last Work yet, but it's going to be exposed to them very soon in heaven and they will all know it and know you. And they'll be looking forward to meeting you because there's a lot of people up there, brethren, that looks forward to having the wars and fighting stopped in heaven also. But You made him a little lower than them, but You've crowned him with glory and honor.

74 Now, we have dishonored ourselves in their sights, you know, in many [generations] but it was only because the Law was taken from us that we did. Stand firm in the Law, and The House will keep growing; that's what Yahweh shows. Praise Yahweh.

75 Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler... Notice, the ruler. Well, what does this include? It includes everything.

76 You think about Rulership and the managing of a city or the managing of a nation, you know. The presidents, the Quartet--when they see your light, brethren, very soon, they'll know that they wouldn't have--they have nothing compared to you, what you're going to have. You're going to have the very Laws--the very things that they've been hunting to try to bring peace, you've going to have them and you're going to prove that you could do it. That is, you're proving it right here, right now. We're actually proving that we can bring people out of this mess and they will live a peaceful life together.

77 But He said, verse 6, You made man to be the ruler over the Works of Your hands... Everything, He says, that Your fingers have framed here, which is the whole thing, the whole universe, the stars, the moon, the sun and as **Genesis** said, all the things with which the earth creeps. Now remember that because this is how you raise the dead.

78 ...You will put all things under his feet... That is, under his control--under his control. Where you will guide the whole universe by His Laws and never allow the changing of His Way ever again.

79 Verse 7, All sheep and oxen; yes, all the beasts of the field;

80 Verse 8, All the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea... Yahshua had that power over them. That is a great example that He had over them, but that's Yahweh's Plan.

81 Now, look over to **Corinthians**. (Did you guys set our clock up there or what's going on?)

82 I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by man, by Man... Since death came by man. It's found on page 898. ...For since death comes by man, by Man... How did it come by man? He turned against Yahweh; they turned against His Laws. Yahweh allowed this, remember?

83 He set a teacher over them and--and, in fact, by that teacher, the great Prophet Abel, He started a righteous Work. His offerings to Yahweh that he brought, it was more than corn and grain, it was people, that he--a Body he presented to Yahweh, a Body of righteous people. The same thing I'm presenting to Yahweh here this day, hopefully. (Man, why do I do that? I get--I could do it better if I could keep from crying.)

84 He presented a body, as **Hebrews** said, a Body You have desired of him. This is the Body that each Era, each candle represented. It represented a Body of righteous people.

85 And of course, we have a small Body here. This is not all the Body I want to go with us. We're going to have about two billion people working with us, Yahweh shows. And I'm going to make my--do my best to get every single one of them into the Kingdom because we need all the help we can get! We need workers everywhere. As **Isayah** said, you know, when we have done our job, he said--he was prophesied to write, that we'll have a voice behind every person saying, "This is the Way; walk in it." And they will walk in it. Praise Yahweh!

86 So you think about that. Think about the 144,000 that will be helping us also. Helping us, I say, because we are going to be first. We are. We're going to be first, we're going to be the highest; that's what Yahweh shows. They will be helping us. They didn't come through this; they know nothing about the nuclear age. They wrote about things that they didn't even understand. Daniyl said that. But we will teach them. We will show them how to achieve the power, this power and we'll judge which ones get it, if any, and to do what we will have power to do. This is all shown in Prophecy or I wouldn't be standing up here telling it to you.

87 I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by man, by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead... Did you hear that? By the sons of man will come the resurrection of the dead. We will do that.

88 You couldn't do it now; could you? You couldn't even bring a bug to life right now, but we will in the future. We will be able to raise the dead, including the twelve tribes--all the twelve tribes--all that Yahweh called out of the twelve tribes first and then later, we will raise everyone, whether they've been--all of those that weren't called, we'll raise them, too, and let them live for a hundred years. That's our job and we will have the authority to do it.

89 Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah will be made alive... By mankind, by the sons of man. By the sons of man. Now, remember that.

90 Remember **Psalms 8:6**, You made man to be the rulers, mankind, the sons of man, to be rulers over all things. Notice what is shown next concerning the resurrection of the dead.

91 Look at I Corinthians 15:34. Awake to righ-

teousness, and do not sin! For some of you do not have the knowledge of Yahweh; I speak this to your shame... So that's the reason I'm begging you now--I'm begging you to get these tapes. Let's be going over to **Daniyl 12**.--To get these tapes and I will be--we will be sending you--we will be bringing these sermons, putting them on tape and sending them to you if you'll get on the mailing list.

92 Look here at **Daniyl 12** now, **page 684**. Keep in mind what you just read there in **I Corinthians**; some to shame--

93 Daniyl 12:2. And many... This is speaking of the great tribulation here, the time, times and the divided times. That's in verse 1, it will be great tribulation such as was not--as Yahshua said. That's verse 1.

94 Then in **verse 2**, and it's also the time. This is the same time. **And many of those who sleep in the dust...** Who are dead. **...of the earth will awake...** So it's their time of the resurrection of the dead, this same time period that we're in right now. It's not another time period on down somewhere else; it's in this time period that this is going to take place.

95 ...some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt... Let's go back to I Corinthians 15 again.

96 I Corinthians 15:42. So also is the resurrection of the dead: the body is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption;

97 Verse 43, It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

98 Verse 44, It is sown a natural body, it is raised a... Body full of the Laws of Yahweh. ...a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body... The natural body was the one of Adam who sinned.

99 Verse 45, And so it is written: The first man Adam... Turned to sin and brought death, as we just read over here in verses 21-22. ...The first man Adam became a living being; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit... A life-giving body with the Laws of Yahweh completely governing his life and was able to raise the dead. Life-giving spirit. If you notice, there's no blood there, but a life-giving spirit, because that's what it winds up to.

100 Verse 50, Now I say this brothers: that flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh; neither does corruption inherit incorruption... We know that Yahweh is flesh; we know this from the Scriptures. We know He has eyes, we know He has hair, we know He has toes, and toenails and fingers and fingernails. We know that He has everything man does. We were made in His image and we're being made in His likeness at this time. So we know all this from the Scriptures. But He doesn't have blood and we won't need blood once this takes place.

101 Verse 51, Behold, I show you a secret truth: we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed--

102 Verse 52, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last Trumpet... That's the Seventh Trumpet. The Seventh Trumpet is the last Trumpet or--if you got that taped sermon--if you didn't get it, because it's speaking of a Trumpeter.

103 A Trumpeter, someone who speaks, someone who teaches, an ordained individual that comes forth teaching the Laws of Yahweh, restoring perfection--perfection to all the world. That's our job in these Last Days. And of course that will bring the great power that we've got to have. There's no way we can fulfill anything of this without receiving this power from Yahweh first.

104The last Trumpeter. ...For the Trumpet will... Give the word, or command, instruction. ...and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed... We will be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, as another one said.

105 Verse 58, Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding... And don't let anything--don't let anything--don't even listen to anything that would dare to try to pull you away, or change your mind or make you doubt. Unbelievers will not have this power, I guarantee you. It's just not going to be given to you. I'll show you this in the sermons to come.

106 Verse 58, Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the Work of Yahweh... In other words, get to work! Hurry! It's what I've said to everyone here since you've been here. Hurry! Work!

107 Turn to Ephesians 2:1. And to you, who were dead in your trespasses and sins;

108 Verse 2, In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world... Remember, by Adam--this is how the dead came to be dead, by the curses of the world. Well, Satan is stronger in her curses today than ever before.

109...according to the prince of the power of the air... That is, the radio waves and the television waves. She's prince of the power--if you didn't get that sermon, you need to get it. Because she does have power to broadcast to your [subconscious] mind or did have power to do so.

110...the god (el) that is now at work in the children of disobedience... But it's only in the children of disobedience.

111Let's go to **Hebrews 1**. You've got to get all these Scriptures in your mind now because we're leading up to a certain thing.

112 Hebrews 1:5. For example, to which of the

10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

malakim did He ever say... Well, He didn't. You know, this is what the world wants to teach. This is found on page 943. It's all to mankind, the sons of man. The only way that the Savior could have been the Savior was that He was a Son of Man. Because this was promised--the power, the glory, everything, is promised to the sons of man, made, of course, in the image of Yahweh and then receiving a power from Yahweh after they have proven fit for the power.

113...You are My Son, I, today, I have become your Father? And again: I Myself shall become His Father, and He Himself will become My Son?

114 Verse 6, But when He again brings His firstborn into the inhabited world, He says: Let all the malakim of Yahweh worship Him... You see that? Now this is--this is the control or rulership that you're going to have at that time.

115 Verse 7, Now of the malakim He says: Who makes His malakim spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire.

116 Verse 8, But to the Son He says: The Throne of Your Father is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom... Do you get that? Because He is saying to the sons of men, "This is what you're going to receive when you come to this point."

117 Verse 9, You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity; therefore Yahweh Your Father has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions; fellow heirs.

118 Verse 10, And You, Yahweh, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the Work of Your hands... Going back to the promise then that was given to mankind in the beginning, all the works--give him Rulership over all the works of Yahweh's hands, well, this is--of course, this is what we're going to do.

119 As Mosheh was instructed to bring forth Prophecy--if you go back and get that tape about the Ark of the Covenant and why we have--if you didn't get that tape, get it and play it over and over until you understand it--the Ark of the Covenant. We brought sermons on that and you need those sermons, you need that information. But Mosheh had to do this; He had to set an Ark of Testimony before the heavens, where all the heavens could see because this was a witness to heaven and earth, remember. Not just to the earth, but to heaven.

120 First, by the Ark of Testimony of their Work, that was Mosheh and inside was the Testimony of his Work. Then there came the lighting of the lamps. Next, after that came the lighting of the lamps, showing the pattern of Yahweh's Work, and the time periods and showing how many time periods this would be to take place. 121 We are the western light, brethren, at this time. We are the only light that has not been put out at this time. So now, we must set before Yahweh, we must set before heaven, our Testimony because this is the finishing Work of Yahweh, the one they've all been waiting for. And we must set before Yahweh our Work, the finishing--the finishing of Yahweh's great Plan, that Work of Yahweh.

122 If you'll go back to **Revelation 4**. And we'll shut if off for dinner after this. **Revelation 4:1**. After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven and the first voice I heard... Well that the door opened in heaven. Now notice that. ...and the first voice which I heard was, as it were, a Trumpeter talking with me, which said: Come up here, and I will show you things which must be hereafter.... The Book of Yahweh says after this; the King James Version says hereafter. Amplified Bible says future, things which must take place in the future.

123 Now, I want to read you a Christian commentary because this is what they all say and then they quote rabbis in here. They actually quote rabbis as saying, "This was probably," or "perhaps this could be." It's never fitted another Work; you can't get it in another Work, this right here. The commentators, they try to, but they can't. This is what one of the main ones says.

124...Four and twenty elders... That's the way the King James Version puts it...Four and twenty elders perhaps this is in reference to the smaller Sanhedrin at Jerusalem which was composed of twenty-three elders... Why would they say something like that? This shows the stupidity in trying--First off, it says it's got to be hereafter. It's going to be something after. The Sanhedrin court was way before this, so was Mosheh and all the six Works before this. They all took place before this, but "perhaps this." Like it was twenty-three elders but John didn't have sense enough to know twenty-three from twenty-four. That was written by the same ones that can't count to three! Get that sermon please.

125...or... Now, that was perhaps one. ...or perhaps to the princes of the twenty-four courses of the Jewish priest, which ministered at the tabernacle and the temple, first anointed by David... No, it was twenty-four people, not twenty-four courses. It's after that, not before that. But he keeps thinking it's before.

126 This prophecy, brethren, I want you to know, it doesn't fit any other Era of the Work anywhere. This is a new one and we're going to perform it. And Yahweh willing, we're going to perform it today, but later on this afternoon. Don't anyone dare miss this. Praise Yahweh.

127 I love you brothers and sisters! Shalom.

### Afternoon Comments, Placing The Testimony In The Ark, The Lighting Of The Menorah And Closing Prayer

128 You may be--oh, you're already seated. Okay. You got your *Books of Yahweh* with you? Okay, we left off in--this morning in **Revelation 4** so be turning there.

129 Now, I showed you the ignorance of their commentators. Now, this is the best of the crop-this is the best of the Christian crop--the Christian commentators. And I don't do this to run men down, I just do it to show you how confused the world is on such plain Scriptures as this one here. When it says **thereafter**, it's not a mistranslation; these are things which must take place hereafter. After this, these things must take place, this Scripture says. The commentators say, "Well perhaps, it was –" Let me read it again.

130...Four and twenty elders... That's the wording there....perhaps this is in reference to the smaller Sanhedrin at Jerusalem which was composed of twenty-three elders... Of course, they're--it's almost like saying Yahchanan didn't know how to count, neither did Yahweh or Yahshua know how to count so they made this terrible mistake here. And I don't mean to run them down, I just want you to start seeing this, brethren. The confusion is in their minds. It's like they have no understanding at all. And when Yahshua--when Yahweh said none of the wicked would understand, this is the reason for it. None of the wicked would understand; they're cut off from understanding.

131 There's got to be a contact with Yahweh or you do not have understanding of these Holy Scriptures. Even though they're plain as day, you still can't understand them. It's like Yahshua saying, "I'll stay in the grave three days and three nights." Well of course, they got Him in the grave from Friday sunset until Sunday morning. They can't even count as high as three so they keep Him in the grave from Friday sunset until Sunday morning at sunrise. Try to get three days and three nights out of that. You can't do it. They even argue among themselves about it, but they will not accept the truth and Yahweh says they won't in these Last Days.

132 As Mosheh was instructed and I'm glad that you--I hope you all saw the film--those films last night. Praise Yahweh. I've been afraid that I would have to bring that sermon again for everyone, but if you didn't see it, get those films. You need to get them and show them to your children--work on them with your children at home.

133 But as Mosheh was instructed to bring forth

the Prophecy--he brought forth the Prophecy first and in that lampstand was a Prophecy of the Savior. A seven-lamp lampstand.

134 Now, first by the Ark of the Covenant of the Testimony of their Work--that's what it was. This was a testimony of the Work of Mosheh. And he did a super job in this. He made a lot of mistakes, but he--he brought forth The House of Yahweh and from there, the Savior was brought forth and a huge--a huge number of people. Not as many as we're going to have. We're going to have more than Mosheh did. No one--no other calling but us has reached that number and we're going to, in the greatest time of deception of all. And that's the reason Yahweh is allowing it to be so in this time period.

135 Then there was the lighting of the lamp. And Mosheh lit these lamps and it was open in heaven, as a witness, he said, for all to see in heaven. The lighting of the lamps.

136So now, we must set before heaven our Testimony in the Last Days, as Yahweh shows. And this is--this is it, as we're required to do here in **Revelation**. Our Work that we finished, Yahweh's great Plan--that we are going to finish Yahweh's great Plan--that is our Work. This is for these Last Days. Yahweh had this recorded in *The Book of Yahweh*, but also, He also had it hidden in a hidden code that wasn't even brought forth or--it wasn't even known. (Kahan, if you'll come on up, Kahan Gedalyah.)

137 It wasn't known until this time period, in this [generation]. Now, it was being worked on by certain people, in colleges. It was discovered by accident, a hidden code in the Bible, in *The Book* of Yahweh. It was discovered by accident and then different ones got interested and different colleges got interested and then finally it was brought forth in this [generation]. When I heard of it, I contacted the Hebrews who were working on it at that time and I went to--

138 (Can ya'll still hear me? Okay. Sometimes we use too much electricity and of course, we're running on battery here, you know. We're running on solar and it's been cloudy. So sometimes this will take place and then that will shut off. Our batteries will shut down and then Taylor comes on and I hate it when that comes--takes place--because of the fact that it starts draining the pocketbooks and we need it in other places.)

139 Also, the hidden code, it took place in this [generation]. I went to Lubbock to see this thing

and see how it worked when it first came out and this guy was on tours. He was showing this. And of course, I asked him some questions. I didn't know how it worked, but I was real anxious to find out some things that were in it.

140 Come to find out, you have to look them up. You have to put them in and look them up and that takes hours. And I thought this was something that he would know already, but he didn't, but I set the ball rolling anyway. I don't know if he carried through on it or not.

141 But now, we have it. We didn't show you all of it the other day. There's quite a bit more that I want you to see now before the unveiling takes place so I'll call Kahan Gedalyah up right now to give you that information. If you'll all stand--

#### Kahan Gedalyah:

142 Shabbat shalom. You may all be seated, please.

143 Can you get the camera on that? Okay just to start, here's some--a little bit of background on this particular matrix. Each matrix has an ELS, which is the equal distance letter sequence. That means within each word in the matrix, there's an--there's an equal amount of space between the letters. Okay? That's what is called equal distance.

144 There are seventeen displayed terms in this matrix. The matrix starts at **Deuteronomy 23:2**,

and letter 18 and ends at **Deuteronomy 26:5**, and letter 24. The matrix spans 3,682 characters of the surface text. The matrix has twenty-eight rows, and is sixty-four columns wide and contains a total of 1,792 characters. Just a little information on that.

145 Now, in this matrix, we have the main code right here; that's the code for the menorah. We will get back to that later, I just wanted to point it out to you. Because the main code--everything else is-surrounds it. Okay? All right. I'd like for you to turn to **Revelation 4:4**, and this will take us through this matrix.

146 The first thing we see here, as I said, the main word, **MENORAH**, spelled **MENORAH** all the way down.

147 **Revelation 4:4. And surrounding the Throne...** Well, let me show you the **Throne** first.

148 We have the **THRONE** right here. We have the word for **Throne**. We have two words for **Throne**, which is word **kicce** which is *Strong's* #3678 and we have two of them here. We have the next word for **Throne**, which is **kicceh**. So these are the words for **Throne**. Here's the word **Throne** and we have each of those words for **THRONE** cutting across the **MENORAH**. Can you see pretty well on here? That's the best we can do. Okay.

149 In Revelation 4:4, it says: And surrounding the Throne... That's what I showed you. ...were twenty-four seats... The word for seats is #4186 in

שפכהבקהליהוהלאיבא<u>םםורבקהליהוהנסדורעשיריל</u>איבאלובקהליהוהלאיבאעס של Gold בתקלל (Visray) אור אינא אינאראי בא אלתו בהם חנה/ו היה הבכאל שאשר לאי: ""הורמקר הליל הריצא אינאראי בא אלתו בהם חנה/ו היה הלבעל אודגי ראשרי הבשבת כחוצו מפראה ההלום כתו בסית אינאריייהו קאל היכמת הלכב בדאל אדגי ראשרי נצלאלי כמע (אידני (טעמכי (טבקר (טב בדאראדני ראשרי נצרארי בסעמאדני (אם מכן שבנקיוט כי שרי בשאר אחר שנדי בער מססססס (אראר ב<u>לבלנד (אביתו עבתי הן האלהי בנס בע</u>טי) כלא היק נעכבספנ ש שראות הבאשמה אד עת הבית דרנדרל<u>י הרה</u>אלקי כלא תאחרל של<u>ם</u>ו בי דרשי ד (אנוי הו הא כנד (בהאשר דבר/ת (ב)פיככית באבכר מרעכו אי Yahweh. בי (6 כנפש (בשבע כואל כלי / בַלאת תנ, ב בעיניו<u>(טימצא הערות דברובת בלה ערברי תתונת (בי דקו</u>שלח (מביתוו (אאה מבית האיש האחרונאם כקחה לולאם הלאיובל בעלה הראש () נאשר שלחה לשובל קחת העל אותל קר house of החדעה איצאבצבאולאיעברעליולכלדב (נקייה Throne החדעה אחת שמחא ונ Yahweh זת הנוב (הואו בערת הרעמקר בכה שמרבנג עו) צרעת לשטו טא דולעשות, לכלאשר Yahweh מממצרי מכית שה בעכ משאת מאומה לאת באאל ביתול עבמע במו בחוצת עמדו האי שאשרא משושכבבשל מתוו<u>ברכל לכ</u>בת היהצדק הלפנייה ו Menorahי כל את ששקשכי רע 🕼 ואביונמ פשוולאיקראעליםאליהרגוהיהבבםמאלאיומתואנותעלבניסובניםלאיומתועלא והאלהי במשמעלכנ *א*נכימצו *כ*עשות את <del>הדבבה (</del>הכיתקצרקצירכבשדכ, שכחת עמרבש תפאראחריכלגרלי ווג Robesלםנה היהכית בצרכד מכלאת שוללאחריכ גרלייייולא מונג שואלהם שפטו שפטוטו הצדיקו את הצדיקו הרשי עו את הרשעו הרא המבנו הרש נקלהאחיכלעיניכל אתחסמש White שוכי שבואחימיחדוומתאחד התובנא ולוא יוה מתולאי מחה שמו לאישר אלו א<u>מלאי חפצה אל של</u>קחת אתי במתוו על תהי במת**ו העוב**ה א דואםרלאחפצתי⊕קחת/הונגשהי@מתואליֵולש∕(טִיהָּהָקניםוחלַצֻאָּנעלוםעלרגלוויר ינצואנשיםיחדואיש אחיווקרבהאשת האם דל העיד אתאישה לדמכהוושלחהידהוה כאיפהואיפהנדולהוק מנהא <u>כעולפה דצדקיהיה לכאיפה ש</u>למהוצדקיהיה לכלמעניא עשהלבעמלקבדרכבצאת <u>למ</u>ממצרי מאשרקרכבדרכוי זנבב<sub>Gold</sub>להנחשלי מאחרי כואתה ע להלרשתהתמחה את זברע לא המתחת השםים לאתשכחו היה כיתבו אאלה ארצאשרי הוהאלה

*Strong's* and it's **mowshab**. It is right here. Mem, waw, shem and bet. And within that word **mowshab**, we have the word for **twenty-four** which is these two red ones here, which is koph and dalet. So we have **TWENTY-FOUR SEATS**.

150...and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four priests... Twenty-four Elders, twenty-four Kahanim, which is over here. That word for **TWENTY-FOUR KAHANIM**, first, we have the word koph and dalet, which give you the amount twenty-four; that means twenty-four. And then we have the word for--this word here **KAHANIM**, all the way down. That's the plural, by the way for Kahan.

151 And on the one side of the matrix, we have **TWENTY-FOUR PRIESTS** here but we have another priest over here. Can anybody guess who that is? Pastor--somebody said Pastor--Yisrayl--yod, shin, resh, aleph, yod, lamed. So we have **YISRAYL** right from top to bottom, going there we have the twenty-four kahanim, twenty-four priests. Praise Yahweh.

152...and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four priests clothed in white robes... White robes. We have down here, we have the word, which is laban, lamed, bet, nun and we have the words for **ROBES**, which is **meiyl**, which is mem, ayin, yod and lamed. Right here.

153...and they had crowns of gold on their heads... Okay. Here's the word **CROWN**, the word for **crown** is **nezer**, nun, tzaddi and resh. All the way--it crosses Yisrayl's name and the twenty-four Elders--the twenty-four Priests and Yisrayl's. The word for **GOLD** is down here. Gold is **zahab**, tzaddi, he and bet.

154 And the--the next word we have here is **ARK OF THE COVENANT**. Word #727 and it's **arown**, which is right up here. It begins out here, aleph, goes around, resh, waw and nun. You might be interested in knowing that we also have the Name of **YAHWEH** within the word **Ark**. It's right here, yod, he, waw, he. We have His Name here also. It's just something I realized here a little while ago, the word **MENORAH**, or the Seventh Lampstand, is to the right of **YAHWEH**. See? Praise Yahweh.

155All right. We also have the word **GOLD** again, which cuts across the word for **ARK OF THE COVENANT**. Okay? Now, the Ark of the Covenant--that's not gold paint. It's twenty-four karat gold that's put overlaying this--overlaying the mesquite that it's made from. Okay? In case you were wondering.

156Let's not forget this word up here, which means the **LAST DAYS**, over here Last, but not least, we have over here, **THE HOUSE OF YAH-WEH**. This is also, again, in line with the **Ark of**  the Covenant.

157 Now, let's go back to the menorah. Revelation 4:5. And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne... The menorah, seven lamps. ... which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh... So, that's all I have for you this evening. May Yahweh bless your understanding.

### **Overseer Yisrayl:**

158 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated.

159 Now, if we could--for the Ark of the Covenant, we have quite a few things different things that we need to do in there. And this will not finish it, but it'll give us the Testimony up to this date even. (Did we get today, this Feast? Okay, up to this date.) The Testimony of the Work we have done up until this date, from the start of The House of Yahweh at the little pond down the road through here. Praise Yahweh.

160 If you'll all stand, I would like to ask Kahan Shaul, Kahan Nearyah and Kahan Yedidiyah to come forward for the Ark of the Testimony, to put the remainder of the stuff in there at this time.

#### Kahan Shaul:

161 You may be seated. I just wanted to say a few words here. I don't want to take up too much time, but I wanted to explain so everyone understands what we're doing. We started on the Day of Atonement, if you remember, putting some items into the Ark. This is the Testimony of Yahweh's last Witness, here, that we've been reading about.

162 If you'll look in **Revelation 11**. Keep in mind, there's several dozen Scriptures, but keep in mind **Isayah 44** and so on where He names and identifies His Witnesses.

163 But in **Revelation 11:3**, He says, **And I will** give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about the one thousand, two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.

164 Verse 4, These are, as it were... And keep this in your mind here. ...the two olive trees, and, as it were, the two lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth... If you tie in Isayah 44 and all of 48, which we don't have time to read it, but there's only one man on the earth doing this Prophetic Office. Only one man, at this time, prophesied who would bring forth this Testimony.

165 And I want to remind you of Yahshua's words here because He spoke about this also.

166 In Yahchanan 5:46, and Yahshua said to these men here. For had you believed Mosheh, you would

10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

have believed Me, for he wrote about Me... Now, Yahshua was speaking this, you know, at this point concerning Himself, but He also included the rest of the Plan. Yahshua knew He wasn't the end of the Plan here, it had to go all the way to the Seventh Era. And we have this Seventh Era before us, burning brightly at this time. So, He was also speaking of our beloved Yisrayl, Pastor Yisrayl, our Teacher, and Ruler and Overseer here.

167 Verse 47, But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?... Now, let's look very quickly here in Exodus 25 at Mosheh's words because Mosheh showed the entire pattern.

168 If you'll turn over to **Exodus 25:40.** And see that you make them according to the pattern which was shown to you on the mountain... Now, we are at the mountain right now, the mountain, the promotion, of Yahweh's House and we're being shown this pattern by our Ruler and Overseer. And this is the Work that he is given to do here, the same Work, the finishing Work. Remember **Revelation 10:7--** Pastor's Work is finishing up here what this pattern that was shown to Mosheh.

169 Exodus 25:8. And let them make Me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them... Well, it says that Yahweh does not live in buildings or things made with hands, He's speaking of a Sanctuary made without hands. It's not Sanctuary; it means Holy People.

170 Yes, we do need a building, we do need a Sanctuary building; we need all the furnishings because this was also commanded, but this Sanctuary here was referring to Pastor's Work. He's finishing it up. If it wasn't for Pastor's Work, all the ones that came before us would have nothing. It all hinges on this last Work.

171 And what a blessing it is for us to be a part of this last Work. Everything hinging--Praise Yahweh. And what a blessing it is just to be able to help out. You know, I'd be more than joyous just to shine the bottom of Pastor's shoes. Just the bottoms, now, so nobody could see it, but we would know it got done. That's the position I seek.

172 And it says, ...that I may dwell among them... This is Yahweh's Plan for a Family from the beginning.

173 Verse 9, According to all that I show you, after the pattern of the Tabernacle, and the pattern of all its furnishings, exactly so shall you make it... And this is what we see and were reading just now in **Revelation 4**. This same thing was shown for this Last Days. And everything in Yahweh's pattern and all the furnishings show how that is to be done. How are these people to be made holy? What's to be done? How do you make a people holy? How do you make it so Yahweh would say we're suitable to dwell with?

174 Because a lot of us right now, we're not ready to dwell with Yahweh. We have a ways to go. And when we first started, we certainly weren't ready to dwell with Yahweh. But it's through Pastor's Labor of Love, laying his life down on our behalf that we have everything that we see in front of us here and that we have even an opportunity. Okay. We need to be thankful and thank Yahweh every day, three times a day, in our prayers, that He has allowed us to have even the smallest part of this Work that He gave to Yisrayl. It's that tremendous. Remember, the smallest part, Yahshua said, is going to be greater than Solomon in all of his glory.

175 Verse 10, And they shall make an Ark of acacia wood, two and a half cubits long... And yes, this is acacia wood. Many thousands of hours went into the study with the botany, looking this up, calling over--we even had our people in Israel helping, sending different samples, comparing.

176 And that word acacia, it means a thorny tree. And that's why--it's the same tree that Yahweh put here in Texas that we could make this Ark. Yahweh gave us everything we need right here so it didn't have to be defiled by the hands of man. And it was touched only with holy hands of the workers. And Yahweh gave us everything right here, just like with the red heifer and the ashes of the red heifer. We didn't have to go sailing across the sea or anything else, and worry--and being defiled or having a defiled animal, anything. Everything we needed--everything we need and will need, Yahweh has provided right here for us. That right there is a Testimony, brethren, that we are in the right place. And that ought to build you up right there.

177 The other thing I wanted to point out is in this building of the Sanctuary, that this would take place. And remember the Scriptures that we've been rehearsing in **Revelation 7** about the Quartet, about the nuclear war being held back. It was actually held back for our benefit.

178 Pastor, in starting out with nobody but himself, no one to help but himself, started working on our behalf so we could have this entrance into Yahweh's Kingdom and actually see these before the Throne of Yahweh. And the wars--He actually held the wars back.

179 You know, imagine going to tell President Bush--and when the politicians tell him not to do something, you know, he--a lot of times he doesn't listen. He has his own agenda. He doesn't have to listen; he's the president. And also the other members of the Quartet, who could tell them what to do? Well, Yahweh actually held them back so that we could be sealed in our minds, and foreheads and our actions and get sin out of our lives.

180 You know, think of the nuclear war that's coming and how Yahweh held it back for us so that we wouldn't be burned up in it, but would rather be perfected and brought before His very Throne by Yisrayl.

181 Anyway, look down to verse 21, You shall place the Mercy Seat on top of the Ark; and in the Ark you shall put the Testimony that I will give you... Remember Revelation 11:3, and I will give it to My Two Witnesses. Well these are the Words-they're the very Words of Yahweh.

182 And I'll just show you--we have a few more items to set in there today. And I will start reading these here off the list here. But--one more, and remember, on the Day of Atonement we put a 40-gigabyte, two-tablet notebook computer, two-tablets, remember, 40-gigabytes of storage. And there's a lot on that and we have--well, generating more all the time and we have the material from the Feast. Now, that was placed into the Ark, just as Yahweh commanded.

183 Now, today, we're going to be placing in there--well, I want to read what we've already placed in and what we're going to add here: We have The Mark of the Beast, Volumes One and Two, The Book of Yahweh, Tenth Edition (And yes, we will be getting that Eleventh Edition in here) The Book of Yahweh Study Guide, The Lost Faith of the Apostles and Prophets, The Two Witnesses, Deceptions Concerning Yahweh's Calendar of Events, Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-exist?, Why The Holy Garments, The Sabbath: Every Question Answered, Devil Worship, Reconsidering Yahweh's Laws Concerning Slavery And Marriage Obligations, Unveiling Satan, There Is Someone Out There, In Search Of The Savior, The End, Do Not Steal, The Peaceful Solution Law Books Volumes One through Five, Preparedness Handbook, Let the Children Come to Me, The Peaceful Solution Character Ed*ucation Books*, Kindergarten through High School, Teachers' Manuals and Students' Workbooks, Book of Yisrayl, Volumes One through Five, The House of Yahweh Cookbook, the material from the peace conference that was held here in 2001. The Peaceful Solution Prison Program, all the newsletters from 2002-2006, The Prophetic Word magazines from 2001-2006 and the Education in Prophecy.

184 Also, we have the complete website of yahweb.com and yisraylhawkins.com, the 9/16/2006 video that's posted on youtube.com, The Nuclear War Starts 9/12/2006 video that's posted on youtube.com, the sermon audios from--[Let me get finished and we'll applaud later.]--the sermon audios from 1999 all through 9/16/2006, *The Prophetic Word Program* episodes 490 to 499, audio and video.

185 All the pictures that were taken of Pastor taking this Message, personally presenting it to the various world leaders, the video from the 2003 trip to Israel, the pictures from the red heifer, when the red heifer was burned to make the ashes for the red heifer, pictures from the very first and second sprinklings--the very first cycle of sprinklings that we did and various other sprinklings that we've done since then. Pictures and videos--hundreds of still pictures and videos from the baptism at the pond here this Feast, of both the men and the women. And we're going to get the original--the very original snapshots of Pastor baptizing Kahan Banahyah.

186 Then, still pictures of the Ark and Pastor with the Ark, the video from the Day of Atonement, the interview with the British Broadcasting Corporation on there, *The Prophetic Word Programs* episodes 442-455, more *Prophetic Word Programs*, sermons from 1995-1997, sermons from 1991-1994 and the first sprinkling of 3/29/2004 after sunset with the Kahans and then with the Kohanahs. All the Feast sermons, the sermons of Pastor from the Feast of Tabernacles 2006. All these are either on the hard disk or on disk in these envelopes.

187 Then we also have a *Book of Yahweh* and *The Fifth Book of Yisrayl* for Pastor, if he'll come forward now to place these items into the Ark. If the Kahans will lift the cover, the Mercy Seat cover.

188 And it's this Testimony, brethren--Brothers and sisters, it's this Testimony that Yahweh gave to our Pastor Yisrayl. That if we follow it, this is what makes us a Holy People to Yahweh. This and only this can make us holy to Yahweh.

189 And I just wanted to pass along one more Scripture here in **Exodus 25:22**. Yahweh made a promise here.

190 Exodus 25:22. And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the Mercy Seat--from between the two cherubim which are on the Ark of the Testimony--about all things which I will give you in the Law to the children of Israyl... So at this time, I would like to turn the services back over to the Voice of Yahweh.

### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins**

191 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated again. Now, for the big event. I was going--(Don't start crying.) I was going to wait until Passover to unveil this thing, but everybody started crying and it made me cry! So I said okay, we'll do it. But it couldn't be on a better day, could it? The Last Great Day.

192 I would like to call forward at this time, if I can find the list here, the following Kahans. Kahan Banahyah Hawkins, Kahan David H. Hawkins, Kahan Yahodah Hawkins, Kahan Michayl Hawkins, Kahan Kepha A. Hawkins, Kahan Benyamin N. Hawkins, Kahan Shaul Hawkins, Kahan Yedidiyah Hawkins, Kahan David A. Hawkins, Kahan Shemuyl R. Hawkins, Kahan Gedalyah Hawkins Kahan Chizqiyah Hawkins, Kahan Nearyah Hawkins and Kahan Tobyah Hawkins.

193 I think we should all stand for this next ceremony before Yahweh. It's not very long, so everyone stand and be attentive to what's taking place. First, we will have the unveiling. Now, we're going to light one light for each era:

194 Lamps lit by the following:

Era #1: Overseer Yisrayl and Kahan Banahyah

Era #2: Kahan David H. and Kahan Yahodah

Era #3: Kahan Michayl and Kahan Kepha A.

Era #4: Kahan Benyamin N. and Kahan Shaul

Era #5: Kahan Yedidiyah and Kahan David A.

Era #6 (That one is for Yaaqob): Kahan Shemuyl R. and Kahan Gedalyah

Era #7 (And this one is for us!): Kahan Chizqiyah and Kahan Nearyah

195 Okay. Everyone may take your seats. Praise Yahweh.

196 I know that you know by now that Yahshua is very much involved in this Work right now. Now, if you'd turn over again to **Revelation 4:5**; here's where we see the Seven Lamp Lampstand burning once again. And this is the thing done hereafter now, remember that in **verse 1**. I show you things which must be hereafter, or after this, as we put it.

197 Revelation 4:5. And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning... Once again. ...before the Throne, which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh... Remember, His complete Plan will be finished with our--with this Work that we must do in the Last Days.

198 Now, if you'll look over to **Revelation 5:1**. And I saw in the right hand of Him Who sat on the Throne, a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals.

199 Verse 2, And I saw a mighty malak proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to release its seals? 200 Verse 3, And no one in heaven... The King James Version translated this "no man in heaven," we translated it no one, and that's what it means actually, is no one. ...in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the scroll, neither to look at it.

201 Verse 4, And I wept bitterly, because no one was found worthy to open and to read the scroll... Or to explain the scrolls. ...neither to look upon it.

202 Verse 5, But one of the Elders said to me: Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root of David, has overcome to open the scroll and to release its seven seals...

203 Verse 6, And I looked, and behold in the midst of the Throne... You know Who's inspiring this Work now. Our High Priest Yahshua, Who has that power to do so.

204 Verse 6, And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the Throne and the four living... The four living now. This is also in this time period as you saw Kahan Gedalyah brought forth. Everything is put forth in this time period in the Scriptures and in the hidden code that goes with the Scriptures now.

205 And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the Throne and the four living ones... This is the same ones you see that I said would repent. The four powers that Yahweh shows will actually repent at the end of this thing, and turn to The House of Yahweh and, of course, Yahweh's Work.

206...and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having complete power and complete knowledge and understanding, which signify and represent the complete Plan of Yahweh sent forth into all the earth.

207 Look on down to verse 9, And they sang a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for You were slain, and have redeemed us to Yahweh by Your blood out of every tribe, and language, and people, and nation... Of course, this had to take place in this time period; it could take place in no other time period, at any time, because Yahshua is involved in this Work. He is High Priest over The House of Yahweh.

208 Well, what is the Plan? Look on over--look back before we take the last Scripture, look back to I Corinthians 15:21. Found on page 898. For since death comes by man, by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead.

209 Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah will be made alive... Again, by us.

210 Verse 23, And every man in his own order...

Now, this order, this is what you will get if you get on this tape list. It's offices that you can actually compete-- that you can work for and compete for and gain in the Kingdom. And you need to know about this because all the Apostles and Prophets spoke of it, but it's never spoken of in these days for some reason. And now, in the Last Days, I'm bringing it out so you may qualify just before the time comes. You can cram for the exam.

211 And every man in his own order, Messiah, the first One recalled from the dead; afterward, those who are Messiah's at His coming.

212 Verse 24, Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to Yahweh, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule, and every authority and power.

213 We want to continue on. Verse 25, For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.

214 Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death... Yes, we will have power over death. We will be able to create and maintain flesh throughout all eternity.

215 Verse 27, For Yahweh has put all things under His feet. But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include Yahweh Himself, Who put everything under Yahshua.

216 Verse 28, When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him Who put all things under Him, so that Yahweh may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all... Praise Yahweh.

217 If you'll turn over to **Yechetzqyah 37**. We'll read exactly how this thing takes place and then we will study up to this point then as the weeks go by. It's found on **page 657**.

218 Yechetzqyah 37:1. The hand of Yahweh was upon me, and He carried me out, in the Spirit of Yahweh, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

219 Verse 2, And caused me to pass by them all around. And behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

220 Verse 3, Then He said to me: Son of Man, can these bones live?... Well, if you remember Genesis 1:26 here, you'll know that Yahweh is giving authority to the sons of man. That's the only way Yahshua could receive the authority that He received and the Judgments because He was a Son of Man, as we read yesterday.

221 ...And I answered; O Father Yahweh, You know.

222 Verse 4, Again He said to me: Prophesy to

these bones, and say to them; O dry bones, hear the Word of Yahweh!

223 Verse 5, This is what Father Yahweh says to these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you will live;

224 Verse 6, I will lay sinews upon you, bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you will live; and you will know that I am Yahweh.

225 Verse 7, So I prophesied as I was commanded... He's not saying it for himself; he's saying it for us. ...and as I prophesied, there was a noise. Then behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

226 Verse 8, And when I looked, lo, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but there was no breath in them.

227 Verse 9, Then He said to me: Prophesy to the breath, Prophesy... This was the power also that Yahshua had and He showed it before He was killed. He showed this and actually called forth a man from the grave. And did the same thing right here as a forerunner--what we're going to do at the end before Yahshua returns.

228 ... Then He said to me: Prophesy to the breath... Notice, it's got to be prophesied before it takes place. It must be prophesied. And then a team goes to work to take care of the Prophecy, a team of helpers. In this case, brethren, it is the things with which the earth creeps.

229 And right now, they're being set in motion because the Prophesy is going forth to heaven. And the Prophecy, of course, the power comes from Yahweh. Right now, this is beginning to take place at this time. It will take a while but Yahweh has a set time for it and we will see this in our own--in our time period--in this time period that we're in.

230 Verse 9, Then He said to me: Prophesy to the breath, Prophesy, Son of Man, and say to the breath; This is what Father Yahweh says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, so that they may live... We will go into this in more detail later, but we'll read it quickly now.

231 Verse 10, So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, they stood up upon their feet--an exceedingly vast army... Of people or a vast amount of people. A vast amount of people. And of course, He goes on to show this as the house of Israyl and the house of Yahdah. Plus, if you'll go back to **Revelation 20** and look at when this takes place, you will see--you will see here that this is the first resurrection--the first resurrection.

10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

232 Page 984. Revelation 20:1. And I saw a malak come down from heaven... It's actually order is given to a malak who brings it down. We're shown this in Revelation 1:1 of how this takes place; that a malak is given the Message, it's given to Yahshua and then Yahshua sends it to the Seventh Malak at this time. That's part of the doors that is open to The House of Yahweh, in the Last Days.

233 Verse 2, And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil... This is not a physical thing--We'll go more into it later. But it's by restriction that this takes place. This is done by us. It's not done by a mighty spirit being that comes down and actually lays hands upon Satan, herself, and puts her in chains. That wouldn't stop Satan at all. But she's bound by restriction.

234 To explain it Okie style: the reason that you would know and wouldn't believe the deception that they tried to bring forth on **Revelation** 4 is because you were told--and you read in the Scriptures that it's something to occur hereafter. So what they were saying was not true. If you didn't have someone pointing this out, or if you didn't have somebody pointing out to you--a teacher. Everyone must have a teacher, Yahweh says. There must be the teacher, he must be sent and so forth. If you get those sermons, you'll understand it thoroughly.

235 But you wouldn't know--if you didn't have a teacher and you'd never been called by Yahweh, then you would never see the dangers in the world today and you would fall right in line with the world and go with the world in this great deception. Yahweh says in **Revelation 12:9**, Satan has deceived the whole world. The only reason Satan is able to deceive the whole world is because the Laws of Yahweh are not being taught or haven't been taught for [about] 2,000 years.

236 This is the first time they have been taught and we've brought a lot of people out from under this deception already. When we get the vast amount of people and teachers we need to cover this earth, it will be no problem to bind Satan and to stop this deception from taking place. You stop it with teaching. Praise Yahweh.

237 ...and Satan, and bound her a thousand years... She, bound by restriction and the restriction is, we're there to teach the difference. For a thousand years, we do this.

238 Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit... This is a--what do they call this? I forget what they call this kind of translation--but there's no hole in the ground that's big enough to hold Satan. It's merely a vast amount of knowledge that actually binds her and she can't--she can't work around it. She can't do anything to stop it because as you see in **verse 4**, the Thrones was set.

239 ...and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished; and after that... She's loosed. We back off and let her have it for a hundred years again. And this is shown in other Prophecies that I'll bring out later. But anyway, there's a hundred years of Judgment after that where we back off and let her have her way again. And she does gather out people to follow her even after that. And that's when all sinners will be killed and all God worshipers gone, as Zecharyah 14 shows.

240 Revelation 20: 4. And I saw Thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them... Now, this--we'll go into, in details later, too, because there's a lot shown in the Prophets on it.

241 ...And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years--

242 Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection... The first resurrection is what we just read in **Revelation 5:10**. That was--yes, that one and in **Yechetzqyah 37:1-10**. That was the first resurrection that takes place as we see right here.

243 Then the Thrones are set. We teach, and train and set them in Judgment seats. We place them in different strategic spots throughout the world, clean up the world for a thousand years and then turn Satan loose again for a hundred years to get rid of all of it. After that then is Gog and Magog; that's a totally different sermon but it takes place after this Millennial Reign takes place.

244 Turn back to--let me see here. There's a Scripture here. Revelation 5:9. And they sang a new song, you are worthy to take the scroll...

245 If we could have the young men's choir come forward; they're going to do this song for you. (Would the audience--if you'll all stand, we'll call forward the choir and the choir leader at this time.

246 "The Faithful Bride: Song Of The Lamb" performed by Men's/Boy's Choir.)

247 What a wonderful Feast, but it's over. Just a few hours left until sundown. I'd like to have prayer with you now. And we--I know a lot of you have got

a long way to go and it's a dangerous world. I want you protected. I want you all back here Passover, Yahweh willing, maybe before. Stay close to The House of Yahweh.

248 We don't know for sure, so--but I think it's probably about June before we will call everyone here for sure. Maybe before though, maybe before. If you'll all raise your hands to Yahweh:

249 Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and all of Your House, coming before You through Yahshua, our High Priest, Father, on behalf of all Your people here and those the nations are preventing from coming and circumstances are preventing them from coming, Father. We know we have thousands of people in many nations, Father, and are desiring to come to Your House at this time but are unable to for one thing or another.

250 Father, when the great historical event took place this Feast, Father, my mind just rolled back to all the Scriptures of our forefathers before us and the Works that they did. We know that they were all like-minded and the same pattern was followed as it is this day. I keep thinking of the prayers also, Father, of Your inspired leaders. And I think of the great prayer that Solomon was inspired to both say and to write for us in the Last Days and how He said, Father, that no matter where Your people are in the world, if they sin, Father, and they repent, ask forgiveness, and confess their sins and they look towards Your House, Father, then please look down from Your Throne in Heaven and forgive them. Please don't cut them off from You, Father.

251 We're all striving--we're all striving to come out of this world and to become perfect, Father. And I know that we all get caught up from time to time and make mistakes, but not intentionally. Not intentionally do we make these mistakes and not intentionally do we sin, Father. These things slip up on many, at this time, because we're somewhat new and we haven't got our subconscious minds set thoroughly, so these things occur. So we're asking Your forgiveness, Father, and to lead us and guide us to total perfection.

252 Also strengthen our bodies, Father, our immune systems, our minds. Help us, Father, to get the confusion out of our minds from the sin--our past sins. Help everyone here, Father, to cleanse themselves, to do the things that The House has told them to do so they can stand before You purified; as we see the Scriptures tell us that the saints who come before You have been purified and made white with your Laws, of course, and the linen garments, the white garments they have represent righteousness and truth.

253 We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask also Your protection for Your people, Father. We know the dangers of traveling now. We know the many diseases that is in the world at this time. Some of them, Father, as they're spreading, it's being said that they can bring death in as little as twenty-one days. So we're asking, Father, that you keep our people, all of them here and those who couldn't come, Father, we're asking Your protection on those.

254 Also, Father, the people who are helping so much in other nations, that are helping in the Work, but not actually a member of Your House, but are a great benefit to Your House at this time and we expect their conversion soon, we ask you, Father, to also protect them. Those that are working to pass out the flyers and help with the TV programs and reaching the world with the television program and the radio programs, we ask you, Father, to protect them, also.

255 Father, we also know that You know who You're calling and the two billion people that You're going to bring to Your House so we ask Your protection on them also, Father.

256 We bless You, Father, for the wonderful Feast we've had here and the joy we've shared. I see joy and gladness everywhere I look. I see people smiling and raising their hands and humbly bowing to one another with a humble attitude and a righteous attitude. We have had no incidences that I know of, of hatred or anger at this Feast. Your people, Father, are becoming perfect, as You have said they must. And they're following Your Laws, as best they can. Many of them, I would say, Father, are perfect at this time and we bless You and praise You for that, also. We ask You to help all of us who are still lacking.

257 We ask You, Father, to bless us financially, too, Father. We know our hands are being tied from the lack of finances, so we ask Your help there also, Father, for our people because we know that You do this Work with tithes and offerings; so we're asking Your help in that also, Father. We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask through Yahshua our High Priest for all our daily needs and all our future needs, all in His Name, HalleluYahweh.Praise Yahweh.

258 Now, at the count of three, I'm thinking we should be able to jar these cameras up there and get a little bit of wiggle out of them. Let me hear a HalleluYahweh at the count of three. One, two, three... HALLELUYAHWEH! Praise Yahweh! I love you brothers and sisters. I love you! Did you see that camera shake? I love you!

### 10/15/06 Chapter Thirty-Five

## Chapter Thirty-Six

### Believe Without Seeing #1—Believe The One Sent—We Will Be Given Rulership Over The [Microorganisms] 11/11/06

1 Hey--shalom everyone! We got a crowd here today. You may be seated. Yahweh bless you! May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 You need cod liver oil. Every one of you, you need to write that down--you need to get it--you need to take it faithfully. That was my first note here.

3 My second one is, if you're not careful, you're gonna be deceived; not from me--not from me, because I am spoken of in the Holy Scriptures. And if you don't believe me, you're going to be deceived. That's what Yahweh tells you.

4 We know brethren--we see the world closing in on us--on death. Death is taking over, as Kahan Yedidiyah just brought to you. I'll bring you more on that but--later on here. But at this same time, you know, there are two babies. There are two babies that are being conceived, and they're growing. One of them is The House of Yahweh baby and the other one is the nuclear baby. And we're both growing at the same time, and going to come to completion about the same time also. And, of course, I see this in Scripture. The only thing is bringing it about, you know, in the lives of all the people that Yahweh has brought together here.

5 If you turn over to **Mattithyah 10**, we can see things here that we're going to do that Yahweh has ordained us to in these Last Days and this is the Work. Of course, this is a--it's a Work that Yahweh has set before us. And, of course, He's going to give us the Power to perform this Work. And this will be part of the Work that will bring The House of Yahweh into the

Kingdom. It will bring, then, peace to the Kingdom. This same power and same determination to get this Work done--it should be the most important thing in your life--this Work, training for it, make sure it's completed, make sure we follow it through clear to the end. Keep our minds upon it, not on stupidity, but get your minds upon this and keep it on it, and training yourselves, and the people--finding answers in the Holy Scriptures for these problems and for the ways to do the Work.

6 In **Mattithyah 10**, He say, "Go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl." That was a job for the Apostles there. Go to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl.

7 Mattithyah 10:5. He says, ...Do not go into the way of the Gentiles and into the cities of the Samaritans...

8 Verse 6, But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl... Now, of course, that was the Disciples. People think, and the Catholic Church teaches, that they went into all the world and taught and published the Message. They did not. They published the Message in Israyl--in Abilene, Israyl. The going to the Gentiles was assigned by Prophecy to another group of people-in fact, in the Last Days, and I've read you those Prophecies before.

9 But, if you see here--there's another commandment here. Verse 7, And as you go, preach, saying: The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand... Well, of course, that's what they published in this Book, number two Book that we have in front of us right here--they were given peace in Galilee in The House of Yahweh, in the uplifted,



11/11/06 Chapter Thirty-Six

Page 362

promoted mountain of Yahweh--that's what it's always called in Scripture. And they published this Book, and then it was preserved for us, the second part.

10 We could never understand the first part--remember Daniyl's Prophecy was closed. The Disciples didn't even understand it. Anyone who came after him couldn't understand the things that we understand today, as how the Prophecies are being fulfilled, when we will receive Power, how the Disciples themselves will be raised by us.

11 But notice He says, ... preach, saying: The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand.

12 Verse 8, Heal the sick... That is one thing that is going to be done. You can-you can-you can bet your salvation on this. It's going to be done.

13 ...cleanse the lepers, raise the dead... Raise the dead--you see it's a command--a command, not just a request. Now this was published, not for the Disciples--they're dead themselves. They all died--they were killed. But it's published for another group. This is Yahshua's instruction--High Priest--Who became High Priest over The House of Yahweh. He was over Twelve Disciples at that time, now He's over The House of Yahweh.

14 If you remember the multitudes that followed Yahshua, they fell away. They came, they followed--He fed thousands of them, on the Sabbath, by the way. You know, one of these days, I'm going to have to take time, or the Kahans are, one, to bring a sermon on how to bless the Sabbath. Unless we keep the Sabbath the way Yahweh kept the Sabbath, we're not--we're not blessing the Sabbath. If you go and lay on your rear end or sit on it all day, you're doing your own pleasure. Unless you become a blessing to other people, you're not keeping the Sabbath.

15 And unless you're a part of this blessing that Yahweh is putting forth--the Work--the Work--yeah, that is the Work, being a blessing to someone else. It's Work--it's hard Work. One of their commentators, he said, "I can't imagine anyone wanting to be a bishop in that time-in that Era." He said, "It wasn't nothing but a bunch of hard, toilsome Work." Of course that's what it is. We earn--we're going to earn a living by the sweat of our brow. We're going to bring salvation to ourselves in the same way, proving to Yahweh that we're willing to do it.

16 But all of these things go together--all the Scriptures go together in pointing this out. But

raising the dead--that was one of the things that is a task that The House of Yahweh is actually going to complete. We're going to have Power to do so. It's going to take a few sermons to bring this--to get this in your mind what we're going to do, but we are going to do it.

17 The cleansing the lepers--cleanse--you know, almost every disease--sexually transmitted disease that we have today going--I don't know if you've notice the way they're picking up. This disease that Ed Bradley died with this week--now the reason I mentioned him, he's a celebrity--he's been on the news for, you know--host-ing the news now for years and years. Everyone knew him. But he had a bone disease, a cancerous bone disease, that killed him. Not only him, but there's another movie star--I forget their name now, but anyway, it was all this week. You can see how leukemia is picking up and it comes from a sexually transmitted disease. These things are all picking up at this time period.

18 Well, we're going to be able, of course, not through some drug or something, but we will be able to bring--bring this thing--turn it around-the rut that the world is in right now. We will be able to raise the dead undefiled. And of course, they will start over again, with a new body, with a great body.

19 We will be able to cleanse the land, which is going to take some doing. The land--I'll show you how it's depleted and how it cannot support life, how it's just struggling to--it's struggling right now where we knew that one time, the land could actually heal people. It actually works together.

20 When you study these little kingdoms out, [microorganisms], and you see how they actually move through the soil, in searching--they actually go searching for things that a plant needs, or a person needs because of the fact that the man, on the land, is the one that is actually eating the plant. So what he has deposited here on the land, that land has got to produce [based on his needs]. And of course, when it's lacking in something and that man is sick--and it's lacking in something, these kingdoms go out searching the soil for these things that is needed. Now this is found in the Holy Scriptures. And they go out, searching the soil for them, and they bring them back to that plant, where that man lives, who is sick. And these are the things you're going to have control of and work with.

21 You can't work around them with drugs or

anything else you can come up with. You know, we have people that go to the druggist and the doctors and they die. We have people who go to the best of the [*herbologists*] and they wither and die. It's all the same. There's no healing here. We can get you over things, but if you got these deadly diseases that we're speaking of here, that Ed Bradley had, cancer--cancerous growths in your gut--that you shouldn't have there--from the way you've lived, or the life you lived before this--you know--but we can resurrect and going to be able to resurrect you to a suitable body.

22 Now before that time comes, we're going to receive the Power, also, that we will be able to change you in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and that comes--yes, Praise Yahweh. In the twinkling of an eye and that comes with this Trumpet that is sounding to you right now, Scripture says.

23 Mary does not have that power. She's a fake, she's a fraud, she's a liar, she's a thief, she's a sinner from the beginning, that's what the Savior Himself said. If you don't believe it, Pope, read your Scriptures! She doesn't have the power to save or bring peace. She only has the power to make war and that's--that's what she's doing full time--big time. They're all led by that quack that's trying to promote her. And if you fall for that kind of junk, you will be deceived. But they're going to bring forth signs greater than what they're doing right now, much greater. And if you're not careful--if you don't listen and do exactly what Yahweh says, you will be deceived and you won't have the opportunity ever again of receiving the Power or the position that Yahweh has for you.

24 There's a lot of positions that are not filled at this time, many of them, but we're going to fulfill them. We're working towards that goal right now, every one of us and we're going to get it. First off, you've got to believe the one who's sentwho Yahweh sent and you've got to follow these Laws of Yahweh. But here He says--He tells you what we're going to be doing here. We're going to be healing the sick and cleansing the lepers of all of these sexually transmitted diseases.

25 Verse 8, ...raise the dead, cast out the demons... That's the last thing, casting out the demons, totally out of this world, as Zecharyah said, there won't be any god worshipers left, nor gods to worship. They simply won't be in this New World to deceive it.

26 If you'll look back to--look on over to Yah-

**chanan 5** now. Yahshua gives you some Scriptures here that you're going to have to remember. The House of Yahweh is just down-to-earth teaching. It's the Garden of Eden--the Garden of Eden, if you want to call it that, made all over again. It's a back to basics--it is the basics of lifelife that they once had on earth where a person could actually live forever, if they hadn't started partaking of sin.

27 Here in Yahchanan 5:38, start with Verse 38 and look at the words of the Savior here. They're spoken for you, especially in this time period right here.

28 Yahchanan 5:38. He says, Nor do you have the Word of Yahweh dwelling in you; because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... Now that keeps the Word of Yahweh out of you-if you don't believe the one that he sends, the Inspiration that Yahweh sends. If you don't believe Him, then it takes the Word totally out of you--it doesn't dwell in you. That's what He said there. Does anyone disagree with that at all? Do you see what He's saying to you? The same thing He said to them. It's true today. If you don't believe the One sent, you don't have Yahweh's Word dwelling in you, total, period, that's it.

29 Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life... You don't if you don't believe the One He sent you, to bring this to you--to bring you to perfection--what you need to work on. He said--and these Scriptures are the ones that testify to the One that was sent--to the One that Yahweh sent--these Scriptures. So you search the Scriptures, find the One that's sent and then believe what He says. That is what Yahshua is saying to you.

30 Look at Verse 43, He says, I have come in my Father's Authority... By my Father's Authority. ...but you do not follow me. Let one come in his own name, and him you will follow... Of course, they come--they come--they have a huge organization, big beautiful church buildings, bigger than the Temple, much bigger than the Temple. Even the Temple's going to be built again and it's going to be a magnificent looking structure sitting up there on the Temple mount. Yahweh won't be there. Yahshua won't be there. The Word of Yahweh won't be there. A bunch of deception, Yahweh says, is going to be there, but His House will not be there--it won't be anywhere around that area.

31 In fact the Savior told you that, too. He said, the time is coming when neither in this mountain of Galilee, nor in Jerusalem will the Fa-

ther be worshiped. That time is now. It left thereit left there when the Disciples were killed--the only ones who were writing and publishing the Words of Yahweh. And no, they didn't just start congregations in all the world. Had they started them, they would have been teaching the Laws of Yahweh, instead of teaching Mary and her deceptions. They can't--none of them can count to three, remember that--not a one of them can count to--count up to three. **Verse 43** now, read what He says and remember this, and rehearse it. You ought to--you ought to really read these over and over and over until you get them established in your mind.

<sup>3</sup>2 Look at Verse 46, For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed me... Because or ...for he wrote about Me... Well, if you believed Mosheh, then you wouldn't be eating pork, would you? You wouldn't be celebrating Christmas--you'd be celebrating the Feasts of Yahweh, if you believed Mosheh.

33 Remember--know them by their fruits. What fruits do they bear? They bear Satanic deception and rebellion. That's what they're bearing right now. And they hold Mary up to you and say, "This is the only person that can help you." The lying pigs are deceiving the whole world, right now, with this lying deception and they will, you, unless you remember these Scriptures right here that I'm pointing out to you. This is the Savior speaking here--the One they claimed they hold up on the crucifix, for you to look at, while they deny every Word that He says.

34 You need the writings--to believe Mosheh--He said, if you would believe him, then you would believe the Savior also. The Savior taught the same things and practiced the same things.

35 Look back to verse 37 now. He says, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf... Testifies on My behalf--the Father. Well, they weren't truly the Words of Mosheh--they weren't truly the Words of the Prophets, but they were written and recorded under Inspiration of Yahweh, but they were the Words of Yahweh. And that's how He testifies of Yahshua--that's how He testifies of the Last Days' Work on earth at this time. Now look over to Yahchanan 6:29.

36 Yahchanan 6:29. Yahshua answered, and said to them, this is the Work of Yahweh that you believe in Him Whom He has sent... Couldn't be any plainer, could it? Praise Yahweh! You couldn't make that any plainer than what it is right there.

37 Now, look back to Mattithyah 24 because I'm going to show you that there's going to be great deception. And I--I wouldn't doubt if some fall away. Every time I say that, you know, people are not going to fall away anymore, you know, boy, right away, you know, Satan jerks--jerks one out. I think Yahweh allows that just to show-because Daniyl said it--he said some will fall. **Revelation** said it also. He said, this will be for a trial of the Saints, because some will fall. This will, you know, maybe make you doubt. Don't doubt, brethren! Get your mind on this Word and believe it. There's no other promise of salvation any--any other place. It don't make any difference the lies that Mary makes up or the Pope makes up or--

38 I'm sure you saw the news this week. It was big news. They didn't tell what church he belonged to--did you notice that? Ted Haggard--he was a--I shouldn't have even said his name, should I? But he was a TV evangelist that held this little Bible up, half open--King James New Testament--New Testament--half open, and he paraded around on the stage with a--he had a face that fit Christianity. It was a ready-made, beautiful smile that the man was born with and a head full of deception, a heart full of deception, a body full of evil sickness that disease produces. And finally his boyfriend got mad at him and turned him in--yeah. And, of course, he lost his job and the men that fired him shouldn't have thrown any stones at him either, because they're not without sin either. The whole bunch is filled with evil sin and deception just like--Ted Haggard was his name--I think that was his name.

39 But anyway, in **Mattithyah 24**--this is just shown, you know, to show you how evil and deceptive this can be. Not too long before that, a senator--you know, the same thing occurred with him. And they found his letters on the Internet. If you've got any of them stupid letters on the Internet, you'd better break them things off of there and get away from that 666 that's leading you into this deception of Satan. Get away from it--leave it alone. The whole world is watching your sins there and I am too. And if I find it, I'm going to scold you bitterly--maybe kick your-well anyway.

40 Mattithyah 24:21. Now first off He shows you there's going to be great tribulation such as was not. It's going to be caused by breaking the Laws of Yahweh. It's going to be--the evidence of it is going to be sexually transmitted diseases--great epidemics, worse than--that's Verse

### 11/11/06 Chapter Thirty-Six

7--worse than the world has ever seen. This is going to bring about this great tribulation in **verse 21-22**. But I want you to look at--let's read all of it there.

41 Mattithyah 24:23. Then... After this great tribulation. ...Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it... Which means--it's telling me and you that somebody is going to be saying, "There he is. Here he is. He's over here" or "Mary brought him here and put him in the Catholic Church, but he won't see anybody right now."

42 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders... You get that? There won't be any end to these.

43 You won't--you won't see it in The House of Yahweh. I'm telling you right now--you're not going to see any miracles in The House of Yahweh. You're going to see down-to-earth teachings of the Laws and the Prophecies. Praise Yahweh. I hope you heard what I said because I don't think you're going to see any miracles until a certain time period. And the reason I'm telling you that is Yahweh wants to fill an office--some great offices in the Kingdom and this is shown in Scriptures.

44 Now He showed us these things to begin with. I remember raising the dead. I remember this at the Press Room in Abilene. I think there's a nurse here that actually saw that. A baby was born dead to a family that lived on the Sanctuary grounds. We were keeping the Feast.

45 They called for me--I was in my office--I was getting ready for a sermon the next day. They knocked on the door, and told the secretary, you know, "We need Yisrayl to come over to the trailer." Well, I thought they was wanting me to bless the baby. I knew there was a baby being born and I thought they wanting me to bless the baby. I'l said okay, I'll be there shortly. Well about another hour passed. Well, the baby was dead. I didn't know it, but the baby was dead--been born dead. And about another hour passed, and they sent for me again. And they said--they'd called an ambulance to come and get the baby, because the baby was dead.

46 So I went on over to the house. I took the baby in my hand and the baby came to life. Would people believe? Brethren, we had people sitting there--a Priest watching it, his wife who was a deaconess in The House of Yahweh--her mother was there, who was also a deaconess and a nurse. Another nurse was there and saw it and their mouths dropped. They couldn't believe that the baby--after it had been turned gray--and the death--not a single sign of life for over an hour. (Were you there?) There were people there that are still here, but most of them are gone. They wouldn't believe, Yahshua said--even if someone was raised from the dead, they wouldn't believe. All of those people left The House of Yahweh, except a couple, that was there at that time and saw everything that took place.

47 Just before that in the same Feast--there was a young man that was gasping for air and they sent for me. I took with me the same man whose baby had been born dead--that was the same man whose wife later committed adultery and had an illegitimate baby. She left her husband because she didn't like it because he might have another wife--might take on another wife. She committed adultery--before--she was doing this before she ever started arguing against a man having two wives--against that Law. The Law wasn't being performed, that I know of, at that time, but she was performing adultery all the time and kicking against Yahweh's Laws. Now, this--this is the deception that goes on within evil minds.

48 Anyway, I took that man with me to go anoint this young boy--when the boy was gasping for air--they had already told the man at that time--he's not here anymore either, the father to this child, nor the mother. But they told the man at this time--the last time he had this baby in the hospital--they told him, "Get this baby to a hospital immediately when something like this takes place, because this boy is on the edge of death." Well it just so occurs, they was keeping a Feast and they sent for me. The baby--the boy, he was about six years old. This is a miracle that I want to tell you about. He was gasping for breath--he had passed out--just before I had got there, he had passed out totally. To the father--I said, how long does it take him to get over these things and he said "Days."

49 And I took the boy in my arms and I enfolded him in my tallit, and the boy calmed down. He started breathing easily--normally, in front of the man and the wife and the Priest that left The House of Yahweh. That boy is not here today--maybe he'll be back one day. The parents are not here today, even though they saw this take place instantly--an instant healing take place. They're not here. I heard from them later. In fact, I called to check on him and they said the boy had never had another case, so the boy was healed completely.

50 I want you to know that there was miracles shown in The House when it first started. We

saw the rain held back for eight days of a Feastthe first Feast of Tabernacles that was held over here on this land and the first mobile Sanctuary. That's the way it started. Well, all of that started in The House of Yahweh, but now there are some offices to be filled. Now there's some offices to be filled in The House of Yahweh and Yahweh says in order to fill those offices, you've got to believe without seeing.

51 The miracles are cut off. I don't want to see any miracles--I want to see the Word of Yahweh fulfilled--I want to see Prophecy fulfilled, yes. I want to see people believe these Prophecies and know for sure that they're going to be fulfilled and you'll have Power, unlimited, if you do this, very, very soon.

52 If you go back to **Genesis 2**, we see here a Work that started. And I've often said, though I didn't bring it out, that there was--that Yahweh had [*laboratories*], He had a great, a wonderful, a beautiful [*laboratory*] here on earth at one time. When Yahweh was moving on earth, He set up a Work here--He had a beautiful place.

53 You've got to put several Scriptures in, together, to ever understand what I'm talking about. But when I mentioned the [laboratory], of course, someone in the audience had in mind that there was a gassy god out there that created everything out of gas with one big explosion. Another one had another theory and another one had another theory after that. But the Scriptures, they show a Work--a tremendous Work that took place here on earth. And everything was set up to do that Work in one day's time. And it can be done and you'll understand that. Yes, Yahweh can do it. You'll understand--you'll understand how you can rebuild these bodies, too, in one day's time. And on a day, we will do--we will do that thing.

54 But in **Genesis 2**, here, we see that--yeah we're right. I'm supposed to bring this one today. I got about six different packs of them [sermon notes] here and I think we can cover this one today.

55 Genesis 2:8. He says, Yahweh planted a Garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed... Now, of course, we think of a garden--you know, we think of a place scratched out on the ground and we think, you know, how we till it up either with a shovel, like we used to do, or a plow pulled by a mule, like we used to do, or now-a-days by a tractor and a tiller, or a gasoline motor that's got a tiller behind of. That's what we think of. We think of a little spot here, ten by twenty, maybe, or fifty by a hundred spot, and we planted a garden--a few seeds in the ground.

56 Well, that's not exactly what we see here in these Scriptures. The first word I want you to understand is the word **eastward**. This word don't mean--has nothing to do with direction here, but it does have to do with what it actually means. It means *before*, before. So if you read that verse there that Yahweh planted a Garden, before--before--He planted a garden before.

57 This word **before**, you know, it's like--it would mean *before mentioned* or *afore* is the way they've got it written in Hebrew--*afore* is the meaning it would have, but it actually means *before* or *afore mentioned* or *afore said*, *afore thought*--like a forethought--that will get it--I'm sure you're familiar with that word. A forethought--He thought ahead of doing something.

58 Like the nuclear baby, it started with a forethought. It started with planning. In fact the governments were planning this nuclear baby before we ever saw the signs of it in The House of Yahweh. But the Prophecy was brought, and then the beginnings started. And then you will see the end of it, but I hope you've grown a lot before you see the end of it. I hope you've come a long ways by then.

59 But if you can get that word in your mind, the word **eastward**. Yahweh created man but afore man--afore man--before man, or afore, a-f-o-r-e, afore man, Yahweh created a Garden. He created a Garden. You get that? He created a Garden here on--here on earth, because He walked here on earth.

60 So afore man--afore man, He created a Garden. He planted a garden and He planted it here on earth. Afore said, or afore that, there was a thought and reasoning; the thought was, "This is exactly what I need to straighten out and perfect the universe."

61 Did you notice this week how the [scientists] were amazed at how fast the universe is growing? Did ya'll see that? It's growing much faster than they thought. It's multiplying. Now, if you think that, we're going to be--because we have 144,000 following us, plus all the dead, we're going to bring them with us, too--all the dead that Yahweh has called--it won't be too many. We will grow with them--with the universe, but we will grow fast enough or as fast as they are to where we can control the universe.

62 Do you know how I know that? Because Yahweh set a test to begin with and He took The House of Yahweh out of the picture--that is, the Shepherd of The House of Yahweh. When He

11/11/06 Chapter Thirty-Six

took the Shepherd out, the rest stopped. One thing, they were scared--fear was in them so they stayed to their selves and they worked.

63 Well, they did a great Work. Yahweh didn't take The House of Yahweh totally out of the picture. They did a great Work because they brought forth Book One. Like the Disciples, when the Shepherd was killed, they hibernated, too. They were first persecuted, ran out of Jerusalem--because they loved it there so they had to be run out. They were scourged in the synagogues, as Yahshua said they would be, and they were sent back to Abilene, Israyl--as they call it Galilee, because it covers the Garden of Eden. It covers a beautiful garden spot that Yahweh set.

64 Anyway, the Work here--Yahweh took the Shepherd out of the picture--that is Abel, He allowed him to be killed. Sin multiplied because there was no one to tell the other side of the story--to show what was going to take place, Abel was the one that was pushing the Work. He was pushing it. He sent his--brought his offering to Yahweh and it was acceptable. I'm not talking about grain or stuff like that, but he brought a body of people to Yahweh, and Yahweh said, "Yes it's acceptable." On the other hand, the other wasn't--Cain's wasn't, so you could see the Work of Yahweh was growing.

65 Well, how did we stop it? Of course, Abel--Cain, under the influence of Mary, who has all the answers today, killed him--killed Abel. You want to stop sin--stop talking about sin. You know it's kind of like Israel--they said the cause--what's causing all the trouble in Israel is the news media exposing what they're doing. Take away the news media, keep it secret--nobody will know about it and they'll stop griping about what's going on over there. Well it doesn't solve any problems, of course, but what Yahweh proved was that if you take away His House, there's nothing there to teach contrary to sin. Sin multiplies in a hurry. So that's the reason He had to wipe it out with a Flood.

66 On the other hand, this--what is taking place today, took place--in the fifty years of my life--the first fifty years of my life, this--when television came out and there was no House of Yahweh to tell them what was going on. And the few Laws they had, like against fornication, adultery, molesting, seduction, eloping--you know, eloping wasn't even a word that you would want to mention around--in the neighborhood I was in. If a man tried to steal a man's daughter from his house, they would have tarred and feathered him in the area where I grew up. 67 Adultery and fornication was another word that better not be mentioned--never heard of, because I knew people there that lost their lives because of that, in that area, just because that they had tried to molest somebody's wife or daughter. It didn't take place in that area, and I'm glad because that's the area where I grew up. And I hated the word--I hated the thought of it because the teaching was against it and I saw the harm in it.

68 When television came out, there was no House around to teach the Laws of Yahweh. And the few preachers that was--like they are today, they joined them. Well, Yahweh has proved it now, twice, to [*humanity*] so I know for a fact that--that in this time period He is proving it.

69 Yes, I see the universe growing. I see that the population there is multiplying and I know that they're having trouble. We also know that there's war in heaven, at this time, wars in heaven. They can see this now from NASA. They know this for a fact and there's articles even out on it, and I read you some of them.

70 But we will grow with them and we will keep growing--Yahweh says we'll have that voice there that says, "This is the way, walk you in it." And when you take that voice out of the way, then sin grows. Anyway, that's just aforethought, afore-thought. It's what is going to take place.

71 If you'll look over to **Deuteronomy** now. **Deuteronomy 33**. The word was used by Mosheh here--this word **afore** in **Deuteronomy 33:27**, **page 176**. **Deuteronomy 33:27**. You got it everybody?

72 Deuteronomy 33:27. The Everlasting Father is your Refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms... Underneath--underneath are the everlasting arms. Get that. Underneath the Father are the everlasting arms. ...He will thrust out the enemy from in front of you...

73 Verse 27, The Everlasting Father is your refuge and underneath--underneath are the everlasting arms. He will say... That's in advance. This same word is used here: He will thrust out-before He will thrust out. Deuteronomy 33:27. Keep it in mind, if you want to study it-or write it down, if you want to study it some more.

74 Verse 27, He Who was of old... This is what one of their authoritative books says in describing this word. ... He Who was of old, not like the gods, which were lately come up. He Who ever was, and ever will be, and He Who is unchangeable, Holy, Wise, Just, Merciful... And then it refers you to another note. ... Everlasting arms: as the arms. Arms is the emblem of power and of power in a state of exertion. The words here state that an unlimited and unconquerable power shall be externally exerted in the defense of the plan... In defense of the Plan of Yahweh.... and in the behalf of all those who trust in Him.

75 And of course, *Thrust out the enemy...* Of course, that's our job as Yahshua said and actually gave command. But notice the word again in front, in Genesis. It's the same--it's the same as in Genesis 2:8, as eastward or before or afore. Now see how to use it in Judges. Turn over to Judges.

76 Judges 8:10 now. Some of these things were changed in this version, and I'll read you some *King James* here in a minute. And, of course, there was some mistakes made because people that was working at that time--I don't think they did it deliberately, I think they was using some other versions, but the other version--the other versions changed the words. And of course, it makes it hard, but I'll show you in this one right here, Judges 8:10.

77 Judges 8:10. He says, Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with a force of about 15,000 men, all that were left of the armies of the people... Notice it has of the east--of the east, but it doesn't mean east. It's all they had of the armies of the people before--before that. And of course, that's the way the word is used, every time you see it in Hebrew. Now with that in your mind, go over to **Proverbs**.

78 Remember **Proverbs 8** now, what he says in **chapter 8**, afore man. Go to **Proverbs 8:22** and you'll see how it's used here and what was with Yahweh when He used it. **Proverbs 8:22**, found on **page 500**.

79 Proverbs 8:22. He says, Yahweh possessed me... Of course, it's speaking of wisdom, of course. ...Yahweh possessed me; Wisdom, at the beginning... Or before the creation was ever made or so forth--at the very first of His way--before. Now we translated this one before, but the word is the same word there that they translated eastward in Genesis 2:8. So He possessed wisdom at the beginning of His Way. ...before any of His acts of old... Before any of the acts of old.

80 Hold your place there. We want to come back here, because I want to show you something else. But look at **Psalms 118:22**. Hold your place in **Proverbs**.

81 Psalms 118:22. The stone which the builders rejected has become the Head stone of the corner... If you'll look back up to verse 1--I mean verse 17.

82 Verse 17, We will not die... If you remember, that was quoted by one of the Apostles--in I can't remember the Scripture now, but it's in Book Two that this was quoted by one of the Apostles. We will not all die. ...but we will live and declare the Works of Yahweh... Well, of course, it was speaking of a certain time period when something takes place--a certain time period when we will not all die, but we will be doing something else.

83 Verse 18, Yahweh has severely disciplined us, but He has not given us over to death.

84 Verse 19, Open to us the gates of righteousness! That verse 17--in the first parts of it there--everyone that wrote this, died--they're all dead and buried. But we will not all die--that was speaking of a certain time to come, right there. And it's only speaking of the Last Days when the Prophets brought out, and the Apostles, that there would be some left alive.

85 And then He says in Verse 20, This is the gate, which belongs to Yahweh and the righteous will enter in at it!... This is the gate, righteousness.

86 Verse 19, Open to us the gates of righ-teousness...

87 Verse 20, This is the gate which belongs to Yahweh and the righteous will enter in at it!

88 Verse 22, The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner... The Head of the corner, or the top stone in the corner of this great building--the top of it. It's the One that they threw away, as the builders do sometimes. They break a brick and it breaks unevenly or something and then they throw it back and eventually they see up here at the top--when they get up at the top, here's the very one that will fit right here in that corner. That's what Yahshua is at this time.

89 Verse 26, Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of Yahweh!... Blessed at that time period--at the time when Yahshua is the Head of this building. And then, blessed are those--blessed by a very special job that we're looking for. Now go back to **Proverbs** here.

90 Proverbs 8:22. And He says.-Yahweh says, Yahweh possessed me, Wisdom, at the beginning... Before. ...of His Way. Before any of His acts of old... Before any of them.

91 Verse 23, I; Wisdom was brought into being before the beginning, before the world was created; at the very first, before there was ever an earth.

92 Verse 24, I; Wisdom, was given birth, when there were no depths, when there were no fountains abounding with water.

11/11/06 Chapter Thirty-Six

93 Verse 25, I; Wisdom, was born before the mountains and the hills were settled.

94 Verse 26, Before Yahweh made the earth or the fields, or any of the dust of the world, I; Wisdom, was with Him... Now something is left out there. And we were talking about it this week because we left out a very important part in that Scripture right there by following--I think it was the new *King James* that we were using a lot and the *American Version* and there was one other one that we were using.

95 But I remember this Scripture. It was in my mind and when I went to see it and I found out that we had changed it, I went back to my old Bible--which I still have--the old *King James Bible*, that I still have. And I had this fantastic note there, but that was years ago that Yahweh started showing me this that I'm bringing to you right now. But from the *King James Version*--let me read it to you.

96 While as yet He had not made the earth, nor the field, nor the Highest.. The word **highest** in the King James--it means chief or chiefs, the chief part of the dust. You get that? The chief part or parts of the dust of the world.

97 And I looked in every commentary. I couldn't find anything back then, but I knew from the work that I'd done in the [*lab*] before Yahweh sent me to college--and before I could use the book in that college to study with--of course, I couldn't find any there either. But I knew from the work that I had done in the [*lab*-oratory] what this was speaking of here. It was actually speaking of the [*microorganisms*] found in the dust of the earth. And if you remember that now, as you do your studies--starting with **Genesis**, you're going to see how we're going to raise the dead because they're found in the dust of the earth, as Yahweh says.

98 Now in **Proverbs**--remember what we just read in **Proverbs** about this--this chief of mankind becoming the top--becoming the top. Well, of course, if you'll notice what Satan is doing right now, with the agriculture--with the farming--I know that we brought out how the plants are being genetically altered. You know, Yahweh did each thing to keep it separated.

99 The way Yahweh created it, with the great wisdom that He has, that **Proverbs** here is talking about--they don't mix. You know, corn won't mix with wheat. Now you can mix it yourself and you can start something that you know, it won't continue, but you can cross it one time and we call it hybrid. Now, when you cross this with a pig--you can do the same thing--you can cross corn with a pig, or tomato with a rat, and you can--you can cause some things, that they've already caused and they've got started.

100Now, what is taking place in the earth at this time is, it's killing off the chief--trying to kill off the chiefest of the dust of the earth. Because in the chiefest of the dust of the earth--Yahweh's set up Kingdoms there that actually control and they work for mankind to keep mankind healthy. And the meats that we use keep them healthy. These things are formed for mankind, when He formed the earth. It wasn't like He just put a dirt ball out here with some water on it. Man could have never survived. In fact, if Satan was successful in destroying the chiefest of the dust of the earth, or the kingdoms of the dust of the earth, then she could destroy mankind--[as she has greatly influenced already]. She could destroy all life, because all trees, all animals, everything would die without the use of the chiefest of the dust of the earth.

101 Let me read you something from one of their authoritative books. ... Proverbs 8:26. While as yet He had not made the earth, nor the field, nor the chiefest of the dust of the earth of the world, He had the wisdom... Afore thought--He had it--He had it already before He ever decided--before He ever made the earth.

102Now the Plan was in His mind to do so. The Plan was there to make--make the earth and to have it to where it would support mankind. Right now, as this article shows, we're facing: Use of Force, Domination, International Relations... That's all Satan knows. That sums up her brightness of bringing peace.

103New Strain of Mad Cow Disease, this is what she has brought about, Another Strain of Mad Cow Disease, Scientists Warn Of Mad Honey Disease. Mad Honey Disease, yeah; this is what [genetically altering] and the uncontrolled lust of the world is causing.

104Now, we get into chiefest of the dust of the earth. If you could pick this up on your camera, I'll show you a picture here, and then I want to read you what this is. I think you can see there-these--what these are, are little animals. Let me read you about them.

105They call it the earliest forms of life on earth and they had to have them. Yahweh made these before--long before He put man on the earth, He made them and He had them ready and introduced them into the soil of the earth. And there's--there's no soil that I know of--no place on earth, that doesn't have them.

106Let me read you a little about these life

forms. Without microscopic bacteria, plants and animals could not survive... And that is a fact. ...Bacteria today are found in greater abundance in seas, lakes and other moist environments. Although many bacteria cause diseases, others perform functions that are essential to life. Some bacteria break down the vast range of organic matter in the soil. Without them, the soil would become sterile and grow nothing... Did you get that? They break it down--everything you throw out the door as garbage. You know, it starts with the bigger animal, of course, maybe a dog or a cat or something and then it goes down to the largest of the [nematodes]--then the earthworms and things like this. And then they do their part and then the smaller ones and you get down to a point now. This is how complete Yahweh made this--this army of dust, the chiefest of the dust.

107 You could probably stack ten thousand of one of these [microorganisms] on the point of a pen and you still couldn't see it--you couldn't see the stack--they are that small. But they're doing a job for you--that's the thing I want you to understand. They're doing a job and Yahweh is going to put them in your control where they'll work for you. And then, we'll start protecting them, get them back to where they belong, once we get the earth cleaned up and get it to where they will grow. Of course, they will help us to do so.

108...Others turn nitrogen... Get this now. ... Others turn nitrogen from the air into a form that can be used as plant food... Now this is what these chiefest of the bugs do, these very little things that you can't see. ...There are also bacteria that break down waste products in the gut if the host animal... In your gut, right now-that's being done right now, especially if you ate something this morning. But they're there working all the time.

109...Bacteria Shapes. Bacteria occur in enormous numbers. Most of them reproduce by cell division, one cell dividing into two new ones. In this way a single bacterium cell can produce 16 million... 16 million babies. ...in a twenty-fourhour period... One cell, can you imagine how fast this is growing? But they never overpopulate the earth now, in actual fact, we're short on them right now-getting shorter kind of rapidly now because of the things that are being done. They're diminishing from the soil.

110 (My time is up. I can't believe my time is up. Man, oh man.)

111...There are three main shapes illustrated

*from left to right...* As I'll show you. But what I want you to understand here--this little picture that you saw here--you can see them very plainly, three different ones there. This picture was magnified.

112...Bacteria sizes are very tiny ranging from 0.0001... That's almost nothing. I mean, it's next to nothing. And we don't even know, yet, how many we haven't discovered that is smaller than these. We can only see what these are and the way we saw this is that we magnified it several thousand times. ...They are profuse; that a single drop of saliva... Saliva in your mouth-the water in your mouth. ...may contain millions of them and a gram of garden soil, billions of them... Billions. If you can think of what a billion is.

113...*These bacteria, on the point of a pen, have been magnified, left to right, fifty, by 1,000, 200, and 50* ... That's just to start with. Then they were magnified from that 31,250 times before it got to where you could see it with your naked eye.

114Now, brethren, this gives you an idea of what Yahweh created. Don't think that these are just something that happened. These things, right here, without it, life couldn't exist so Yahweh had it in His Plan. They are individuals. In fact, I remember when I was working in the State Board of Health, we knew of about 3,600 at that time--3,600 different individual kingdoms of these--different individuals. They don't mix. These things, they don't mix and there's millions of families of kingdoms of them, and they don't mix with each other. They're just like sheep and goats. They won't mix. [None of these should mix. They are forced to, though, by man; and his actions. And that's not Yahweh's Way.] Like cows and horses, they won't mix. Yahweh made them--each one of them could do a job.

115And, brethren, if you stick with me, and you believe the Prophecies--all the Prophecies without doubting, without seeing--you must believe without seeing, without even--that's the reason I'm saying I don't want to see no miracles. I want to prove to Yahweh that I'll believe His Prophecies, no matter what. You got to be that way, too, brethren. You're going to have to believe without seeing. You're going to have to say to the world, "Get behind me Satan. I want nothing to do with what you've brought on this earth."

116May Yahweh bless you, and I'll turn the services over--Praise Yahweh! I love you, brethren.

Chapter Thirty-Seven

Believe Without Seeing #2— Before Yahweh Created Mankind, He Created The Garden Of Yahweh On Earth To Put Him In 11/18/06

1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. Oh, we got a crowd here--you may be seated. We got a crowd here today-- must be cold outside or something! These Okie joke--the Okie's the only one that ever laughs at an Okie joke!

2 I got to figure out where I'm going here this morning. Resurrection--I've got to get back to that one of these days. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

3 I'm glad--I'm glad Kahan Yedidiyah mentioned Einstein--the great [*scientist*], Einstein--Einstein because I have something here about him. If you remember, we talked last week about the [*microorganisms*]. There's a lot on this. There's no way you could cover it in two years, or maybe even two million years.

4 But it all--it all ties in with the Plan of Yahweh. Now, you can see, as Yahweh's Plan has permitted, you can see what the nations are doing. Anyone can see that today, if they just look at the news--watch the news and if they knew anything about Prophecy. Of course, the world is not watching this because they don't know about Prophecy.

5 If they knew what was prophesied, it would intrigue them and they would start paying attention to what is taking place on the news. But since it doesn't--since they do not know the Prophecies, it means very little to them to see the nations getting ready for wars, in and around the great River Euphrates as we can see from the newspaper articles--I don't know if I brought any of those or not. I don't think Kahan Yedidiyah covered these.

6 You might have seen the news this week about, you know--they repaired the Hubble telescope. This occurred on November the 7th. And I guess the batteries was going down and they took a bunny Everreadys up there and--AA or AAA one, you know, and wound up this rubber band, too, where, you know, they can get some more juice out of it. It's well prepared now for another year or so.

7 But the trouble is, it proved Einstein wrong and, you know, this has been a long-standing theory that the earth--of course, this bases back to evolution and the bang. And then Einstein says, "Well, all of this is gonna stop. The motion will eventually stop. All the planets will stop moving." Lo and behold now, since they took the pictures from Hubble--and it was down for a while, and then they started it back up again--they look at the universe again and they got proof now that not only is it expanding, but it's speeded up its expansion. So they know that Einstein was wrong and they mention that in this article.

8 It says, *Three years ago, two teams of astronomers rocked the scientists' world by finding evidence that the expansion of the universe is accelerating rather than slowing down...* Well, of course, you can't prove the Scriptures wrong, you know. The Scriptures prove man wrong and Einstein didn't--he didn't believe in the Holy Scriptures,



Page 372

11/18/06 Chapter Thirty-Seven

neither did Darwin so they made a lot of foolish mistakes and Scripture has proved that they're the ones that made the mistakes, not Yahweh.

9 Iran, of course, they're saying that they want the nuclear power to generate electricity, but they keep shooting off these rockets and it kind of makes Bush think that they're lying to him just a little bit, you know, and deceiving the real purpose, because, they fired three more this week and, of course, this fits into the Prophecy, see. It's in and around the great River Euphrates, that's where all of this is taking place.

10 Another one here that--you really need to read the whole thing, but it says, *Fifty Million People Struck By Animal Diseases: Update...* Animal diseases crossing over into mankind. It says,...*An estimated fifty million people worldwide contacted diseases and 78,000 of them died...* From dogs, chickens, cattle, mosquitoes.

11 Another one comes out and says: *Are The Animals Fighting Back?*... Of course, this is more of Einstein's stupidity, too. You know, we've had animals around for thousands of years. They're food for man. Of course, we have defiled them. It's not the animals who rape people, it's people who rape animals. Of course, this is what's causing this to take place and we're spreading the diseases that we've created in doing this--this evil, lustful thing. Then we're spreading the diseases from the animals then to mankind and to other men.

12 Here's another great [scientific] research development that's taking place. GE Technology Out Of Control. GE Technology Out Of Control. Greenpeace discovers contamination from Bayer's... This is the one that makes the Bayer aspirin. ...genetically engineered rice in Middle East. Rice products being sold in the Middle East region have also been contaminated by Bayer's illegal genetically engineered rice grown in field trials in the United States... Now, this is a long-grain rice. If you want any rice--I would say you better get it pretty quickly, because, this contamination spreads. It also spreads in the earth. They say, once the land is contaminated, then it's impossible to clean up.

13 You know, it's--another thing--another article I saw this week about--they do know now--[*science*] does know because this can be proven that letting the land rest one year out of seven--now they say rotate the crops, they don't say let the land rest. But they know by even rotating the crops--like, they plant two rows of grain here and then they skip two rows and plant two more--the land in the middle actually revives a little. It doesn't revive as much as when you let it rest a full year every seven years.

But they--the [*microorganisms*] come back into the land and they grow, and populate and fertilize the land again.

14 I really fear for the nurses and doctors who have to go to these hospitals and work. In fact, I think you're going to see that you have to come out of that pretty soon. In 2004, two health care workers died of an infection more aggressive from the Methicillin- resistant Staphylococcus aurea... This is a new form that the health care workers are catching and it's not just a small thing. They're shook up about this because they know it's spreading.

15 Iranian and Palestinians to dominate U.S.-Israeli Talks... Now, they have this planned, of course--let me just read you a couple of paragraphs here. It says, Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert has kicked off a five-day U.S. visit, aiming to measure Washington's thinking on the nuclear standoff with Iran, Israeli-Palestinian relations and the state of U.S.-Israeli ties, after the American election. Tehran's goal... Get this. ... Tehran's goal is to eliminate and ultimately wipe Israel off the map. On Sunday, the Palestinians Foreign Minister Mahmoud Zahar, of the ruling Hamas group, accepted an Arab proposal for a peace conference with Israel.

16 The last paragraph I want to read, Asked to comment, Olmert replied, "On such matters, we have to be very careful about what we say." He said last week that he considered a preemptive strike a last resort but added that even the last resort is sometimes the only resort... So they're getting ready for [that period of war] that will, of course, end June the 12th, 2007 with a third of the people dead over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates. Of course, that's all in Yahweh's Plan and letting the world go down is in Yahweh's Plan.

17 Now, we talked about the [*microorganisms*] last week--I don't want to go into it in full right now. There's a lot to build up to. But the [*microorganisms*], as I showed last week, just a tiny bit, they actually search the ground. They bring out--they bring these supplies to a seed that you plant. You plant a seed in the ground--they immediately go to work on it. Now this is the billions. I know myself of tests ran and we had already identified about 3,600 different kingdoms. Well, now they have identified over three thousand I think--I mean three million. It's up in the millions, I know, of the different kingdoms of [*microorganisms*] in a spoon of garden soil.

18 Now get that, garden soil, because I want you to see what Yahweh's Garden looked like--His Garden east of Eden because it was a fantastic place. And I think when we read it, you know, unless we read the other Scriptures that points out what it was, you'd never realize what a beautiful place this was, where Yahweh worked on earth to create mankind and then placed him there. And then--when He kicked one of them out--when He kicked Cain out, it was devastating to him.

19 But, the thousands of [*microorganisms*], you know, in just a teaspoon--if you just got a little, bitty teaspoon full of garden soil, and you analyzed this, you would see that there's thousands of kingdoms. I mean different species and they all--they all work together, but they each do a different job. And they never mix--they never mix their breeding with one another. They stay separate, all of these. Billions of them--billions of them in a teaspoon full.

20 Now, you plant a seed, okay, and one of the Disciples--we'll get into that, his speech later--but he was talking about, we're planted in the earth and then we come up. Well, He's comparing this, of course, to a plant, but he was giving you a hint there, if you just knew it, referring to the resurrection and the Power we're going to have. Keep this in mind. It's some beautiful, beautiful thoughts Yahweh gives you here to think on, if you will just remember these things I'm telling you and then we'll work towards learning from the Scriptures what I'm telling you right now.

21 But when you plant a seed in the ground, and many of you have, you can't see it, but the *[microorganisms*] immediately go to work on that seed. Why? Their job is to bring that seed forth into a plant and into food for mankind. That's their job that Yahweh has assigned them to do.

22 Now, of course, as I said last week, they will go--they will spread out in order to hunt--some of them will, some of the kingdoms do. They spread out through the earth in order to hunt certain minerals, iron, vitamins, so forth for the plant. But it's for mankind because what is coming back to the land, they see from mankind, that there's something lacking. Of course, if it was like that today--it's not like that. We're not feeding--we're not broadcasting to our animal life--the creeping things in the earth, what we need. We've taken that away from them.

23 We've put it somewhat in one deposit plant where the county says this is the way to do it and we abide by those laws now. That won't always be. Things will change after October the 12th, 2007 and the Kingdom of Yahweh--we set the Kingdom of Yahweh up again. Things will change drastically at that time. Praise Yahweh. 24 But imagine now, the [*microorganisms*]--you know, you plant a grain of corn and they go to work on that seed, that grain of corn. And then they bring it up, they bring the stalk up to full and they start producing ears of corn then, it comes out, with the tassels, that are also food for man and then the corn. And they do that--they do that because they've been assigned to do it. These kingdoms have been assigned to do just that.

25 If you'll imagine--imagine the fish that Yahshua told to pick up a coin and come get on the Disciple's hook, you can imagine the power He had over those things. So imagine, now, if you will, a body being planted in the ground. You children, pay attention because you're going to have this Power. And you put the [*microorganisms*] to work on that body, first to take it down, to deplete it and turn it back to dust. From dust, we are taken--from the chiefest of the dust we were taken.

26 In actual fact, we have many forms of these [*microorganisms*] in our body--they build our bodies. They are what Yahweh used to build our bodies. He did it in a short--a very short time period as the Scriptures show. He did it in a very short time period. It didn't take Him millions of years to do it, it just gave Him--and He did it with one finger: "You [*microorganism*], do this." That's the way I do build buildings around here! I do it with one finger!

27 Well, that's the Power you're going to have. When you get this power, imagine these [*micro-organisms*] going to work in full force, which we will have them prepared and ready. Because this is something that's got to be prepared because Satan is trying to destroy this--because she knows where this Power is going to come from, so she's trying to destroy the [*micro-life*] in the earth at this time.

28 And many fields now are depleted of life. And they know without this life, a plant cannot come up. So we know we've got to have this Power in order for a corn stalk to come up and produce these ears of corn for us to eat. We've got to have the same Power to raise the dead. Be thinking on that as youas we go on with these sermons, but as you make your own study too.

29 But we're-we're made from this dust of the earth and we're going to make the bodies again from the pattern, of course, that they were to begin with, but without the faults that we've put in our bodies. We won't have these sicknesses and diseases that we have. And we'll rebuild that, what has died, of course, just like a seed. It's got to die and then it's got to come back to life again and that--that Power is what Yahweh says that He's going to give us. 30 Well, all this started in a Garden. As we saw last week, it was **eastward**--the word there that was used was **afore**. And so before Yahweh created mankind, Yahweh planted a Garden. He planted a Garden. Of course, now, just that, you wouldn't-you wouldn't think much about how beautiful this place was that Yahweh was working with, or out of, and had His servants working, you know, at that time with Him--still do, but in order to start mankind.

31 It's a beautiful thing that is shown here. It's basics, of course, but it's basics at its most beautiful imagination that you could get, you know. We come upon a field of flowers out here, you know--I was so excited one morning when I looked out the window and I saw some specks of yellow, you know, just dotting the pastureland. And when I drove through, I could see just little specks. When I came back that evening, or maybe it was the next day, the specks had grown bigger. And then, you might have noticed them scattered throughout the Sanctuary during the Feast because our Priestesses and their teachers went out and gathered some of them. But they were a brilliant field of flowers that we also see describing the Garden of Yahweh here.

32 Now, you don't see it in this particular Scripture, so we've got to see several Scriptures to see what this was and it wasn't just a four by ten, scratched out land with a rake. It was a piece of the countryside that rivers went through. Yahweh said it was well-watered and so forth.

33 But it's the basic way of life and it shows us just how beautiful it can be. You know, if you think about it now, this--this--what I'm going to show you here, has never been disproved in any way. Creation, you know, it doesn't disprove this--it doesn't--I mean. Einstein's theories and all are disproved, but not--not what Yahweh shows us in the Scriptures. It can't be disproved. People have tried, and can't.

34 The Garden east of Eden is the way the Scriptures show it. We saw the word **eastward**, it meant *before* so before Yahweh created mankind, He planted this Garden. In many different Scriptures, and you can write these down--there's too many here to follow, but I'll give them to you and approximately what they say, a little bit of what each one of them says.

<sup>35</sup> I want to read you from an authoritive book about the Garden. An enclosed plot... Is how the Hebrew word in **Genesis** describes this....of ground carefully cultivated. The term applies to flowers or a flower garden... We see this again in the **Song of Solomon** where it actually arouses the senses, the beauty of this Garden actually arouses the senses that was put in Solomon's-- **Song of Solomon**. That was in **Song of Solomon 6:2**, if you want to write it down.

36 And then the spices, which means you know-if you play around with cooking any you experiment with the spices that Yahweh gives us. I tasted of an olive oil a few weeks ago and I started hunting it after I tasted it because it's a perfect--it's one of those perfect blends that, you know, if you added something to it, you would ruin it. It's just a perfect salad dressing and it's nothing but olive oil and basil. We're now making it.

37 But, I never thought about this until someone gave me that and I said, man, this is--it couldn't be any better. Just put it over your vegetables, which olive oil is the purest oil that you can put in your stomach, or at least, that's what the health critics say. I guess it would depend on how the olive trees are raised and how they're fed and cultivated. But anyway, the basil just gives it that perfect taste.

38 Well think about this now and think of the billions of spices that Yahweh created in this Garden and a field for them and people to work the land. He gave eventually Adam--in charge of the land. He put him in charge of it. He was the first man to be taught how to work the land. But he didn't go in there and start making tests, like they do. He was actually taught the Laws of Yahweh and the Laws of farming which are scattered throughout the Holy Scriptures, about like we see in this article here on the Garden.

39 But the spices are shown to be in this Garden in **Song of Solomon 4:16**. And then, of course, we see the orchards also in **Song of Solomon 6:11**. The orchards, which included the fruits, all different kinds of fruits, including figs--which I don't know if you have those in your diet, but if you've read much about them, you know they prevent heart attacks. And I suggest that you get them in your diet because they're very healthy for the [*human*] body. But now, this was--this was a daily food in this Garden, in the place where Yahweh put it and in the atmosphere that Yahweh–I mean environment that Yahweh placed mankind in.

40 And then we have the vegetables in that Garden--it's in a totally different place. It's in **Deuteronomy 11:10** where we see the vegetable gardens that was also in this Garden that Yahweh built.

41 And also what we would call parks today, like you know, we have the city parks. They try to beautify them and fix places where the children

### 11/18/06 Chapter Thirty-Seven

can play and so forth. That was also there and it's shown in **II Kings 9:27**. This, too, was one of the king's gardens that was copied, as Yahweh shows. He does show this. And it was actually kind of a copy of the Garden of Yahweh.

42 ... The landscape consisted usually of broad areas sown with uniform crops of cotton... Cotton was also raised in this Garden. As you can imagine, now, this is getting to be a pretty big place. Can you see that? Because all the orchards, the spice fields, the cotton fields, wheat fields, it's all there in that Garden where Yahweh first started mankind.

43 It turned out to be a big business. Every Work of Yahweh has turned out to be a big business. Well, of course, I don't know if they had trouble with the bookkeeping or not, but I'd say they probably did! It's a headache for us, I know, sometimes and I'm--I'm not saying that jokingly when I ask you to help us. Because of the fact that the bookkeepers call me a nightmare because I forget to turn in tickets and I forget to put what they're for and so--they have to trace me down and then I have to say--I tell them, well, I blame someone else, you know, and I have to trace them down. And they gave the ticket to somebody else. They forget to turn it in and they were with somebody, but they forget who it was they gave it to! So you can see how--what a mess we have when we don't take care of our jobs and then we bring it to the bookkeepers. But, it's a big business.

44 The food that was served there was cooked under supervision, of course, and there was a lot of labor. And then we see this same thing come down. If you'll notice now you know what I'm talking about. If you'll notice in the history of the kings, and also, some of it's in Mosheh's writing and then it's mentioned in Book Two also, in different places. But if you'll notice now with Yliyah and Ylisha--the same thing was taking place with them. They were working out of and--and not too far from the original Garden. And, of course, they had the same thing going there. If you remember, the command was given to Ylisha, "Feed these people." You know, "Don't let up on feeding these people." The Disciples did the same thing and Yahshua--the same thing.

45 They didn't feed them out of nothing. They had to have supplies. They had to have a place to cook the food, which they did; and they took care of the people--thousands of them at one time before they all left Yahshua because they didn't believe--because they wasn't deeply rooted.

46 Anyway,... The landscape consisted usually

of broad areas sown with uniform crops of cotton and cereal fields... It says, which is wheat and corn and so forth.

47 ...terraced hills... If you can imagine this when you come upon it--and I've seen it many times in Israel. Each time you see a well-planned moshavs in Israel, you may round a corner, you know, or come over a hill and here is this beautiful, beautiful hillside that's terraced; and it's--and it's covered with the different trees, olive trees, and figs and prunes and everything you could imagine, coming clear down into the valley. And then interlaced between this, are houses, of course. There's such a spot there, it's--it's let go to waste now, I mean somewhat, around the city of Abilene.

48 But a little ways from Abilene, you start seeing this. But it's not the same as what is described in the Scriptures, but it's very close to it where you see these huge fields. They're more commercialized now to where they're feeding huge cities; it's not the same as you would feed a community, like we have here to which we're slowly growing in that direction, to be able to do what is described here, somewhat similar to the Garden that Yahweh had, that is shown in the Scriptures.

49 But also, they mention, ... grape vines, mulberries and figs... And that's interlaced in patches here and there, but all, you know, growing side-byside or near to each other.

50 ...interspersed with luxurious gardens, orchards and groves of shade and timber trees... All that was also for the lumber and for the wood supply, the buildings and the cooking--fuel for food.

51 ...among which winding, silvery streams of water and over which is a haze that transforms all into a dreamland. As one enters this paradise... And that's what--that's what it's called in the Scriptures, in fact. It's called paradise in the Scriptures. There's a word that actually translates this **paradise**.

52 ...the voice of the nightingale... Speaking of birds now in these Gardens. ...the gold finch and the thrush, and the odors and bright colors, innumerable flowers and fruits pleased the senses... In one place, they said Mohammed, and his armies, they came over and looked down off of this chalky mountain, I think is the way they described it. And they looked down on one of these places and he wouldn't enter. He said, "I'll not be a destructor of paradise because I wanted to enter paradise one day." It's something that--it's something that--you know, it kindly takes your breath away or changes your thoughts, so to speak, from the hatred that they must have been involved in, in his maneuvers to try to survive at that time. 53 ...is generally surrounded by a high wall of stone (Proverbs 24:31), or hedges or fences (Isaiah 5:5). Over the gate or inside the garden is a booth... This was also shown in Book Two, to which the Apostles and Yahshua referred to, at one time-but it's also shown in, ...(Isaiah 1:8) or a room, often in the shape of a tower... That's what it was described in Book Two as, a tower. And, of course, they ate up there, what was called the Last Supper but it was actually made for a watchman--or more than one watchman.

54 ... On the trees were scarecrows... Get this, farmers, if you're being bothered with birds; this is one way of keeping them out. The trees--they use this in Israel quite a bit now. Of course, this is man's way, but Yahweh created <u>all</u> things to work together, benefiting each other.

55 ...On the trees were scarecrows. These consist of a figure of a man perched on a limb... And, of course, the birds see this and they claim you have to put something--some kind of bright paper or something--hang it to it, so the birds eye will be drawn to that picture of a man and, of course, they'll supposedly go in another direction.

56 ... perched on a limb or of rags tied to the branches... Which is supposed to also scare them off. ... a dead body of a bird, or one made like an enemy to the bird... Something like a hawk or an owl. ... laid out with persuasion with pathways and beds of different vegetables, fruits and plants to grow.

57 ...By the shallow ditches or furrows that were dug, through which water is conveyed to them (Psalms 1:3, Ecclesiastes 2:6)... All speaking of this Garden of Yahweh.

58 ... Many gardens have fountains or wells (Song of Solomon 4:15). Fountain of gardens. In the orchards and gardens were planted vines of olives (Exodus 23:11), figs and pomegranates, walnuts... To make your Black Walnut Tincture, of course, and so forth. ... (Song of Solomon 6:11), flowers (Song of Solomon 6:2), henna, spikenard, saffron, calamus, cinnamon, frankincense, myrrh, aloe, various spices (Song of Solomon 4:13-14) and a great variety of vegetables and fruits.

59 ... The garden and parts of Solomon's parks (Ecclesiastes 2:5-6) are supposed to have been a Wadi Urtas and the pools (verse 6) are still in almost perfect shape at this time. The kings' gardens (II Kings 25:4) were near the Pool of Siloam... And if you remember--you should remember that in Book Two. ...near the Pool of Siloam... (Where do I go to here? Come tell me, somebody.)

60 Well, anyway, with that in your mind now,

with that beautiful picture that is painted here, throughout the Holy Scriptures, I want you to turn over to **Hadassah 1**. And we see her walking--see somebody walking in such a garden here at this time. Found on **page 405**. But keep this in your mind now--keep in mind what I just read to you about this Garden because you will see what Yahweh had set up before He created mankind.

61 Hadassah 1:5. Now when these days were over, the king gave a feast lasting seven days for all the men staying in the citadel of Susa, for both the mighty and the insignificant, in the court of the garden of the king's palace... Now, of course, this-I think this is probably insignificant really of the Garden that Yahweh--be turning over to chapter 7-the Garden of Yahweh, but it's on--it's on the same scale. Probably--probably not nearly as large, but on the same scale and big enough for entertainment of several people of the king's servants at that time.

62 Now, Hadassah 7:7, He says, In his anger, the king rose up from his wine and went out into the palace garden... Notice the palace garden. And then, turn over to Nehemyah, with all of that in mind. Nehemyah--every bit of that, keep it in mind now because you'll get a beautiful thought right here, if I can get to it here.

63 Nehemyah 3:15. Shallun son of Col-Hozeh, the chief of the district of Mizpah, repaired the Fountain Gate... Now, this was where they were actually repairing it. ...repaired the Fountain Gate. He rebuilt it, roofed it, hung its doors with its bolts and bars, and repaired the wall of the Pool of Shelah; Siloam, by the King's Garden, up to the steps that go down from the City of David.

64 Verse 16, After him Nehemyah son of Azbuk, the chief of half the district of Beth Zur, made repairs up to the point opposite the tombs... Now, remember, he had a bunch of people working with him, quite a slew of people. ...of David, and up to the artificial pool and the House of the Mighty... Now, this was, of course, the king's garden that they were referring to here that he was repairing.

65 Now, think of the time that was spent just in this garden here, repairing this. Now, he was sent back to do it and he was sent back there for the purpose of creating an impression, of course. And if you look back now--with all of this in mind, go back to **Genesis 13.** And you will see what all of this is about and what they were copying.

66 Genesis 13:10. Then Lot looked up and saw the whole plain of Yardan... Imagine this now, the whole plain there of Yardan. He looked up and he saw the whole plain. If you can imagine what you

### 11/18/06 Chapter Thirty-Seven

could see there from a mountain top, and looking out over that plain of the Yardan River, as it flows down through the land of Israyl. ...looked up and saw the whole plain of Yardan that it was well watered everywhere, before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the Garden of Yahweh... Did you get that?

67 All of these is just describing what Yahweh wants you to see, but you've got to put it together, of course, here a little and there a little. You talk about a place where you could go and relax for a minute or two--can you imagine that? Or a few days, you know! But--but this was a peaceful, well-guarded, no molesting, no anything like that-going on.

68 ...like the land of Egypt going toward Zoar... Now, if you go back to Genesis 3 and you see this. Remember, Cain killed Abel, and Adam sinned. Adam had a taste of this. Adam was in this beautiful Garden that was just described here in several different ways by actual Scriptures. Yahweh is describing this. And you look at chapter 3 and you imagine being Adam at that time and have lived in this kind of paradise that Adam was in.

69 Genesis 3:22. Then Yahweh said: Behold, the man has become like one who has begun to know righteousness and evil. And now, he must not be allowed to put out his hand and also take of the Tree of Life... Because it was there--it was being taught in that Garden, this beautiful paradise that Yahweh had created here on earth. ...and eat, and live forever.

70 Verse 23, Therefore Yahweh sent him out of the Garden of Eden, to work the ground from which he was taken... So, you can imagine how devastating this was when Yahweh did this.

71 And of course, what I'm bringing this for--I want you to get in your mind, you know, it won't always be the drudgery that we have right here now. Right now is a proving ground for us. And, of course, we're like every Work of Yahweh that has ever been started and brought down to where the people were being taught. Every Work was persecuted; every Work had to live with what it had, with the tithe that was offered. And they had to grow and make their way--every Work. And we're--as Yahweh told them, we have to earn our-earn our rewards by the sweat of our brows. That's what He told Adam, in fact.

72 He said, through much tribulation--the same words was spoken by one of the Apostles later. But through much tribulation, He says, you will enter the Kingdom, only--that's the only way.

73 In these Last Days, now--you know--in the

There's a verse in the Scriptures that says there's pleasures ever more at Your Mighty Right Hand. That's where I want to be. That's where I want all of you and Yahweh willing, we're going to be there.

world today, it's going to be much different from the world to come. "In My Father's House," the Savior said, "are many mansions," or many palaces. And, of course, Yahweh is prepared, or has prepared for us, and if we believe without seeing--I hate to just keep repeating it, but this is one of the things that we're going to have to do, as I'm going to show you in Scriptures--without seeing.

74 We can see the heavens growing at this time, [*science*] can see that--they can see it through Hubble. I can see it through the Holy Scriptures. I can see our places being prepared. And I can see the offices--I can see them in my mind's eye because I read them in the Holy Scriptures.

75 There's a verse in the Scriptures that says there's pleasures ever more at Your Mighty Right Hand. That's where I want to be. That's where I want all of you and Yahweh willing, we're going to be there.

76 I want you to turn over to **Mattithyah**. We still got a little time left so let's turn over and get into this because--I said in last week's sermon, I said--you know--I'm not interested in miracles. I see miracles--the reason I'm not interested in them--I know that they don't help. And this is what we're shown that in the Holy Scriptures.

77 Mattithyah 22:22. When they had heard these words, they were amazed, left Him, and went their way... What words--what words here was He talking about, you know? If you look back--look on over before this--let's go back just a little.

78 Mattithyah 22:17. Therefore, tell us, what do you think? Is it Lawful to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?... I don't know how many times I've heard that question, you know, when people was wanting to get out of paying their income tax and Yahshua said--

79 Verse 18, But Yahshua perceived their wickedness, and said: Why test Me, you hypocrites?... Well, what they wanted to do, actually, was trap Him. They wanted to see if He would say, "Don't pay taxes to Caesar," and then they were going to get Him in trouble for not paying their taxes--for telling them not to pay taxes to Caesar. Because if He had said that--of course, they testified falsely against Him anyway. Why test Me, you hypocrites?...

80 Verse 19, Show Me the tribute money. And they brought a denarius to Him.

81 Verse 20, He said to them: Whose picture is this, and whose name is written beneath it?

82 Verse 21, They said to Him; Caesar's. Then He said to them: Render therefore to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's... He taught them this so they left Him. They left Yahshua--can you imagine this? They left the Savior. You wouldn't have done it if you'd have been in that day, would you?

83 Look at **Yahchanan 6**. All of this is build-up for something that I want to show you in the future that we will get to--that and the resurrection, of course. But we are going to get to it, Yahweh willing.

84 Yahchanan 6:66. 666, you should remember that. At this, many of His Disciples turned away, and no longer walked with Him... At what? Look back to verse 63.

85 Verse 63, It is the Spirit that gives life; the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit... Now, please, please believe this. They are Spirit--they are the Spirit. ...and they are life everlasting... In these Laws and these Prophecies that Yahweh gives you.

86 Look back up to verse 57, Just as the living Father has sent Me... He's saying, "I'm sent by Yahweh." And He says, "You must believe that I am sent. You must believe the One that is sent, and you must believe the One that sent Him; and you must believe all the Words of the Prophets and Apostles.

87 ...and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, will live because of Me.

88 Verse 58, This is that bread which came out of Yahweh... Speaking of the Laws, now, the Spirit that comes out of Yahweh, which is the Laws and the Prophecies. Back to verse 58, ...that came down. Not like your fathers who ate manna... That was quite a miracle, eating this manner. Yahweh brought this manna and all they had to do was go out, and pick it up and eat it.

89 ...but died; he who eats of this bread... These Laws, verse 63, that I speak and takes this Spirit, they will have everlasting life.

90 Verse 66, again, At this, many of His Disciples turned away, and no longer walked with Him.

91 Verse 67, Then Yahshua said to the twelve: Will you also leave? 92 Verse 68, And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the Words of eternal life... Back to verse 63, the Laws and the Prophecies. They are life everlasting.

93 But notice, they left Yahshua. This was aboutthis Scripture here was about A.D. 28. In **Mattithyah 4**, which is about AD 27, one year before this.

94 Mattithyah 4:23. Then Yahshua went about all Galilee... This is where, of course, He was raised. Found on page 730.

95 I told you last week, I saw miracles–I saw many miracles when the Work first started. When I was first introduced to Yahweh, I saw miracles. I was healed of arthritis and--right at the prime of life, I couldn't lift my arms. I got to where I couldn't get my arms up but about like that. And I suffered with it and suffered with it but--I didn't know why. But I was healed and I think it was for that purpose, to kindly wake me up and turn me to start doing what I was supposed to be doing.

96 Mattithyah 4:23. Now, this occurred one year before what we just read about all of these Disciples leaving Him. And there were thousands of people who were following Yahshua in the Scripture in Yahchanan 6:66.

97 But here, Mattithyah 4:23, He says, Then Yahshua went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, preaching the message of the Kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

98 Verse 24, And the report about Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all the sick--those afflicted with various diseases and pain, those possessed with demons, the epileptics and the paralyzed--and He healed them.

99 Verse 25, And a great multitude of people followed Him from Galilee, from Decapolis; the district of the ten cities east of the Sea of Galilee, from Yerusalem, from Yahdah, and beyond the Yardan... The Yardan River. They followed Him.

100 Look at Mattithyah 4:13. Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali... By the sea-- had a sea-house--a sea-house! And everyone went around saying, "He has a sea-house, He can't be the Witness. Surely He can't be the Savior if He had a sea-house."

101 Sea of Galilee is about the size of Fort Phantom. And the Witness today has a sea-house! They call this a lake here in Texas. There's lakes in Texas that you could set, probably a hundred Seas of Galilee in. I never have figured out why they called it a sea, but it's the Sea of Galilee. And He had a sea-house there. 102 Verse 14, To fulfill... Now, He fulfilled a prophecy here. ...To fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isayah, saying:

103 Verse 15, The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Yardan, in Galilee of the Gentiles;

104 Verse 16, The people who walked in darkness have seen a great Light; they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined.

105 Verse 17, From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say: Repent, for the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand!... Repent, for the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand. Now, this is what He was doing. These are the things that He was teaching, somewhat similar, I think. Turn back to Isayah. Somewhat similar, I think, if you'll just listen to what is going on today in The House of Yahweh, in this Garden that Yahweh is building. Praise Yahweh. I'd clap with you, but my hands are full.

106 In **Isayah 9:1-2**, now, this is a Prophecy of Yahshua, that's what it plainly says there, that that Prophecy was fulfilled. And if you notice, it's just a little bit vague. We have Prophecies about The House of Yahweh, in these Last Days, that are not nearly this vague today. And no one would have any excuse, at all--if they would read and believe those Prophecies, they'd have no excuse, at all, in ever leaving The House of Yahweh. They'd know this is the Only Salvation on earth.

107 Isayah 9:1. Nevertheless, the gloom will not be upon those who were in distress, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun... Remember, that's where He went and took this great light. They saw this great light, which was the Laws of light.

108...and the land of Naphtali, and afterward more grievously afflicted her by the way of the sea, beyond Yardan, in Galilee of the nations.

109 Verse 2, The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the light has shined... And this was the Prophecy that was fulfilled by Yahshua.

110 Now, remember the multitudes. Go back to **Mattithyah 4**. And we'll cover just a couple of more here to tie this together.

111 Mattithyah 4:25. And a great multitude of people followed Him... And He healed them. He

healed all the sick and all the diseased.

112 Verse 17, From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say: Repent, for the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand!

113 Now look at Mattithyah 5:17. Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them... Now, showing how to purify--purify the heart. Look on over there to verse 28. Here is what you see the world not doing today.

114 Look at Mattithyah 5:27 first. You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery;

115 Verse 28, But I say to you: Whoever looks... How can you possibly turn from this? I'm going to show you how. Because the Scriptures are very implicit on how you can stop lusting, but you got to make an effort to do so.

116...But I say to you: Whoever looks.... Or beholds. ...a woman with lust... That's unlawful desire. ... has already committed adultery with her in his heart... And Yahshua talked about purifying the heart. In fact, He said blessed--this goes with the seeing without believing and it's talking about having a pure heart.

117There's certain people--there's certain things that we can do, Yahweh says, where we can actually see Yahweh. There's certain things we can do and all through--all of these Scriptures hang together, where, we will actually be at His right hand, meaning we will be working with Him and at the right hand of Yahshua. Yahshua sits at His right hand. Remember, the **Psalms** says there's pleasures evermore in this paradise or paradises or gardens--pleasures evermore at Your Mighty Right Hand.

118 There's much more than just that--just a place to rest or a pretty place to be seen. The basics is a beautiful place when you start putting them together the way the Scriptures show it. Back to basics-that's what we're striving for right now. And we're going to get there. We're going to make this!

119We--I want everybody in The House of Yahweh in this last time period. And Yahweh shows us that it's possible for us to do it, but we have got to make an effort. But I want us all there at the right hand of Yahshua, in Yahweh's Kingdom forever.

120 May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to--

I want everybody in The House of Yahweh... and Yahweh shows us that it's possible for us to do it, but we have got to make an effort... but I want us all there at the right hand of Yahshua, in Yahweh's Kingdom forever.

# Chapter Thirty-Eight

## Believe Without Seeing #3—Be <u>Prepared</u> To Come To Abelin By June 12th, 2007. I Did Not Say "Come" June 12th, I Said "Be Prepared"! 12/02/06

1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. Must be cold outside. We've got a huge crowd here today--or something. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I didn't know that Kahan Yedidiyah was going to read that article. I hope he didn't mention the name. I hope he didn't say the man's name, but I am writing about that article that they wrote against us in the--I think it comes out in *The Prophetic Word*, I'm not sure--or will come out in *The Prophetic Word* this month, the next month.

3 We really--everyone really needs to get those newsletters and read them and *The Prophetic Words* and read them. Brethren, there's a world of knowledge in that. The only reason we get mixed up is because we're starving ourselves spiritually, on the spiritual food, and I hope to show that because Yahshua showed how you can actually have a pure heart within you and that's part of it.

4 It was ironical yesterday, the news on December 1st, the report was that world AIDS--and Kahan Yedidiyah read that article on it, but what struck me was the fact that right now every five seconds, there's a person getting AIDS--every five seconds. If you had a second hand on your watch, there's one, two, three, four...there's one. One, two, three, four... there's two got it. One, two, three, four... there's four--three got it. You see how--and this is every five seconds a person is getting this AIDS. So you see how it's mounting.

5 The farm report on December 2nd--they

had there, they showed that there was forty--they said 46 million cases of abortion. Now this was on the farm report--46 million now. You know we've been saying it's 26 million, well it's risen. It's now--it's almost doubled since I brought you those statistics. It doesn't seem like it's been that long, just a few months back that I brought those statistics--how we're killing 26 million babies. Well, it's actually now 46 million, almost double since then.

6 On the same report now, the Pork Awareness Day--we've got an AIDS Awareness Day-the next day, we had a Pork Awareness Day. The Pork Raiser's Association was hosting a wiener, hot dog fest to present the pork dogs--all their fine flavored pork dogs and, of course, to raise money. But they were going to give a certain amount of this money for the Children's Cancer Fund. Now I told our research team, get me the amount of cancers of the babies--I don't know if I can do it or not. If you can get a shot of this, you see the amount of cancers that's on this? These are all different kinds of cancers that the children are being born with right now. You see it? Get it close up, if you can.

7 Now these are different kinds of cancer that children are being born with. Do you see it everybody? Here's a second page. These are all different kinds. Do you see it? Here's a third page. Boy--maybe we'll run a list of these cancers in *The Prophetic Word* and put them online, too. Maybe that will give Catholics something to talk about besides their fantasies. No, maybe it'd be better for them to keep gazing up in the



12/02/06 Chapter Thirty-Eight

clouds, see if they can find a cloud that looks like a bear or a woman holding a child. Maybe--maybe they'll get a drop of rain in their eye and think it's raining on them, sprinkling them. You know, they're full of fantasies--this is all they're full of.

8 Brain cancers and other tumors in children's nervous system rose by over twenty-five percent. Leukemia, which is the most common, childhood cancer increased by more than fifteen percent over the past twenty years. Most of the increase in leukemia rates in the past twenty years, has been in this kind of cancer.... And most of the increase has come in the last year, by the way. Let's see.

9 ...The age peak for cancer incidents among children occurred during the first year of life... We've got a pediatrician, I bet in the audience and I know they have a bunch on this. You might bring some information to the workshops.

10 ...currently ranked fourth behind heart disease, stroke, and respiratory infection... Well, that's AIDS, but Kahan Yedidiyah has already brought you that article. But you think of it, brethren, what Yahweh said is going to take place, it is taking place. It looks like anyone would be blind to not--to not see this. I keep thinking of--the only thing that gets me through it--I keep thinking of that **Psalm 16** where it says that there's pleasures evermore at Your mighty right hand.

11 In **Isayah 57:1**, if you want to turn there, you know, Yahweh at one time, He gave the Scriptures. He brought our forefathers out of Egypt for a job to do. They did it. The Scriptures were written, adding to the Work of Abel, of course, and then bringing it to a point where they could actually publish it and preach it and teach it before they actually turned from it. And that is, the offspring turned from it and as sin increased and as our forefathers got old, the Priests, the True Priests got old and stopped their Work, of course, Yahweh then let the Work die. He brought back the Work again to publish this--to publish Book One. He brought back the Work again to rebuild the Temple so Yahshua could be sacrificed for our sins and the sins of the whole world.

12 Verse 1 is the one we're going to be interested in. Isayah 57:1. And then Book Two, that had to be written so a Work was established by Yahshua, which took care of the recording of Book Two for us and, of course, the last Book written by Yahchanan. While he was in prison by the religious system, he received this Book of **Revelation** and, of course, for the things given to Yahshua, and He gave it to Yahchanan to record for us. So that Work was done, and then He allowed the righteousness to die again. Now each time He did this, He did it for a reason to show what sin brings.

13 The first time, He allowed the Work to die

was with Abel. Abel had a great Work, a tremendous Work, that's still being talked about today. And of course, Yahweh patterned the Last Days' Work after that one. But He allowed Abel, of course, to be killed and then sin increased to show how fast sin would increase without a Teacher, without--without Teachers of Righteousness.

14 Well, that's what we see here. And, of course, after the Disciples did their Work, which was the recording--writing and recording Book Two for us, then Yahweh allowed them to be killed and there was no Work of Yahweh for [about] 1,900 years.

15 But Yahweh had already said in **Isayah**, in the Last Days, "I will establish My House in the top nation of all nations." All of that has come to pass. Now that should be easy for everyone to remember. The children--children four-years-old should be able to remember what I just said about this Work and the different--different sections of it and why Yahweh allowed His House to die each time. He allowed righteousness to cease and no one takes it to heart. He says, if you've got that Scripture in your mind so far, no one takes it to heart when it ceases until another Teacher is sent by Yahweh and says, "Look what you have caused."

16 Well, of course, what they have caused now is what we're seeing here in these articles that Kahan Yedidiyah just read and what I just brought you, too. It would take me--I told someone on a radio talk show, last week, you know, it would take me a year--they wanted me to read all the articles. I said, man you gotta be joking. There's over a year's reading, right here, stack on my desk at the side of my telephone. It would take me way over a year to read it to you--of news articles fulfilling Prophecies.

17 But this Scripture right here, there's a lot of Scriptures like this, that say this same thing. Isayah 57:1. The righteous perish... That's the way we got it. The righteous perish and no man takes it to heart; merciful men are taken away, none considering... None considering the outcome of it. When righteousness is taken away, when, you know, we didn't realize. No one realized what was taking place when the television was invented and Satan started to work on it and removing fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy from the minds of the people, or making it seem okay, reasonable, as you know.

18 And now, they're crying out to Bush to be more lenient on them, you know. They're begging the king to be more lenient on them and to let them marry each other, you know, as if this is going to solve some of their problems. They're still living in fantasyland, you know, not reality. 19 And all the time they were bringing awareness to AIDS and how many people it's killing. Well, they're promised now--they're being promised, "You go on in your sins now," because this is what's being promised, "A vaccine sometime in the next decade." At the rate they're going, right now, mankind would not last another ten years. If you think of how many AIDS there are, out there, right out there, and each one of these is giving others AIDS--in today's morality, today's schools.

20 They're passing laws now to get children as young--girls as young as eleven years old, to force them to take this shot that is supposed to aid against--be some sort of an aid against cervical cancer. Now, they're not saying it will stop it. They're not saying it will even prevent it. They're saying there's one kind, we've found, that it can prevent.

21 Cancer is like AIDS is anyway. There's so many different kinds. You find a cure for one, you've got two pages more to add, to the others, that you haven't found anything for that will stop them, the same way with AIDS. By the time you get one--find something that will stop one form, you've got fifteen, other gods here to deal with, you know. And these gods are strong now. They're hard to kill because they're drug-resistant. They have it in their own bodies already. They have [the drug] in their own bodies already so you can't--you can't kill it with it because their body's immune to it. They've already got it there and they've become immune to it.

22 Speaking of that, I'm getting pretty worried about the corn crops, and I think if you're going to get cornmeal, you'd better get it now while the old corn is still on the market. I've been watching this new corn and it's got so many things [genetically altered] in it--and I'm thinking this year is when we're going to see the peak in everything, the peak in sin. Mankind is going to be aware, at the end-before October 13th, 2007 he's going to be aware of what sin brings. And the people that are going to be left-left alive on that date, October 13th, 2007 are going to be turning to Yahweh and keeping His Laws.

23 But right now, what they're telling me on corn is scaring me and I'm thinking that if you don't get it now and you try to get it later, I'm thinking you will suffer. Now of course, they're raising it in abundance now because of ethanol and I'm worried about that situation too. I'm concerned about it, for our people, because I'm thinking that with the genetically altered corn--if it had been just, you know, organic corn, I wouldn't think anything about it, but the way it's altered and the things that they put--are putting in it--they don't know what this is going to do to the atmosphere. They don't know what it is going to do to the [*human*] bodies when they burn it in a car and blow it out the exhaust pipe. And I'm thinking it will add something. I don't have a Scripture for it yet, but I bet you, there is one. We'll probably find it later, but I'm thinking with, this coming on, it's kind of like the fear I got when I saw the feed that was going into cattle. And I said, this is going to be detrimental to the people.

24 Well, of course, you haven't seen the worst of that yet. You haven't seen the worst of bird flu. On the same farm report, for today the same farm report said that, I believe it was South Korea, was trying to pass a law to kill all the birds, cats, dogs all the animals out of a certain area where they're having a bird flu outbreak right now.

25 If you remember, when they had the Black Plague, they thought that the cats were causing it and so they killed all the cats and this helped the rats, you know, to multiply, which was carrying it here and there. So, you know, every move they're making just shows their deeper confusion.

26 But anyway, when righteousness is taken away, I'll read it the way we have it. Isayah 57:1. The righteous perish no man takes it to heart. Merciful men are taken away none considering; understanding, that the righteous is taken away spared from the evil to come... Well, that's not the reason they're taken away. It's just, death awaits them. They die and Yahweh doesn't replace them because it's not in His Plan to do so at the time. And this is what's occurred in every place.

27 With Abel--starting first with Abel--Abel was killed and Yahweh did not replace him. The next Work He had, Mosheh said, "I know when I die that this is going to take place." Well, that was a Prophecy that was given. And you'd better believe these Prophecies, brethren. It's a must that you do. Every word--don't just think that He's talking to those people back there. He's talking to them, yes, He talked to them, but it's written down for you. So you'd better believe every word of it. But, it's not because they're spared, it's because that their time just came to die. The time came to die and Yahweh didn't replace them because the Work was to stop. In His Plan, He didn't want it to go any further at that time; so to prove what would take place--a certain thing. Now He did guard His bloodline. You know, you could tell from the Scriptures, He guarded that bloodline and no one was allowed to alter that. But He allowed evil to take over.

28 And when the Temple--after the Temple was built and by the time Ezrayah and Nehemyah left

the scene and evil men took over; Yahshua said that these evil men have taken the Kingdom of Yahweh, by force, and they now rule in the Temple and in the synagogues. And, of course, they had to, because Yahshua had to die for our sins so this was part of that sacrifice.

29 The word here **righteous**--the word **righteous**, is shown by *Gesenius* if you want to look this up, to actually mean *righteousness*. The word **perish** here is shown by *A Hebrew And Chaldee Lexicon To The Old Testament* by Julius Furst, *to dispense with*, that is to do away with for a certain time period, of course. The word **from** in that same verse means *so that*. This is by Julius Furst also.

30 The correct reading of this is: Isayah 57:1. Righteousness is done away with and no man takes it to heart. Merciful men are taken away; none considering... None considering this, at all, or what they have added to society, what they've held back in the ways of sin and hurt and harm. ...that righteousness is taken away so evil may come...

31 Now you find that in several other Scriptures. I keep thinking of **Zecharyah**--I think it's **8:10**, but don't go there right now. Keep your mind on this right here. Because the abominations of desolation that Yahshua spoke of, that Daniyl spoke of, that all the Priests and Prophets spoke of, we are facing it right now in the world. That's the reason we have to be as wise as serpents and yet as harmless as doves, but we've got to make certain steps.

32 The date, I think, still stands--it does with me-June 12th, 2007. I think everyone in The House of Yahweh should have something to come to here in this area. Now, that don't mean that I want you to be here on that date. It means that I want you to have something to come to, in case. I've told you before that I don't know how fast things will deteriorate in the United States, how fast we will have to get here. If the people start coming in from overseas and they demand your presence, then I will--we will let you know, and you can just get rid of everything you have, and don't look back, just come on.

33 But I don't know, it may come sooner than June 12th. Yes, praise Yahweh. But you better--what I want you to do is make sure that, if we tell you June 12th, that you'd be prepared. We will let you know, as I've said before. Many times, I said before, we will let you know for certain. But be prepared for that date, if you can be prepared sooner. I didn't say move sooner, I said prepare sooner.

34 What you don't want to do is be a burden on the Work. The Work has got to go on. The Work is first and foremost, it's more important than any of us--the Work that reaches this world. Yes, Praise Yahweh. So don't hurt the Work. We've got to support this Work. 35 Now, like I said, if they come--if they start coming before this--Yahweh said they'll bring their silver and gold and, of course, they'll lay it at our feet. That's for the purpose of doing the Work. And when this takes place, we won't have to worry about having to work and scrounge just to pay the bill to get the Message sent overseas--around the world. But that is our Work. That door's been opened and we have got to support it. We've got to make sure that our hearts is in it. You know, that's what--that's the reason for The House of Yahweh establishment. That's the reason you were created, you know, for Yahweh to create mankind in His own Image to get rid of sin.

36 Well, how do we get rid of sin? We've got to teach it. Without the Teacher--if the righteous Teacher is taken away, you understand, if they're taken away, and no one to replace them, it's going to revert back very quickly. We're making--we're making a lot of headway right now in the world. If we wasn't, the Catholic Church would not be talking about us. I can guarantee you that. They're getting a lot of questions asked to them and they can't answer them.

37 I answered the man. The answer is in detail, and you can read it--you can read it in the--I think it's *The Prophetic Word* newsletter. Now I wrote a newsletter, then this letter came out, and I said, well, I want to pass up what I was going to write and write--and answer this man, because he actually asked a question, so--if you got the question. And I don't think he wanted an answer to it. He didn't want--he didn't think anyone could answer it, but he'll get his answer now.

38 In Mattithyah 24:15, He says, Therefore, when you see the lord of heaven; the Abomination that Makes Desolate... Now, it's not actually the lord of heaven, it's the lord of the heavenly habitation, which includes--if you remember, years ago, I brought this out in *The Mark of the Beast. The Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* was the one that said it the best--concerning this word.

39 And that's when I was gathering books as fast as I could gather them to help in--in understanding--in understanding this Scriptures. Because I knew that so many things were hidden here, because one of the Prophets had said, "You've written it wrong. You have copied it down and written it wrong." So, I knew that things were needed to be straightened out and we were gathering everything we could.

40 Well, then I saw this about the word translated **abomination of desolation** and then *The Interpreters Bible Dictionary* says that actually means *the lord of the heavenly habitation*. Well, of course, **the lord of the heavenly habitation** means--means Lucifer,

but it also means the heavenly habitation that she governs, that actually is on her side wanting to maintain sin and find a cure for it, instead of getting rid of the cause.

41 From what I see in the Scriptures the peoplethe inhabitants of heaven-of the heavens is dying. They're bringing death and destruction. They're also bringing wars. They're still multiplying, but the same thing is going on here in mankind. They're trying to hold it down there, too, with drugs and so forth because this--what is taking place here on earth is an exact example of what's taking place there and Yahweh says, "I can stop this, but you've got to follow certain Laws." Well, of course, He said, "I'm going to create a Kingdom of Priests who will teach this throughout the universe."

42 But without Teachers-without Teachers, this is what it comes to. The universe is expanding at a high rate and, of course, the means to get this out and govern it is what Yahweh is preparing through mankind. We will be like Yahweh. We will rule as Him and we will have the Power to rule. We'll have--

43 I woke up this morning, thinking about, you know, physical strength and how Yahweh showed through Samson. You know they're trying to copy that by the way, [science] is. Because they know that in hair, there's certain [steroids] that come forth from there under a certain type of stuff, you know, certain type of things in the body. And, of course, Samson had it and, of course, from his hair came forth this super-[human] strength that, you know, that--it shows what we can have, what we will have, of course. But more than that, the Scriptures show that the Power that Yahshua had with a [human] mind, but we'll have strong bodies, too, strong healthy bodies that--super, super strength that you can't even imagine. Well, that's what you read about in Samson's articles there. That's the reason Yahweh was showing you that. That was the reason--what He has in store for you.

44 You can have the same thing, and actually more so, but [*science's*] way of doing it, they are causing a lot of harm and they've killed a lot of people, apparently, because the boys that are taking it, in order to win races, and bicycle events, you know, and football--win at football, basketball and so forth, they often keel over dead. But the way that Samson--the way Yahweh fixed this in his body, where these would actually come with a certain mixture, they don't do any harm. If they don't have the exact mixture, you know, where the body can actually assimilate it properly, then they can kill you. They can stop your heart or if you've got a weak heart to begin with, you know, they'll stop it.

45 But this abomination that makes desolate--the Prophet Amosyah, he said there's a strength

around the land that is bringing--there's a--a power around--surrounding the land, that is bringing your strength down. Well, of course, mankind keeps getting weaker. I mean, we're having more and more babies born with the diseases that we possess in our old age, you know, as everybody in the world is possessing. So the babies, the offspring, are being born with it.

46 Now this year, you will see that mankind could die of many of these diseases. They'd just be wiped out, animals too. The animals--we were actually praying--the farm workers, and the Priests that are training to be Priests, we were actually praying for a hard freeze, and we got it. Praise Yahweh! But the [*veterinarians*] are telling us that these [*parasites*] are getting worse in the land. And, of course, we got it first hand.

47 I drove by a few days ago and I saw a couple of sheep that I knew was sick and I called one of the workers and he got them inside and started trying to do what the vet told him to do and the [vet] told him it was [parasites]. Well, of course, he says, everybody's suffering from it. And even the heavenly cattle, their livers are being eat away with it, having to fight off the toxins that's coming from the *[parasites]*. Well the freezes will kill this out of the land and--of course, if we could get another freeze here pretty soon, it will kill the eggs that hatch from this one. Anytime you have these [parasites] in the land, the cows get it when they eat, the sheep get it when they eat. And we lost the two sheep, we couldn't save them. They died. They were young sheep, but we did lose them, and it was caused by that.

48 So, we know the power's bringing down the animals. I can see from what we've seen right here, that in a few years, if Yahweh didn't let the earth burn, to cleanse it, you know, it would be impossible to raise anything anyway. It wouldn't support life. It's getting weaker and weaker as--with everything man does to force it to grow big. We've got the biggest corn crop this year, and I think we've got a mess of--of poison, right here, this year. It's the biggest corn crop we've ever raised in America and it was all done because of the greed for money, and the price of ethanol, and the hopes of making big sums of money. But anyway, we'll see this. We're going to see it this year before October. Everything that Yahweh said, He's going to let the world--He's going to let it be so plain that they will know that His Word is Truth.

49 I want you to believe before it ever occurs, though. I want you to learn to believe Yahweh and trust in this fully, everything He says and don't even doubt. Don't even think, "Well what if..." It don't make any difference what if, just believe Him, that's all. If He--Praise Yahweh. If He wants to change it, if He wants to hold it back, that's His doing, but believe all that the Prophets have spoken and believe the Prophet here today. No, I'm not a Prophet, I'm just a Teacher. Yahweh bless you.

50 In Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see the lord of heaven... And we put the abomination of desolation. ...spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet standing in the holy place-- whosoever reads let him understand--

51 Verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountains:

52 Verse 17, Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house;

53 Verse 18, Nor let him who is in the field come back to get his clothes.

54 Verse 19, And woe to those who are with child... I want to add something to that verse 18. You know, if you're here and you've got ties in other places, you know, you'd better get rid of those ties really quickly. That's what He's trying to say to you here. It's the same idiomatic expression that you see where Yahweh--where Yahshua said, "If your right eye offends you, pluck it out." He doesn't mean for you to reach in here, and get your eyeball, and take it out. He means, the old saying, "Nip it in the bud." That is what is meant there.

55 Well, that's the same thing here. You know, you don't have to run off and leave your clothes. You don't have to run off and leave your food. He's just showing you that you'd better not tarry on this. You'd better do what is told--you're told to do. Be ready for June 12th. Be ready for that date. It may come sooner, it may come later, but be ready for that date.

56 Verse 19, And woe to those who are with child and to those who have nursing babies... Well you see what that's coming to. You see the babies and how they're being born with--with these many diseases out there in the world. Yes, this woe is upon the world. It's not upon The House of Yahweh. It's on the world.

57 Verse 20, But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on the Sabbath Day... You have plenty of time. We will make sure that you have plenty of time.

58 Verse 21, For then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time--no, nor ever will be... This word abomination of desolation--we have books on that--in our possession now.

59 You know, we used to have to go to A.C.U. to get these to do our research. And when we were asked about where we got the books--because some of these were ancient books and they were very care-

ful--they wouldn't even let them out of the library. And everyone knew because it was being advertised all over the world that A.C.U had the oldest, most complete library of these books--these helpful books of any place in the world. And people came here for miles--from miles, from countries--from other countries to see this and try to--try to use, you know, get information from them. Some of them did, some of them just wanted to see it. "Awe, that's a pretty old book, isn't it?" you know. Well that's what it meant to them.

60 Kahans Yahodah and I were working, trying to copy them. Well, somebody wrote and asked us about it, and we told them, you know, where we used the books. This guy contacted A.C.U. and they got terribly upset. They put them under lock and key and they wouldn't let anybody touch them anymore. So, we were the last ones to use them. But we have in our possession now,we have books that we have gathered up all over the world and we have brought--yes, we've brought them to The House to use.

61 But this word--now, I told you, I got this from their *Interpreters Bible Dictionary*, they had books, too, that they were using. And that's the way their *Interpreters Bible Dictionary* was written through the use of that. But this word **abomination** that was translated in **Mattithyah** and also in **Daniyl**, that Yahshua quoted here, the Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicons that we have, in fact several different ones, says it means: to contaminate, infect with deadly microorganisms, the abhorrent customs of the Canaanites by which is meant, in particular, sexual perversity and sodomy, prostitution, adultery and moral transgressions...

62 Now, in each one of these verses, these things is just the same, just like this, that shows the correct translations, and what they actually mean. Yesterday, I was looking at one of the older *King James Versions* that I have, and it had all these little letters. And each time it had a letter, it shows in the reference--and I made a copy of that, and I don't think I brought it with me. But I enlarged it where I could show it, but maybe next week. But anyway, at the bottom, almost, probably every fifth word, it would say *or* and it would give another word that it could be translated.

63 Well, most of the words that they gave was wrong because--and this is how you really can get mixed up when you start translating or retranslating the Scriptures. Because if you don't know the Plan of Yahweh, and you don't know how it fits in--or the Laws, you've got to have the Plans and the Laws and the Prophecies together--else you can get off into left field, and it doesn't have anything to do with the Plan or the Laws. So, first off, you've got to be trained in the Laws in order to translate it correctly.

64 And most of these people, I think, probably didn't mean to translate it wrong, they just didn't know the Plan, they weren't called of Yahweh, they weren't His House. So in doing so, yes, they wrote it wrong, as one of the Teachers said, one of Yahweh's inspired Teachers said, and that's the reason I knew it was written wrong. I knew it, I think, before I read that Prophecy.

65 But anyway, here in **Mattithyah**--here's the way it fits into Yahweh's Plan, translated correctly.

66 Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore when you will see the abomination of desolation, the many deadly diseases, caused by the many sexual perversions spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, the Saints will speak at Abel... And that's there. That is in that verse. ...so that those who read, will understand ... Now--Praise Yahweh. Now, this is by their own words, this is correctly translated, by their authorative words. That's the same thing that The Interpreters Bible Dictionary used, and most of the people who wrote the King James Versions--I mean who put out a version of the King James Version and put in a center reference, they were using these books, because it gives you the many different ways the word can be used. But without knowing the Plan, you don't know what it's talking about, of course, and you don't know how to translate it. The reason they translated it, too, in some ways is because they said, "If we translated it the way it is actually written, it would be problematic." So because of that, they translated it this other way.

67 Then He says, Verse 16, Then let those who reverence Yahweh flee to the witness... That's there. It's there in black and white. ...at The House of Yahweh at Abel... That's Verse 16.

68 Verse 17, Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house... This is, as I said, an idiomatic expression meaning urgency. There's urgency put in this last year of operation that we're in right now of the three and one half year period. That's the reason I say, plan on June 12th. It may be longer than that.

69 The Prophecies that I know actually show that the United States will remain strong up until the very end. I've brought this out in *The Mark of the Beast*, but new things have developed now and terrorists are now, you know, taking shots at Bush and they took a shot at the United States. And from what we're being told on the news, terrorists aremany of them, millions of them, have come into the United States through Mexico--South America and then Mexico. So they know that they're in the United States now. They don't know where they are. They say that the bombs, the suitcase size bombs, they suspect that those were brought in, in the same way, and they're hidden somewhere here.

70 Now, they don't know when they will be used. We don't know when they'll be used, that's the problem. But I know certain things that we can look for in Scripture. We want to be alert but we don't want to stop the Work because the Work is more important than any of us and life--Yahweh can bless us with more, yes, but He can't start the Work over again--He won't start the Work over again. We've got to do this Work, and that's our reward. Our reward, in fact, is based upon the love for this Work that we have, the love for wanting to do it forever, which is--which is--I can't think of a better thing that a person could ever desire to do than to bring righteousness to this world and the universe, can you? No, Praise Yahweh. You know, I can see how Yahweh has not let anything interfere with this Plan and why He won't. It's an urgent time that we're living in right now.

71 Verse 18, Nor let him who is in the field come back to get his clothes... That don't mean go naked, it just means be ready, be ready.

72 Verse 19, And it will come to pass... Somebody, you know, I didn't know that this was a joke, but I was asked, just the other night, "Well, how are we going to clothe these people?" I never thought of this Scripture, but that's what you were referring to, wasn't it? No, they're not going to come naked. We're not going to have to clothe them.

73 And somebody called me the next day, and said, "Hey there's a sewing factory. They've shut down. Is this what you was talking about? Is this the joke?" Sewing factory shut down, they've got twenty-one machines that we could make clothes with. And I--and I sat there thinking, you know, how could we possibly put this in operation? I said, man, we could--or what they want for these--we could buy enough clothes, you know, enlarge the boutique or whatever. But--no, that's not what it means. It means to prepare. But get, you know, get everything prepared--everything prepared.

74 Verse 19, And it will come to pass that they will have... Let's see. And it will come to pass that they will have children and they will nurse their babies in those days.

75 Verse 20, But pray that your flight will not be when there is incurable, deadly sickness nor that it be interrupted or delayed... This is something else, the way the sicknesses are multiplying.

76 Now, if they start to quarantine an area, you'd better get out and get to The House, unless

you can move to another place close and continue your work--that is not quarantined. But there again, you've got to be ready to do that, right? You can't just run off naked. You can't run out of the house undressed. You won't get very far in that manner.

77 But you'd better take it serious and get what you need prepared and be ready for anything. If they quarantine a city, because of something, you know, they're going--they will block it down. They will shut it downwhere you can't get out. If this--if you see this coming in your area, you'd better contact The House. If we see it coming in your area, we're certainly going to.

78 We've got an emergency telephone now where we can get a hold of almost everybody in The House, I think, so we will notify you on these things. Also the terrorist attacks, you know, they're talking about--they're talking about not letting people cross from state to state unless it's official business, or something like that, that is recognized by the government.

79 I don't think religious holidays will amount to anything. I think they'll shut it down for Christmas and everything, you know, and that's the days they love to travel, you know, Christmas and Thanksgiving--or Turkey Day. They don't call it Thanksgiving anymore. They don't want to be thankful for anything. They're unthankful and unholy and they prove that in their own words, you know. They've gone from Thanksgiving to Turkey Day and this is all over the television sets, all the news, and it shows their character for this time period.

80 ...sickness, nor that it be interrupted... That is, your coming--your travel that you know you've got to do. You know you're going to have to do it, sooner or later, to come to The House of Yahweh and there stay.

81 Verse 21, For then will be great tribulation such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time no, nor ever will be... Well, that's the two Prophecies. Right now, if Yahweh so decided to allow the righteous to be taken away again, or righteousness to be taken away, if He allowed it to stop, then the world would quickly revert back. They'd have nothing, nothing, nobody to ask questions like they're doing right now.

82 We have millions of people out there that are asking questions, otherwise religions like--as huge as the Catholic Church--would not be out trying to contradict what I'm saying on the air. But the fact is, we're stirring up some waves. We're causing people--groups of people are saying, "We know that this House of Yahweh is right." But they haven't made their move yet to come. Praise Yahweh.

83 Isayah 57:2 says, They enter into peace...

That is, the people of righteousness, that is they die. ...they rest as they lie in death--those who walk in righteousness.

84 In **Psalms 23:4** it says, Yes, though we walk through the valley of shadow of death, we will fear no evil for You are with us. You rod and Your staff, they comfort us.

85 In the *Turkish Weekly--*when the righteousness was taken away, with the death of the Apostles, it was cleared from the entire earth. And we see from that time period, that 1,900 years there--they had Bibles--there's Bibles in every home. The only things that really stuck with the people was the perversion that would actually disrupt the family, and they--which was fornication and, of course, sodomy.

86 If you remember, that was unheard of, for a person to admit this, you know, back a few years ago. But now, they're coming out boldly with it, and government officials are coming out and saying, you know, that they're gay, they call it. And actresses and actors, and so forth, are coming out with it. So they're boldly coming out. They're grouping together, in huge groups, and saying, "We have this many votes. If you will help us to pass this law, we'll throw it all in your direction." So they got power, see, to do so. That's the reason there's very few people who will buck them. I actually admired Bush's move on this and I can see why he's going to be in The House of Yahweh one day, because, you know, of his different religious views. Of course, he'll have the truth here very soon and he's going to turn to it. I'm not one hundred percent, but ninety-nine percent sure of that, what I see in the hidden codes.

87 But this Turkish Weekly, it says U.S. Could Bomb Iran Nuclear Site In 2007, Analysts Say. Kahan Yedidiyah who speaks before me brought this out in its fullest, but this is what the world has come up to, is to this [period of] nuclear war that we know will end by June 12th, 2007. We know this from the prophecy. It began September the 12th and it will end June the 12th, with a third of man killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. Now that doesn't include the United States, except the fact that the United States may do it. We don't know that they're going to do it, we're just pretty sure they are because George Bush is determined to push this through. But it may be set up for someone else to do it and he--and the United States stand by with it.

88 But he says, President George Bush could choose military action over diplomacy and bomb Iran's nuclear facilties next year, political analysts in Washington agree. "I think he is going to do it," John Fick, creator of Global Security Organization, *a military-issue think-tank told* AFE... So you can see that they're talking about it right now, what we've brought out in Prophecy.

89 Now, the Quartet [the United States, United Nations, European Union and Russia], that I keep talking about in the newsletter and on the TV and radio program, it wasn't in existence when you were a child and I wrote about this, brethren, in *The Mark* of the Beast and showed most of these Prophecies. Although I didn't mention the word Quartet, I knew that there was four messengers there, that was going to bring about this destruction. But never did I--never did I ever come up with the idea of it being called a Quartet, but that's exactly what it's called today. But it wasn't in existence back then. In fact, it wasn't created but just a few years ago. I think about five or six years ago. I forget the date, so I won't mention the date, but I did put it in the newsletter the other day. Because it was formed for this time period, the Quartet, the four messengers of the nations. And, of course, George W. Bush is one of them. He's one of the Quartet.

90 Here's another one from the Turkish Weekly. Olmert's Conditional Peace Offer And Diverse Reactions. He offered negotiations to the Palestinians Monday. Olmert outlined his conditions and planned concessions for a future peace with the Palestinians. Olmert also said he would negotiate with the P.A. Chairman, Mahaud Abbas should a new Palestinian government be established which would be committed to the Quartet's principles...

91 So you can see everybody. I mean, if you just read the news and the magazines, you'll keep hearing them mention these four messengers. They're the highlight of this time period that we're in right now. But they were only created--they were only formed in the last few years.

92 Hamas Chief Mashaal gives peace negotiations six month... Kahan Yedidiyah read that full article to you. Gives it six months, coming up to, of course, June. And let me see, there's one thing I wanted to read you here.

93 He says, well he set the date and they say-It was also the first time that he has set such a deadline with an expected threat of new uprising... Now, of course, the people who study the war games and study what's going on in the governments, you know, they know the progress that the Pentagon is making, they know the progress and the plans that Israel is making and they know their own plans and the plans that Russia is making and so forth. So he gives that date, six months, and they say it's very unusual for the man to do so--the leader of this group of people. It's very unusual for them to do this, but he did it. 94 Also, former Prime Minister Benyamin Netanyahu--if you remember, Benyamin Netanyahu was the one that shut down the peace plan. Remember, Rabin was prophesied to establish a seven-year peace plan. He was prophesied to be assassinated. It was Netanyahu that took over after Rabin was assassinated, and he shut the peace plan down in the midst, just like the Prophecy said he would. Why wouldn't we believe that? I believe it and I've got proof of it. I wrote about it long before it took place. Praise Yahweh. In the seventies, I wrote about it.

95 Well, Netanyahu was the one that shut it down--Benyamin Netanyahu. And he's back in action again. He never did stop politics. He stayed in the government, although he lost the election to Ariel Sharon. But he stayed in the politics and he's back in action and he says, *He has called for a preemptive nuclear strike against Iran...* A nuclear strike.

96 So you can see the talk is that--just exactly what Yahweh said it would be for this time period. Now this is the nine-month nuclear baby that we're in right now. It will end--it will end June 12th, 2007. We've got four months after that of wars and fighting. We've got another month, that Scripture shows there--after that four months is over. We got one more month there, that people are going to suffer severe pain, not The House of Yahweh.

97 There's something connected, some way or another, that's going to keep that from you. But you won't be suffering that. Yahweh says, it's only on the people that have the mark of the beast. They're going to suffer severe pain. The Scripture says they'll be doubled over like a woman having a baby. This is what--this is how severe it's going to be, worse than ever--worse than any pain you can imagine, and they're going to suffer it for five months.

98 How's it connected? Maybe with disease epidemics, I doubt that. It may be fastened to it in some manner. It may be bred to it in some manner. [*Genetically altered*] food would be my guess, that is also connected with the STDS. I would--I would think that would probably be it because of the fact that it's something that's going to come in. Now maybe it's the--maybe it's connected with the ethanol, I don't know. Maybe it's going to be connected with the bird flu and a whole group of gods put together that breeds a super god, I don't know. But I know that what man is doing right now, he's going to cause it and for that five months, then you're going to be really, really glad that you belong to The House of Yahweh.

99 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker.

## 12/02/06 Chapter Thirty-Eight

## Chapter Thirty-Nine

Believe Without Seeing #4—Luke 16:31: One Must Be Grounded In The Law And The Prophets Or They Won't Stay In The House Of Yahweh. If They Don't Believe Mosheh And The Prophets, They Won't Believe Me Either 12/16/06

1 Shalom everyone! Awe, you're a beautiful sight. You may be seated. Beautiful day, beautiful weather, beautiful people--Yahweh's People coming to perfection. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I don't have much to go through. We should be through about 2070! (*Laugh*) I lost something here, what was it? I've got a note here somewhere. Here we go. Believing without seeing, that's where we left off, believing without seeing.

3 I don't know if you noticed, but I think Kahan Yedidiyah made it plain enough that everything is increasing. Now, if you'll look at **Mattithyah 24** and get this in your minds, because everything is going just the way Yahshua said it would.

4 But now, in **Mattithyah 24:7**, He shows that the hatred would be among the nations, nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom. He said there would be famines. Just this week now, they said that over seventy percent of the people in the world are living below poverty standards--below the poverty level--over seventy percent. And the news media that brought that out said that seemed so unreal in today's world, but it's real. So we definitely have the famines. We have the pestilence and disease epidemics that are increasing. As you can see, they're increasing.

5 Now, what we're told is, they will be the worst ever in the history of mankind, the worst, so they're--and they're climbing. And now, we'll see that this year--this year in the next--what do we got, nine--about nine months left. We got six months till a nuclear baby.

6 By the way, *Strong's Concordance--*now they just came out with a brand new concor-dance. This is their greatest they said. This is the best of the best. And somebody got me one of them and--told me about it and I said get it, pick it up, bring it on, I need to see it. And it is somewhat better than the last. It's supposed to have all the corrections made, or at least a big bunch of them and made easier to understand, and they cover every word in this one instead of leaving out some.

7 But in the back end of it--I was going through and trying to see their symbols, so I could use the thing, and they said--and it showed the time period of **Mattithyah 24** and said the nine month--this is where the nine month's--the nine--did they call it nuclear baby? I don't think they called it nuclear baby, but the nine-months baby begins.



12/16/06 Chapter Thirty-Nine

Page 390

8 But now, if you read Mattithyah 24:14, it said, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness... Or by the Witness. ...to all nations and then the end will come... Then it will start taking place. So that's very important that you understand what Kahan Yedidiyah was trying to bring out there that--that we brought it first. We've brought it first and then it started taking place.

9 In the calendar this year, if you've got it yet--December 2006, but I'm not sure this is a 2007 calendar, is it? Yes, it is, 2007 calendar. On the second of December, it says *Dedication of the Last Days' First Mobile Home Sanctuary*, 1980. Remember that date, 1980. That was the dedication of it, when my brother Yaaqob came down, and all of his crew from Odessa--Odessa. And then--we dedicated the mobile home.

10 Now, the Work was started before that. I mean, we were actually working in the seventies. I was writing the book--the books, The Mark of the Beast in the seventies, I believe; I can't remember all of them. Someone told me we have over a hundred of them now. And by the way, The Book of Yisrayl, if you haven't got that Book of Yisrayl--I didn't put this together, the crew-our crew put this together and they did a fabulous job on it, but this brings forth the preaching and the publishing in one book. And it makes it so easy to understand. Everybody is amazed at how easy the Scriptures are for them to get in their mind now and understand it now because of those books. So I can they were inspired of Yahweh for these Last Days. But in 1980 now, we dedicated the mobile home Sanctuary, over here on 603.

11 Then, we had the other day, someone gave this to me--the news researchers brought this to me. World AIDS Day 2006, Twenty-Five Years Of AIDS, Twenty-Five Million Reasons To Take Action... Take action--find a pill, that's what they're talking about. That's their action they want to take, not the Peaceful Solution. You know, they've turned sex into an object of the gods and they're using it to make money and, of course, the people have fallen into that huge trap that they built for them--that Satan built for them.

12 But it said, This June marked the twenty-fifth anniversary of the discovery of HIV/ AIDS, although for all intents and purposes, the brief mention of five cases of rare pneumonia in young, homosexual men in the Center For Disease Control and Prevention, (CDC), Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report, could hardly be called a discovery then. As the disease is documented...had no name, no treatment and provided no hint at the worldwide devastation the illness would cause in the next quarter century. Now remember, we were--The House of Yahweh was dedicated in 1980. That is it was dedicated to Yahweh.

13 In 1981, this was in 1981 when AIDS was discovered. And since that time, it has wiped out more than twenty-five million people... That's a conservative estimate, because the people that are dying--they've just admitted that, you know, the world is living seventy percent below poverty level. Those people cannot pay for doctors or hospitals and so forth, so they die without being known about. But it says, Since that fateful report on the fifth of June 1981, HIV/AIDS has claimed the lives of... The ones we know of. ...twenty-five million worldwide. Since 1995, there's been a doubling in the number of infected people worldwide... So you see it's doubling in just a few years, every few years now.

14 But the point is Yahweh shows that it had to be foretold first. First, we foretold it, and then it took place. And that's the same thing that's taking place with the war, the nuclear baby that we call--I don't--I hope they didn't call that nuclear baby, but maybe they did. But anyway, we said it before they came out with the book and that's the main thing. And Yahweh--Yahweh brought that about.

15 The Quartet now--the Quartet that we've brought out so much of in Prophecy here, and of course it has to do with this time period, the Work of Yahweh, with everything we're preaching, right now, the Quartet is involved. And I want you to listen to this now. Now, this was brought about by a man named James Wolvenson. I'll bring you more on him later, but just mention the fact that he's the president of the world banking system, so this should tell you something right there. But I'll bring much more on that later. But--also in the hidden codes, I want you to get that.

16 But consisting--The Quartet, consisting of Russia, the United States, the European Union and the United Nations; the Middle East Quartet was established in 2002... I told you in the last sermon that it was just here recently--and I brought it out in the news magazine and in The Prophetic Word magazine. It wasn't even established when we started bringing these Prophecies out. In fact, that, too, is in The Mark of the Beast. ...established in 2002 for the purpose of developing and implementing a comprehen-

12/16/06 Chapter Thirty-Nine

sive action plan for reform in the Middle East... That's what it was invented for. ...Mr. James Wolfensohn, as the Quartet's special envoy for Gaza disengagement, developed a plan that includes six key make-or-break issues...

17 Now if you remember when we were back in the old Sanctuary in Abilene, I brought this out. I also brought out an article in the Italian newspaper, the *La Stompa*, I believe it's pronounced--at that time, saying that one of these six issues, the last one was to give the old city of Jerusalem to the Catholic Church. I don't know how many remember that. Do any of you remember it? Praise Yahweh. There's some here that do. Well, I'm sure that's on record and I'm sure they're on tape if you want to hear them. I can't remember what sermons they are, but our Mail Room does an excellent job of finding those sermons. So ask them if you want to listen to them.

18 The make-or-break issues these six key make-or-break issues, the parties must address for disarmament to work... For this peaceful solution to work, they've got to do this. Now, this is what Daniyl was speaking of where they all agreed to this sacrifice and oblation, but then half-way through the plan, then Netanyahu steps in. So, you know, you can see--this plan--it's rather like the nuclear baby, see. If we had an allout nuclear war at the beginning of conception, then the earth would have been destroyed long before the baby was born. But the very birth of the baby is the hardest part and shows the nuclear--the nuclear explosions that are going to take place.

19 Well, this same thing is true with this plan right here. This is what was being held back and it was--and it was being held back for the purpose of developing another baby, and that is the righteous babies of Yahweh that He calls us, the children, the little children. Praise Yahweh. But if these six issues--these six key issues had gone through, all at once, we wouldn't be sitting here today in this situation that we're in right now. The four-fifths of the earth's population would have already been destroyed. And that is our job, of course, to tell this, but also develop this baby of Yahshua that will be--and Yahweh, that will be born at a certain time period and be given their great Powers, more powerful than the nuclear--the nuclear bombs--(beginning to cry: I've got to cut this out)--that is going to take place.

20 The parties must address... These are six key issues that will make or break--these issues, these parties. Let me read it again. Mr. James Wolfensohn, as the Quartet's special envoy of Gaza disarmament, developed a plan that includes six key make or break issues, the parties must address for disarmament in order for disarmament to work... Well, of course, like I said now, they all agreed to this sacrifice and these were sacrifices. These six key issues were actually sacrifices on both the Palestinian's part and the Israeli's parts. Are you getting that? (Stop your singing and playing music now. Come on, listen to me. Listen. Listen now, please.)

21 The parties must address these for it to work. Now, if only one of them worked, you know, well, of course, they would stop right there. But they've got to have these six things take place and they've got to go one step at a time for it to do it. Now in the midst of the trib, in the midst of this time period that Daniyl showed us here, he said that this would stop in the midst. The sacrifice would stop on both sides, in fact and it did stop. Netanyahu shut it down and they went back to their normal fighting, and bickering and raising hell again. Where they were supposed to have a peace--a peace agreement here, well they broke it and, of course, the sacrifice stopped and the oblation was stopped, as Daniyl put it. And, of course, that's what took place with Netanyahu. Then it stayed shut down, as the Scripture says. I'll show you why in just a moment.

22 It stayed shut down for seven years, two times. It stayed shut down for seven years and then it started again by our present President Bush and former Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon. Now, this was all in this agreement here that was worked up by the Catholics, of course, and then put into agreement here to bring these steps about. Not only in the Middle East, this involves the whole world right here what is taking place. But get that in your mind.

23 ... The plan further includes three key areas for support and reform that will have the greatest impact and be most likely to foster hope for a new future for the Palestinian people. Included in this proposal are calls for the opening of a border crossing at Rafah, and for significant financial assistance directed toward stabilizing and improving the economy in the Palestinian territories in both the short and medium terms.

24 ... It is the package of proposals that the *G*-Eight... Get this now. The G-Eight, these are the ones--these are the Great Eight--the Great Eight that has the billions of dollars, as Mala-chi Martin says, that they can make or break a nation with their money. And they've put their

money where--where they want it to be in order to bring about circumstances.

25 And then, if you remember, I also brought out, because I heard it on the news, it wouldn't mean nothing to anyone else, but I heard it on the news that the Great Eight, they made the statement where they were being asked about this and the holdups and everything. He said, "Well, it's plain to see that the people who do not agree are being taken out of office and replaced with people who do agree." So, see these are things that's got to take place.

26 It's like a baby growing in a mother's womb, you know. And there's things that's got to take place. It can't take place overnight. You can't change nations overnight, can't move mountains overnight, but you can eventually do it, if you have a plan for it and the money to support it, the means to support it, the power to support it. Well now money is the power, that's the power of the world.

27 ... The Great Eight package of proposals that the Great-Eight members endorsed and pledged to support at the Geneva Summit on July 2005. The political context within, which the commitment is located, has changed remarkably... Here is the holding back. Now, if you'll pay attention, I'm going to show you how this thing was held back.

28 There's other powers working besides the Great Eight. In fact, they're a minute power compared to the Power that Yahweh has. And Yahweh says, "Nothing is going to interfere with My Work." He's the One that says, you know, "You can make your plans, and I will allow it to come, but I'll allow it to come on My time period so that My people can be developed." Well listen closely now.

29 ... The political context within which the commitment is located has changed remarkably... How? ... However, since Russia assumed that Great Eight presidency in January of this year, former Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon... Was the one that was pushing it. ... Ariel Sharon remains in a coma following a stroke suffered in January... Well, it just makes a great change. You see, what is taking place here is, change is coming that actually holds the work back, that holds these commitment that they made here--even though they was trying to get them through speedily, and you see the Pope going and saying, "Why aren't these things taking place? We should have done this long ago." You see the nations saying the same thing. Well, it's Power beyond their control is what is taking place here.

30 ... a stroke suffered in January and Ehud Olmert became Prime Minister following an election victory in March 2006, as the head of Sharon's new party. In addition, Hamas gained control of the Palestinian authority with a dramatic... something or other. That page ended there, but that was all I needed anyway to prove what I wanted to prove.

31 But all of these circumstances, you know, man can make them. It's like Dad used to say, the well-laid plans of mice and men, they--they work out the same. They work out as Yahweh permits; or they don't work out as He denies. Well, keep that in mind now as we go with Yahweh's baby. This is the most important thing. You've got to come to perfection and, of course, to do so, you've got to be grounded in the Word. If you're not grounded in these Prophecies and you don't pay attention--if you don't pay attention to what's being said, and you're not grounded in these Prophecies, you won't be chosen.

32 You know, I look at the children today--I see them in the Scriptures. The children--our children today, are going to be given Power, that you wouldn't even think a president should have, but they will have that kind of Power. They're going to have that kind of ability. The children that are chosen for this, out of this generation, of such is the Kingdom, Yahshua said. They are going to have the use of their subconscious mind, and with that use is the Power. It's more than money can bring about. This Power of the subconscious mind, yes, can move mountains. It will move mountains. It will move--it will move--remove any obstacle that keeps the peace from engulfing the whole universe and it will be given to children very small-very small will be the helpers in this Work--this great Work that is taking place.

33 Now, if you remember, the last time I spoke, we were speaking of believing without seeing and--and we saw the miracles. Anyone can read the miracles. In fact, this new concordance, *Strong's*, you look up a miracle, and you got it. It gives you a whole list of them there. (It's a very neat book. They've done an excellent job on it. I could have improved it for them if they'd have asked me, but they didn't ask me, so it's not there. But The House of Yahweh could improve this book where it would be a hundred times better than what it is right now, but they think it's the best. We may take that book one day and.....) Praise Yahweh. 34 But, we saw how Yahshua, you know, He said in **Luke 16:31**, even if one rose from the dead--I don't know if we read that or not, but let's go over **Luke 16:31**. Miracles, signs--they tell you nothing. They get you to working with fantasies, you know. Studying the clouds to see if you can see a woman up there with--holding a baby. Of course, clouds change and they change rather radically when there's--when there's high winds that are blowing and if you gaze long enough, you'll probably see what you want to see. It won't help you any. It won't bring righted to you.

35 It won't help. It's kind of like-- rather like Christmas and commercials you see on television saying, you know, this charity, they're wanting people to recognize their charity and give money to it, so they've said "We're helping feed the hungry. We're helping feed the hungry. Look, look at this big restaurant we've got set up here and look at these people eating." They're not feeding the hungry, you know. If they did, they'd be giving them three meals a day and a job to work, but they're not doing that and, of course, we will. This is the setup that you're going to see in the Kingdom. We see it throughout the Holy Scriptures and everyone will have a job in the Kingdom and everyone will be have all their needs met; much more so than today because we've got to prove to Yahweh and we better be proving to Yahweh that we can and willing to.

36 Luke 16:31 He says, But he said to him; If they will not listen to Mosheh... You get that? If they'll not listen to this Law. ...and the Prophets, they would not be persuaded, though one rose from the dead... If they won't listen to Mosheh, if they won't accept the Law and the Prophets, where does that put Christianity today? Where does it put the Catholic Church? They don't have anything to do with the Law.

37 I told you about the Catholic Church attacking me in Canada when I was speaking at the Second or Third Global Conference in Canada, and how they attacked The House of Yahweh and said, you know, that what they were doing was much more beneficial than "them old Jewish Laws." This woman kindly showed her love, which was nothing.

38 Now this is the Savior's own words, and He doesn't mince them here, you know; and this is not a false translation. If they won't accept the Law of Mosheh, or the Prophets, which all spoke out against--what the worldly religions are doing today--if they won't yield to the Laws, they won't believe. They won't believe, totally, nothing. They won't believe anything in the Scriptures.

39 So this should tell you, right now, that you've got to be grounded in the Laws of Yahweh, in order to believe what Yahweh has put out today, for this generation, so you can run the race and be crowned and be exalted. That's the way the Apostles put it. You're running--running for a crown, as they said. Believe all the Prophets, believe the one sent, as Yahweh said, and then believe Yahweh Who sent him.

40 Look back to **Mattithyah 13**. Now we'll tie some Scriptures together here, and show you what the Apostles and Yahshua was teaching, and show you how you can become grounded in the Law. You can change your mind and your body to fit with these Laws, with Yahweh's Will, in order to win this race that he has set before us here.

41 He says in Mattithyah 13:31 here, He presented another parable to them, saying: the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his field.

42 Verse 32, Though it is indeed the least of all seeds, when it is grown it is the greatest... Or will be the greatest, see. Now, He's saying this about the Kingdom of Yahweh. And if you remember all the Scriptures that go with that, you know, we're made a little lower than the Malakim, but He's crowned us with glory and with honor.

43 Look at verse--Mattithyah 13:11. He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh... Well, of course, we, The House of Yahweh, it's given to us because we are taking the Law of Mosheh, we're willing to, our hearts are in this Work, so it's given to us to understand. In fact, it's prophesied for us so Yahweh, in Prophecy, gives that authority to take place.

44 If He had not prophesied it, it would not be here right now. We wouldn't have The House of Yahweh, right now, if it wasn't that Yahweh prophesied it and brought it about. That's the reason that none of the wicked, Yahweh says, will understand in this time period. But it's given to us.

45 Verse 12, For whoever has, more will be given to him... The great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh. But to them, it was not--it has not been given to them, the religions of the world. The Kingdom of Yahweh has not been given to them at this time. They're not being judged by the Kingdom. We're the ones that's being judged by the Kingdom. Get that in your mind.

46 ...For whoever has, more will be given to him... It's not speaking here of money. It's not speaking of wealth that makes the Great Eight turn. It is speaking of great Power. In fact, its speaking of knowledge and wisdom, that is all found in this Book, by the way. It's every bit found here and you're going to be surprised when we get our subconscious mind. This Book is still going to guide us, guide us to raise the dead andand perform the great things that Yahweh hashad written here for us to do, His House to do.

47 ...he will have abundantly... He will have this Strength, the Power, the Wisdom and so forth, he will have abundantly. For him who has, who has what? Who has his feed grounded in the Laws of Mosheh and the Prophets, as we'll prove here in just a little bit. ...But whoever has not... Now, He didn't put it here, but that's what He's speaking of, as we're going to see in just a little bit. Whoever is not grounded in this is going to fall away. ...even what he has will be taken away... From him.

48 He says, verse 13, That is why I speak to them in parables; because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

49 Verse 14, And in them is fulfilled the Prophecy of Isayah which says: You will hear without ceasing, but you will not understand. You will see without ceasing, but you will not perceive.

50 Verse 15, Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed... So it's hidden for a purpose here. Now, you know, it's so amazing how Yahweh can write in black and white and some can see it and some can't.

51 You know, take the Sabbath, for instance, and there's a great example, you know, being the Seventh Day and nobody keeping it. They all claim to follow the Scriptures, but they won't keep the Seventh Day Sabbath. Only a few can see that. It's given to some.

52 But He says, Verse 16, But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

53 Verse 17, For truly I say to you: Many Prophets and Righteous Men have desired to see... What you're seeing right now, right now, right now. And He's speaking to us this day, because Yahshua, remember, is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. He has set before us an open door and He has given to us--Yahweh said, "Measure the Temple, then I'll give to My Two Witnesses this power of teaching." Teaching it to others, that was included by the Apostles who repeated what Yahshua had taught them. That is not written in Yahshua's writings, but they repeated what Yahshua had taught later to them, as we'll see here in just a moment. ...and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard.

54 Verse 18, Therefore, hear the parable of the sower!... Now He had the Prophet's writings, He had Mosheh's writings, the Laws and everything, the Disciples did, too. And I want you to keep that in mind as we go through these next few lessons because Yahshua had to teach those Disciples. They didn't believe, and that was a shame on their part, but He had to teach them.

55 Later on, they did a Work. They believed enough to do a Work. They didn't believe enough to fulfill the positions that we're going to fulfill, that Yahshua Himself says, we're going to fulfill. They didn't believe enough for that, at the right time.

56 Verse 18, Therefore, hear the parable of the sower!

57 Verse 19, When anyone hears the Word of the Kingdom, the Law and the Prophets... Remember, though one rose from the dead, you know, they still wouldn't believe it if they weren't grounded in the Laws of Mosheh and the Prophets. Remember that? We just read it in Luke 16:31.

58 When anyone hears the Word of the Kingdom, the Law and the Prophets but does not understand... Does not understand. You get that? You can hear it, but you don't understand.

59 How many people today have I preached to, that still don't understand what the sins of fornication and adultery are causing, even though the news is full of it--filled with it? You know we had, on the news yesterday, they had this man, they said--this god from Hollywood, they said he was the sexiest man in the world. Now, they said that about Rock Hudson. He died from homosexual diseases that was brought about by that very fact. They said it about John Wayne, who died-his lungs eaten up with cancer. They say it about quite a few--quite a few of these gods, in heaven and in earth.

60 If you set your hopes on this, brethren, it'll die with the gods, because the gods--there's not going to be any of these gods left and neither will

you, if you follow them. This includes the ones they're worshiping here with Christmas, which is a pagan, vanity custom--filled with vanity, that produces nothing but empty pocketbooks and they fill the world banks with more money every year.

61 That's one of them, James Wolfensohn, who we see that's got power to work this out, but he doesn't have power to bring it about. And Yahweh will bring it about, or allow it to be brought about. Okay.

62 Notice, ...but does not have understanding... If they don't understand what they're hearing. ...then comes the wicked one, and snatches away what was sown in his heart... Now, remember what He said here about understanding. ...This is he who receives the seed by the wayside.

63 Verse 20, As for what was sown in the stony places, the same is he who hears the Word; the Law and the Prophets, and at once receives it with joy.

64 Notice, verse 21. Here's your key right here. But since he had no root in himself... Since he wasn't grounded in the Laws of Yahweh and the Prophecies. ...he endures only for awhile; for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the Word; the Law and the Prophets... Which it comes anytime you start keeping the Law. ... immediately he is offended.

65 And now verse 22, Now that which was sown among the thorns is he who hears the Word; the Law and the Prophets, but the cares of the world... When I hear that there is still partying--participation in parties going on, partying--when I hear this I know that we're not out of it yet. I know that there's some that is not going to be helping in the Kingdom.

66 Now I remind you again, you only got six months before the nuclear baby is born. You got four--five months--you got five months after that, that the world is going to go through--anyone who has the mark of the beast--is going to go through the most severe pain that anyone has ever had. It's going to be worse than anything suffered now. If you have a headache or an earache or something and you think it's the worst, wait till that time period and still remain with the mark of the beast in your system and you're going to suffer it. Now, that's what is promised to you.

67 And as sure as AIDS has increased since the Message was brought, as sure as the nuclear baby and the Quartet has been developed since The House of Yahweh was established, we are going to see that pain, five months of it on everyone that has the mark of the beast. Now Yahweh says it won't come near you, if you get rid of the mark of the beast, which mean the cares of the world, that part of the mark of the beast.

68 ...the deceitfulness of riches chokes the word; and he becomes unfruitful... I've seen people that was trained, brethren, in The House of Yahweh--trained by The House of Yahweh. We went to extremes, spent money on them, you know, which I care nothing about, but we did. And then they quit, for this right here, the cares of the world. It's a shame, but that's the way it goes sometimes and Yahweh says the cares of the world will wipe them out. Some repent, some come back, some don't.

69 Verse 23, But that which was sown in the rich ground is he who hears the word and understands... And also notice, he does the Work. ...he also bears fruit... He brings forth fruit, he becomes a servant to the people. You know, this is something that brings--to me, it brings the greatest reward of being able to--or wanting to, having the desire to be a part of what Kahan Yedidiyah mentioned here this morning, getting ready for what Yahweh said for us to do, like Yahseph in Egypt. He said, "Put back so many of this, and so many of this, and so many of this because this is going to take place." Of course, that was a symbol of what is going to take place in these Last Days, but it's going to be more severe.

70 And I told you last week, you know, that I thought that--this outbreak of E. coli, it was due to the changing the [genes] of the plants. Now, I just read an article here recently where they were saying that they got this [*E.coli bacteria*] to go in corn. They got it from the swine's stomach. Now, this is a killer, and it's put there for a reason. It's put there to zap the bug that eat the corn and, of course, I don't know why they didn't think of [*human*] beings who eat the corn, too. But that's somehow or another--it's bypassed, you know, duh!

71 But I think you'll find this--I don't know if they'll admit it, but I do believe that the love for money has outweighed the concern for the people. And on this morning, one of the news articles this morning was saying that the Olive Garden, you know, lovely place to eat, used to be, I thought, well, something like 300,000, I mean three hundred people--it'll be 300,000 before long, but three hundred people had gone to the hospital because of this same thing, the E. coli [*bacteria*] that bites like a serpent once you get it in your stomach.

72 But notice, they hear the Word, and they understand. They bear fruit for The House, not for the world, not for Baal, but for The House. ...and brings forth some a hundred fold, some sixty... These are the ones that have.

73 Now, remember all of that right there and let's go over to Yaaqob's writing. Because Yaaqob gave us some things here that the Savior taught them, but it's not written in Mattithyah or Mark or **Luke** or **Yahchanan**, but here in **Yaaqob** they changed it somewhat, but we're going to understand that. We'll understand what Strong's Concordance is all about, you know, because they're doing the same thing that we're doing, but they don't know as much about the Plan. They don't know the Plan so they're still getting Christianity mixed up in their translations, and you've really got to be on guard with them, or any of the helpful books that we have. You've got to be on guard. You can't just accept what was said. We did that with the translation--not we, a particular person did, in typing *The Book of Yahweh*, in typesetting The Book of Yahweh. And I'm still--I'm working on these mistakes, we are, the group--a group that have volunteered their assistance in this.

74 But in **Yaaqob 1:5**, he says, found on **page 953**. I want everyone to read this, everyone, including our Priests-to-be.

75 Yaaqob 1:5. If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask it from Yahweh, Who gives all liberally, and does not revile; and it will be given to him... Well, of course, the way its translated you'd think that he's saying, "If you like wisdom, get down on your knees and beseech Yahweh and Yahweh's gonna unscrew the top of your head here, and pour some in." That's not what he's saying here. And if it was translated properly, you would rightly understand, right off, it's referring to the Law of Mosheh. But the way it's written here, you would never understand that.

76 If I got that verse, which I hope I did. Yaaqob 1:5, the original says-let me get you the Amplified first. Verse 5, If anyone enters... No that's the next chapter. Okay. Yaaqob 1:5, the original of this says, If but any one of you is destitute of wisdom, let him ask from, of the one giving of Yahweh... You see what a difference that makes? Ask of the one that Yahweh has selected to give the wisdom. Let me read that again. Praise Yahweh. Now this is what the original said: If any one of you is destitute of wisdom, let him ask from, of the one giving of *Yahweh*... From the one giving of Yahweh, who would be, of course, the Priests, if you remember the Law.

77 ...to all liberally and not censoring... Censoring, that is--that's you. You can't censor what Yahweh is presenting to you, in other words. He's saying, if you want wisdom, then ask of the one that Yahweh has ordained to give you the wisdom, but do not censor. **Censor**, this word means a strong disapproval, condemnation, to condemn as wrong.

78 I don't know how many counselors are with me on this, but I know how--I know the complaints I get, you know, and, of course, I try to work it out in a Peaceful Solution. To get the people to understanding that you should accept this--you should accept the counsel given to you. I got a letter this week, the man said, you know, "I'm falling away." He said, "The elder told me," the Priests-- I believe he used the word Kahan. "...told me this," and he says, "I don't agree with it." Well here you find a man, here now, seeking wisdom from Yahweh, but he does not accept this and he's censoring it. He wants to pick and choose what he wants to do or believe. And that's what Yaaqob is saying. You can't censor this. You can't take the parts you want and throw out the rest. He says, not censoring.

79 Let's see, Verse 5, how do we have it? No, that's Verse 6. How do we have it? It says, Yaaqob 1:6. But let him ask in conformity with The Faith... Well, that's true. That's true right there. ...in conformity with The Faith... That's the whole Plan of [religion] that Yahweh set in motion, which includes what Yahshua said, if they believe not the Law of Mosheh and the Prophets, then, you know, you can't help them. They simply won't believe. They won't believe even if one rose from the dead, if they won't take the Law of Mosheh and the Prophets. Well, that's the same thing that Yaaqob is saying right here, not hesitating, not censoring it, and it will be given unto him.

80 And then Verse 6 says, let him ask in The Faith... In The Faith. ...Let him ask in The Faith, not hesitating.

81 Therefore, one hesitating is like to a wave of sea being wind-agitated and being tossed. And we put--let him ask in conformity with The Faith... Well, if you ask in conformity with The Faith, what do you do? Of course, you go to the Priest and the Priest will tell you and don't vary from it, He says.

82 ...without doubting. For he who doubts is like a wave... This is The Book of Yahweh. ...

12/16/06 Chapter Thirty-Nine

like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

83 Verse 7, And do not let this man think... He says, don't let him think he will receive anything from Yahweh if he's this way. Well, you can't teach a person like this. Yahshua Himself said you can't. If the person will not--if they're not grounded in the Law of Mosheh, they won't accept this and they won't believe it. They won't believe. Though one rose from the dead, they still wouldn't believe.

84 You know, these demons that are going to come forth, you're going to see this very soon because they're going to be working signs and wonders. But now, this will be near the end, as Yahshua showed, it will be near the end of the trib, where they come in working miracles. They may have--they may have people that they're saving is raised from the dead, are you going to believe it? You'd better not, unless The House of Yahweh tells you, "Yes, we're raising them-the dead--right now." If they go teaching another doctrine, than what The House of Yahweh is teaching, you'd better run. You'd better get away from them. But they are going to be working miracles, in so much that if it were possible now, they would deceive the very Elect. If you're grounded, Yahshua Himself says you won't be deceived, if you're grounded in this Faith.

85 Verse 7, And do not let this man think that he will receive anything from Yahweh--

86 Verse 8, A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways... Unless he is grounded in The Faith.

87 Look back now to Mattithyah 18 and keep all of this in mind now, what we just learned here--from Yaaqob, because it was written. These men were inspired, and this is how--this is how people, you know, [not inspired] are deceived. This is the reason they can't see, they can't understand. Remember here a little, there a little, and then rightly dividing the Word of Truth. You know, this Prophecy about The Book of Yahweh, I'm so anxious to fulfill this, because it says we'll be given a pure language. That language is, of course, from Yahweh. It's The Book of Yahweh that will be given to you, but it will be pure. And, of course, we're working on it. We're like Strong's, we're getting the mistakes out one by one. And they know there's a bunch of mistakes here, too, but their--their problem is, they're covering up one mistake with another one. This is what makes it bad.

88 The nuclear baby that they're talking

about, they think it started, you know, backback with the signing of this peace treaty-the signing of the peace treaty. And, of course, it's way past due now. But it didn't start back then. There was a time for it and Yahweh showed us that time and--and that is exactly how it's going to take place.

89 In Mattithyah 18:1, He said, At that time the Disciples came to Yahshua asking, Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh? ... Who's the greatest in the Kingdom--who's the greatest? The ones that sit at Yahweh's right hand are going to be--they are going to be supreme in status, in Power, in the ability to help, in the ability to serve. They're going to be supreme in it. Now in this lesson here, you'll start seeing hints of what Yahshua's telling His Disciples about us in these Last Days. He did tell them some things about us, in the Last Days, that we can put our teeth into and know that we've got jobs that we can push for. And Yahweh tells us to do so.

90 He tells us to crave--to earnestly crave these positions. He's not talking about becoming a banker, or a teacher in one of the colleges, unless it's a college of The House of Yahweh. When He was talking about this, He's talking about the Kingdom of Yahweh and that's what your hopes should be on. We've got six months to the nuclear baby. We've got nine months onto the end of this--this three and a half year peace agreement. About a month to forty-five days after that, then we're going to receive Power, just unlimited that we've got the opportunity to. He said some will receive it, some.

91 Well, of course, the greatest in the Kingdom, as Yahshua said--but also the **Psalms** showed this, are the ones that's Yahweh's right hand. You're the right-hand woman or the righthand man to Yahweh, in other words. You're like the vice president to the president. Well, he's kind of pushed aside--the vice president is. He's supposed to be there just in case he's needed. In case the person has a heart attack or something, but he's kind of pushed in the background.

92 But the ones who's actually--doing the work, like Colin Powell, and takes the heat, you know--president--one of the president's righthand men. Well, of course, that's what we're going to be doing, but we will have the authority. We will be commissioned. We will be sent out to the planets, to the nations, and then to the planets, Yahweh said. So, we're going to have more ability to help than any other group in the period of The House of Yahweh history. 93 Verse 2, He says Then Yahshua called a little child to Him, and set him in the midst of them.

94 Verse 3, And said: Truly I say to you: Unless you are converted... Well, how do you become converted? We just read it now. Get grounded in the--in the Laws and the Prophets ...and become like little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.

95 Verse 4, Therefore, whosoever humbles himself like this little child... Let me see how far I want to go here. ...like this little child... Humbles himself and this is what Yaaqob was talking about.

96 Don't come here like a professor, saying, "Well I'll take this," you know, like this professor said, "Well, I don't agree with Mr. Hawkins's interpretation of these Scriptures." Well, of course he wouldn't, his mind is blinded. The man is as evil as Hitler was. He condones everything that is going on in the world today and none of the wicked will understand. That's a fact. I knew he wouldn't understand. There will be a time coming when his mind will be opened and he will have understanding, but not now.

97 This priest, the Catholic priest that wrote about The House of Yahweh, now he may repent--this man actually may repent--cause he's studying the Scriptures. He's actually studying the Scriptures. He's a Catholic that's studying the Scriptures. That's not--that's not, you know, it's not normal, as the guy said that sells oak furniture, but oak furniture is normal. The Book of Yahweh is normal, but this guy that's writing this letter, you know, he's supposed to be studying psychology. He used a lot of psychology in that letter, I noticed. But now if he'll read his answer, I've got it for him, either in The Prophetic Word letter or the newsletter. I don't know which. I write these letters--I'm writing as fast as I possibly can, but I don't know where they go, but they're being used. You'll get them and read them.

98 You really need to read all of this stuff that's coming out right now and study it. Don't just read it, it's got to be studied. You've got to really try to concentrate on what I'm saying for you to see, in these Scriptures that I give you to get the understanding here. You've got to really desire it. But I am giving you the knowledge and the wisdom, in these--in these things, and on the stage, too, but you've got to listen and concentrate and put it together. You can't just halfway listen to it, like you're listening to a pretty song. It doesn't work that way. 99 In Verse 4, therefore, you've got to humble yourself like this little child and be willing. Now notice, ..the same is greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh... Now, that's not all there is, but the same, the same will be greatest in the Kingdom. We saw some doubting--well, let's go on with Verse 6. We see doubting that's portrayed among the Disciples, all the time. Now, if you think of the scenario that was brought forth there--

100 (I can't believe that clock. We're out of time already. Man, I can't believe this. I think somebody up there's moving that clock up when I get up here to speak.)

101 If you think of the scenario that the Disciples was brought into here, they--they were raised and taught the Scriptures. They had the Scriptures, brethren. I can show you in the Scriptures where they actually had the writings of the Prophets, and then they had Yahshua as a Teacher. They also had Yahchanan as a Teacher, who showed that he knew the Laws and the Prophecies. And Yahchanan himself was spoken of in the Prophecies, so they had that.

102 But they had--they had another overpowering power that looked like it was the greatest, see. They had this beautiful Temple sitting here. They were living in a valley, in the valley of Galilee and that's where Yahshua was trained. And then, all of a sudden, Yahweh brings this Temple into existence, and it was a beautiful thing that was talked about throughout all Israyl. This is where the king, he calls the people from Galilee and tells them, "You come here and register in Jerusalem." So it was belittling--what's the word I want to use--intimidating to them.

103 See they were looking up to it. It's almost like the same [*psychology*] that a banker uses. When you go into his office. He'll have a chair where you set down in front of his desk. That chair--I think the legs are sawed off from it, so you'll have to be sitting there looking up at him and he jacks his chair way up high, see. I remember in Dale Carnegie--they brought this out, in Dale Carnegie, that this was the [*psychological*] move on the bankers to intimidate you.

104Well, this was the same thing that was taking place with the Apostles when they came to Jerusalem. And when Yahchanan was brought to Jerusalem and actually was being persecuted, arrested, he was intimidated. And he even wrote to Yahshua, sent a letter to him saying, "Are you really the One, or do we look for another?" So you can see some doubt in his mind here before he was-before he was killed.

105And Yahshua sent back and said, "Show him--I'm telling him--I'm doing the Work. I'm doing the Work that I was prophesied to do." Well, of course, that would have been enough for someone who was grounded in the Laws and the Prophecies, which they had.

106 Remember Daniyl said, "I learned from the Prophecies of Yeremyah," how long that the children of Israyl was going to be in the mess they were in before they were taken somewhere else. Well, of course, they had to stay, the Children of Israyl was taken--Israyl and Judah before this. But you've got to know this history and get it in your mind. They were taken to Babylon. Well, what went on in Babylon was, it stinks.

107 They put teachers over them, that pretended to be priests of Yahweh and they said--they didn't try to wipe out the culture, you notice. If they had done this, it wouldn't have been accepted. It would have been known that they wiped out their culture. But instead of that, they had priests that said, "We know that you're going to be scattered throughout all the land, so we're writing this Talmud to guide you when you get to the other nations, and when you get to where you're going. So you've got to have an explanation to show you what the Scriptures actually mean."

108So, in this way, they left the Scriptures, but they explained them and interpreted them a different way and this is what Yeremyah and Yechetzyah said. "You've written it all wrong. This doesn't mean this. You're writing it all wrong." And they took the Name out, which Yahweh had already prophesied that's what they were going to do, and He allowed it, remember? So this came now when all the Children of Israyl and Judah had lost it. They had lost it. They stopped living by the Holy Scriptures and they started living by the Babylonian Talmud.

109And this is what the Disciples, who were raised in Galilee and taught by The House of Yahweh, like you are here--and you go into town, and see this big, beautiful, Abilene Christian College. Wow, what a magnificent sight. They have painted glass windows. They have stories. They have this prayer house that sticks way up there. It's got to be way above us. There's no righteousness there, but this is what the Disciples were facing. It's what Yahchanan was looking at, the intimidation. This is what the Disciples, when they came to Yahshua in **Mattithyah 24**, and they said, you know, they was pointing out this beautiful Temple. They wasn't just pointing out a beautiful building, they were pointing out how they thought that Yahweh had blessed this. And in this, truly the blessings coming from Yahweh-here in this Temple.

110And Yahshua spent ninety percent of his teachings talking about the evil that is going on in that Temple and the teaching of the Pharisees and the Sadducees. They weren't teaching anything but the Babylonian Talmud. They weren't teaching the Scriptures. They was teaching the Babylonian Talmud. Yahshua talked about this, saying, "Your fathers say this and this. Your laws say this and this." He wasn't speaking of Yahweh's Laws.

111I could show you some things that would make your hair stand on end in the Babylonian Talmud, when it came to children and the things that the Catholic priests do to children. And the Talmud actually backs it up. It says it's okay. Well if that doesn't prove to you where the Babylonian Talmud came from, I don't know how better--how better it could be, because they're saying it's lawful--the Talmud does. The things that are being done to the children by the Catholic priests is actually backed up in the Talmud. Maybe we'll publish that in a newsletter.

112But they didn't get--praise Yahweh. They weren't getting their teaching from Yeremyah or Yechetzqyah, Isayah--those--those Prophets of Yahweh was all condemning everything that was going on there. Yahchanan first came to Jerusalem, and he started doing the same thing. He said, "You're not keeping the Laws of Yahweh. You're married to your brother's wife here." Remember that? And then seeing the power they had over him, yes, he became intimidated, so did the Apostles. Yahshua told them, "They're going to whip your rear. They're going to boot you out of Jerusalem, out of the synagogue," and they did. Because they--how can two walk together unless they be agreed? They didn't agree. They don't agree today.

113 You go to Israel to try to teach what's in the Holy Scriptures, and they'll tell you, "You either take it and leave, or we'll carry you out of here in a pine box whichever you choose." That's what they told my brother, Yaaqob, when he tried to present it to them, Israel, several years ago, back in the sixties.

114My time is up. Keep these things in mind. May Yahweh bless your understanding and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh!

Chapter Forty

## Believe Without Seeing #5— Judgment Begins At The House of Yahweh 12/23/06

1 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I begged the Kahans for a little more time. I told them I'd spit-shine their shoes if they'd let me talk this--this Sabbath and they said, "Well, okay, maybe."

2 Things are really looking great to me. I see so much of this Prophecy coming to pass. Something occurred here, this morning, that I started our research team to working on and I'm glad I did. About five-thirty this morning, they had a report, you may have seen it, where they had a bunch of--the guy had planted a bunch of Christmas trees and they all died. Well--oh, it gets worse! So the [*biologists*], of course, went to work on this to try to find a way to save the trees, you know.

3 And they were doing everything they could. And it's kind of like trying to save a sick goat or a sheep. We've had some experience with that. And we're getting a great deal of experience. We're finding out about all the diseases that man's put here. We haven't got the answer yet as to how we're going--how we're going to clean it up, but I know we are.

4 Anyway, this morning they handed me quite a few articles, I couldn't get them all, but a few here. It says, *New Strain Of Mad Cow Disease Found*. Well, that's, you know, I told you that was going to increase and it is increasing big time. Yedidiyah will read that later, the full article.

5 Also, *The Threatening Of War*, you know, that's what's going on in the world right now, you know, while they celebrate Christmas.

There's also the threatening of bringing the nuclear wars and admission that their ways are not working, of course. But what they need, they think, is more soldiers. And I guess more bombs, too, and bigger bombs. That's what they think they need to solve this problem that they've created.

6 But, back to the Christmas tree. I see how this concern, how it could be what bring about the prophecy of the five months of pain here. And this--when I heard it, I thought, man, this is great because I'm thinking that, you know, these Christmas trees, they go into every home.

7 The latest fad--I had to look back to find this article, because it fits right in with this one about the Christmas trees. It says, The latest fads among biologists is called synthetic biol*ogy*... And, of course, what synthetic [*biology*] is, it extends their work even beyond the concerns....even beyond the concerns of genetically modified GMO foods. They want to design new strands of DNA into sequences that result in totally man-made viruses, no part being derived from DNA sequences found in nature. Keep in mind, even with regulations in place, GMO *Franken*-... It's quite a coincidence because they call this tree a Franken-tree, like Frankenstein. Okay. We'll, see, it fits right in because-let me go ahead with it.

8 ... Even with the regulations in place, GMO Franken-foods have crept into the food chain... Even with regulations in place. ... Bees cross-pollinate GMO crops with natural varieties. GMO foods have been developed with a good intent... It says. ... to develop crops that resist insect at-



12/23/06 Chapter Forty

tacks, but may result in upsetting the food chain. British Researchers recently counted fewer bees and butterflies in the GMO crops. Proceeding Biology Science 2005, March 7th.

9 ...Despite public objections, GMO soy and corn have been consumed by humans without proper labeling and notification. Will newly designed biology systems made by synthetic biologists secretly be replaced for use as has GMO? Viruses can be used as vehicles, to secretly vaccinate human populations... Without ever sticking a needle in them. ...Now what synthetic biology poses is more outrageous and dangerous than GMO crops.

10 ... They can place an order to build whole new viruses from synthetic DNA by simply ordering viral DNA from a genetic census company... Well, what they've done, of course, is trying to save the trees. Now, you know, they've run into a big block here because, every time they do something, every time they use something-sprays or pesticides of any kind, the environment becomes stronger than the killer. And this kingdom of [microorganisms], they take in this and some survive, and, of course, they breed this-they rebreed and they become drug resistant. That's what is taking place on the drug market, too.

11 So they're trying to find something that, when the bug eats the tree, the bug dies. The aphids, you know, this will kill them. It'll also kill the ladybugs, and supposedly, the bees and the butterflies and things that cross-pollinate the crops. But also, anything that takes this pollen to another location, then, you know, this genie that they've released from the bottle has spread some more.

12 It says, Genetically engineered spruce and poplar could save Canada's forest from over-harvesting and various pests such as the pine needle. These are Canada's first and only genetically modified trees to be grown outdoors. Environmentalists say trees with novel traits could spell the end of tree biodiversity and threaten the large ecosystem. They point to scientific studies suggesting animals develop abnormalities after being fed crops genetically engineered by biotech giant Monsanto. In 1997, he planted poplars engineered to contain a gene from an E.coli bacterium... Now, the foods that has hit the market here lately, and it's causing the upsets, the outbreaks of E.coli, causing so much trouble, if you think about it, it might not be the foods. Because people started setting up these Christmas trees in their homes. Now, they're actually bringing this into their homes. They don't, you know, it's not necessarily being left out in the farm anymore, outside, where trees are supposed to grow.

13 But one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman. Does anyone know where that's found? This is a vain custom that we're told not to have anything to do with. Now some people take artificial trees, of course, and so, this should save their lives, or save this pain, if indeed this is going to come from the tree, which it definitely can. And for five months, people are going to suffer great pain and I'm thinking, you know, this could be--this could be one of the means here when this comes into the homes. A person who receives gifts from a home with a real tree, that's been genetically altered, he's going to get this in his home, whether he likes it or not. It's sent to him with a gift, maybe--maybe a canned ham. You know, that's the next thing they're saying. Those are genetically altered too, by the way. They're even more dangerous now. That god is more dangerous now. It was not dangerous the way Yahweh had it created.

14 But I can see how this could be the beginning of this pain that is going to take place. Now, they showed--one man said he planted like 5,000 trees and they all died. And in spite of everything they could do, they all died. So he lost his money that he had planned on making for that Christmas season. Of course, that's what the season is all about anyway. It's all to get people to buy presents, to buy--spend money. And they're doing a tremendous job with it. They're doing a great job. But if this does take shape like I thinklike I see that it could, it's not a definite, but I see that it could do this, it [that killer god] could get into the homes.

15 Remember, this great pain with everyone--everyone who has the mark of the beast. Now if you've read the *Mark of The Beast--* if you haven't read it, you need to read it, because Christmas is part of the mark of this beastly system. The pagan holidays and, of course, Christmas is, you know--that was the greatest god. The sun god was the greatest god they had. And his birthday is December the 25th. It's not the birthday of the Savior, it's the birthday of a pagan god that anybody--any encyclopedia will tell you where this date came from. And, of course, it's getting down to the fact where I'm looking, you know, at the time period. I'm looking for things that could cause this great pain, and I'm thinking--I'm thinking really seriously that we have it.

16 The minds--the world's minds keep getting worse, the confusion keeps getting worse. I noticed the sickness is spreading, too. The first lady had a second--the second most dangerous cancer, I believe it is, the second. It's not the first dangerous, but the second-rate cancer, removed from her leg, in November. They found out about it last week and it was on all the news stations. These gods are not a respecter of person, you know. They really-really take over--they can get into the peoples' bodies. If you'll remember, this melanoma cancer now, they have now traced chlamydia, which is a sexually transmitted disease that I warned you about years ago, they have traced this to this particular cancer and--as a cause.

17 Well we also see they're preparing for war. In fact, they're threatening. They're threatening nuclear war. It's not getting any better there. Bush has admitted this week that it's not getting any better in Iraq. And he says more soldiers are needed. But the point is the birth pains, the birth pains.

18 Oh, by the way, I went back and looked that up again in that new *Strong's Concordance*, where it gives **Mattithyah 24**. It says the beginning of the birth pains. And there was something that came out this week, I forgot what it was--oh, Kahan Yedidiyah's got it. He'll read that to you the next time he comes up. But it was also--somebody else has gotten our articles and was talking about this nuclear baby, so the word is spreading from the House.

19 Now, if you remember where we left off last week, it was just last week that I spoke, and we left off on--or at least we used the Scripture in **Yahchanan 6**. I want you to go back there again. The Savior--the whole Plan of Yahweh, and this is what I want you to get in your mind before we start this study. The whole Plan of Yahweh was set.

20 When He--when Abel was born, he was born according to the Plan--according to Yahweh's Plan. Of course, he became a righteous Priest. Now, from his Work then, later on, came Abraham, and then came Mosheh and Mosheh brought the Laws, that is, he taught the Laws. They were taught to him and then he taught the Laws to the twelve tribes. Now, each one of these was according to the Law. That's never changed. And Yahweh doesn't come in and interfere. He set it in motion and it's actually following; and this is how much Power Yahweh has and how much wisdom He has.

21 You know, this Plan is following just exactly according to schedule, and He's got it so calculated out so perfectly that nothing, absolutely nothing, can interfere with it. But it also sticks with the Law and Yahshua being born. He was born for a reason other than being sacrificed. That was part of it, too. He was born for that reason, and trained for that, and actually went through the whole thing, just as Yahweh said He would. But there was another great reason that He was born that actually ties in with this Work, right here, that is being done at this time. But keep that in your mind, but look Yahchanan 6:66-67. Rehearse that again here. Verses 66-67. He said at this, at His teaching here of the Law; verse 63 showed He's speaking of the Law. He's teaching the Law.

22 And He said, Verse 66, At this, many of His Disciples turned away, and no longer walked with him... That is, they--they left The House of Yahweh.

23 Verse 67, Then Yahshua said to the twelve: Will you also leave?

24 Well of course, verse 68, And Simon Kepha answered and Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the Words of eternal life... There's more to this Scriptures than this, but I won't explain it right now. I want to get back later to it, in a different sermon. But nevertheless, He did have the Words of eternal life. A lot more He has there, too, shown in that Scripture, but let's go back over to Luke 24.

25 Luke 24:25. Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!... He's speaking that to us today. This is found on page 813. Luke 24:25. He said, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken... Which means to us today, to anyone who wants salvation, who wants to be a part of the greatest Work in the universe, you've got to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. There's just no way around it.

26 And notice, He says, verse 26, Was it not necessary for the Messiah to have suffered these things before entering into His glory?

27 Verse 27, And beginning at Mosheh... Mosheh, that is where--Mosheh was taught, remember. He was taught at The House of Yahweh and then he taught these people that had been in Egypt for four hundred and thirty years that he brought out of Egypt away from the gods, sick,

12/23/06 Chapter Forty

sick people, like we're bringing out of the world today.

28 And of course, he says, "We'll take sickness away from you. And I know a place where we can go and we'll take sickness away from you, and we'll become a mighty nation." Well, that's exactly what took place, but more than that took place. It prepared for the Work of Yahweh today, actually. But, anyway, I'm getting the cart ahead of the horse here.

29 Verse 27. And beginning at Mosheh; the Law and the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself... The things concerning Himself, in all of these Scriptures. To this point here--to this point right here, if you'll see how late this is in their actions here, how long they'd been with Him, and--and--and yet He had to start all over again and go back and start teaching them the things concerning Himself, because they still didn't believe. The Twelve Disciples, even to that point, didn't believe. Now, go over to Yaaqob, page 953, and get this in your mind again.

30 Yaaqob 1:5, he said, If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask it from Yahweh, Who gives to all liberally, and does not revile; and it will be given to him.

31 Verse 6, he says, But let him ask in The Faith... Let him ask in The Faith, in the whole system, the whole system that is already set up. That's what that word means right there, the whole system of The Faith. Let him ask this without--what is the word here? ...without hesitating, to take what is taught him, for he who doubts... He who hesitates, or draws back. There's so many Scriptures that goes with this right here. They turned and went back into Egypt.

32 If you think about what they're doing there--or one man says, as I heard, he says, "I beg to differ." Oh, I would that stupid statement had never come out of your mouth. When you beg to be different from Yahweh, you're begging to be out of the Kingdom and with the gods. You know, that's the only place you could go. You beg to be different? You know, I don't think you meant that, and I prayed, when I heard it, that Yahweh would not hold it against you, but you need to repent. You can't be different. There's no way you can be different. If you do, you're taking on the gods, which is bringing the christmas trees down, even killing the christmas trees.

33 Not doubting. ...is like a wave in the sea; driven and tossed by the wind... Or pulled about by different gods, same thing, same meaning. But--but--remember this now--if you want wisdom. Now, of course, we think at this, you know, and I explained this last week, that a person couldn't just get down on his knees and say, you know, to Yahweh, "Give me some wisdom," and He'll just shoot it right down to, you know, through some kind of spirit, through the god the spirit.

34 You know there's three of them. One is the message carrier or something there that commits fornication or adultery. No, that's--none of that's true. That comes with christmas. That comes with the story of christmas, and they push it, you know. They push adultery and fornication and all the other things that go with the god. That's the reason you want nothing to do with this--this. It's an evil system that is set up here that you don't realize what all is coming into you when--when you do this, [you take part in it].

35 Try not to get around the music. Try not to turn your radios on, and try not to let this music get set in your mind, you know. Maybe if you're watching the news, and you do get it, maybe you could get something else and replace it with it right quick and push it out. But don't try--don't carry these things, because they have messages with them, brethren. You don't realize how smart these gods are that's doing this to you.

36 Let's go to II Timothy, now, II Timothy but remember this. There's a system in learning--in learning from Yahweh. When Mosheh--when Mosheh was driven out of Egypt, you know, he knew that he was the one that was going to bring the Children of Israyl out of Egypt. And he tried to do it, you know, ahead of Yahweh's time. The time wasn't up because the time specified a certain number of years, four hundred and thirty years. And then, Mosheh was going to do it right then and there. Well, he himself was kicked out and sent to The House of Yahweh where he was taught. We'll see that in just a moment. I'll back it up with Scripture. But he was taught from The House of Yahweh, which was already established. They had a priest over The House of Yahweh, a High Priest over The House of Yahweh and he was taught by that High Priest. He didn't go out of the system by any means. The system had already been set up. It was set up by the first righteous Priest, who was Abel. Get that in your mind.

37 You can't go out of the system. You can't beg to differ. He'll let you differ, if you want to,

you know. You'll be different. You won't be a part of His Family. Yahshua won't even recognize you if you're--if you're different. He won't recognize you and He plainly says that. "Get away from Me. I don't recognize what house you came from, but it wasn't The House of Yahweh. It's not my House," He said.

38 Okay, in **II Timothy 2**, we see here, we are contending for the crowns--for a crown. Now this is, this crown, of course, it means a literal crown, because--because you are going to receive a crown, but it also represents a job, like the ornaments that was put on the High Priest or the breastplate that the High Priest wore before Yahweh. These things--these things represented a certain office, but they represented certain offices of the future that Yahweh had already set in the Plan.

39 Remember Yahchanan 1, He says in the beginning was the Plan. Well, of course, the Plan hasn't changed. It was set in motion and it's still--it's still in operation right here with the Disciples and this is what I want to show you. Nothing was ever changed from this Plan that Yahweh gave to Abel and brought it right down to where Mosheh was trained, and taught it to the twelve tribes. To Zecharyah, the ones who came--Nehemyah, all of them that came down to rebuilt the Temple to where Yahshua could come in and be sacrificed, in a town away from The House of Yahweh where it wouldn't disturb The House of Yahweh, but it could be used for a certain time period, before it-before it was actually destroyed.

40 Well, start here with **Verse 1**, because you've got to understand this before we go back into history and see what is there to where you'll see this Plan has not stopped. It's the same Plan. And, brethren, there's no way man could do this, what we're seeing here in these Scriptures. There's no way man could carry this out. It's kind of like this hidden code, you know.

41 When we first heard of this, we went to, was it Midland or Odessa? Where was it? What? L.A.? Oh yeah, that's right, L.A. We got on a plane for that, didn't we? Had to fly. Yeah, it was Los Angeles. Anyway, when I heard about it I said, man, I've got to find out. I've got to learn this thing. Well, we got the books. We went there. We talked to the group from the college in Israel and it had started years before that, and then, another group had picked up on the first studies. And I think that this was about the third study when they had actually wrote a book called, *The Hidden Codes Of The Bible*.

42 Well, I started studying that and I said, man this is going to take up all of my time. Surely, surely, we can find someone that we can work with. Well, I just left it in Yahweh's hand and put the book aside, and I thought, well Yahweh will send me someone one day that will be interested in this and we'll put him to work on it. Well, sure enough, Kahan Gedalyah, he brought it up one day and I said, are you into that? Yeah. Well my prayers are answered. So, Praise Yahweh. So I gave him some stuff to work on and been giving him stuff to work on ever since. And the poor man don't have time to clean his house anymore because he's working on this. Yeah, he does, but he'd rather work on the computer, on the hidden code.

43 In Verse 1 here, it says, oh what I was going to tell you, it can't be changed. Yahweh has allowed changes, but He hasn't allowed anything to take place that would change His Plan. Now, we're going to bring back, as He said, the--the pure language, that is the pure Scriptures, because that's where it's all found, right there. This is the Source of All Knowledge, right here, that we have before us. And Yahweh put it to where he could have His People actually put this together, write it, put it together, Inspiring them all the way. And He's allowed them to take things out, like His Name, but when it comes down to changing the Plan, or anything He put in the hidden codes, nothing that they've done matters. There's no way that He would allow that to be changed, or allow something to be changed to keep His House from knowing something in this time period. He's brought it about, just exactly like He wanted to, and the changes He made or allowed to be made, were for the purpose of hiding it from the world, so His time could--so His purpose could be fulfilled.

44 Like the Savior said, He spoke in parables so they could not understand because it was not time. This is not the Day of Salvation. The Day of Salvation's going to come with The House of Yahweh after The House of Yahweh is fully trained, resurrected, put together, put back together and altogether working as a team with Yahshua. That's where the Great Day of Salvation is going to start taking place, the days thereafter. But now, it's just the building of The House, the building of the team that is going to fulfill this--this original Plan of becoming a

12/23/06 Chapter Forty

Priesthood, a Holy Priesthood like Yahweh, that will rule like Yahweh.

45 II Timothy 2:1, he says, You, therefore, my son, be strong... Or be strengthened is actually what the word should be, if you want to write it in. ...be strengthened in the same love... If you want to write that same in. ...in the same love that is in Yahshua Messiah... Be strengthened in reading about this. Let it be what will guide you and show you His Words and try to copy this, is what He's saying. If you remember, Yahshua said, "Don't do anything to somebody else that you wouldn't have them do unto you."

46 You know I remember some of the things that set this in motion, that Yahweh didn't allow it to be changed. One of them was my family. My mother and dad used to say, my dad mostly, two wrongs don't make a right. Well, that was drilled into my mind, you know. And when the time came that we, I think somebody may have considered retaliation, I said no, I don't want to get into this. They did this, so we did that, and they did that, and we did this. I said, we can't do that. That is not like Yahshua, He said, "Turn the other cheek. Give them your coat or your cloak," and so forth.

47 Well, that's what He's talking about here. Be strengthened in this same love. This same love, ...that is in Yahshua Messiah...

48 Verse 2, And be strengthened in the things which you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, commit these to faithful men... Commit these to other faithful people. Did you get that? This is for the building of The House now, so you've got to get this one because we got to do it.

49 ....commit these to faithful men... Or to other faithful people. ...who will also be able to teach... Did you get that word, teach? Well, of course, this is what took place in Abilene, Abelin, Israyl, in the days after Mosheh was trained; then they--he brought the twelve tribes there. They were trained. He was trained. He went immediately, and he transmitted this to others. They taught Mosheh.

50 Mosheh went and taught the--if you remember, he had captains over fifty, captains over hundreds, captains of tens and twenties, and so forth. These were not just captains. The word there, if you look it up, it should have been judges, judges over these people. He set judges over them, as we'll see here. Priests, and they and guided the people. Well, they would teach others, and others would go out and teach. So they kept bringing the numbers down to individuals where they could get some teaching to individual people, or children, and so forth.

51 That's what we've got to do right now. We've come to the point to where we actually need to start training people to teach. And that's what we're trying to get set up right now and we'll have it very soon. I'd like for everyone to get involved, but right now, we need--I want to start with some teenagers that I know you have it within you. You may not think you do, but I know you do. And I want to teach you to teach, and we're--and you're going to get the biggest uplift out of this that you've ever had. Now, it won't be like, you know, you're going to wait a long, long time before you start using this. You're going to be taught by the best, and you're going to start using it right away.

52 But then, I'm thinking about this huge influx that we're going to have, because we've got to teach two billion people. This will be bigger than anything Mosheh had when he first started. It will be much bigger than what he had and then later on, we'll be teaching Mosheh himself, because--because he was earnestly desiring to know what you know at this time. He'll still be earnestly desiring to know that and he, too, once he's resurrected, he'll be hunting Abel again. And he'll find it. He'll be here with us. All of these people that served Yahweh, at that time, and brought through this great Work that we're reading, right here, who didn't understand it, including Daniyl, is going to be very anxious to meet you.

53 Verse 3, He said, You must... If you'll mark out that therefore. We fell into a trap here just a little bit, as we have in several other Scriptures. You don't know of the Work that we've got ahead of us, just making a pure language out of this--out of the Scriptures, the way they've got changed. Anyway, mark that, run a line through therefore, suffer hardship with me. Mark out all of that.

54 Let me see if I have the original here. Bear with me just a moment. This is very small writing and I don't think I wrote that one. Yeah, I do. Okay. Verse 3, You must endure evil... You must endure evil. ...as a loyal soldier of Yahshua Messiah... Now, what this is referring to here is the same thing we are going through, right now, and have gone through to get the Message out.

55 When lots were cast, at that house right over there that Yahweh has brought back into

His possession, lots were cast inside that living room, in fact. And before the lots were cast, I had brought several sermons there in showing the group of people there, at that time, how far things were off. And so, I said, you know, if we do decide to come out of this mess we're in-which at that time, we were trying to work with Christianity--and trying to change their way of thinking, but it wasn't working. It's like the war in Iraq, it's just not working, you know. I said we need more soldiers! We need soldiers that of Yahweh.

56 Anyway, we cast lots. Before we cast lots, I said, you know, we're going to suffer greatly. I can see it right here. We're going to suffer persecution, real bad persecution, and Yahweh wouldn't have said it. He wouldn't have put this here, if it wasn't for the fact that it's going to get severe. And people are going to turn their backs on us. They're going to say all kinds of evil things against us and try to kill us, call for our death, which they did.

57 I don't know if you saw it, but here a few days ago, just a few weeks ago on the news, it was a leader of Russia, a Russian general, or something, and he was describing--he was describing--wait a minute, maybe it wasn't Russia, maybe it was a leader in Israel that was describing Iran. That's the way it was. And he said, "Iran right now, is just like David Koresh in the United States." Well, that's exactly what they thought of us, at the time. And I said, you know, if we care what people are going to think of us, you know, then we can't do this Work. We're going to really have to have our hearts in this, and--and decide, once and for all, that nothing matters except this Work.

58 Well everybody said, "All that you have said we will do." If you remember, they said that to Mosheh and--Praise Yahweh. Well, now you say it sincerely. It wasn't said sincerely, at that time, by some. But they thought they were sincere at the time, but they changed their mind. But anyway, it was--it was vowed right there. We cast lots and Yahweh said to go for it. So, we went for it.

59 Well, number 3 now, the original translation of verse 3, it says: *Thou therefore, endure evil as righteous a soldier of Yahshua anointed...* If you put just **endure evil** right there and mark out all those words we added. You must endure evil as a loyal soldier of Yahshua Messiah.

60 Verse 4, No one... If you'll mark out the next four words. No one serving as a soldier...

Is what it should be. No one serving as a soldier involves with the affairs of life. Let me read the original here for verse 4.

61 No one serving as a soldier involves himself... Of course, they add the word himself, but it's actually involves. ...with the, of the life occupations so that the one having enlisted, he may please. There's a time coming real soon when--when we're going to have to cut loose and involve ourselves totally, just totally, with--with this Work. Praise Yahweh. That's what I say, too.

62 Verse 5, And if anyone competes for a title... That word should be for that crown. If someone competes for that crown, ...he is not crowned unless he competes Lawfully.

63 If you get what I said awhile ago now, and you remember what I said awhile ago about--the Laws were set. The Laws were set and the Prophecies that guide this whole thing, they were set under Abel. And then they came down, according to the Plan, step by step, through history. And each step, there was a different thing done, including the coming of the Savior, and building a Temple for the Savior to begin with, and then a Work being done there. A Work being started by Yahweh's People, but the wicked taking it over. Yahweh allowing this now. He didn't disturb the Work in Abelin. That Work in Abelin stood, right there, undisturbed until the Work was done in Yerusalem; and then they came back to Abelin and finished this right here what we have in front of us. And it's all done according to what was given to Abel and the steps were followed. He's talking about here, you know if you compete for this crown--let me read that in the original:

64 Verse 5, If, but also, may contend anyone, not is crowned... He's not crowned. ...not is crowned, if not Lawfully, he may have contended... Contended. That is, if he striving for this crown, but he doesn't do it Lawfully, doesn't do it according to Yahweh's Law, the way Yahweh says to do it.

65 I keep thinking about, you know, **Deuter-onomy** where it says, go to the Priest and then don't alter what you're taught, don't argue. He's saying the same thing right here. Well, if you sit there, if you do this, you're not contending Law-fully for this crown. The only thing that's going to get this crown is total righteousness on your part. It don't make any difference if your counselor is as wicked as a pig's legs, or the christmas tree that died, it doesn't make any difference.

You're not going to be judged for what they're doing. You're going to be judged for how you handle your own self, what goes on with you. It don't even make any difference--you're not going to be judged, if one of the Judges judges wrong. You won't be judged for it, the Judge will, but not you. That was **Verse 5**.

66 Verse 6, The farmer... That word should be husbandman. This is all wrong right here. The farmer who gives his labor, has the right to the first share of the produce... It's all wet. If you read it with the verse above, you'll see what he's talking about. It's saying, the one who raises the crop--if it was a farmer raising the crop, he must also eat of this crop that he's giving to somebody else.

67 It's like an old saying, don't ever eat the cook's cooking, unless she eats it herself, you know. I've seen that where the cook, you know, would put it out on the table, but they wouldn't want to eat and I thought, well I wonder what's wrong here.

68 If you're going to teach, and He's talking about--if you remember what He's talking about, He's talking about learning this, and then presenting it to others. That's the subject here. It's not you have the right to go and eat your food, a right to take so much out of the crop, it's the fact that what you're learning, you've got to do yourself. What you teach others, you've got to do yourself or else you're classified as a hypocrite and you do harm to the Work of Yahweh. Well number 6 is saying this same thing.

69 This is what it's saying: The teacher should keep Yahweh's Laws before teaching others to do so. If you notice, and tie it in to verse 5 you'll see that.

70 Now here is the original: The toiling husband in the Work of Yahweh... One toiling to do the Work of Yahweh remember **verse 1**. ...it behooves first of the fruits to partake... It behooves him to do this first. .,.Consider thou, the things I say, so that may give for to the Yahweh understanding... Yahweh may give you understanding. ...in all things.

71 So if you are a hypocrite, you're not going to come in and get something from Yahweh. You may get it--you may stir up a lesson on your own, but you won't get help from Yahweh. You won't get inspiration from Him with this, unless--and this is what He was telling Timothy in this letter--you won't get help from Yahweh, for Yahweh can give you understanding. He can give you understanding, if you will follow the Laws yourself. That's the whole subject here.

72 Verse 7, Think over what I say; and may Yahweh give you understanding in all things.

73 Verse 8, In accordance to the Message... In according to the Message. The Message was preached from the beginning. Remember what Shaul said in Romans 1:1 or 1:15 I believe it is, "I'm not ashamed of the Message." ...Remember that Yahshua Messiah, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead... Well, of course, he's going into another subject here now, but he's showing that this is all in the Plan of Yahweh.

74 We're in **II Timothy**. You must partake of this, must gain knowledge from Yahweh but you will not if you don't practice this same thing that you preach. Now your Judgment must start. You remember a Scripture that says, it's time for the Judgment to start at The House of Yahweh? It actually should be, Judgment starts at The House of Yahweh. You're wanting salvation, okay? Yahweh says, "Let them come. Let them seek out the place."

75 The incredible [*human*] potential, I want to write a book on that. That's the name that's sticking in my mind, you know, and maybe we'll--maybe I'll get time. But, Yahweh shows in the Scriptures, the Plans that He's got for mankind. It's about finished, you know. It's coming to the finishing point, to where this [*human*] potential that He offered back in **Genesis 1**, you know, it's just about completed. We only have a few months on this, as Daniyl showed, before this is going to be completed.

76 But now remember, in this, let's go-let's take you back to Abraham. It's Abraham's seed that He chose, remember why? He said, "Because He kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments." I don't know if you've seen the latest [*scientific*] reports on what goes on in the [*genes*]. They have a long--a big study on this, and they've actually proven that people who believe, who believe the Scriptures, or believe in a creator, that they have a different [*gene*] and they actually pass it on to their children. Yeah, and the children have this same thing.

77 Of course, you, it's been drilled in you, so our children are born with it, see? They're a step ahead of us, you know. It won't take them forever to pass their soil test. They done got it passed and they're a jump ahead of you already. Listen to me now. Hey, Hey! I can't get his attention. But the children now, they're born with this [gene] and this is proven [scientifically].

78 Well, when Abraham--Yahweh chose Abraham because, "He kept My Laws, Statutes and My Judgments." Then the children were sent to Egypt. They were sent to Egypt for a purpose to let them get acquainted with these gods, and suffer the consequences, then bring them out from Egypt. And that's exactly what Mosheh did.

79 And, of course, Mosheh--now, in Egypt, Mosheh had those righteous [genes], see. Well, he was trained by his parents, too. You know, Yahweh saw to it that he was actually raised by his own mother, even though she had to pretend she was a maid, she raised and taught her child. Well, he could have had glory in Egypt, but he passed all of that up for The House of Yahweh, for--for what he learned from his parents, but also what was bred in him to begin with.

80 He had a hill to climb, believe me. When he went out and killed the Egyptian, that should have showed you something right there, what kind of state he was in. He was already set in the ways of murder, even at that time. So, he was a long ways from being like Yahshua. Yahweh brought Mosheh, then, to The House of Yahweh and He trained him. Then sent him back after the others--people that Yahweh wanted brought out. You must be trained, too, at Yahweh's House. That Law has not changed. It hasn't changed--it hasn't changed, at all. Let's go back to **Genesis**.

81 Genesis 18 now and we're going to start studying this history and come through the Scriptures. I'd like to take two years at this, but I can't do it. You've got to learn it now. You've got to have a condensed version of it, and hopefully, we can get it in our minds, exactly as Yahweh shows it here.

82 Genesis 18:19, He says, For I have chosen him.... He's speaking of Abraham here. ...I have chosen him so that he may command his children and his household after him... Long after him, his Work is going to be used, in other words. ...that they keep the Way of Yahweh, to do what is right and just... What is righteousthat word there is judgment, but we put right and just. But the word there is keep My Judgments.

83 ...so that Yahweh may bring about for Abraham what He has promised to him... That is, the Holy Priesthood, not a land or anything, but a Holy Priesthood as you see in Leviticus 20:7, I Kepha 1, and then II Kepha 2. All of those are speaking about this Priesthood. But He took him, He took Abraham. He chose Abraham because he kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments.

84 Now Aaron, let's go over to **Exodus** now because Aaron was part of this [genes] of Abraham that--that Yahweh was talking about here, the seed, the seed. In **Exodus 28**, notice what he shows here in **verse 30** about Aaron. **Exodus 28:30**, found on **page 68**. Everybody read this. All you young Priests, read this. Okay. Read it.

85 Exodus 28:30. He says, Also put the Urim and the Thummin in the breastplate, so they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of Yahweh... Whenever he enters the presence of Yahweh. Now, notice, Thus Aaron will always bear the means... Or the Authority. ...of giving Judgment... Did you get that? Now you got to get that or you won't understand about Yahshua. Those few words there, the Urim and the Thummin, forget that. They're still trying to figure out what that is. It's kind of like Mount Horeb, they haven't figured out that yet either. I think only The House of Yahweh knows.

86 ... Thus, Aaron will always bear the means of giving Judgment... The means, or the authority of giving Judgment. So that's set in Law. This is Law that was taught to Mosheh, and it's got to be in The House of Yahweh, in this time period. It can't follow any other way. Now go over to **Deuteronomy 1**.

87 Deuteronomy 1:17. You must not show partiality... These are the Laws that's being taught to the people here, the Teachers, get this now, everybody that wants to be Teachers. I want all of you to be Teachers. You must not show partiality in Judgment. You shall listen to the small man as well as to the mighty man, and you must not be afraid in any man's presence for the Judgment you render is the Judgment of Yahweh... These Judgments that Yahweh sets is in His Laws, of course. And this Judgment, right here, of not showing partiality, but notice what you're for, what you're training for, what you're going to be using throughout all eternity. Look back to verse 1 there.

88 Verse 1, And these are the Laws Mosheh spoke to all Israel in the wilderness east of the Yardan. That is in the Arabah, opposite Suph, between Paran and Tophel, Laban Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

89 Verse 3, In the fortieth year after leaving

12/23/06 Chapter Forty

**Egypt...** Now, in the fortieth year after leaving Egypt, ....in the Eleventh Moon...Mosheh proclaimed to the children of Israyl all that Yahweh had commanded him concerning them.

90 Verse 5, On this side of the Yardan, on the east in the territory of Moab, Mosheh began to explain this Law, saying:

91 Verse 6, Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb... In Horeb, Christians are still hunting Horeb. ....You have stayed here long enough... Let me see.

92 Verse 9, I spoke to you at that time, saying: I am not able to bear the burden of you myself.

93 Verse 14, And you answered me and said: The thing you have told us to do is the thing that should be done.

94 Verse 15, So I took the leading men of your tribes, wise, knowledgeable men, and made them heads over you--captains of thousands, captains of hundreds, captains of fifties, captains of tens and as tribal officials.

95 Verse 16, And I charged and commanded your judges... Notice, ...I charged and commanded your judges at that time, saying: Hear the disputes between your brothers and judge righteously and fairly between a man and his brother, or a man and the stranger who is with him.

96 Verse 17, You must not show partiality... And then again there. ...for the Judgment you render is the Judgment of Yahweh.

97 Verse 19, So we set out from Horeb... Just in case anybody don't remember that, turn over to Exodus 3:1.

98 Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro... Remember Yethro was the High Priest. ...His Excellency, his relation-by-law, a Priest of Midian... Notice, he was a Priest. ...and he led the flock to the back of the desert, and came to Horeb... Horeb, the mount of Yahweh. Now this is the same, of course, as Isayah 2:2. It's the promotion of Yahweh. It's a House of Yahweh.

99 Verse 2, There, the Malak of Yahweh... The Messenger of Yahweh, of course. ...appeared... Just out of nothing? That's what goes in your mind. No, he came and taught him.

100 Verse 4, When Yahweh saw that he came to look, Yahweh called to him from... This fire that never goes out, this well that never goes dry. He taught him.

101 Verse 5, Then He said: Do not come any closer to this place. Take your sandals from off

your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground... And, of course, that's where Mosheh was taught, the uplifted place of The House of Yahweh. That should be enough, if you--but you can study it some more, also Isayah 2:2, Exodus 33. Let's look at that one. Exodus 33, that will help you also to keep that in mind. Exodus 33:7. You need to write that by the side of that Scripture and then you'll never forget it.

102 Exodus 33:7. Now Mosheh took his tent and pitched it outside the camp... Outside the camp. ...far from the camp, and called it the Tent of Meeting. Everyone who sought Yahweh went out to the tent of meeting, which was outside the camp... What was he doing? He was teaching them. He was going and being taught by the Messenger of Yahweh, then he was teaching the fifties-- the captains over the fifties and so forth. They were going, in return, and teaching others. That's how The House of Yahweh works. That's how it works even to this day. Now remember, Aaron shall bear or have the authority, to bear Judgment.

103And then, we read **Deuteronomy 1:7**, for the Judgment is Yahweh's Judgment. Remember that. Then let's go to **Deuteronomy 17** now.

104 Deuteronomy 17:11. Well, he says According to the Law they teach you... You go to the place. According to the Law they teach you, you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do... Remember, these are the Judgments of Yahweh. It's not a man that's doing this, because the Judgment they give you is Yahweh's Judgment. You've got to remember that. You're going to be judged by how you handle it, in other words.

105...You must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left... That's what they were telling Timothy, remember? The same thing they were telling Timothy. It's according to the Judgment he gives you.

106 Verse 9, Go to the Priests, who are Levites, and to the Judge... Notice, who is in office at that time. ...Ask for their decision... Their counsel. And then do what that Judge tells you to do. Look back to Deuteronomy 12:5.

107 **Deuteronomy 12:5. But you are to seek the Habitation of your Father...** Now, this is what I taught you in the beginning, if you remember. How do you seek it? Well, of course, you've got to believe what the Prophets have spoken. That's what the Savior said. The Savior is still guiding His House. Did you get that? The Savior, actually is the One that's guiding His House. You've got to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. Of course, the Prophets said that, too, but it means more coming from the Savior.

108So, you've got to seek the Habitation of your Father. That's what Mosheh did. That's where Yahweh brought him. He brought him to the Habitation of Yahweh. Mount Horeb was the Mount of Yahweh. It wasn't a mountain, it was a House of Yahweh. It was the uplifted promotion of Yahweh, like this mountain right here. In the Last Days, I will establish My House. And that promotion, that mountain, that they translated mountain in the *King James Version*, it means promotion of Yahweh's House.

109 ...the place, which Yahweh, your Father, shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name and there you must go... That is, if you want to be judged. Did you get that? If you want to be judged. That's what you come here for. You come here for Judgment. You come here to prove yourself to Yahweh. You come here to prove that you can follow these Laws that Yahweh teaches you, and you won't be fighting back, but you'll take them and you'll go and you'll teach others.

110 Now, if you don't do this, you won't be following the set up that Yahweh has set in motion, because our job, brethren, when we're all healed, and all receive our Power, it's not to go out and work for ourselves, and do silly things to please yourself. It's to work eternally in this great Work of training--of teaching these Laws to everyone else--everyone in the entire universe. This is your job forever. Praise Yahweh. And all that I've said you will do, right?

111 Remember, Yahshua said--go to Yahcha-nan 5--He said in--go to Yahchanan 5--but He said in Luke 24:25-27, O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. And then He went back, and started teaching all these things concerning Himself. He didn't teach them everything, but He taught them a lot. He didn't teach them what He taught us today. He taught--He's taught us today more than He taught His Disciples. I'll show you that.

112 Yahchanan 5 but look here at Verse 25 first. Yahchanan 5:25. He says, Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of Yahweh... The Son of Yahweh, now, hear the voice of the Son of Yahweh.

113Look at Verse 27, And has given Him...

Yahweh the Father. Well, read verse 26, For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself;

114Verse 27, And has given Him Authority to execute Judgment, also, because He is the Son of Man... Did you get that? That's the Law. "I will make man in My Image, and I will give him dominion," remember? So what He's actually saying here is, And has given Him Authority... Remember where that came from in the Law? We just read it a few minutes ago. Aaron will always have it--in that Law--Aaron, authority to give Judgment. Before that, He said, "I will create mankind in My Image and I will give him this Authority to make Judgment." He will have Authority over everything, mankind, because he is the Son of Man, Genesis 1:26.

115 Verse 27, And has given Him Authority... Give the Son of Yahweh, Who is--remember, He's is the firstborn of many brethren. He's the firstborn Son of Yahweh, to actually be born. ...And has given Him Authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man... Because He's the Son of Man. If you could bear with me just a few more minutes. Let's go back to Deuteronomy 12.

116**Deuteronomy 12:8.** You must not at all do as you're doing here this day--every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes... But you must follow these Judgments. You must train, you must be taught. Look at verse 9.

117 Verse 9, Since you have not come to the rest... Of course, this is another subject here, so we'll cover it when I start again, remember that. But you have not yet come to the rest. ...and the inheritance Yahweh your Father is giving you... This great inheritance, this great [human] potential, that, you know the more it fills my brain, the more I see what--the wonderful thoughts, how wonderful this Plan is of Yahweh.

118But you haven't come to that yet, but you're going to and it's just a few months off when you're actually going to receive this. Rest from sickness and disease, rest from worries of death, rest from--from the armies, the wars, the deterioration of the earth that we've experienced now for so many years and suddenly, it's speeded up and going downhill rather rapidly. Rest-that's the rest--that Yahweh offers us and offers--to give us positions to teach others.

119I'm sorry for going overtime. May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you brothers and sisters.

12/23/06 Chapter Forty

Chapter Forty-One

Believe Without Seeing #6— We Must Become Teachers To Fulfill The Pattern Of The Kingdom, Ready For Two Billion People Soon To Come 12/30/06

1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. That's what I say. Well, I'm trying to get my rubber bands loose here.

2 I want you to remember something: Yahweh mentions curds of milk and I brought out about the whey. Don't--don't take this lightly. If you would take, say, four to six ounces of whey the first thing of a morning and then follow it later with some black walnut tincture, you'll be surprised at how fast your health will increase. Remember that now. Don't forget. That's part of the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven, by the way. That's it! It is. I'll show you, hopefully, this morning.

3 I don't know what Kahan Yedidiyah--how many articles he read this morning. But it was just told to me that the population in the United States is three hundred million--three hundred million people--three hundred million. That's the United States. Two hundred million have herpes. What till in the morning, with today's morals.

4 Chlamydia's worse than this and chlamydia is responsible for all the heart attacks. And the heart attacks are picking up, so is tuberculosis. Now, I think there's some other things that I see, you know, kind of lining up with this and they're all in combination to bring down the strength of the people.

5 But, Tuberculosis Is On The Rise. After almost forty years of decline, tuberculosis is again on the upswing. Nearly one percent of the world's population is newly infected with TB each year... Now, that's something that we thought we had killed out with penicillin. ... About two billion are *infected with tuberculosis globally*... Two billion. I think there's, right now, close to eight billion people.

6 But the diseases are growing rather rapidly. Here's the, *Heart Disease Kills One Out Of Every Three*... I think I heard him mention that one. Now, this is what concerns me and we need to start paying attention because this will get worse, I do believe, along with this Tuberculosis, you know, it's a lung disease. But something has got to bring this back. You know the bug is there, and always has been, but something has got to bring it out to cause people and animals to start getting it. Well all of this other that I'm going to read you is linked together.

7 It says, A new report launched today in London by WWF, the Conservation Organization, revealed that a rapidly increasing number of genetically modified GM trees are being planted, without proper controls, around the world... Now, I brought you that about the so-called christmas trees, it's just an evergreen tree, but you don't have to fear the tree, or didn't have to until now. The Prophet Yeremyah said they don't have any power. Well, there's death in them now, seems like.

8 It says, ... Since 1988, there have been one hundred and sixteen confirmed GM tree trials in seventeen countries and twenty-four tree species, seventy-five percent of which are timber-producing species. Countries with confirmed field trials of GM tree species are Australia... Well, it names quite a few here. Nothing close to us, yet, but it can be.



12/30/06 Chapter Forty-One

Page 412

9 ... In 1998, there were forty-four new trials, and in the last three years, the number for trial tree species doubled... So, they're increasing what they started. Well, what did they start here?

10 Here's the next article. Governments Worldwide Have Issued An Unprecedented Warning About The Greatest Biotech Hazards So Far: GM Trees. Trees modified to grow faster, yield better wood, produce whiter paper, resist pests... The resisting the pest is what concerns us because it's affecting such things as bees and butterflies. ...resist pests and disease and tolerate herbicides, are increasingly being cultivated. Some sixteen countries around the world are developing the GM trees, and more than one million have already been planted in China.

11 ... At least twenty-four species from papaya to silver birch, from olive to teak, have already been modified and most commonly treated are poplar, pine and eucalyptus... Now, with that in mind, get this right here.

12 It says, Gene Transfer From GM Rapeseed To Bacteria and Fungi In Guts Of Honeybees... In the guts of the honeybees. Now, this is a research center for--it's an institute for bee research....The University of Jena experimented in the last three years with honeybees on an experimental field and trans-genetic rape seed in Saxony, Germany. Germany researchers found a gene transfer from genetically engineered rapeseed to bacteria and fungi in the gut of the honeybee.

13 Now, it says, a little further down, it says,... The group of scientists warn that the spread of such genetic material to bacteria may promote the development of completely new strains of bacteria by forming DNA transfer between unrelated strain of bacteria. They suggest that this might already have contributed to the remarkable increase of new and dangerous bacterial strains, like the E. coli... Did you get that? You know, you've heard about that now, just recently. Where they said it stings like a scorpion inside the stomach, that's the way the little girl who survived it described it. "Mother, it's like scorpions inside my stomach stinging."

14 Okay, ... E.coli 157 where E.coli has taken up genes from an unrelated bacterium (the dysenterium bacterium shigella). The result has been a bacteria that causes seriously hemorrhagic gastro-intestinal disease that has been lethal in several cases... Now, if you'll keep that in mind, and listen to this right here closely.

15 It says, The death toll raising from Rift Valley Fever in Northeastern Province has hit thirty-six deaths, reported in Garissa and Ijara districts. He said, eighty cases of the disease have been reported in the two districts since the outbreak earlier this year. Forty patients suffering from the disease are admitted at different health centers in the district. Reports indicate that five camels, thirty-five cattle and two hundred goats and sheep have also died from the disease that is also affecting livestock.

16 ... The killer disease is characterized by bleeding from body openings, vomiting, headaches and is spread to humans by infected mosquitoes through contact with blood or other body fluids. At the same time the government has sounded an alert over the Rift Valley River Disease in Isiolo district, which bordered Ijara and Garissa in Northeastern Province, where the disease has claimed twenty-four lives...

17 Now, in the coming--in the next booklet, I do have a wine list--these are wines outside of North America where all of this is taking place. *Wines Labeled Organic. The following wine producers we contacted stated they do not use GM yeast...* Now, there's a few of them here--quite a few, that we can still get right now and this will be in the clean and unclean list, hopefully, next time it comes out.

18 Now, listen to this: *Cattle And Calf Losses From Non-predator Causes Total 3.86 Million...* That's non-predator. These are cattle and calves that are just dying. They're dropping dead. ...*For 95.3 percent of the total losses, respiratory problems...* Remember, same thing. ...*were the leading cause of non-predator deaths, accounting for 27.7 percent, followed by digestive problems at 16.8 percent...* So you can see, it looks like it's all tying together, you know. Everything is tying together, of course, to bring the destruction.

19 Well, I hope you all remembered--remember last week's Message. Now, there's some minor things that I mentioned last week and I kind of did it as Yahweh said--told Samuyl to do. He said, you know, mention it casually. So then I asked, a few days later, some people about the sermon, each one I came in contact with. No one mentioned it so I know you didn't catch it and it's a very important thing. You have to put it together with so many Scriptures that you wouldn't place any importance upon it, unless it was pointed out to you by Yahweh--pointed out to you so you could see the danger and how we get into these traps.

20 Because the world is going downhill. Anyone can see that right now. You know, back when these books were written-*The Mark of the Beast* was actually written in the '70s and then it was published that date that Kahan Yedidiyah read in the '80s--that I mentioned all of these things about what was going to take place. In that book, I didn't have all the details that I have today, of course, but we have a number of details that Yahweh has shown us in the last few years. And probably--and I know there's much more to go.

21 But, brethren, this *Book of Yahweh* is our Guide that we're learning right now and you really need to hear this. If I could get your attention. Do I have to shoot a gun, bang, bang? I want your--every one of you's attention. This Book that we have right here is going to be our Guide throughout all eternity. And--and we're going to have to follow it, in detail, in order to do this job that Yahweh showed us it can do when it's properly taught.

22 And once it's pulled back, or the Teachers of Righteousness are taken away, you remember that? When the Teacher of Righteousness is taken away, no one notices what is going to take place and slowly, it starts creeping in. Well, I want to expound on this because what--what I wanted--what I was wondering was if you would ever--ever catch that there was a Meeting Place, the Meeting Tent--the Meeting Tent.

23 Now, you wouldn't place any importance on that, at all, until you find what all the other Prophets and Apostles said about what took place, and what was going to be done and what had to be done and what--and the only way it would work--the only way Yahweh's Plan would work, if you do this regularly. And we're going to have to do it, throughout all eternity, with enough Teachers.

24 And that's--that was another thing I brought out last week, we've got to have Teachers, Teachers. Teachers that are trained in every one of these little things. And you can't--you can't sit here daydreaming now and catch what I'm saying. You're going to have--you're going to have to really pay close attention--and we got the classes going now. We got it to where, you know, my--my sermons here are actually expounded on in the other classes, which is a great increase. Yes, praise Yahweh. It actually increases this coming into your mind.

25 As [Dale Carnegie] once said, in his courses, he said, you know, an hour and a half [speech], you only retain about ten percent of it three hours later. But if you hear it several times and if you really want to get it into your mind, then you will study it and get it there where it will never be forgotten.

26 Well, this Message today, if you forget it--if you forget it, you will cause trouble in the Kingdom. If you remember this Message and you act accordingly with all the other Laws now that we've got to learn--we've got to learn them, then, you know, it will work. The Kingdom of Yahweh will work. It was taken away by ruthless men and when they changed it, changed any part of the Law, they made it ineffective. It weakened the Law, as one of the Apostles said.

27 Let's go back to **Exodus 3**. Now, this was Mosheh. Mosheh, when he was a certain age, he went out among his people and got away from--you know, he was raised by the Egyptians, educated by the Egyptians--in the Egyptian schools, but he was also educated by his mother and daddy. And he was taught the Laws of Yahweh and who he was and -he was actually told to keep his mouth shut--not reveal who he was and then they wouldn't destroy that Okie.

28 It's so amazing, isn't it? I mean how the Pattern of Yahweh repeats itself, but Satan doesn't catch on. And how He can--Yahweh, with His Great Wisdom, can hide these things, right under their noses, in black and white, and they still can't see it. But because, He wrote it, the way He had it written was precept upon precept, which you must take. You've got to take these precepts, which we'll see some right here. And then you've got to go here a little, and there a little, which means, you know, it was written by several people. Several different people over--some of them between, you know, five hundred to a thousand years apart, but they all added to the subject, what Yahweh inspired them to do.

29 Now, that is a major thing that He brought forth from our ancestors, brethren, where we could have this Book. And then the Disciples, the last part, and then **Revelation**, of course, which goes into the things that had to take place in this short time that we're in now.

30 **Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro...** That is, now, you know, it's making out like he was a sheepherder, a goat herder or something like this. This is not the case. Of course, Mosheh worked, he had to work, but he also was-was helping in teaching The House of Yahweh and training with The House of Yahweh.

31 This was The House of Yahweh that he was in, right here. It was a Work that Yahweh had set up, in waiting for Mosheh. That was set up before He ever took the forefathers into the wilderness--I mean into Egypt. And it was still there in operation and that's where Yahweh brought Mosheh back to, to train him. And if you'd pay attention to what is taking place here, you'll see that this is exactly what occurred, that he was brought there to train in The House of Yahweh. He diligently trained in the Laws of Yahweh and Yahweh finetuned him and he was a zealous Teacher of the Law and follower of the Law and very humble to where he could be taught the Law, without bucking up against it.

32 Did you notice, he never argued with Yahweh? He never argued with the Priests of Yahweh. Argue with the Priests of Yahweh, you argue with Yahweh. He never argued with Yahweh, not ever. You can't find any record of that in Mosheh. He was a very humble person who accepted-- humble as a little child. He was humble as this little child and he accepted the teachings of The House of Yahweh.

33 Well, he was attending these classes, is what he was doing. And it says, he led the Flock, probably daily, to The House of Yahweh because he was wanting to get the lessons done.

34 ...back of the desert... This word desert here itself, it says *where cattle are driven*. Well, if you go to Abilene, Israyl, you'll see where cattle are driven. They raised cattle, they had curds of milk that Mosheh wrote about. Remember that? He wrote about the curds of milk and the whey that he had. That's why I say, it's part of the pattern of the Kingdom because it was given to him to write this. He was inspired.

35 It means *speech in its origin, wilderness*... Wilderness of people, of course. ...and came to Horeb, the mountain... The uplifted place. ...of Yahweh... The promoted House of Yahweh. Now, I brought you all of that last week.

36 Verse 2, There, the malak of Yahweh appeared to him... Surely that was--he appeared out of thin air and he just kind of materialized. It just kindly materialized, came through the door or out of a rock or something. He appeared. Well, the root word for **appeared** actually means to see, literally or figuratively. It means to see or behold. It means to show and it also means to consider... So he was shown the Message. He was taught daily and he considered this Message.

37 It means to meet, to meet with, be near, present, in fact, he had it first hand. You know why he had it face-to-face with Yahweh? Jetho was the High Priest. Now, get this in your mind. Hardly anyone could approach him. He had people working out that took--counselors that took the heat off of him, but not so with Mosheh. Why not? Because Jethro knew the Prophecies. He knew that Mosheh was going to be the one to lead the twelve tribes out of Egypt. So he firsthand, face-to-face taught him, face-to-face, person-to person.

38 He never saw Yahweh Himself, but he saw the representative of Yahweh, the High Priest. Now, get that in your mind and then you'll understand how Yahshua ties in with this House of Yahweh today. Because it all leads down to our time period, right here, and the finishing Work that we've got to do.

39 ...in sight of others, get acquainted with, gain understanding of... That's what the word **appeared** mean. That's all in the Hebrew word that they translated **appeared**. It means, ...get acquainted with, gain understanding, examine, look at carefully, gain understanding... And then it points out **Isayah** and **Malakyah**, Scriptures that pertain to The House of Yahweh and Work of Yahweh, in the Last Days.

40 The word can mean ... to considers the facts. It means, to observe someone in order to imitate what he does... To imitate what he does. So this is what Yahweh had sent Mosheh to do.

41 Look at verse 4, When Yahweh saw that he came to look, Yahweh called to him from within the bush... Again, that's the bush that never burns up. Now, you know, the Hebrews know this. People who speak Hebrew know this.

42 I think I told you, in 1982 when I first visited Israel, I had a world of questions for the rabbis and this was one of them. They had this place on one of the guiding routes, you know, and they laughed at this because they said very few people know the Hebrew language, so Christianity, you know, they fell for these little tales. Like the hole in the brick wall where "Jesus" stumbled when He was carrying this "cross" and hit the wall. There's a hued out place in the wall and they said, "That's where He hit the wall." Of course, He made this big old dent in that rock. He must have been really hard, you know! But the people will go up and kiss that hole. Can you think of all the herpes that's passed from one to another by kissing this hole? Oh boy!

43 Anyway, the bush that never burns up. It's like one man, here recently, described The House of Yahweh. He said, he could go to religions and, he said, he could figure out, you know, in a week or two, he knew everything they taught. He comes to The House of Yahweh and he said, "Man, this is a never-ending stream of water." He said, "It never runs out." He said, "I've been--I've been listening to your sermons now for several months and I've never heard you preach the same thing twice." And I said, well, I do, but I just bring it in different ways. But anyway--

44 Verse 4, When Yahweh saw that he came to look, Yahweh called to him from within the bush, and said: Mosheh! Mosheh! And he answered; Here I am.

45 Verse 5, Then He said: Do not come any closer to this place. Take your sandals from off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground... Or it's The House of Yahweh.

46 Now, if you'll go to **Deuteronomy**. Remember what you just read there now and the explanations and turn over to **Deuteronomy 1**. You've got to get this in your mind. **Deuteronomy 1**. You've got toyou've got to just make sure you memorize this. You're going to have to memorize this and tie it in with all the other Scriptures here. It's that important. It's that important. You've got to realize it's that important.

47 Deuteronomy 1:6. You got it? Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb... Exodus 3 occurred in about 1490, if you want to write that down. Deuteronomy 1:6 occurred in 1451. You got it? Mosheh trained at The House of Yahweh, under the Priest, face-to-face, learning everything, in particular, in The House of Yahweh, everything.

48 Now, look at verse 9, I spoke to you at that time, saying: I am not able to bear the burden of you by myself... Talking about the people.

49 Verse 10, Yahweh your Father has multiplied you and here... Let's see--wait a minute. Let's read the rest of that in verse 6.

50 Verse 6, Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb, saying: You have stayed here long enough at this mountain... Now, of course, He had another Work for Mosheh. He was merely training him for this time period. "You're ready now to go on and do the rest of the job here that I've set for you to do."

51 Verse 9, I spoke to you at that time, saying: I am not able to bear the burden of you by myself...

52 Verse 10, Yahweh your Father has multiplied you...

53 Verse 12, But how can I bear your problems, and your burdens, and your complaints all by myself?

54 Verse 13, Choose wise, understanding, and knowledgeable men from among your tribes, and I will set them over you.

55 Verse 14, And you answered me and said: The thing you have told us to do is the thing that should be done.

56 Verse 15, So I took the leading men of your tribes, wise and knowledgeable men, and made them heads over you--captains of thousands... This

word actually means *counselors*, *leaders*, *preachers*, *teachers*... Mostly teachers. It means teachers, teaching constantly.

57 These are the ones--if you can imagine the number of people. Jethro or Yethro was a High Priest, but he had Priests under him, doing certain things. Now, Mosheh brought a huge number of people in from Egypt, remember that. So they all wanted Mosheh's guidance.

58 Mosheh would learn at Yethro's feet. Mosheh, then, would then go out and teach and he would judge among the people, and teach and teach and teach all that came to him at the Tent of Meeting. And he was doing it--he was doing it from early morning until late of a night, without a telephone! If he had had a telephone, he'd have been doing it from midnight of a night until midnight the next day--next night. He was only teaching twelve to fourteen hours a day, maybe eighteen.

59 ...captains of thousands, captains of hundreds, captains of fifties, captains of tens... Teachers. If you'll put **teacher** in that place right there, you will--you would be better off to understand what Yahweh is telling us that we have got to do throughout all eternity, not just today.

60 Now, right now, we're getting ready for the huge number of people that would make the number Mosheh brought out of the wilderness, look like a dove sitting in the sea, you know. That's how much different our Work is for these Last Days and we are going to do it. We're going to handle it, but it's a much bigger job. And right now, you've got to get your mind on training, training Teachers, training teachers. We've got to have Teachers. In fact, everybody here has got to be a Teacher. Now, the only way you can do this is start studying, you know. Don't--don't be letting other things--Praise Yahweh. I think you all should clap for that, yes. Start studying. Study to show yourself approved for this job and you can do it.

61 And I don't mean reading books that was written by Christianity. I mean reading the Scriptures here and the things that were inspired to be done in these Last Days. We have it all in books. That's what Kahan Yedidiyah was reading from this morning, brethren.

62 But *The Book of Yisrayl*, brethren, is a great book. There's five now, is that right? Five? And the book, *Education In Prophecy*, that is another--a great book that you can use to push yourself forward here with. Praise Yahweh. Remember what Timothy said--Shaul wrote to Timothy? He said, we were all competing for a crown. Now, we're not competing against one another, brethren, that's the way the world does. We're competing, all together, for this job. I don't want any of you missing. We need everyone of you in The House of Yahweh to be Teachers forever. You got that? Forever.

63 But we're competing for a crown. We don't run, or bounce basketballs, that's not that kind of crown we're competing for. We're competing to be able to teach this Message, which will bring peace to all the world, all the universe, and maintain that peace throughout all eternity.

64 Well, remember that Tent of Meeting because it's going to be everywhere, throughout all eternity, with Teachers of hundreds, Teachers of thousands, Teachers of fifties, Teachers of tens.

65 I said the other day, when we were setting up these classes, you know, for these Teachers, I said, let's don't have more than like four, maybe four to six students, where they can give them individual teaching. Because this is so important that our children--our children are going to be Teachers, too. You're going to be surprised how fast our children can grow in this, when they're taught properly, face-to-face, as they were taught under Yethro and then Yethro taught Mosheh. We don't have years to do it though, you know. We've got a much shorter time than that, but we are going to do it. Teachers! Teachers! He says--we'll get back to that in a minute.

66 Verse 16, And I charged and commanded your Judges... Notice, your Judges. The Judges. This is very important that you understand this because he shows right there in that same verse that he was teaching the Judges to judge righteously. Now, of course, he didn't just say it, he taught the Judges to judge according to Yahweh's Judgments, His Precepts and His Laws and to judge by His Judgments, Precepts and Laws. You've got to know His Judgments, Precepts and Laws. And the way you learn it is by The Book of Yahweh. You won't get it all there--you won't get it all there. I guarantee you, you've got to have a [Inspired] Teacher. And, brethren, I've got it coming to you through books, through tapes, through everything. Praise Yahweh. Even from weekly--weekly--we got it coming to you weekly, and every day, if you would get these things and start working with them. And you need to, to compete for this.

67 Notice there, ...Hear the disputes between your brothers, and judge righteously... Well, thatthat's--that's not--he didn't just say this. Get it in your mind, he drilled it into them that they've got to judge according to these Statutes. 68 In fact, the Book of **Yechetzqyah**--Yechetzqyah saw the Temple, the rebuilt Temple and he also saw the Kingdom, how Yahweh was going to choose righteous Judges that would judge according to His Judgments, that's what he said. Well, if you add all these things, and then also what was written in Book Two, then you'll start seeing that this is very important here that we follow this Way of teaching right here. That we follow these things exclusively, right now, in The House of Yahweh and get--start getting ourselves ready to get Mosheh's crew out of all the nations, if you can imagine it that way.

69 Verse 17, You must not show partiality in Judgment... That was another thing that was taught and probably drilled in case, after case, after case. And probably where the mistakes were made, he probably even showed how the problems deteriorated because there was partiality showed, so the case got worse. It didn't get better.

70 You can't vary from the Laws of Yahweh and make it better. You've got to be strict, very strict about judging according to His Laws, Statutes and Judgments. And use it in the cases--case, after case after case. Don't use your own thinking. You'll go off into left field and be seeking signs, like the Greeks, if you don't watch, you know and judge according to Yahweh's Judgments, according to His Instruction.

71 He says, ...You shall listen to the small man as well as to the mighty man, and you must not be afraid in any man's presence for the Judgment you render is the Judgment of Yahweh... Well, of course, you've got to know the Judgments of Yahweh. You've got to know His Laws, which are given to you right there in Exodus, Leviticus and also even in Genesis.

72 Verse 18, And I told you at that time all things you were to do... All the things you were to do. Why? He said, Yahweh was giving it to him from Yethro, face-to-face. And he was telling his people and presenting it to them, that is, after this certain thing took place here. How Yethro said, "No, you can't do it this way. You've got to follow these rules of the Kingdom of Heaven."

73 And He says, verse 19, So we set out from Horeb as Yahweh had commanded us... Set out from Horeb, as Yahweh commanded us to do. Now, remember Exodus 3. Look back there again. Exodus 3. Horeb, the mount, remember, the mount of Yahweh, Horeb, Exodus 3:1. We set out from the promoted place of Yahweh. Remember, Isayah 2:2. in the Last Days the mountain of The House of Yahweh will be established in the top nation, or the leading nation, the top nation of all nations. Well, the same language is spoken right here and transferred--translated the same thing.

74 Look back to **Exodus 3** again. Maybe we already read that. Yes, we went through that. We went through that. Okay.

75 **Deuteronomy 1:6. Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb... Verse 13**, Yahweh spoke to us at Horeb. Well, who spoke--who spoke to them? Who spoke to them? Notice what he was teaching.

76 Verse 13, Choose wise, understanding, and knowledgeable men...

77 Look at verse 6. Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb... That's what it's saying. Look back to Exodus 18. Just hold your place right there and look to Exodus 18.

78 Exodus 18:12. Then Yethro, relative-by law to Mosheh, took a burnt offering, and sacrificed to Yahweh. And Aaron came with all the elders of Israyl to eat bread with Yethro before Yahweh... Do you notice what he was doing there? You remember the jobs that was given to Aaron--Aaron and his sons? You remember the sacrifices that they were in charge in? You notice what is taking place, right here, at Horeb, at the mount, The House of Yahweh? He's teaching them the sacrifices.

79 That's where they got the Law. They wrote it, right at Yethro's mouth, face-to-face with him and learned how to do the sacrifices. They'd been doing them since Abel. They were taught to Abel, remember? And then, all of that knowledge came down to them. They were still asking at Abel, "How do you do this?" You go to Abel and they'll tell you. Let them ask at Abel and they will get the right answer and it will settle a matter, they said.

80 Well, apply that to this right here. Yethro was there, waiting on Mosheh to come back, come out of Egypt and actually sent him back to get them and bring them back to teach. Well, that was what was taking place. So he was teaching Aaron and all the elders there, he was teaching them how to sacrifice. This was a teaching session that was going on.

81 Verse 13, Now on the next day Mosheh took his seat to judge the people; and the people stood around him from morning until evening.

82 Verse 14, And when Yethro saw all that Mosheh was doing for the people, he said; What is this that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit as Judge, while all these people stand around you from morning until evening?... Now, you can sense a little bit of irritation, right here, in his voice when he was speaking to Mosheh, as if he had told him better, but he was still trying to do all the Work himself. Did you get that? Still trying to do it all, right? Right.

83 No, you can't do it that way, Mosheh. You've got to share this Work. You've got to teach first. You've got to teach others and you've got to put responsibility in their hands. Abilene wasn't built by one carpenter. The bricks there wasn't laid by one bricklayer. You getting the idea? Praise Yahweh.

84 We've got a huge Abilene to build, a huge Abilene--Abelin, and it's not going to be built by one person. We've got to push, brethren, to get Teachers. We've got to push everybody to be a Teacher and then those Teachers have got to teach others to be Teachers.

85 Verse 15, And Mosheh answered Yethro; Because the people come to me to inquire of Yahweh.

86 Verse 16, Whenever they have a dispute, it is brought to me, and I decide between the parties; and I do make them know the Statutes of Yahweh... So, see, he had been training long enough that he knew the Statutes and Laws. ... and I instruct them in His Laws... Got that?

87 Verse 17, Mosheh's relative-by-law then said to him; What you are doing is not the best thing... It's not--it's not the proper thing to do. It's not the pattern of the Kingdom.

88 Verse 18, Both you and these people with you will surely wear yourselves out. The work is too heavy for you; you cannot handle it alone.

89 Verse 19, Listen now to me... Listen, this time, Mosheh. ...and I will give you sound advice, and may Yahweh be with you. You must... He says, you must--and I'm speaking to all of you Moshehs sitting here in the crowd as I read this. ...You must be the people's representative before Yahweh and bring their disputes to Him.

90 Verse 20, And you shall teach them the Ordinances and Laws, and shall show them the way in which they must walk, and the Work that they must do.

91 Verse 21, Moreover, you shall select... How are you going to do this? How are you going to teach all these people? Notice, ...select from all the people able men, such as reverence Yahweh, Men of Truth, hating covetousness; and place them as rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens... Hold your place right there and look back--look back here to Deuteronomy 1. 92 Deuteronomy 1:6. Yahweh our Father spoke to us in Horeb, saying: You have stayed here long enough at this mountain.

93 Verse 13, Choose wise, understanding, and knowledeable men from among your tribes, and I will set them over you.

94 Verse 14, And you answered me and said: The thing you have told us to do is the thing that should be done... Who was doing the speaking here? Back to Exodus 3. You see that? It was Yahweh doing the speaking, yes, but it was Yethro's mouth that was talking. You see that? Face-to-face, in fact. Verse 21. The same thing that was said in Deuteronomy 1:13 is showed in Exodus 3:21.

95 Exodus 18:21. Moreover, you shall select from all the people able men, such as reverence Yahweh...

96 Verse 23, If you will do this thing, and Yahweh so commands you... Did you get that? ... Yahweh so commands you, then you will be able to endure the strain, and all the people will also go to their places in peace... In peace, you got it?

97 Verse 24, And Mosheh listened to Yethro, and did all that he had said... He actually did all he said that time, that time.

98 Now, let's go back over to **Timothy**. I'm racing with the clock now, so we're going to have to hurry. But go back to **II Timothy 2**, found on **page 937**.

99 II Timothy 2:1. You therefore, my son, be strong... That is, be strengthened, be strengthened. ...in the love that is in Yahshua Messiah... Now, this will mean more to you, as we get on further in the lessons, right here. Because it shows certain things that Yahshua had to do--had to become.

100 Verse 2, And the things which you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will also be able to teach others... Did you get that? You notice how he was following the pattern here? Shaul is actually following the same pattern that was given right there by Yethro?

101 And he says, verse 3, You must therefore endure evil as a loyal soldier of Yahshua Messiah.

102 Verse 4, No one serving as a soldier involves... That is, ...involves himself with... And I went through this last week. It doesn't mean that you don't--that you don't cook food and eat it. It doesn't mean that you don't wash your own hands. Those things have to be. But you also need to set aside time, or take every opportunity to study.

103And the books--will save you thousands

of hours. There's no way you could go back. I'm quite old, right now, according to man's standards; I'm nineteen according to my standards! I'm quite old according to the doctor's, the world's standards! And all of this has come over many, many years of study that Yahweh has brought me to and shown me, so I could train you in these things and you could train other Teachers and they could yet train others. And right now, we're pushing for a great influx, so you better pay attention and get to work because you're pressing for a crown yourself, He said.

104 Verse 4, No one serving as a soldier involves himself in worldly affairs... In other words. A soldier--no one serving as a soldier involves himself with worldly affairs. ...himself with the affairs of this life; so that he may please the one who has chosen him to be a soldier.

105 Verse 5, And if anyone competes for the title... Or for this crown, that should be crown because this word **crown**, it shows more than just a title. It shows a position that you're going to hold, a position of respect, like was given to Aaron.

106 You know, when you read about how Yahweh dressed him to where he would be heard and seen in a special type way. This would bring respect and glory, He says--Yahweh says, to Aaron, by the clothes that he wore but also by what Aaron taught. Which he, too, learned from Yethro, face-to-face.

107 Verse 5, And if anyone competes for a crown he is not crowned unless he competes... Lawfully, according to the Laws of Yahweh.

108 Verse 6, The farmer is obligated to taste of the fruit, or eat the fruit that he, himself, produces to be sold.

109 Verse 8, In accordance to the Message I preach: Remember that Yahshua Messiah, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead... Now, the seed of David, that is as far--that's as far as you could possibly go back for the Savior right there, being the seed of David. And then, from that then, came Yahshua's birth line. But now, David--if you remember and keep this in your mind as we continue to study, because you'll add things to this, if you'll just remember what I'm saying.

110David was taught by Samuyl. Samuyl was one of the most righteous men on the face of the earth, that ever walked the face of the earth. You can read that from his childhood up, he was taught. From his children, a little, bitty child, it was drilled in his mind. So he was one of the most righteous men that Yahweh--that could have possibly taught David, who's [genes] were perfect. They were not altered. He went through the grinding blocks that Yahweh wanted him to go through and it was all put into his [genes]. From that time forward then, He used that and made very careful inspections to keep it from being altered, down to the birth of Messiah. ...of the seed of David, was raised from the dead.

111 Verse 9, For which I suffer trouble as an evildoer... Let me see, there was something else I wanted here. Maybe it's--let's see, verse 12.

112 Verse 12, If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us... Well, if you pay attention to what he's saying there, you can deny Him in many ways. You can disbelieve, you can refuse to study, you can involve yourself with television, as the world is doing right now, I think, some of them, as much as fourteen hours a day. You can involve yourself with worldly songs, you can put them on that damn telephone you got and it will become a damned telephone after that. Otherwise, it will be a blessing.

113 But anyway you involve yourself, to where these things can come into your mind, I guarantee you, you'll weaken the vessel here that Yahweh wants out of you. And you don't have long to train, you know. We're running out of time right now. But if you start training and start pushing these things away from you that keep you from being the perfected seed that Yahweh wants, like David himself or Yahshua, mostly Yahshua, then you will make it. You'll win this crown that Yahweh has for you, that's only a few months. Only a few months off, you're going to receive it.

114 Verse 14, Remind them... That is, those people you're in charge of. ...of these things, charging them in the presence of Yahweh: that they do not engage in disputes where all the people are gathered together; serving no purpose... That--we added some words there that's totally unneedful. They should be taken out of this next version. ... serving to purpose other than to upset those who are listening... Yes, that is very true. Verse 19, no verse 18, we've got to get verse 17 and verse 18.

115 Verse 17, And this word will spread... Oh, go back to verse 16.

116 Verse 16, But shun profane, vain babblings, for this will only grow into more unholiness,

117 Verse 17, And this word will spread like gangrene--so it is with Hymenaeus and Philetus,

118 Verse 18, Who have strayed concerning the truth... So, if you don't follow these now, then you will stray; and that's what He's saying there. And

remember the foundation, **verse 19**. Now, if we can rush terribly fast.

119 That **verse 1**, the original here, it even makes it clearer--more clear than this--**II Timothy 2:2** makes it. And the things thou gettest here from me, through many witnesses, these things entrust them to faithful men who competent, shall be also others to teach.

120 Verse 3, Thus, therefore, endure the evil as a soldier of Yahshua anointed.

121 Verse 4, No one servings as a soldier involves himself with thee of the life occupations, so that the one having enlisted, he may please.

122 Verse 5, If, but also, may content anyone not is crowned if not lawfully... If not Lawfully, or if not following the Law.

123 I think the *Amplified* adds a little to this. **II Timothy 2:1**. So you, my son, be strong, strengthened inwardly in the love that is to be found only in Yahshua Messiah.

124 Verse 2, And the instruction which you have heard from me, along with many witnesses, transmit and entrust as a deposit to reliable, faithful men who will be competent and qualified to teach others... This **men**, it don't mean men, it's people, just--it means everyone, people.

125 We are in II Timothy. My time is up, I know. 126 Samuyl--Samuyl was a young boy with this pattern taught to him. But he made--Samuyl made a big mistake, a huge mistake. He didn't do it on purpose, but--in his old age--he was a very humble man like Mosheh was and he just failed to remember **Deuteronomy 1**. He failed to remember it and we will go into that in the very next sermon, Yahweh willing.

127 And at this time, I'm out of time. I want all of you to get to work. Don't stop. Take every moment you can, every--every vacant moment that you can possibly spare and put it into this--into your studies here. Get those books--get those books.

128 If you'll do what I told you to do about the whey--the whey and the clabber milk--the tincture, I think you will start seeing your mind--oh, I was going to mention to you one more thing. The CoQ10, I really think by doubling up on the dose that they give you--I think by doubling up on the dose that they give you, you'll see your mind start working much sharper then--because we're missing so much stuff in the food today. And that--and that seems to be--that seems to be the boast you need for your mind to operate properly.

129 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you, people. Praise Yahweh.